

MV41.2. M79 t

A879-2.1

14351

Dhananjayrao Gadgil Library



GIPE-PUNE-014351

Appendices

to the

Report of the Special Commission

appointed by

His Excellency the Governor-General in Council

to enquire into the

Organization and Expenditure

of the

Army in India

Vol. II

SIMLA

Government Central Branch Press

(35) - J

- 3. The Order of the Bath, although nominally extended to them in 1815, was not virtually conferred until - - - - - 1815
- 4. Brevets for service were not granted to them until - - - - - 1828
- 5. The rank of general was not granted to them until - - - - - 1837
- 6. The appointment of "aide-de-camp" to the Queen was not extended to them until - - - - - 1842
- 7. Their rank as officers holding the Queen's commission was not recognized in Europe until - - - - - 1855
- 8. The first appointment ever made of an officer of the East India Company's Army to a command-in-chief in India was made in - - - - - 1856

Under these circumstances it is not to be wondered at that jealousies should have existed hitherto, but let all such causes for them be removed, and they will be replaced by an honourable emulation to excel, which is a feeling it is desirable to foster, rather than to stifle.

One of the witnesses\*, an officer of high reputation as a military statistician, has endeavoured to show that regiments of the Line periodically relieved are healthier than those that serve continuously in India. Although opinions, entitled to respect, differ as to the alleged fact of a residence in India giving the constitution any immunity from disease by means of physical acclimation, it is yet admitted that the experience which residence confers enables soldiers to do and to avoid many things beneficial or hurtful, and thus that the moral acclimation, if it may be so called, saves health and life, while the want of it is a fertile source of disease and death.† A comparative table of mortality of regiments of the Line during their first year of service in India shows that in those which have arrived direct from England the mortality is 11.0 per cent., while in those which have been seasoned (morally or physically) in the quasi-tropical climates of the Cape of Good Hope and of Australia, it is only 4.8 and 7.8 respectively, a strong confirmation of the prevailing belief that "seasoning" is essential to the preservation of health in new climates; and I may here adduce, as a further proof, the fact stated by the eminent medical authority, Dr. Martin, that regiments returning to England require two or three years' residence before they are as fit for work in our cold climate as those who have never quitted it, and that the mortality in them for that period is in excess of that in regiments on home service.

Comparative healthiness of Line and Local troops.  
4527. 6020  
6021. 6035  
6037.  
4383-I para.  
4415 to 4419.

4462-I. p.  
4479, 4  
448

Art. p. 306

In a return by the Adjutant-General, dated 23rd Sept. 1858, it is stated, in order to account for a somewhat larger proportion of casualties shown in the Queen's than in the Company's European forces, that the number of men who purchase their discharge from the Queen's army in India is considerably larger than in the Company's; and in support of this allegation the number of discharges purchased in the years 1843 and 1848 by the infantry of the two armies is adduced, showing 46 Queen's against 3 Company's in the former year, and 65 against 12 in the latter.

Admitting the fact, I may state that numbers without proportion prove nothing; and it may be as well to point out that, by the rule of proportion, if 46 Queen's soldiers, out of an average of 27,000, bought their discharges in 1843, not quite 8 Company's soldiers (in lieu of 3) out of an average of 5,000 should have done so to make an equality, while by the same rule, in the year 1848, not quite 14 Company's soldiers should have purchased their discharges in lieu of 12.

The total number of casualties shown in this return are given per cent.: Queen's troops 9.8, Company's troops 9.4; and it is sought to explain this difference in masses, averaging 27,000 and 5,000 respectively, by the above infinitesimal effect, and by a suggestion that "some of the men, also of Her Majesty's regiments, have, perhaps, served "seven or eight years before they are sent to India. The men sent to the Company's "regiments are all recruits." But the total number of "casualties" in the Company's army as given in this return is made up not only of deaths, invalids, and discharged men, as in the Queen's Army, but of men placed on the "non-effective list," that is, employed in various civil and military capacities away from their regiments, but liable to be returned to them, and not legitimately included as "casualties." If they be struck off

\* Horse Guards and India House returns, showing the number of men in Line and Local regiments, of ages varying from under 20 to 40 years and upwards. App. p. 32.

† Adjutant-General's return, showing mortality in regiments arrived in India from England, Australia, and Cape of Good Hope, dated 18 November 1858. App. p. 31.

n, the proportion of casualties in the Company's infantry will be reduced from 8·7, or more than one per cent. less than in the Queen's infantry.

After all, the proportion of deaths, provided it cover adequate numbers and time, is the conclusive test of comparative healthiness. Those in the infantry for the ten years shown in the Adjutant-General's return are 6·3 per cent. in the Queen's, and 5·6 in the Company's troops; and if we take the mortality in the whole of the Queen's troops in India for a period of fifteen years, as shown in the Adjutant-General's return, dated 18th November last, we find it to be 5·8 per cent., while by a return\* (not quite complete) from the East India House, dated 14th December 1858, for the same period the mortality of the entire Company's army appears to be only about 4 per cent.; or in other figures, if the 456,643 men of the Line who have served in India in the last fifteen years, had been of Local in lieu of Line regiments, the actual mortality, instead of having been 26,535 men, would have amounted to 18,265.

Sir A. Tulloch has taken great exception to the results of these returns,† and has endeavoured to show that the Queen's troops in India have suffered more by war and pestilence than the Company's; and that if these extraordinary causes are eliminated, the balance of life, in one Presidency at least, will be in favour of the former. If any difference by actual death in battle can be shown, which I doubt to any appreciable extent, the correction may be admitted; but in regard to sickness, it must be evident that, taking large bodies of troops serving in the same climate in a long course of years, the causes must on the whole be equal; while, as an instance of the danger of making arbitrary corrections in returns, I may point to the case of erroneous mortality in the 78th Highlanders, which Sir A. Tulloch proposes to omit from the returns as caused by sickness following the campaign in Scinde. The 78th did not serve in the campaign, and its extraordinary sickness was caused by an injudicious march at a sickly season, and may reasonably be set down as arising from local inexperience, a fertile source of disease and death in the Line troops as distinguished from the Local army.

With respect to the alleged deterioration of discipline in regiments from a lengthened service in India, it is remarkable that the only instances adduced from their own experience by the witnesses who have expressed opinions that such is the general consequence, go rather to prove the contrary; and, although mentioned by them as exceptions to the rule, force upon the mind a very strong conviction (which the testimony of other witnesses confirms) that after all, if well commanded, no length of residence in India can impair the discipline of a regiment. A return by the Adjutant-General, dated Horse Guards, 12th Oct. 1858, showing the comparative numbers of soldiers of the Line army tried by courts-martial in India and elsewhere from 1849 to 1854, favours the same conclusion; the average per annum on the six years showing the following proportions:—

In India	-	-	-	-	1 in 25
Elsewhere	-	-	-	-	1 in 14

Admitting it to be the fact, however, it affords no valid argument against maintaining a Local army, because as in that of the Line, all recruits for the former are now enlisted for ten years only, and it rests entirely with the Government to re-enlist them or not for further periods of service.

With respect to the comparative cost of troops of the Line and Local troops, the argument that the former are more costly than the latter is borne out by this fact, that in regiments raised in India, although the *men* are, in the first instance, sent out from England at the cost of the State, in like manner as the men of the Line regiment, yet the *officers* find their passages at their own expense, and that the first cost to the State once paid is never renewed, while in Line regiments it recurs every ten or twelve years. The charges for drafts to keep up the strength may be assumed to be nearly the same in both cases, and therefore need not be referred to. Again, if we suppose that the troops of the Line in India, heretofore amounting to 22,000 or 24,000 men, say, 24 regiments requiring relief every ten years, or 2½ regiments per annum, are to be increased to a permanent total of 70,000 or 80,000 men, say, 80 regiments, eight regiments per annum would be required in order to carry out a decennial relief, or at least five more than the number now required

\* The result of this return, as furnished by the courtesy of the Statistical Department of the East India House, is as follows:—  
 "Taking the three Presidencies together, the only periods that can be properly combined are the four years from 1847 to 1850, and the two years 1852 and 1853. In the former period the average is 4·22, in the latter 4·40. Combining the entire statement for the two years given for Bengal, the 13 for Madras, and 10 for Bombay, the result is an average of 3·99."  
 † Observations on the returns of mortality in the Queen's and Company's troops in India, by Sir A. Tulloch, dated War Office, January 1859, App. p. 38.

App. p. 31.  
App. p. 34.

68. 3970.  
71. 3976.  
8980.  
0. 4227.  
4234.  
3800.  
4494.  
271.  
19.

Comparative  
of Line and  
Local troops.

3810.



for that purpose. Further, these five regiments would be added to the actual cost, but merely nominal strength of the army in England, for, in order to carry out the relief with due regard to the fittest season for arrival in India, they must be sent from England in August to arrive in November, while the relieved regiments, which (the European force being kept at a minimum) could not be spared until their arrival, would embark in November to arrive in March, or, if due regard be had to their health, would embark in January to arrive in May, thus giving but three months service to the country in return for their cost; while, if the alleged facts be correct, that troops making a change from temperate to tropical climates, and vice versa, require two or three years seasoning before they are fully competent for work. It is evident there must be an enormous loss of service and power in thus carrying out a costly and unnecessary system of reliefs.

4505. 5921.

Sir. A. Tulloch (answer 4529) enters into some elaborate calculations relative to the cost of transport of troops to and from India, from which and from a detailed return furnished from the India House of the comparative cost of Line and Local regiments, I shall take leave to borrow some results, merely assuming, in accordance with the views of every competent witness except Sir. A. Tulloch himself, that the Cape route must hereafter necessarily be the main line for effecting reliefs, that by Egypt being availed of only for small bodies and on special occasions.

App. p. 44.  
4075. 4660.  
4862. 4781.  
6284 to 6294.

Supposing the future European army in India to be fixed at 80,000 men of all arms, the difference of cost for transport alone if they are all troops of the Line, in lieu of being in the proportion recommended by Lord Canning, viz., artillery, all Local; cavalry and infantry, two-thirds Local, and one-third Line; say,—

Local	{	15,000 artillery.	
		43,000 cavalry and infantry.	
Line	-	22,000 do.	do.
Total		80,000	

will be as follows:—"Assuming," says Sir A. Tulloch, "that one-tenth of the troops must be relieved every year, and less it cannot be consistently with the maintenance of efficiency," we should have to provide reliefs annually for one-tenth of 80,000 men in the one case against one-tenth of 22,000 in the other; that is to say, we should have to pay an extra transport charge for 5,800 men, or six regiments, annually, in consequence of our Indian European force being entirely from the Line. The annual charges for sending home invalids, and for drafts to replace casualties may be estimated as the same in either case, in order not to encumber the subject with details; but as the returns show much greater mortality in the Line than in Local corps, and from other causes to be hereafter noticed, it is probable that the charge for this item is much larger in the former than in the latter.

Sir A. Tulloch has assumed, as avowedly below the mark, a charge of 12*l.* per man for passage to India. The India House authorities, with more certain information, fix 14*l.*, and estimate the whole charge for sending out an entire regiment, and for bringing back two-fifths of the number at 47,862*l.* Although 5,800 men are not quite equal numerically to six infantry regiments of the Line, yet taking into account that a large part would be cavalry and artillery on larger pay, they would be financially equal to that number, making the annual extra charge for transport 47,862*l.* plus 6, or 287,172*l.*

4529, para. 3.  
4529, para. 4.  
4532.  
App. p. 44.

Sir A. Tulloch adds truly, "As the average passage of sailing vessels, unless they be of very superior description, which would add to the expense, may be taken at about four months; these men, though paid, would be, during all this time, available neither for the army in the East, nor the army at home, indeed they might, so far as regards any military purpose, be just as well in a state of non-existence."

4529, para. 6.

In his subsequent evidence (answer to Q. 5983, *passim*), Sir A. Tulloch endeavours to show that the cost of a regiment of the Line is actually less than that of a Local regiment, consequent on the difference in numbers and proportions of the officers and men of the two corps. If this statement, as regards the difference in numbers of the officers, be meant to prove that a Line regiment is necessarily cheaper than a Local regiment in respect to officers when performing the same duties, (and unless it has this meaning, it is wasting time to consider it) it is altogether fallacious. The proportion of officers in European regiments is fixed by a general rule, by which a certain number are considered necessary for the maintenance of discipline, and is the same in Line and Local regiments; but there are, in India, a vast number of appointments which it is considered are most economically

and efficiently filled by regimental officers detached from their regiments, and the "establishments" of officers of local regiments have been hitherto increased beyond the regimental requirements to meet these calls; these additional officers can, therefore, under no circumstances be considered as forming part of the regimental expenditure. If India is to be henceforth garrisoned by Line regiments, either those duties must be taken by the regimental officers, or some other agency must be found, probably more costly and less trustworthy. In the one case, the regimental establishment of officers must be increased to the same proportion as in the Local army, or discipline cannot be kept up; in the other, the cost to the State will certainly not be reduced.

5330.  
5861, 5862.

The Indian "establishment" of a Line and Local regiment of infantry are as follows:—

Line Regiment.	Local Regiment.
4 Field officers.	4 Field officers.
10 Captains.	14 Captains.
20 Subalterns.	32 Subalterns, including staff.
3 Staff.	
37	50
Deduct -	14 to be employed on detached duties.
Total for Regimental duty	36

The number of *men* in a Line regiment is 1,078, and in a Local regiment 947, and this difference does, pro tanto, increase the cost of officers of Local regiments in proportion to the men as compared with a Line regiment. It is a matter which should be corrected by equalization, but it is right to mention that it originated entirely from the disability, enforced by Act of Parliament or of the Board of Control on the East India Company, to raise more men than sufficient to complete the rank and file of their regiments to the latter number.

3870.  
6073 to 6078.

There is another heavy item of cost in a Line regiment over and above that of a Local regiment, viz., that of the depôt. For the Local army a general depôt establishment is kept up in England, and as many men are enlisted, equipped, and sent out as are required to keep the corps complete. For the Line, a depôt establishment of 6 officers and 230 men is kept up for each regiment. The military authorities at the India House calculate the entire depôt charge for Local regiments at 2,700*l.*, and that for a Line regiment at 7,780*l.*, but as the former consists of 947 men, while the latter has 1,078, it will be as well to add, say, 300*l.* to the charge for a Local regiment; with this addition the difference of cost amounts to 4,780*l.* per regiment per annum. If, therefore, following up the preceding line of argument, we add 5,800 men of the Line to the Indian Army, in lieu of an equal number of Local troops there will be an excess of charge on account of depôts of 4,780*l.* for 58 regiments, or 277,240*l.* There is another way in which the calculation may be put, as taken from the India House return.

App. p. 45.

Cost of a Local regiment of 947 non-commissioned, rank and file	£68,058
Deduct pay of two officers, say 1 captain and 1 subaltern, in addition to the 12 struck off for detached employ, leaving 36 for duty	- £806
Total cost	£67,252
Or per man	£71 0 3 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
Cost of a Line regiment of 1,087 non-commissioned, rank and file	£85,271
Add pay of 1 major and 2 captains struck out of the return for detached employ, leaving 37 for duty	£1,943
Total cost	£87,214
Or per man	£80 18 0 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>

Difference.

£9 17*s.* 9*d.* per man, or for 58,000 men £573,475 per annum.

The modifications I have made is simply to allow an equal proportion of officers for regimental duty. If 36 are considered as necessary for 947 men in a Local regiment, 37

are certainly not too many for 1,078 men. Were the India House estimate taken, there would be 38 officers with 947 men, and 34 officers with 1,078 men, which is a simple absurdity.

In a still later memorandum, Sir A. Tulloch has attempted to invalidate the India House\* calculations by counter-statements more or less open to question, but it is unnecessary to embarrass a subject of this kind with a mass of disputable detail. The broad question we are called on to decide is, not whether this or that petty item of charge is or is not at the present time larger or smaller than it might be, on one side or the other, but whether there are or are not certain heavy charges necessarily inseparable from one side. In this view, then, it may be stated that, while there need not and should not be any difference in the numbers and proportions of men and officers for duty with a Line or Local regiment, or in any petty item of pay, establishment, or allowance, the existing more liberal scale of pensions to Local officers should not be disturbed. What the difference of charges on this head may amount to per regiment I believe it would be very difficult to form even an appropriate estimate of, seeing that the element of half pay, unknown in the Local army, would have to enter into the calculation. Even with this set-off, however, it may be admitted that the average cost of a Local regiment for pensions to the officers is more than that of a Line regiment, while, on the other hand, in the case of a Line regiment, we have the cost of transport round the Cape both ways, including under this head a large number of men,† who, having served some years before embarking for India, would be entitled under the operation of the ten-years enlistment bill to passages home at the public expense, before the return of the regiment to head quarters, requiring fresh men from home to replace them, who would in like manner return to England after a service in India of perhaps only two or three years, on their regiment being relieved. There is also the loss of service during transit, the much greater cost of regimental depôt establishments, (at whatever amount they may be fixed,) the additional cost of regiments added to the home establishment, in order to provide reserves to enable the reliefs to be carried out, and, lastly, the heavy charges caused by the much greater mortality of Line troops, as shown by the returns before referred to.

The argument that it is for Imperial interests that a large body of troops of the Line should be kept in India, for the benefit of the training they there undergo, can only, I apprehend, be admitted within certain limitations. We profess to hold India for the good of India, and to impose on her revenues only such charges as legitimately appertain to its protection and defence. It is evident that, under this view, no troops available for Imperial purposes can be kept in India, unless at the cost of British revenues; while, assuming the necessity for double acclimation as referred to in a previous paragraph, and the delay that must occur in bringing them to Europe on an emergency, it seems more than doubtful whether it would be judicious so to keep them, quite irrespective of the cost. That India is a valuable school for officers there can be no doubt, and it is a legitimate subject for regret that in many of our European wars, the services of some of the ablest generals and staff officers England has ever produced should have been lost to the State from some technical disabilities which a stroke of the pen could have removed; but the safety of India is not to be perilled by making it a training ground of the English Army; nor in reality is there any hostility, as seems to be inferred by the tone of some of the questions put to witnesses, between Imperial and Indian interests; the tranquil possession of India is a matter of vital importance to England, and every measure which tends to ensure this possession is, in fact, an Imperial measure of the highest possible importance.

Among the measures of the greatest consequence to this end is, as it seems to me, the continuance of the school of officers of whom Sir Henry Lawrence may be considered one of the latest and most distinguished, but who have descended to us in an unbroken series from the days of Clive to the present moment, a school formed under the peculiar circumstances alone attaching to Local service, which binds men in mind and body to the country. Very many witnesses have borne testimony to the inestimable value of such a class of officers; but one, a very eminent person, Sir George Clerk, whilst sharing this opinion, considers that the retention of a Local service even will no longer produce them, because the facilities and encouragements for resort to England have been of late years so much increased that men's minds can no longer be fixed, as in past times, on India and

India regarded as a training field for the army of the Line.

4462.  
Second proposition, para. 5.  
4746.

6071, 6115,  
6116, 6117.

School of observation  
of a Local  
regiment

6168, 6170,  
6171.

4736, 4740,  
4741, 4742.

\* Observations on Colonel Baker's estimate of relative cost of a Line and Local regiment, App. p. 46.  
† Deputy Adjutant-General's return, showing the number of men from under 2 to 18 years service and upwards, in the six regiments last sent to India previously to the war with Russia, dated 30 November 1853, App. p. 92.

India alone, and that therefore, in so far, it is immaterial whether a Local service is retained or not. With great and unaffected respect for Sir George Clerk's opinion on all matters, I must say his opinion on this point seems to me unsound. Admitting, for the sake of the argument, that the facilities for resort to Europe do, so far as India is concerned, injuriously unsettle the minds of Local officers, still the material hold of a service which, with the vast majority, is necessarily for life, and of which a visit to England is but an episode, is surely, at the lowest estimate, a bond of a very different nature from that which attaches the Line officer to India, the one schooled from his boyhood to look to India alone as the means and hope of success in life, the other considering it simply as an occasional tour of service. But I do not concur with Sir George Clerk that the facilities for visiting their native land of late years accorded to the Local officers are likely to be in any sense injurious. I believe, with those who framed the later regulations, that the expansion of mind and power of comparison which European furloughs afford to the observant and useful Indian officer (and with such alone are we concerned) will be of incalculable advantage to him on his return to the country of his adoption, and it is surely illogical to argue that that which benefits the individual in health and strength of body and mind renders him a worse or less efficient public officer.

Native army  
how to be  
officered.

3099, 3100.  
3123 to 3127.

4036.  
4277 to 4285.  
4713, 4714.  
4935, 5058.  
6983.

4096, 4193.  
4194, 4201.  
4202.  
6103 to 6107.

4195 to 4198.  
5255, 5256.

3781, 3901.  
4067, paras 5, 6.  
4078, 4122.  
5119, 5196.  
5286.  
5304 to 5306.  
5750, 6153.  
6518.

The best means  
of providing for  
the periodical  
relief of the  
troops of the  
line.

The advocates for having no European local service in India seem to be divided in their opinions as to the manner in which the vast Native army (vast, however reduced) and police are to be officered, supposing their views to be carried out. One party contemplates retaining generally the existing system of officering the Native army as a Local army, with greater or less facilities for exchange with the Line; the other, admitting the generally received view that a large number of European officers in Native corps is unnecessary, would officer them by selection from the Line, making the position of officers so detached, as eligible as increased pay can render it. Of these plans, if our choice lay between them, I much prefer the last. It has, in my opinion, one great fault, that officers of a Line army can never, as a rule, furnish men properly qualified to command Natives;\* but, if a Line European force be determined on for India, I would infinitely prefer this arrangement with all its defects to the retention of a small body of Local officers solely attached to the Native army. They would inevitably be looked down on and depressed, and, as in all such cases, would ere long sink into a condition of inferiority which would drive men of spirit and ambition into disaffection or despair.

For the reasons above stated, I am of opinion as follows:

The permanent European force in India should be composed partly of troops of the Line, taking India as part of the regular tour of service, and partly of troops raised for service in India only.

Of the minimum force that may be considered necessary to form the permanent garrison of India, after tranquillity shall have been restored, the whole of the artillery and engineers and two-thirds of the cavalry and infantry should be Local troops, and one-third of the cavalry and infantry troops of the Line.

Whatever additional European force may be required, pending the restoration of tranquillity, should be furnished from the army of the Line.

If it be considered necessary for Imperial interests to keep a body of troops of the Line in India, in excess of the minimum force deemed requisite for its protection and defence, in order that the Home Government may have such a body seasoned and practised in the field of India, available for recall at any time to meet a European emergency, the cost of that extra force should be borne mainly by the English revenue, the Indian revenue being charged only with such portion of it as may be equivalent to the saving effected by the Government of India, being enabled proportionally to reduce the amount of permanent European force.

If the proportion of Line to Local troops be fixed, as I have proposed, at one-third of the permanent force of cavalry and infantry, the best general mode of effecting the periodical reliefs of the former, would be that of taking up merchant vessels, as has hitherto been the practice, for their transport to India via the Cape. As regards infantry,

\* Minute by Sir J. Outram, 30 September 1858, "cadets," para. 2, App. p. 74.

† Adjutant-General's return, showing the mortality in regiments sent to India from the Cape of Good Hope and Australia, dated 18 November 1858, App. p. 31.

the reliefs should be formed, as far as practicable, of regiments from the Mediterranean,\* the Cape, or Australia, which may have had a year or two of seasoning in the semi-tropical climates of those countries. All relieving regiments should be embarked at such time as will ensure their arriving in India, with an ordinary passage, in the month of November; and all relieved regiments at such time as will ensure their arriving in England in the month of May.

"Whether it be possible to consolidate the European forces so as to allow of exchange from one branch of the service to the other; and what regulations would be necessary and practicable to effect this object, with perfect justice to the claims of all officers now belonging to the Local army." It is not possible to consolidate the European forces so as to allow of exchange from one branch of service to the other with perfect justice to the claims of all officers now belonging to the Local army.

"Whether there should be any admixture of European and Native forces, either regimentally or by brigade." There ought to be none regimentally, but the European and Native troops should be constantly combined in brigade, both in garrison and in the field, as has always been the practice.†

"Whether the Local European force should be kept up by drafts and volunteers from the Line, or should be, as at present, separately recruited for in Great Britain." Partly by volunteers from the Line, and partly by recruiting for it separately in Great Britain.

"Whether cadets sent out for service with Native troops should in the first instance be attached to European regiments to secure uniformity of drill and discipline." No, not after their arrival in India. Cadets should not be appointed in England to the Native army, but as at present, only to the general branch of the service and to the Presidency to which they may have been nominated; their particular appointment to European or Native regiments being left to be determined by the authorities in India, according to the regulations in force at the time.‡ All cadets should be required to pass through a military college, and should be perfected in their regimental drill before going to India. Those who may be subsequently appointed to Native regiments should join them at once.

"The best means of securing the efficiency of the European local force," and "what changes it would be expedient to make in the existing system." 1. It should be of a strength sufficient to render it self-dependent, and to prevent it being regarded and treated as subordinate to the Line force; and it should be kept equally complete with respect to the number of officers present with regiments wherewith to maintain discipline.

2. The two forces should be placed upon a perfect equality with respect to regimental pay and allowances; and, as a rule, the various army commands, staff, and other detached appointments, shall be open to the officers of both in such proportions as, considering the comparative advantages and disadvantages exclusively pertaining to either from the inherent differences in the conditions to which they respectively entered the Line and Local armies and their relative proportionate numbers on the fixed establishment in India, may be deemed equitable.

3. The armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay should continue separate, and the European Local force as well as the Native force in each Presidency, should be under a separate Commander-in-chief, who should be perfectly independent of the others, and subject only to the authority of the Local Government under the supreme control of the Government of India.

4. The general system of government and discipline in the European Local force should be the same as that established for the army of the Line; but the several Indian Commanders-in-chief should be left free to order any differences in minor matters of detail which climate or local circumstances may appear to them to render expedient.

5. The armies of the three Presidencies should be equalized in numerical strength, and a corresponding portion of territory transferred to those of Madras and Bombay in the manner hereafter suggested.

6. The establishment of officers and men for regiments and battalions of the Local army should be organized upon the basis of the plan suggested by Colonel Holland in his notes on the Indian Army.

\* Minute by Sir J. Outram, 30 September 1858, App. p. 74.

† Reply of Sir J. Lawrence to Question 37. "Native Infantry, Bengal Army." App. p. 148.

‡ Minute by Sir J. Outram, 30 September 1858, App. p. 74.

§ Minute by Sir J. Outram, 30 September 1858, App. p. 74.

Promotion,  
pensions, staff  
allowances, &c.

7. The existing rules relative to promotion and retiring pensions of officers should be continued to those who may be henceforth admitted into the Local Army, but with the following modifications:—

8. No officer under the rank of regimental major should be eligible for promotion to the next superior grade unless he shall have passed the examination with regard to professional qualifications prescribed by the rules of the service, and shall have been reported by the Commander-in-chief as qualified in every other respect for the efficient performance of his duties in the superior grade. When the senior on the regimental list may be ineligible for the promotion, the next senior qualified officer should succeed to the vacancy.

1238 to 1240.  
4086, para. 2.

9. It should be in the power of the several Local Governments to require any officer to take his pension and retire from the service whenever, from whatever cause, it may be considered no longer desirable to retain him on the strength of the army.

10. The military funds should be maintained, and should continue to receive the same support from the Government as at present.

App. p. 12.

11. The existing system of having different scales of staff pay to different departments, and of having staff and regimental pay composed of items under the heads of net pay, gratuity, ordinary and presidency house rent, half and full batta, tent allowance, horse allowance, &c. &c.; while staff allowances are sometimes given in addition to, and sometimes in substitution of, part or the whole of the regimental allowances, should be abolished; and one scale, under two heads only, viz., garrison and field, should be established in lieu, upon the basis of the plan suggested by Colonel Holland.

4740 to 4744.

12. The present system, under which half-staff salaries are granted to officers on staff or other detached employ during their absence on sick leave, should be abolished; and the officers who actually do the duty should be entitled in all cases, those of absence on privileged leave excepted, to the full salaries of the appointments.

2038, 2039.  
3197 to 3202.

13. Whether the armies of the three Presidencies be equalized in strength or not, the pecuniary advantages hitherto given to the European officers of one Presidency over that of the others in a larger proportion of full batta stations, larger salaries and allowances for office establishment\* annexed to identically the same appointments, &c. &c. should be prospectively abolished, and one scale adopted for them all.

App. p. 137.

14. The existing system, under which officers at stations beyond two hundred miles distance from Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, are allowed full batta, and those at stations within that distance only half batta, should be abolished. The garrison pay should be a consolidated salary of such amount for each grade as the Government may deem sufficient, and batta should be granted alike to officers and soldiers only when in the field or marching, or when specially ordered to be held in readiness for field service. The batta for each rank should be of sufficient amount to cover all ordinary expenses attendant on movement, which the present field allowance to captains and subalterns is not.

Commands.

15. As a rule, the officers of the Line and Local armies should share in proportion to numbers in the Commands-in-chief as well as in all the divisional and brigade commands in India.

1235 to 1241.  
1246 to 1249.  
3079.  
5466 to 5470.

16. All appointments to the commands of regiments should be made by selection, without reference to seniority, from amongst the best qualified field officers; all of whom should be made available, as Lieut.-colonels in the Local army now are, for duty with any regiment. Officers of inferior regimental rank who may have obtained that of field officer by brevet for distinguished service, should be included in the list of those eligible for such appointments. Temporary rank, as lieutenant-colonel, should be annexed to all regimental commands.

6539 to 6541.

5475, 5397.  
5338, 6240.  
6529, 6527.  
6567.

6240, 6568.  
6539 to 6541.

17. All appointments to the command of brigades and divisions should be made in like manner, by selection from amongst the most active and best qualified colonels and lieutenant-colonels, without reference to seniority; the interests of the public service alone being considered in making these appointments. The temporary rank of brigadier general should be annexed to all brigade, and that of major-general to all divisional commands.

\* Minutes of Sir P. Grant, "General staff of the Madras army," 18 November 1856, App. p. 137.

18. As a rule, no officer should be appointed to a brigade, divisional, or chief command in India, who has not, in addition to general fitness, the particular qualification of having had some years actual local experience by previous service in that country; and rules should be adopted for effectually guarding against the appointment to those commands of officers, however highly distinguished, who either by age, impaired health, or other causes, may be in any degree incapacitated for that active personal supervision of the troops under their command which the interests of the public service require.

4067, para. 4.  
4066, para. 2.  
4166 to 4168.

6529.  
6531 to 6538.

Hitherto, in India, the rule of succession or appointment to regimental, brigade, and divisional commands has been that of seniority, and under it,\* upon the occurrence of a vacancy, the senior officer on the list, unless especially reported unfit, succeeded or was appointed to it as a matter of course. The principle adopted by the Home authorities in establishing this rule being that "length of service"† should be held to give officers a "claim" to those commands which should "never be set aside except on public grounds." The consequence has been, that practically, mere negative merit, when backed by seniority,‡ has been considered to establish the validity of the "claim," and that these commands, instead of being invariably filled as the interests of the public service required that they should be, by officers fully qualified for positions of such high trust and responsibility, have been frequently held by officers who, from various causes, were to a great degree incapacitated for the efficient performance of the duties.§

6529, 6530.  
7006, 7007.

The evil effects resulting from this system, were brought to the attention of the government of India many years ago by the Commander-in-chief at Bombay, and again in 1852 and 1853 by the Commander-in-chief in India,|| and the substitution of the rule of "selection for efficiency" was strongly recommended in view to ensure the appointment of the best qualified officers to these commands for the future. But, although practically adopted on some occasions by Lords Ellenborough and Dalhousie, and since the late mutiny, by the present Government of India, and although the Home authorities¶ sent out instructions in May last enjoining the Indian Government not to permit any but "good" and "experienced" officers to command "Native regiments," it would seem that "seniority" still forms the rule, and "selection for efficiency" the exception.

5536.

1237, 1253.  
4641, 4642.  
4932, 4938.  
6242, 6243.  
6532, 6533.  
6534.

4644.

The unsoundness of the principle upon which the existing rule is established, I think can be clearly shown. The arguments which have been adduced in its favour are that "the organization of all great armies depends in a great measure upon attention being paid to officers of a certain rank," "that you utterly cut away the whole object of the "organism of armies if you entirely put aside attention to the just claims of officers," and that the seniority system affords a "great security against favouritism or jobbery."

6532, 6536.

As regards the first of these arguments, it may be sufficient to remark that it is to officers of a certain rank and qualification, and not "of a certain rank" only, that the "attention" contended for is required to be accorded in reference to commands in the organization of an army; that under the rules of selection for efficiency they would be conferred upon officers of the same grade as under the rule of seniority, and that while the Government can confer the requisite rank upon any officer, it cannot endow him with the requisite qualifications.

5340.  
5466 to 5474.  
5338.

6996, 6997.  
6996, 6997.  
7002, 7004.

With respect to the second argument, surely it is opposed to the principles of sound reasoning that mere "length of service" should give an officer any "claim" whatever to be appointed to commands which, to be exercised with advantage to the public service, unquestionably require in the officers holding them a much more than ordinary amount of natural and professional ability. To command a regiment of a thousand soldiers in such a manner as to keep it at all times in that high state of discipline and efficiency which is necessary to fit it for service in the field, is not so easy a task as the advocates of the seniority system appear to consider it, while the qualifications requisite for the command of a brigade and division are of a still higher order, and include that of perfect competency to command troops of all arms, to exercise them in brigade, and to train and practise them in every description of field duty. The public interests therefore require that these important appointments should be entirely reserved for the best and ablest of

6240.  
6534, 6535.  
6537, 608.

\* Major-General Tucker's evidence, App. p. 11.

† Letter from Court of Directors to the Governor-General of India in Council, dated 23 June 1835.

‡ Sir P. Grant in continuation of his memorandum, dated 29 June 1857, App. p. 140.

§ "The Indian revolt," by Major-General Tucker, 3rd Edition, pages 18, 19, and 23.

¶ Major-General Tucker's evidence, App. p. 11.

|| Letter from Court of Directors to Governor-General of India in Council, dated 18 May 1858.

the field officers ; and the efficiency of the Army clearly ought not to be sacrificed, in the smallest degree, to serve the interests of individual officers, whatever their length of service.

In regard to the third argument, I would observe that the " security against favouritism and jobbery," afforded by the rule of seniority is, for the reasons above stated, the very worst kind of security that a Government could adopt. Admitting that the substitution of the rule for selection for efficiency might lead to favouritism and jobbery in the appointments to these commands, this evil at the worst would be only occasioned, while the good gained would be general and constant ; for it is not in reason to suppose that any commander-in-chief or governor-general would systematically act under the influence of unworthy motives in making appointments upon which his own credit, as well as the preservation of the discipline and efficiency of the Army so greatly depend ; and surely it is not the part of wisdom to provide against a possible occasional abuse of trust, by continuing a system essentially unsound, which has worked so ill and which the Government of India, since the outbreak of the mutiny, has found it necessarily practically to set aside.

6242. 6531.  
6693.

Of infinitely greater importance is it to the public interests that none but officers of the highest professional ability and of entire fitness in every other respect, should ever be appointed to either of the Indian commands in chief. It is obviously essential that they should be men of a stamp to be looked up to by all ranks of the armies placed under their respective command, and fully competent not only to maintain their efficiency in every branch, but to give sound counsel to the Government upon every point connected with the military department of their respective Presidencies. It has been the case however, not unfrequently, that officers have been appointed to these commands who were to a great degree incapacitated by age, impaired health, or other causes, for efficiently performing the duties, and were unable to exercise that active personal supervision of the troops, which the interests of the public service required. I twice attempted to put questions to witnesses before the Commission with the view of placing the general fact above stated, in an authenticated form, upon the minutes of evidence ; but, although my questions were acknowledged by the chairman to come fairly within the scope of the inquiry, and to be framed in an unobjectionable language, the Commission decided that they should not be put. I have considered it my duty therefore myself to state the fact, both in justice to the Indian Army, and in order to show the necessity which exists for effectually guarding against such appointments being made in future.

6243. 6533.

Patronage.  
5265. 5276.  
6197. 6207.  
6229 to 6234.  
6525. 6528.

19. Of whatever troops the European force in India may be composed, the Army patronage, as regards all Indian appointments, those to the commands in chief alone excepted, should be vested in the hands of the Indian authorities.

1399. 3120.  
3121. 6998,  
6999.

20. All Army patronage should be authoritatively declared to be given by Her Majesty to those vested with it, as a trust to be administered *bonâ fide*, in such manner as shall best promote the interests of the public service ; and it should be declared to be an abuse of trust for any public officer under the Crown to take advantage of his official position, and attempt to influence the authorities in India who may be invested with such patronage by soliciting staff or other appointments for any person whatever.

6224, 6225,  
4067-4.  
4170, 4171.  
5330. 5332.  
6525. 6196,  
6207. 6197.  
6229 to 6238.

It is only fair that the officers who are serving in India should enjoy the full benefit of all the Army appointments in that country ; \* it is also clearly for the interests of the public service that those appointments should be held by officers who have had some years of Indian experience, and that the selection should be left in all cases to the local authorities.

Although there is perhaps no service in which patronage is generally administered with a greater regard to the public interests than in the Indian army, official influence as well as private interest are nevertheless brought to bear not unfrequently even there to obtain undue favour towards individual officers. The former, I think, might be put an entire stop to, and the latter in a great measure prevented by an authoritative declaration to the effect above suggested, and by ruling that the person who nominates an officer to any appointment shall in every case state in his letter or minute submitting the name for the approval of the Government, that he believes the officer selected to be in every respect qualified to perform the duties with advantage to the public service. When nominated by the Commander-in-chief, or any officer of inferior rank, the name of the person upon whose recommendation the appointment is made should be mentioned in the Government



general order. A further salutary check against the abuse of patronage would be found in ruling that no officer should be actually withdrawn from his regiment without first passing an examination as to his acquirements and aptitude for the particular appointment for which he may be selected; and in extending the existing system of publishing in the Army lists official notices of the war services of officers as well as of the examinations which they may have passed in the native languages, or in particular branches of professional knowledge, in order that their respective claims and qualifications may be more fully made known to the authorities and to the military community.

21. Rules should be established to ensure the entire fitness of all officers employed on the staff of the Army for the particular appointments for which they may be selected.

22. Temporary army rank, and of higher grades than at present given, should be substituted for the official rank annexed under existing regulations, to certain appointments on the general staff of the Army in India when filled by officers of inferior rank, to be confirmed on the officers vacating them after a certain term of years, if specially recommended for such promotion by the local Commander-in-chief or Government.\*

23. The power to decide upon the claims of officers of the local Army to be recommended to the Crown for honours in reward for distinguished service, should be vested in the Government of India alone.

4096, para. 3.  
4707. 5265,  
5266. 6546 to  
6548.

24. The Armies of India, European and Native, should be entirely subordinate to the Government of India; and, except with regard to the promotion of officers, which should be entirely left to the Horse Guards, the troops of the line while serving in India should be wholly subject to the authority of the several local Governments, under the supreme control of the Government of India.

5265 to 5268.  
5276. 5284.  
5296 to 5303.  
5312 to 5317.  
5497. 6178.  
6193. 6548.  
6550. 6554.  
6557.

25. The relative social position of the officers of the Army with the members of the Civil Service should be raised by introducing a more just order of precedence, especially as regards officers in the higher grades.

26. The uniform of European regiments in India should be modified to suit the climate. The clothing should be of a lighter texture than that for troops in England, and should be fitted loosely, so as to allow the soldier perfectly free use of all his limbs. All such articles as hussar pelisses, Highland bonnets and kilts, metal helmets and scabbards, schakos, valises, sabretaches, pipeclayed belts, stiff leather stocks, &c. should be at once and for ever abolished in India, and a lighter description of uniform should be devised for regiments while serving in that country, better calculated to promote the health and comfort as well as the general efficiency of the troops. When in the field, the soldier should carry nothing on his back but his cloak folded in his knapsack slings, and a havresack and water canteen slung over his shoulder; his knapsack together with all his other necessaries being carried on the baggage animals, except only on occasions of special service on which it may be necessary that he should carry his pack also on his person.

Dress and  
Accoutrements.

6584.  
2114. 2421.  
4130. 4134.  
4137. 4140.  
4142. 4444 to  
4449. 5367.  
5976.

27. The European cavalry should be all light cavalry, and should be made really such by being composed of men of light weight, and by neither man nor horse being loaded with any article which is not essentially necessary for efficiency in the field. The arms of a trooper should be a sword and a double-barrelled rifle carbine; and his dress, accoutrements, and horse furniture should be so regulated that, when fully equipped for field service, his weight on his horse should not exceed 14 stone, which is about that of a native trooper of the Scinde horse.

1605.

28. Serjeants-major of European regiments should have increased advantages with respect to rank. Staff allowances and pension after completing certain periods of service in that appointment; and the scale should be so fixed as to make the appointment, in regard to those advantages, at the least equal in value to appointments in the several Army departments.

6648.

29. The measures which of late years have been in progress in India to improve the dwellings of married soldiers, and to elevate the position of their wives, should be strenuously persisted in.

30. Every care should be taken to withdraw European troops from those stations in the plains which experience has shown to be unhealthy, and to make the greatest possible use of elevated table-lands for their location.

Selection of  
military  
stations.  
4363-II. para. 3.  
4401.  
6051 to 6058.

2281. 2290. 31. The system hitherto adopted of maintaining numerous small stations, garrisoned with a single regiment, or small mixed detachments,\* should be as far as practicable abandoned; and the troops in each Presidency should be cantoned in large masses, composed of troops of all arms, European and Native, at a few well-selected stations, with good roads of communication and ready means of access to the trunk lines of road and railway, and in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, to the principal ports of the sea coast.

2415. 2417.

33. Camps for exercise and field-training should be annually formed in each division of the Army during the cold season, and the troops of all arms marched through the country and practised in every description of field duty.

"The proportion which European should bear to Native troops in infantry, cavalry, and artillery respectively."

The proportion of European to Native Force, to be maintained in the permanent establishment of each Presidency, should be sufficient to form at all times a just equipose. It may not be necessary to keep up the maximum proportion of native troops, which may bear a varying proportion, as circumstances may render expedient, within certain limits; the following would, in my opinion, form the best general rule that can be adopted:—

Horse Artillery	- - -	All Europeans.
Foot Artillery	- - -	Five Europeans to not more than two Natives (fighting men):
Sappers and Miners	- - -	All Natives, but with a large proportion of European non-commissioned officers.
Cavalry and Infantry	- - -	One European to not more than four Natives.

The above refers only to troops borne on the returns of the Army of each Presidency, excluding Police. Until the country is restored to tranquillity, the proportion of European to Native Force will require to be much greater in the Bengal Presidency than in the others, and would be best regulated by means of temporarily retaining such additional troops, belonging to the Army of the Line, as may be deemed requisite, and fixing the establishment of Native regiments at a lower strength than in the other Presidencies.

"The permanent force necessary to be maintained in the Indian provinces respectively, after the restoration of tranquillity."

The amount of permanent European Force, and its distribution to the several Presidencies, should be determined principally by the consideration of what will be sufficient, together with an auxiliary Native Force, to maintain a secure hold of the entire country, and to furnish, besides, a due proportion for field service beyond India, when required for its defence against aggression. The maintenance of a just equipose to the Native Force should also be made a consideration; but the best security against the recurrence of such a mutiny as we have recently had in the Bengal Native Army, will be found, I am confident, not so much in a preponderating European Force, as in the adoption of a better system of organization and discipline, and in the re-establishment of mutual confidence between the Native soldier and his European officer, and between the Native Army and the Government.

1141. 1144.  
1567. 1570.  
2359. 2375.

European force.

From the evidence given before Commissioners, and that contained in the various papers from India, the opinion evidently predominates that India can be held securely in future only by an army mainly composed of European soldiers; and that, although it will be necessary still to maintain a certain amount of Native Force, little or no dependence can, or ought to be, placed upon it by the Government. † The permanent European force which the majority of those who have been consulted estimate as requisite, may be stated at from 80,000 to 100,000 men. ‡ I concur in opinion, however, with those who, with more confidence in the trustworthiness of Native troops, consider that a much smaller European force would be sufficient; and I transcribe the following extracts from letters from one of the most distinguished soldiers and administrators of the Indian Army, the late lamented General John Jacob, as expressing, far more forcibly than any language of mine could do, the views which I entertain upon this subject:—

1150. 1151.  
1179. 1571.  
2285. 2286.  
2291. 2357.  
3056. 4100.  
4754. 5723.

"It seems to me § to be absolutely certain that we cannot hold India by an army chiefly, or in large proportions, composed of English soldiers, and that to attempt to do so must be attended with speedy and utter ruin.

"In the first place, England could not supply the numbers of soldiers supposed, on the most moderate estimate, to be required for the purpose of maintaining such an army in the East.

\* Precis of replies to 1st series of questions, para. 11. App. p. 167.

† Precis of replies from India to questions relative to the proportion of European to Native troops, App. p. 169.

‡ Memorandum by Viscount Canine, para. 15. App. p. 28.

§ Letter to Colonel Durand, dated 7 June 1808, para. 3 to 13.

“And, again, it is clear to me that, if we could command even such a host of Europeans as the grand army with which Napoleon invaded Russia, the attempt to coerce India with such forces would only end in more complete and hopeless failure.”

“The mere brute force of hundreds of thousands of men becomes powerless before that of hundreds of millions of such people as the nations of India. The whole force of the Mogul Empire was never able to subdue even one of these nations, the Rajpoots.”

“To attempt to govern India by the force of numbers of English soldiers must, it seems to me, alienate from us all of the best of the inhabitants of the country, who are now assuredly inclined to favour and to support our power; while those inclined to be dissatisfied with our rule, who have hitherto been effectually restrained by the knowledge that the feelings of the great body of the people were with us, would then be free to display their hostility.”

“Whatever the number of European soldiers employed, if we found ourselves placed in opposition to the whole people of India, composing all the classes above referred to, the result could not long be doubtful.”

“We should, I conceive, speedily find ourselves in the position of a waggoner, who, finding his horses unruly and troublesome, and perhaps getting a kick from one of the animals, should dispense with the services of the team, and place himself with one or two of his friends between the shafts. It is certain that, though the men might break their hearts with their exertions, they would not move the load one inch; but let the driver, instead of finding fault with the poor horses, improve his own guiding power a little,—let him handle his team more skilfully, and he would soon find all working together with irresistible power, quietly, steadily, and well.”

“Thus, I am convinced that this great empire also cannot be controlled by English bone and muscle, by numbers of English bodies; but it can be held in perfect safety and security by English minds, by English moral power, by the influence of a moderate number of cultivated English gentlemen, rather than by a multitude of rude soldiers.”

“We could hardly obtain recruits for the Crimea:\* how can we expect, under the present system, to obtain them for this country in greater numbers? Without the assistance of large numbers of Native Indian troops, an army of Europeans could not move or subsist in the field. The enemy would only have to keep a little out of the way at first, to leave the Englishmen to follow their own strange devices, and they would all die,—aided by knapsacks, cross-belts, and pipeclay, the sun and the climate would do the business most effectually. Indeed the helplessness and ignorance of the officers and men of Royal troops in this country at first is often ludicrous, while it should be remembered that they would then, under the proposed arrangements, have no associations with the regular native army to aid their inexperience, and that the wants and habits of the Englishman are entirely different from those of the people of the country, so that no amount of force would enable them to help themselves to what they required.”

“Again, seasons frequently occur (I have known many such) when every man is disabled by fever. At such times our military force would be annihilated, we having no regular Native Indian army, and having wilfully placed the people in the position of conquered enemies, restrained by physical force only, instead of their being, as now, generally our fast friends.”

As the amount of European force required in one Presidency will depend in some measure upon that which may be maintained in the others, and as the expediency or otherwise of dividing the Bengal Army into two, which would probably involve an alteration of the present territorial limits of the Madras and Bombay Presidencies, forms one of the heads of inquiry adopted by the Commissioners in reference to the Native Army, I shall extend my estimate to the force required for the whole of India.

If the permanent Native force to be henceforth maintained be confined (as it ought to be) to the legitimate purpose of an Army, namely, that of assisting to maintain the general peace of the country, and of furnishing a due proportion of troops for field service

\* Letter to Sir C. Trevelyan, dated 24th March 1858, paras 9 and 10.

beyond India, when occasion may require; if also the population be disarmed, and an efficient police force be organized throughout the country, (measures which I understand to be already in course of being carried out,) a much smaller Native force will suffice than has hitherto been maintained. Whatever amount may be determined on, it should be armed with the best description of weapons, have the highest military training, and be made, in every other respect, as efficient as possible for fighting purposes. It should also have as high a status in relation to the European force as can possibly be given to it, and should receive (as I am satisfied it will deserve to receive, if properly organized and disciplined) the full confidence of the Government.

The greater part those who have given evidence on the subject, both in England and India (there are some eminent exceptions\*) have expressed, indeed, very strong opinions in opposition to this view, and under the influence of their own distrust of the future fidelity of any native soldier, consequent on the late mutiny, have advocated the adoption of a system, the effect of which would be to place the entire Native Army upon the footing of a mere armed police force. They would exclude natives altogether from the Artillery and Engineer corps; would give the native soldiers of the Cavalry and Infantry an inferior description of arms and ammunition, with as little scientific instruction and field training as possible; and would keep them in every other respect, as regards efficiency for fighting purposes, considerably below the standard for European troops, with the view of rendering them less dangerous in the event of another mutiny. But it is obvious that the adoption of this course would render the Native Army impotent also against the troops of an enemy in the field, would so brand it with the distrust of the Government as to render all confidence and attachment on the part of the native officers and soldiers impossible for the future, and would so lower it in the estimation of the European Army, and of the country, that no British officer could serve with it without a feeling of degradation. Nor does the late mutiny justify the conclusion, that no Native Army can again be trusted by the Government; for the more that the pre-existing state of the Bengal Native Army has been exposed to view during the present inquiry, the more apparent has it become that its whole system of organization and government was the worst possible; † that it was consequently, and had been for many years previously, totally devoid of discipline; and that, as stated by General Jacob, in his remarks on the Bengal Army, published in the year 1851, its normal state was, in fact, a state of mutiny. Further, that the records of the Indian Army abound with instances (of which that faithful band of Bengal sepoy at Lucknow has furnished, perhaps the most remarkable) of devoted attachment to their European officers, and of fidelity to the Government on the part of the native soldiers under the most trying circumstances; and the fidelity of the Madras and Bombay Armies generally (although there is much in their systems calling for amendment,) during that most critical period, between the first outbreak of the mutiny and the arrival of European reinforcements, affords strong additional ground for believing that by the adoption of a better system of organization and discipline, an efficient and trustworthy Native Army may be maintained sufficient for all requirements.

“ It is certain that the natives of India, † even of Hindoostan proper, habitually under proper treatment and commanded as *men*, in accordance with living principles and natural laws, can be made as good, true, and faithful soldiers as any European whatever.

“ This has been long known to me, but its truth has been placed beyond a doubt by the facts which have occurred while I was absent in Persia during the last year, in Upper Scinde, where a body of native officers and Hindoostanee sepoy, mostly from the most disturbed districts around Delhi, standing alone amidst the rebellious inhabitants of the country and the disaffected sepoy of other corps in the Government service, when tried and tempted as none of their brethren have been tried or tempted elsewhere, not only remained themselves perfectly faithful and true, but, without an European soldier within hundreds of miles of them, controlled and repressed every attempt, however insidious or however formidable, by whomsoever made, whether by secret persuasion or open force, at mutiny and rebellion around them, and thus saved the lives of all the Europeans in this province, and prevented a violent open rebellion throughout Scinde and Beloochistan, while in some instances they knew that their sons and relations, though probably as true men as themselves, were being executed as traitors by British officers in Hindoostan.”

\* Memorandum by Sir Patrick Grant, dated June 29, 1857, App. p. 139.

† Letter from Brigadier General Jacob to Colonel Durand, dated June 7, 1858, paras. 13 and 14.

"It is quite clear to me\* that, with properly selected officers and with a proper organization, our native Indian Army may be made as powerful, as true, as completely trustworthy as any Europeans on earth. Nothing has failed us now except our own foolish work. We have persisted for a long series of years in opposing every law of nature in our treatment of our Asiatic soldiers, and having systematically destroyed the health and living force throughout our Army, we need not be surprised that it has fallen to pieces. Had we striven to cultivate and to develop living power instead of crushing it under blind regulation, all would have been sound, healthy, and strong; all would soon become so now if true principles were adopted."

As regards the general disarmament of the native population, I do not expect that the measure can be at once completely carried out. On the contrary, I am aware that it must be a work of time, requiring patience and discretion, with a careful consideration of local circumstances; but with these provisos, it undoubtedly may and should be adopted as a fixed unvarying policy throughout India.

The system upon which the Police force is to be organized in future is also a matter to be considered in estimating the native military force to be maintained. At present there is a large number of police corps, with an entirely military organization,† armed and trained as soldiers, and some of them, fully equal in efficiency for war purposes to army regiments; while, from their not being amenable to military discipline, nor bound to the Government by the same strong ties of self-interest, they are of course far less trustworthy. Several eminent civilians and officers among those who have been consulted, have urged the advisability of abandoning the system, and of establishing in lieu, throughout India, a civil police force, of which only a small proportion in each district should have a quasi-military organization, for the purpose of furnishing guards over gaols and treasuries, and taking other similar civil duties hitherto performed by the Native Army. The Madras Government‡ is understood to have recently adopted this system, which appears to me the best that can be devised, and if found so upon trial, it may be presumed will be also adopted, as far as practicable, in the other Presidencies. Should it be determined, however, still to maintain any police corps with a military organization, they certainly ought not to be allowed to wear a uniform resembling that of the Army, nor to have a better description of arms nor a higher military training than will suffice to render them efficient for their own proper duties.

Assuming the general correctness of the views above advocated, I am of opinion that the permanent force necessary to be maintained in India, after the restoration of tranquillity, will be as follows:—

	Strength before the Mutiny as given in the India House Returns.			Proposed Strength.			Remarks.
	Non-commissioned and Rank and File.			Non-commissioned and Rank and File.			
	European.	Native.	Total.	European.	Native.	Total.	
Artillery - - -	6,419	9,138	15,557	12,000	(a)6,000	18,000	(a) Including about 3,000 gun lascars and drivers of native batteries.
Sappers - - -	110	3,043	3,153	500	3,500	4,000	
Cavalry - - -	2,456	30,533	32,989	7,000	20,000	27,000	
Infantry - - -	29,760	188,660	218,420	40,000	120,000	160,000	
Total - -	38,745	231,374	270,119	59,500	149,500	209,000	

The artillery has been calculated at the estimate of four guns to 1,000 cavalry and infantry; not too large a proportion, when it is understood to comprise all reserves, and to be attached to an army greatly reduced in numbers in consideration of its improved organization, in which the increase of European artillery forms of itself an integral portion. The number above given would allow of 120 batteries of six guns, and 150 men each, including gun lascars. Of these it is calculated that about 20 batteries would usually be in the arsenals, and their men would form a reserve.

\* Brigadier General Jacob's replies to questions relative to the recruiting and composition of infantry corps, Jan. 27, 1858.

† Memorandum by Viscount Canning, paras. 13 and 14, App. p. 58.

‡ Proposed organization of a police for the Madras Presidency.

The drivers of the European horse batteries should be furnished, as in the horse artillery, from among the gunners. As the gun lascars (about 20 to each battery) and the drivers of the native batteries are included in the 6,000 men shown in the table, the number of actual Native artillery, it will be observed, will be reduced to a minimum.

I have added a large number of Europeans and a small number of Natives to the proposed strength of the sappers and miners, which should be strong enough to furnish a complete company for each division of the Army, leaving a body at regimental headquarters sufficient for the periodical relief of detached companies, so that the whole may go through a course of field training, at least once in three years.

It might be possible, but would not be expedient.\*

1346, 2357.

"Whether it would be possible to raise any regiments in the Colonies, either for temporary or permanent service in India."  
"Whether the Native forces should be regular or irregular, or both, and if so, in what proportion."  
Cavalry.

The cavalry† should be all upon the irregular system, with the following modifications:—

A russuldar-major and a kote duffadar-major (corresponding with a sabadar-major and havildar-major of the line) should be added to the establishment.

The pay should be fixed at such rate as will enable the men to provide themselves with the best description of arms, and with as good horses as Government has hitherto furnished to the regular regiments.

1291, 1605.  
1631, 1636.

The periods of service entitling to pension should be made the same as for regular regiments.

The designation "Native Light Cavalry," should be substituted for that of "Irregular Cavalry."

1634, 2302.

I recommend the exclusive adoption of the irregular system, because, with the modifications above suggested, the native cavalry would, I think, under it, be the best that can be formed for the service required from this arm in Indian warfare. The irregular system, too, accords best with the customs and feelings of the natives, and, rendering the service more popular, would, it may be hoped, in course of time, so extend the recruiting ground for the cavalry branch as to obviate the necessity which appears hitherto to have existed in all the Presidencies, for allowing the regular cavalry regiments to be composed principally of men of one caste and nationality.

Infantry.

The Infantry, with the exception of such few local corps, as under peculiar circumstances may occasionally be found necessary, should be on the regular system, under which this arm may be made perfectly efficient for every description of service; but, in order to render it more popular, it would be expedient to alter the dress of the Native ranks to a style more in accordance with native taste and usage.

2354.  
2412 to 2415.

European non-commissioned officers.

There should be no European non-commissioned officers in the establishment of Native regiments. The plan of discontinuing the grade‡ of Native commissioned officers, and substituting a European serjeant and corporal to each company, which has been advocated by some of the officers who have been consulted in England and India, would be, on every account, most inadvisable.

Native commissioned officers.

1283, 1722.  
2358 to 2360.  
2372 to 2374.  
3092 to 3096.  
4210.  
243, 1054.  
1055, 1057.  
1507 to 1509.  
3082 to 3091.  
5501 to 5503.1720, 2812.  
3673, 3674.  
6244.

The present establishment of Native commissioned officers should be maintained in all regiments, and it would be highly expedient to raise their position and emoluments, and to enlarge the sphere of their duties, by opening to them the commands of troops and companies, the effect of which would be to strengthen their authority and influence, and to afford a great additional security for their fidelity to the Government. The inefficiency and untrustworthiness of this class of officers in the Bengal Army is clearly attributable to the vicious system under which, in that Presidency, only the superannuated can obtain promotion to the commissioned grade, and the senior havildar on the list, if of respectable character, instead of the most deserving and best qualified, is held entitled to this promotion. Under the system of selection for merit and superior qualifications which obtains in the Bombay Army, the native commissioned officers generally are efficient, and during the late troublous times have been found trustworthy. It was by two native officers, one a Brahmin, and the other of the Mahratta caste, that the intended rising in mutiny of the 21st regiment of Native Infantry, composed principally of men enlisted from the upper provinces of Bengal, was revealed to the commanding officer in time for the necessary measures to be taken for disarming the corps, which was thus effected without bloodshed.

\* General Jacob's evidence before quoted. Memorandum by Viscount Canning, para. 39. Punjab Committee's reply to question 14, 1st series, App. p. 178.

† Major Merewether's memorandum on the construction of the Scinde Horse, note 1, App. p. 11.

‡ Reply of Punjab Committee to question 8, section iii, App. p. 195.

The admission of native gentlemen into the commissioned ranks of the Army, without passing through the interior grades, would be an inexpedient measure. It would necessarily diminish greatly the principal stimulus which the existing system (at least in Bombay) affords to zeal and fidelity on the part of the non-commissioned ranks; and would, I think, give us a less efficient and less trustworthy class of native officers than can be obtained by the promotion of men selected for known qualifications and of tried fidelity; after a service of from ten to twenty years.

Admission of Native gentlemen into the commissioned grade.  
2388 to 2390.  
3082 to 3086.

With respect to European commissioned officers, the commanding officer of every regiment, regular and irregular, should be appointed by selection for superior qualifications alone.\* The adoption of this rule is essential to the maintenance of that high state of efficiency and discipline, in which it is necessary that every regiment should be maintained, and will be practicable under whatever system the establishment of European officers for the Indian Army may be prospectively organized.

Commanding officers.  
1235 to 1241.  
3079.

As regards the number of officers required with each regiment: It has been fully shown by the results of the system that has obtained in irregular regiments, and especially in the instances of the Punjab Guide corps, and Scinde horse, which for many years past have been so distinguished for their high state of efficiency and discipline, that a very small number of well qualified officers is sufficient to meet all requirements;† and there is no reason why the same should not suffice for regular regiments, provided they too be placed under the command of officers selected on account of their superior qualifications and invested with ample powers. The total number should be fixed at five for each regiment, but in determining the future establishment of European officers for the Army of each Presidency, it will be necessary to make provision for supplying duly qualified officers to fill vacancies occurring among this limited number with native corps, as well as for the numerous staff and other detached appointments, civil and military, for which the Army is required to furnish officers.

European commissioned officers.

1261, 1265.  
1268 to 1270.

1235 to 1238.  
3079 to 3081.  
3099, 3100.

“The real error is in employing numbers of costly Europeans in command of native companies, whose duties would be just as well, or better performed, by native officers properly chosen, and formed in a good school.‡

“The great numbers of European officers now allowed prevents the Native officer, whatever his merit, from attaining a responsible or very respectable position in the Army; thereby keeping out of its ranks, natives of birth, wealth, and family, and presenting in the native soldier the full development of that love for and pride in the service, which are essential to great efficiency.”

“Qualifications, not numbers, are necessary for the leaders of native Indian soldiers. One active, energetic, right-feeling, and right-thinking English gentleman can, even when alone, infuse an excellent spirit into thousands of these eastern soldiers, till they will follow him anywhere, obey him in all things, and feel the greatest pride in acting in his absence, as they know he would wish them to do if present.

“The feelings thus engendered are most powerful and most honourable.

“The native officers and men feel the greatest gratitude towards him who has raised their moral, intellectual, and worldly position, and are actuated by the strongest wish, and energetic zeal to show that they are worthy of the respectable position in which they find themselves.

The plan of an unattached list, unless the system of selection be substituted for that of seniority, would be attended with the disadvantages of placing the whole of the officers of each branch of the service upon a dead level with respect to promotion, and, consequently, of considerably augmenting the evil,§ already so great, of the higher grades, being principally filled by superannuated officers. A plan by which the chief advantages of the unattached and regimental systems would be secured, and the disadvantages of the former would be in a great measure obviated, was proposed by Colonel Holland, and submitted by me to the Commander-in-chief of the Bombay Army many years ago, and having been referred to in his evidence, is annexed in the Appendix. At my request, that officer has furnished me with an abstract of his revised scheme, showing more fully the financial advantages it possesses; and as I am of opinion that it is the best which has been devised, to meet the changes in the organization of the native army which I advocate, I here subjoin it.

Organization of European officers.  
3099, 3100.

App. p. 12.

\* Sir P. Grant, in continuation of his memorandum, dated June 29, 1857, App. p. 125.

† Sir P. Grant, in continuation of his memorandum, dated June 29, 1857, App. p. 125.

‡ Brigadier General Jacob's reply to question 9, 3d series, Infantry corps.

§ Minutes of Evidence, Army Purchase Commission, 1857; question 704, pp. 35 and 36.

I.—RETURN showing the Number of Troops, Regular and Irregular, on the Indian Establishment before the Mutiny, and as proposed by Colonel Holland (Veterans not included).

Description.	Line Troops.			Local Troops.									Grand Total.		
	Cavalry : 4 Regiments.	Infantry : 22 Regiments.	Engineers and Sappers : 11 Battalions of Officers.	Artillery.			Cavalry.			Infantry.					
				Horse Artillery : 17 European Troops, 5 Native ditto.	European Foot : 12 Battalions.	Native Foot : 6 Battalions.	European.	Native Regular : 21 Regiments.	Native Irregular : 33 Regiments.	European : 9 Regiments.	Native Regular : 155 Regiments.	Native Irregular : 45 Regiments.			
Establishment in 1857.															
Officers (Colonels inclusive)	182	814	275	125	325	150	-	-	483	-	-	456	4,030	-	6,790
European Non-commissioned Rank and File	2,804	23,716	110	2,040	4,800	36	-	-	63	-	-	8,523	310	-	42,402
Native Commissioned Rank and File	-	-	3,000	660	-	3,600	-	-	9,532	20,955	-	-	145,700	35,215	218,662
Gun Lascars	-	-	-	459	1,680	360	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,499
Artillery Drivers	-	-	-	-	1,488	864	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,352
<b>Total in 1857</b>	<b>2,936</b>	<b>24,530</b>	<b>3,385</b>	<b>3,284</b>	<b>8,293</b>	<b>5,010</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>10,078</b>	<b>20,955</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>8,979</b>	<b>150,040</b>	<b>35,215</b>	<b>272,705</b>
Proposed Establishment.	None.	22 Regiments.	11 Battalions.	5 Brigades, 20 European Troops.	22 Battalions, European Foot.	3 Battalions, Native Foot.	10 Regiments.	None.	24 Regiments.	16 Regiments.	150 Battalions, 50 Regiments.	None.	-	-	-
European Officers (Colonels inclusive)	-	814	275	140	616	84	370	-	-	-	784	2,250	-	-	5,333
European Non-commissioned Rank and File	-	23,716	500	2,880	10,760	18	7,000	-	-	-	16,784	300	-	-	61,958
Native Commissioned Rank and File	-	-	3,000	-	-	1,800	-	-	-	20,400	-	-	141,000	-	166,200
Gun Lascars	-	-	-	500	2,640	180	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3,320
Artillery Drivers	-	-	-	-	-	432	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	432
<b>Proposed Total</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>24,530</b>	<b>3,775</b>	<b>3,520</b>	<b>14,016</b>	<b>2,514</b>	<b>7,370</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>20,400</b>	<b>17,668</b>	<b>143,550</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>237,243</b>

The actual *Strength* in 1857 amounted to the following Numbers, the difference showing the Numbers absent in Europe or wanting to complete :—

European Officers	-	6,170
European Soldiers	-	38,502
Native ditto	-	222,739
Gun Lascars	-	2,450
Drivers	-	2,337

II.—STRENGTH of the Local Regular Army, in Regiments of European Cavalry and Infantry, and in Brigades and Battalions of Artillery, in Battalions of Engineers and Regiments of Native Cavalry and Infantry, in 1857, and as now proposed.

Arm.	In 1857.		Proposed.		Increase.		Decrease.		Maximum Number of Officers for Staff employ		Remarks.	
	Regiments, &c.	Officers.	Regiments, &c.	Officers.	Regiments, &c.	Officers.	Regiments, &c.	Officers.	Per Regiment, &c.	Total.		
		Field.		Captains and Subalterns.		Field.		Captains and Subalterns.				Field.
Artillery	24	3 22	30	4 24	6	48 192	-	-	6	180	Colonels included among the officers. The proportion of field to subordinate officers is here given more favourably than at present; but it is, even as proposed, much below that of the English artillery and engineers, where it is as 1 to 4.	
Engineers	11	3 22	11	3 22	-	-	-	-	6	60		
European Cavalry	-	-	10	5 32	10	50 320	-	-	-	12		192
Ditto Infantry	9	5 46	16	7 42	7	67 358	-	-	-	-		-
Native Cavalry	21	3 20	-	-	-	-	21	63 420	-	-		-
Ditto Infantry	155	3 23	50	8 37	-	-	5	65 1,715	13	650		
	-	-	-	-	23	165 770	26	128 2,135	-	1,082		



The 45 Officers of a Regiment of Native Infantry to be disposed of as follows:—

For Regimental duty	{ 3 Field Officers 6 Captains 6 Lieutenants }	15
For detached employ, Staff and Civil		13
Colonels of Battalions, in Europe		3
Average on furlough		5
Unemployed list		9
		45

III.—RETURN showing the Cost of the Troops on the Indian Establishment before the Mutiny and as proposed for the future.

Troops including Officers.	Establishment in 1857.	Annual cost of each Arm.	Total.	Troops including Officers.	Proposed Establishment.	Annual Cost of each Arm.	Total.
	<i>Line Troops.</i>	£	£	£	<i>Line Troops.</i>	£	£
2,936	Dragoons - - -	369,152		24,530	European Infantry -	1,879,742	1,879,742
24,530	Infantry - - -	1,879,742	2,248,894				
	<i>Local Troops.</i>				<i>Local Troops.</i>		
7,260	European Artillery -	726,000		14,396	European Artillery -	1,439,600	
4,476	Native do. - - -	313,320		1,902	Native do. - - -	133,140	
4,851	Drivers and Lascars -	77,028		3,752	Drivers and Lascars -	42,480	
			1,116,348				1,615,220
3,385	Engineers and Sappers -	188,000	188,000	3,775	Engineers and Sappers -	211,000	211,000
10,078	Native Cavalry, Regular	1,026,678		7,370	Dragoons - - -	844,600	
20,955	Do. do. Irregular	670,560		20,400	Native Cavalry, Sillidar	885,855	
			1,697,238				1,730,455
8,979	European Infantry -	599,590		17,568	European Infantry -	174,752	
150,040	Native do. Regular	3,797,171		143,550	Native Infantry, Regular	3,116,886	
35,215	Do. do. Irregular	516,000					
			4,912,761				4,290,638
272,705			£10,163,241	237,243			£9,727,055

- The saving amounting to 436,186*l.* annually.
- The cost of a regiment of dragoons of 701 men and 35 officers and staff is given by the Secretary at the India House, in 1831, at 73,78*l.* per annum, exclusive of charges for commissariat, clothing, barracks, military stores and hospital. I estimate these items at 20,000*l.* more, and deduct 15,000*l.* for difference of pay of officers on furlough and on garrison pay, leaving a total charge of 92,288*l.* for an entire regiment, or 125*l.* per man.
- The cost of a regiment of local dragoons of the same strength would be the same, less excess of depot and transport charges, which, calculated at the infantry rate, would amount to 7,528*l.* per regiment, leaving a total charge of 84,460*l.* per regiment, or 114*l.* 10*s.* per man.
- I estimate the cost of European artillery soldiers, horse and foot, roughly at 100*l.* per man; of native artillery 70*l.*, including horses, &c. &c.; of drivers 20*l.*, and of lascars at 12*l.* per annum.
- The cost of native regular cavalry, and of Sillidar horse, has been taken (the former, with a few necessary corrections) from an elaborate estimate in 1846 by the late Brigadier-General John Jacob; the heavy comparative charge, nearly 102*l.* per man, for the native regular cavalry arises from the disproportionate number of European officers to troopers.
- The cost of European infantry has been taken from an East India House memorandum, with modifications nearly equalizing the number and grade of officers, the number and pay of men, and allowing 1,568*l.* per regiment for difference of pay of officers on furlough and garrison allowances. The entire charge for a line regiment of infantry by this calculation amounting to 85,440*l.*, or 76*l.* 5*s.* per man, and for a local regiment 73,422*l.*, or 66*l.* 10*s.* per man.
- I have taken the cost of a regiment of native infantry, by calculating the pay of the officers, with the usual deduction for furlough and garrison allowances, and adding a round sum of 14,000*l.* for the native establishment, staff pay, &c. &c., making a total of 24,340*l.* per regiment on the existing, and 20,772*l.* on the proposed establishment. The amount of mess allowance, 120 rupees per regiment per mensem, which may be reduced under the proposed system, should be applied to augmenting the pay of the native officers, who would also receive the company command allowance. A most important item in my proposed scheme, without which I conceive it must fail, is the extra allowance to officers attached to native battalions. I estimate this at about 700 rupees per battalion per mensem, or 128,000*l.* per annum for the entire native infantry of India, thus reducing the total amount of saving to 310,000*l.* per annum.
- There are also two other important reforms suggested, the financial result of which will, I apprehend, balance each other. The one the conversion of all regimental majors into lieutenant-colonels, and of ensigns into lieutenants; the other the abolition of field allowances except when given to the men, but in such case to be sufficient to cover the actual cost of movement.

London, 9th February 1859.

J. HOLLAND, Colonel.

I recommend that the changes in the organization of the Native cavalry and infantry above suggested be adopted at once in all the Presidencies. Opinions deserving of the highest respect, indeed, have been recorded in India in favour of abstaining for the present from any interference with the systems of the Madras and Bombay Armies,\* and of confining ourselves to the reconstruction of that of Bengal; partly on the ground that, as the former have not revolted, any immediate change is unnecessary, and partly because allowing them to remain unaltered would be appreciated by the troops as a well-earned compliment to their fidelity. Any changes which would affect injuriously the interests of the armies, and which may not be absolutely necessary, ought undoubtedly to be avoided if possible, and those which may be deemed indispensable for remedying what is defective in their respective systems of discipline and government should be most cautiously introduced. But there need be no apprehension that the reforms which I

The changes proposed in the native cavalry and infantry should be adopted in all the Presidencies.

\* Memorandum by Viscount Canning, para. 23, App. p. 53. Minute by Sir J. Outram, Sep. 30, 1858, App. p. 74.

advocate are of a nature to shock prejudices or create discontent; their effect would be altogether in an opposite direction; and I am confident that no measure would give so great satisfaction in the Madras and Bombay armies as the conversion of our Native cavalry regiments into Sillidar horse, the placing the command of troops and companies in the hands of native officers, and entrusting the command and management of all native corps to a small number of well-selected European officers, with superior emoluments. By equalizing the armies of the three Presidencies, as I have recommended in another part of this report, the native portion of those of Madras and Bombay would be secured against the reduction, with its consequent injurious stoppage of promotion, which will otherwise impend over them and must sooner or later be carried out; and if the Government of India should be of opinion that either or both of these measures are advisable on general grounds, they might be at once introduced with the best effect as boons expressive of Your Majesty's high appreciation of the loyalty they have evinced throughout the late crisis, and of the confidence reposed in their continued fidelity.

There is, however, another and most important argument in favour of the re-construction of the regular native cavalry and infantry corps in the manner proposed. It has been shown that the measure would add greatly to their efficiency and trustworthiness, and that, combined with the other changes suggested by Colonel Holland, while adding incalculably to the real strength of the Army, it would effect a saving of fully 300,000*l.* per annum.

Artillery being so powerful an arm, and held, as it is known to be, in so great respect by the natives of India, the mass of it should undoubtedly be kept in European hands. There are, however, some districts in all the Presidencies where it is necessary to have artillery stationed, but where, from the unhealthiness of the climate, European troops could not be located without a great sacrifice of life. It will be required also for mountain warfare and occasional service with small detachments in the hot or rainy seasons, on which Europeans could not be employed without such sacrifice. A proportion of native artillery, sufficient to provide for such requirements, should therefore be maintained in each Presidency; excepting local artillery, which under some peculiar and exceptional cases it may be expedient to admit, it should be on the regular system; and to ensure it being always efficiently manned and composed of men of various castes and nationalities, the pay should be again made, as it was originally, superior to that of the infantry. Since the reduction in 1837 to the infantry rate, the difficulty in obtaining efficient men for the Golundauze battalions in the Bombay Presidency has been so great that it has been found absolutely necessary to recruit them almost entirely from the upper provinces of Bengal, and to admit men of a much inferior class, too, as regards physical capacity. When the pay was higher than in the infantry, not only was the recruiting more successful, but the infantry soldiers volunteered very freely for transfer to the Golundauze battalions, which thus obtained a great number of ready drilled men of the best description, and were in consequence easily maintained at their full complement.

With respect to sappers and miners, I am of opinion that in India Europeans could not bear the work which is required from this branch of the service, except as instructors and directors in the non-commissioned grades;† and that as regards privates, the corps of sappers in all the Presidencies should be therefore composed as heretofore, entirely of natives. If exempted from camp conservancy duties, as the Madras and Bombay corps now are, and if the pay be again made, as it was formerly, superior to that of the infantry, there can be no doubt but that men of all castes would readily enlist into them in all the Presidencies as they now do in Bombay; and that, assisted with volunteers from the infantry, the several corps of sappers and miners would thus obtain men of superior physical capacity, as well as of various castes and nationalities, and would be maintained always at their full complement without difficulty.

I do not recommend a body of pioneers being attached to the sappers.‡ If the whole army were trained, as it ought to be, to the use of the spade and pickaxe, pioneers would not be wanted; and were a body of men under this designation attached to the sappers for camp conservancy duties, a mischievous distinction between high and low caste soldiers would be at once introduced. Such men as may be required for scavenging, and the other lower duties of camp conservancy, should be hired as occasion may require.

\* Letter from Gen Jacob to Col. Durand, June 7, 1858, para. 4. Gen. Jacob's reply to 3d question referred to him by the Commissioner in Sindh, June 5, 1858. Memorandum by Viscount Canning, para. 41, App. p. 59. Extracts from general remarks by Sir J. Lawson, &c. regarding artillery, para. 26.

† Memorandum by Col. Baker, Bengal engineers, Sep. 13, 1858, App. p. 19.

‡ Memorandum by Col. Baker, Bengal engineers, Sep. 13, 1858, App. p. 19.

"Whether any native artillery corps should be sanctioned."

"The same question with regard to sappers and miners." Native artillery.

1670, 2267, 2769, 2770.

2872, 2880, 2882, 2975 to 2980.

Sappers and miners.

2276, 2271.

2772 to 2782, 2823 to 2830.

The number of European non-commissioned officers should be considerably increased, for the purpose of supplying detached companies and camps of exercise with directors, in training the men of the regiments of the line, in digging trenches, and constructing roads and field works; and the non-commissioned staff of the corps should be placed on an equal footing in respect to emoluments with assistant overseers in the Department of Public Works, in order that they may not be losers, as they now are, by remaining with the corps, while many of their juniors of inferior qualifications and merit are employed with better salaries in that department.

European non-commissioned officers.

The number of European commissioned officers in the establishment of the corps of sappers should also be increased, and should consist of a commandant, a second in command, and general instructor in field practice, an adjutant, and a quartermaster. They should all be officers of the engineer corps, and placed, with respect to emoluments, on an equal footing with officers of corresponding rank and standing, holding the best paid appointments in the Department of Public Works. In the Bombay corps, the establishment of which consists only of a commandant and adjutant, the emoluments have hitherto been so inferior that these appointments, instead of being objects of ambition, as the interests of public service require they should be, have been generally avoided, and the command has been too often held in consequence by the least instead of the most efficient officers of the corps.

Commandant and European commissioned officers.

2801, 2802, 2804.

The total exclusion of natives from the scientific branches of the service, and from employment as artificers in the arsenals and laboratories of India, which at present finds everywhere so many advocates, is not practicable, and were it so, would be unnecessary. Forming so small a proportion as the requisite amount of native artillery and sappers would form to the entire army of each Presidency, and distributed as the companies would be to separate stations, a handful of Europeans could annihilate them at any moment; and native artificers, if excluded from the army laboratories, would assuredly find means of acquiring elsewhere the knowledge from which the advocates of their exclusion would debar them. Further, even at present the ordnance officers in India find it impossible to procure or retain anything like an adequate number of European skilled workmen, and an order prohibiting the employment of natives would be tantamount to shutting up the arsenals.

Native Artificers.

1133.

1133, 1134.

The best general system that can be adopted would be that of having each regiment composed of men of many different tribes, castes, and religions, taken from the entire population of each Presidency, permitting none to be excluded, and none to have any great preponderance in number; and of so mixing up the whole throughout the regiment, as to keep all the troops and companies as nearly equal as possible, in their relative numbers of each tribe and caste, in every grade. A small proportion, say one-fourth, should be allowed to be enlisted from the other Presidencies, in view to multiply the nationalities, the actual recruiting ground in each being at present confined, by the distaste of the native population generally for military service, to particular districts of comparatively small extent.

"Whether the native army should be composed of different nationalities or castes, and if so, in what proportion? Caste.

1185, 1193, 1201, 1202, 1218 to 1215, 2307.

I recommend, therefore, that this system be established in all the Presidencies, and in all branches of the service; that commanding officers be allowed no discretion in the matter; and that any regiments, which the Government of either Presidency may deem it expedient to have organized upon a different system, be regarded as exceptional. The various other plans for the composition of native regiments which have been suggested may be found better suited for local corps, and for other irregulars, raised principally among the tribes on the Punjab frontier; but for the native army in general, I feel confident, would not work so well.

1204.

The great importance of having not only the native army as a body, but each regiment in particular, composed of men of many nationalities, castes, and religions, has been sufficiently shown in the late mutiny. In the Bengal Army, indeed, no option was left to regimental commanders, a predilection for high caste having led the Government of India, almost from the first, to establish and maintain the system of excluding all low-caste men from its ranks. The effect of this system was, that in 1852, according to the evidence given by Mr. Melvill, before the House of Lords, two-thirds of the Bengal Native Infantry were composed of Brahmins and Rajpoots, affording thus a most dangerous facility for general combination, and tending greatly to weaken discipline by the undue deference to caste among the European officers, and pride of caste among the native ranks which it fostered. Even so lately as in 1855, in the revised Bengal Military Regulations, commanding officers of corps are directed to

3855

3156 to 3159, 2883, 2889.

2871.  
2882, 2883.

take special care to reject all men of the inferior castes, and 13 are expressly particularised for exclusion. In the Bombay Army, the regulation which required officers commanding regiments to confine their recruiting within the limits of the Presidency was allowed to remain for many years a dead letter; and under a growing predilection for the taller and handsomer class of recruits obtained from Hindoostan, large numbers of men from the upper provinces of Bengal were constantly enlisted, till, in the year 1848, the numbers had obtained in many corps so large a proportion, and in some so dangerous a preponderance, that the Commander-in-chief was induced to move the Government to adopt measures for gradually reducing them to a minimum. Of the two Bombay regiments which were found seriously implicated in the late mutiny, about two-thirds of the 21st were men enlisted from the upper provinces of Bengal, and a still larger proportion of the 27th were men enlisted from the Saunt Warree and adjoining districts, where this corps was raised in 1846, where shortly before that period there had been a serious insurrection, and much disaffection still prevails, and where the regiment unfortunately happened to be stationed at the time of the outbreak.

2547, 2548.  
2884 to 2889.

1018 to 1025.  
1678.  
2310 to 2315.  
2321 to 2324.  
2341, 2781.  
3636, 6244.

5535 to 5539.  
6244.

"Whether the native army is to be enlisted under a new code." Terms of enlistment.

765, 766.  
2341.  
2343 to 2345.  
2447 to 2471.  
2474, 2475.

All castes should be placed upon a perfect equality. No preference should be shown towards any on the part of Government or of the European officers; and care should be taken by a fair proportionate distribution among them in every regiment, of promotion and all other advantages, to prevent them from supposing that any such preference exists. All just consideration should be shown by the Government and by the European officers to the feelings of every class, by carefully avoiding all interference with their caste and religious usages; but there is no service or duty in the Army which the highest caste soldier cannot perform without any real sacrifice of his caste and religious principles, and the plea of caste, therefore, need not and never should be admitted, for a moment, as an excuse for hesitating to undertake, or omitting to perform any service or duty on which he may be ordered. Although it is known that in the Madras and Bombay Armies the highest and lowest castes (including among the former men from Hindoostan, from the same villages and of the same families as those who lately formed the mass of the Bengal Army), the Brahmin, the Mahratta, the Dher, and the Parwarree, are seen in the ranks shoulder to shoulder, and even sleep in the same tent, "without scruple or thought of objection."\* The majority of the officers consulted in the Bengal Presidency † appears still to consider that the Madras and Bombay system of altogether ignoring caste is not practicable in the Bengal Army. They would, therefore, still exclude men of low caste from its ranks, ‡ or form them into separate corps, as has been done in the Punjab, where two regiments have been recently raised, entirely composed of Moozubbees (Sweepers). But the fact above stated with respect to the Madras and Bombay Armies is indisputable, and, as it appears to me, far outweighs the arguments adduced against the adoption of the same system in the Bengal Presidency.

All enlistments into the Native armies of India should be for general and unlimited service in and beyond India. This rule has always obtained in the Bombay Army, and although there is a full proportion of high caste men in its ranks, and it has frequently been called upon to furnish troops for service beyond sea, no regiment, as far as I am aware, has ever failed to obey promptly the order to proceed on such service. Nor has the liability to be sent beyond sea caused any difficulty in keeping its ranks complete, and there appears, therefore, no reason to doubt but that the same rule might be extended to the other Presidencies with equal success. It may seem carrying the principle over far to insist upon the whole of the Indian Army being enlisted for service beyond sea, when not a tenth part of it can ever be required for such service; but the false position in which the Government has been constantly placed under the volunteering systems which have hitherto obtained in the Bengal and Madras Armies, in having to regard their performance of such service as matter of favour; the breach of good faith involved in the Government § endeavouring to compel non-volunteer corps to proceed on foreign service, and indirectly punishing the men in the event of their refusing, although not bound by the terms of their enlistment so to serve; and the deep injury to the discipline of regiments resulting from the men thus having legitimate ground for refusing to obey the orders of the Commander-in-Chief and Government, renders it absolutely necessary that the Bombay system should be extended throughout the armies of the other Presidencies.

\* Mutinies in Oude, by Mr. R. Gubbins, 1848, pp. 83, 89.

† Prices of replies to questions having reference to native infantry of the Bengal army. Questions 1 & 2, App. p. 179.

‡ Replies by Maj. Gen. Birch, Military Secretary to Government of India. "Infantry," question 8, App. p. 182.

§ Memorandum by Lieut.-Gen. Sir Patrick Grant, dated June 29, 1857, App. p. 140.

One fixed scale of garrison pay, batta when in the field or marching in India, and foreign service rations or money allowance in lieu, when employed beyond sea, or in the countries beyond the British frontier, should be established for each branch of the service and for all the Presidencies. The batta should be fixed at an amount fully sufficient to meet the extra expenses incurred for carriage, and by the additional wear and tear of clothing and necessaries, and should be granted to the men whenever it is allowed to the European officers.

Pay, batta, &c.  
1317, 2348,  
2351, 2352,  
2354.

The regulation under which additional pay, at the rate of one rupee a month after 16, and two rupees after 20 years' service, is at present allowed to all privates of the line, if well conducted, should be prospectively rescinded; and, in lieu, good-conduct pay, at the rate of one rupee after 7, two after 14, and three after 21 years' service, should be allowed to 100 privates in each regiment of Infantry, and to a number bearing the same proportion in all other corps of the line (regular and irregular) of lower strength, to be conferred by the commanding officer of each regiment upon those privates of each class who, by a long continued course of good conduct, and a zealous performance of their duty, may be, in his opinion, most deserving of the reward; the men to wear a good-conduct badge for each reward conferred, and to retain the good-conduct pay which they may have held for five years, in addition to their pension, but to be subject to be deprived of it while serving, by order of the commanding officer of the regiment, for misconduct.

2350.  
2353.

The number of each class to be:—

- 45 Third class, at 1 rupee, per mensem.
- 35 Second class, at 2       "       "
- 20 First class, at 3       "       "

The pay of the native commissioned ranks (especially that of jemidar), and the staff pay of the subdar major and native adjutant, should be considerably increased, and one fixed rate should be established for subadars as well as jemidars, instead of having the former (as at present) divided into three classes, with rates of pay increasing with length of service. Superior zeal and fidelity in the performance of duty, combined with good conduct, and not mere length of service, should form the principle on which increased honours and emoluments are made attainable to native officers and soldiers. Under the operation of the former, a general stimulus to zeal and fidelity is infused into all ranks: under that of the latter zeal flags, and the army is burdened with numbers of superannuated men in every grade.

2372 to 2374.

The invalid pension regulations should be revised. The period of service giving claim to half-pay rates of pension should be increased from 15 to 31 years, and the period entitling to full-pay rates should be reduced from 40 to 35 years. On the completion of 33 years' service, all ranks should be entitled to be transferred to the pension list at their own request, and should be liable to be so transferred by Government whether they desire it or not, at the recommendation of officers commanding regiments, upon the half-pay rates of pension, without being passed as unfit by medical committees. When non-commissioned officers or soldiers are discharged from the army solely on account of ill health, before they have completed the period of service which entitles to pensions, they should be allowed gratuities, agreeably to the practice obtaining in the Bombay Presidency.

Pensions.  
2348.  
2385 to 2388.

All native soldiers should be made liable, by the terms of their enlistment, to be ordered on working parties, whether in garrison or in the field, without extra pay; and every regiment should be regularly trained in the use of the spade, pickaxe, and barrow, and frequently employed upon field-works, as well as in the ordinary work of leveling ground in the vicinity of the camp or lines, making roads, constructing butts for target practice, &c. in view to accustom all ranks to these duties, which they should be led to regard as being equally honourable with those they have to perform under arms.

Working parties.

All particulars regarding pay and other allowances and pensions as fixed by the regulation, also the liability to be employed on working parties, and to be sent on service beyond sea, should be carefully explained to every recruit in the presence of the commanding officer of the regiment, previous to his being enlisted; and a distinct pledge to proceed on service beyond sea, or wherever ordered, should be included in the oath or contract of fidelity. Perfect good faith should be observed on the part of the Government with respect to the terms of enlistment; but all cases of regiments or individual soldiers refusing to abide by them, or even hesitating to obey when ordered to perform any service, should be treated as crimes of the gravest character, and promptly punished.

1208, 1210,  
2355.

2343, 2347,  
3096 to 3098.

7063, 7064.

2411, 2465,  
7065 to 7068.

2353.

"Whether the  
Bengal Army  
ought not to be  
divided into  
two or more  
armies."

Equalization of  
the armies of  
all the Presi-  
dencies.

1391 to 1304.

5512.

1297, 5520,  
3101 to 3193.

5385.

3175 to 3178,  
3180, 3181.

3186.

1309.

2038 to 2067,  
3197 to 3202.

1310 to 1312,  
2341, 5308.

286 to 3289.

227, 5201,  
5292.

I advocate enlistment for unlimited service, and the retention of the pension regulations, as affording a valuable security for the general fidelity of the native army. Among the changes suggested by those who have been consulted in the Bengal Presidency\* are enlistment for limited service (ten years), and the abolition of the existing pension systems, for which it is proposed to substitute the grant of gratuities, or small pensions, only to men of uniformly good conduct, after completing certain fixed periods of service. But the advantages anticipated from these alterations would be much more than counterbalanced by the disadvantages. The native soldiers, instead of regarding the service as affording them a life provision and making their regiment their home, as the Madras and Bombay sepoys now do,† would feel their tenure of it to be at best but precarious, and their tie to the Government only temporary; the State would be liable to lose their services just when of the age and standing to be most efficient, and large numbers of men trained to arms would be continually cast upon the country, without the means of obtaining their livelihood, and discontented with the Government which made no adequate provision for them.

The Bengal Army is much too large, and is spread over too great an extent of country for efficient control and superintendence. Its immense size and union under one head have always had the evil effect of facilitating a much more extensive and dangerous combination than could possibly have taken place had the same extent of territory been garrisoned by two separate armies, each under a commander-in-chief of its own, which has been sufficiently proved by the Madras and Bombay Armies not having joined in the late mutiny. Had such been the arrangement, in all probability each would have been recruited principally within its own districts and, like the Madras and Bombay Armies, would have had differences in its composition and system of government, which would have similarly lessened very considerably the facilities for combination between the two.‡

Another evil effect, resulting from the immense size of the Bengal Army and its union under one head, has been, that it has held a fixed and most undeserved position of superiority with the Government of India, which has not only shown it undue favour by placing almost all classes of its officers, by means of a larger proportion of full batta stations, and a higher scale of allowances for staff and other detached appointments, on a much superior footing to those of the minor Presidencies, but has regarded it as a model on which to mould the other armies, not unfrequently negating suggestions, submitted by the Commander-in-Chief of the latter,§ for improving their efficiency, upon the sole ground of the particular measure proposed not according with the system obtaining in Bengal. This has probably resulted in a great measure from the circumstance of the Commander-in-Chief in India being also the Commander-in-Chief of the Bengal army, and of all the principal appointments immediately under him and the Government of India being held by officers of that army, who may reasonably be supposed to have been prepossessed in favour of their own system, and whose official influence has doubtless had great weight with those high authorities. But the consequence has assuredly been most disastrous, and the only effectual remedy for the evils above pointed out will be found in making the armies of all the Presidencies as nearly as possible equal in size, and entirely so in all other respects. In order to carry this fully out, the Commander-in-Chief of each army should be made perfectly independent of the others. Although it is almost desirable that uniformity should be maintained in all,|| with respect to pay and allowances of every kind, pensions, and the systems of promotion and field exercise, it is equally so that much diversity should be allowed with regard to all minor matters in view, to afford in each a safe field for testing the value of changes which may be suggested from time to time for improving their respective systems of organization and discipline, and to foster that emulation and rivalry between the three armies, which cannot but tend to promote the efficiency of them all. It is obvious that if placed under the supreme command of the Bengal Commander-in-Chief. He would be generally led to regard his own army as a model one,¶ and be constantly tempted to exercise his authority to bring the Madras and Bombay systems into conformity with that of Bengal, in matters wherein diversity would be more advantageous to the public service.

\* Reply of Punjab committee to question 10. "Organization," "Native Infantry," App. p. 212.

† Minute by Sir J. Outram, Sept. 30, 1858, App. p. 74.

‡ "The Indian Revolt." By Maj.-Gen. Tucker, 3rd Edition, p. 13.

§ Note to Memorandum by Major Merewether on the construction of the Scinde Horse, App. p. 12.

|| Précis of replies to questions referring to the Native Infantry Bengal army, question 21, App. p. 186.

¶ Letter from General Jacob to Sir C. Trevelyan, dated March 24, 1858, paras. 14 and 15.

Assuming, however, that the native force for the whole of India will henceforth be smaller by about 80,000 men than before the mutiny,\* the reduction of the Bengal Native Army within reasonable dimension would not involve the necessity of dividing it into two by constituting a fourth Presidency; because, by proportionately augmenting that of Bombay, by incorporating in it the requisite amount of Bengal troops, the three armies might be equalized, and each made of a convenient size for ensuring its efficient supervision and control. The whole of the European artillery, cavalry, and infantry which it may be necessary to raise, in augmentation of the present local force in India, should be officered from the armies of the three Presidencies, by throwing the whole of the officers of each branch into one list for the purpose. This would be the most just arrangement for all, as giving each army an equal share of the promotion consequent on the augmentation. It would have the farther advantage of bringing into the heart of the Bengal army a large number, of all ranks, trained in the Armies of Madras and Bombay, an arrangement that would greatly facilitate the introduction of those changes which are essential in its systems of organization and discipline.

Objections would probably be raised to the mode of equalizing the three Armies above proposed, as well as to the measure itself, and doubtless some cases of individual hardship would be involved in its adoption; but such cases necessarily attend all great changes in established systems; and if the Government should be of opinion that, by enabling it always to keep in the upper provinces considerable bodies of Madras and Bombay troops, composed principally of men from Southern India, who have no sympathies in common with the northern tribes; by diminishing the facilities for extensive combination in future; by ensuring an equally efficient supervision and control over each of the three armies; and by substituting a generous spirit of emulation for the jealousy and heart-burning which undue favour for the army of Bengal has hitherto fostered between it and the other two, their equalization would materially strengthen its hands in restoring and maintaining the peace of the country, and conduce greatly to the future efficiency and well-being of the entire native army—the present opportunity for carrying out this measure ought not to be lost. A sure and considerable advantage in promotion would be gained by the great majority of the officers, which would doubtless reconcile them to the unusual mode of making the augmentation; and any exceptional cases in which officers might satisfy the Government that they had sustained positive injury by the measure might be met by conferring on them some other benefit to compensate for the loss, and should be dealt with in the most liberal spirit.

With respect to the particular districts in the Bengal Presidency which, in the event of the three armies being equalized, it would be most expedient to make over to Madras and Bombay respectively, the best general arrangement would be, I think, to assign to the Madras army the country south of the Chumbul River, leaving Mhow, Neemuch, and Nusserabad as at present in charge of the Bombay Army, and giving to the latter the occupation of the entire Punjab† which, from its geographical position and facilities of water communication, can be most conveniently supplied with troops and stores from Bombay. By this arrangement the 75th parallel of longitude would very nearly delineate the eastern boundary of the Bombay Presidency, while a line drawn from Gwalior to a point somewhere between Cuttack and Calcutta would mark the north-eastern frontier for the Madras Army; the occupation of Arracan and Pegu being either divided between the Bengal and Madras Armies, or assigned to whichever of the two can most conveniently garrison them.

Under this head, the inquiry instituted by the Commissioners has been extended to all the powers of reward and punishment which has been hitherto, or ought to be in future, vested in officers commanding native regiments. It is upon the sufficiency and judicious exercise of these powers that the Government must principally depend, for the maintenance of that perfect discipline, without which no army can be either efficient or trustworthy; and the fatal policy of reducing them to a minimum has been only too fully illustrated in the case of the Bengal Native Army, in which, by the system established by the Commander-in-Chief and Government of India, commanding officers of regiments had been, in respect to this matter, reduced to cyphers, and the maintenance of sound discipline, even by commanders of the highest ability, had been rendered absolutely impossible. Under that system, commanding officers of regiments were strictly prohibited‡

1180, 1181.  
1306 to 1350.  
1313, 1314.

6311.

1221, 1303.  
1304, 3193.  
5518, 5520.  
-8520.  
6523.  
3186, 3196.  
4915, 496.

1180, 1181.  
1313, 1314.

"Whether any change is required in the system of promotion as regard native commissioned and non-commissioned officers."  
Powers of commanding officers of regiments.

\* Scheme for reorganizing the Indian army, by Brig.-Gen. J. Jacob, para. 6, App. p. 207.  
† General Jacobs' replies to questions referred to him by the Commissioners in Seinde.  
‡ General regulations of the Bengal army, 1855.

3156 to 3159.  
3180, 3187.  
5385.

1344, 1345.  
3089, 3187.  
1851, 1856.

251, 254, 366.  
371, 600, 608.  
613, 809, 810.  
811, 1496  
1512, 1513.  
1536.  
1818 to 1820.  
1829 to 1831.

2393, 5245.

1235 to 1237.  
3079, 5470.

789, 1237,  
1238, 1253.

5466.

from enlisting any but men of high caste; pride of caste, instead of pride of good soldier-ship being thereby fostered alike both in officers and men, and every regiment composed almost exclusively of Brahmins and Rajpoots,\* enlisted from the same districts, and forming a brotherhood, which greatly facilitated combination for evil, and extended through the entire army—were deprived of the principal means of rewarding merit, by being compelled to make promotions in all the native ranks by seniority,† instead of by selection for efficiency,‡ and to grant leave of absence§ (which for any longer period than 30 days required the sanction of superior authority) according to the regimental roster; and were so completely stripped of all power to punish, upon their own authority alone, that private soldiers were allowed to claim a court-martial at their option, on their commanding officer awarding a punishment of only a few days' drill, and to forward written complaints against him *direct* to the Commander-in-Chief.|| What wonder that, under such a system, even with a body of European officers, who, by their noble conduct throughout that fearful storm of mutiny which lately swept the Bengal Presidency from one extremity to the other, have set an example of heroism and devotion to duty to all the armies in the world, the bond of discipline was at length found to have been reduced to a thread, and that the whole fabric of the Bengal Native Army fell to pieces at once, under the first shock of the outbreak at Meerut!

The true principle, and the only one that will secure the maintenance of sound discipline in a regiment, is to place at the head of it an officer of undoubted qualifications for the command; to give him large powers of reward and punishment,¶ together with a generous confidence in his right use of them, and to place no further check upon their free exercise than that resulting from a general but vigilant supervision and control on the part of the superior authorities; such supervision and control to be exercised mainly with reference to the results, with as little interference as possible with the details producing them. A principle the very reverse of this, has hitherto been acted on. Officers have succeeded to the command of regiments solely in virtue of their seniority in rank; and to this system, which has continually placed many incompetent officers in these commands, is to be attributed the constant tendency that appears to have existed on the part of the several Commanders-in-Chief to abridge their power, and to fetter them in its exercise. From the instructions recently sent to India, however, by the Home Government, it may be assumed, that in future all appointments to the command of native regiments will be made by selection for superior qualifications alone; and upon this assumption,\*\* I recommend that the following powers of reward and punishment be vested in all officers commanding native regiments in the three Presidencies, viz. :—

They should have power to enlist and to promote, upon their own authority alone, as regards all the non-commissioned ranks, to select for all promotions to and in the commission grade, and for the appointments of subadar-major and native adjutant, to appoint to the command of troops and companies, and in cavalry regiments to bestow assumes by selection from the entire list of native commissioned officers; and to confer good conduct badges, with additional pay, by selection from the entire list of privates of each class. Further, they should have power to select for appointment to the "Order of British India," and to the "Order of Merit," when the service in action, which gives claim to the latter, is performed under their own immediate command; also for appointments in the police force, and any other branches of the service, civil or military, which the Government may open to the native ranks of the army. They should have, further, the sole power of granting leave of absence in time of peace to all the native ranks.

They should have power, upon their own authority alone, to reduce and to discharge, as regards all non-commissioned officers and soldiers, and to inflict upon privates the minor punishments at present authorized by the 112th Article of War, to which should be added corporal punishment not exceeding 50 lashes, for insubordination or insolence to a superior officer, and for other offences against discipline, in cases which may appear to require an immediate example. They should also have power, at their discretion, to bring non-commissioned officers and soldiers to trial before regimental courts-martial, and to dispose of

\* Mutinies in Oude, by M. R. Gubbins, 1858, pp. 88 to 90.

† General regulations of the Bengal Army, 1855, pp. 397 to 400.

‡ Precis of replies to question 1, "Bengal Native Infantry," "Promotion," App. p. 193.

§ General Regulations of the Bengal Army, 1853, pp. 344 to 349.

|| Memorandum by Sir P. Grant, June 29, 1857, App. p. 140.

¶ Brig.-Gen. Jacob's replies to questions 5 and 6 "Infantry, Bombay Army." Brigadier Coke's reply to question 9, "Native Infantry, Bengal Army," App. p. 183.

\*\* Reply of Punjab Committee to question 11, "Bengal Native Infantry," "Promotion," App. p. 212.



each case, upon their own authority alone, for offences against discipline which may appear to require a more severe punishment than they are themselves empowered to inflict. Further, they should have power to recommend to the Commander-in-Chief the removal to the pension establishment, or a minimum amount of pension, or from the service altogether, any native commissioned officer who either by continued negligent performance of his duty, or by falling into intemperate or other disreputable habits, may become a burthen or a disgrace to his regiment.

It is highly desirable that the Government should establish in each Presidency a certain proportionate number of honorary commands to be filled by distinguished and meritorious native officers selected from the army, upon the same system as that which was established many years ago in the Bombay presidency, on the particular recommendation of the late Sir John Malcolm, and maintained until 1838, in which year these commands, so well calculated to foster zeal and fidelity on the part of the commissioned ranks, were abolished.

Honorary commands for native commissioned officers.

It is also highly desirable that the rules under which justice by courts-martial is at present administered in the native army should be at once revised and simplified,\* and especially that the forms of proceeding should be cleared from all law technicalities † which serve only to puzzle and confuse the minds of the uneducated class of officers of which such courts are composed, and to defeat the ends of justice. The native mind is not a whit less acute than the European, and if left to follow pretty much their own way of examining witnesses, and of sifting evidence, as under their own simpler system of punchayets, these officers would be much better enabled to form a just decision, whatever might be the case submitted to their investigation. I recommend, therefore, that for all military offences which the Government may consider expedient to include within the jurisdiction of regimental courts-martial, the forms of proceeding be assimilated, as nearly as may be, to those of punchayets; and that all offences considered of too grave a character to be therein included be placed in two other categories, and made cognizable before district or garrison and general courts-martial respectively, to be composed partly of European and partly of native officers, except in special cases in which the officers respectively empowered to convene such courts may consider it best for the interests of the public service to order them to be composed wholly of Europeans. The offences which may be classed as military, and the kinds and amount of punishment which each description of court may be empowered to award, should be briefly and closely set forth; and I strongly recommend that the amount of corporal punishment be increased from fifty lashes for every description of court, as at present, to 200 for regimental and 300 for district or garrison courts; excluding this kind of punishment altogether, in future, from the category of those awardable by general courts-martial.

Articles of war.

7058 to 7061.

1637.

The system of promotion should be that of selection by regimental commanders, for merit and efficiency alone, in all ranks from private to subadar-major. The promotions to the several non-commissioned grades should be made by regimental commanders ‡ on their own authority, subject only to the control resulting from it being made the duty of brigadiers and generals of division, at their periodical inspections, to examine into the promotions made, and to report as to the general efficiency of the non-commissioned officers in each grade. Regimental commanders should avail themselves, at their discretion, of the assistance of officers commanding troops and companies, in making their selections, but the responsibility for the fitness of the men promoted should be held to rest, in all cases, with themselves alone.

System of promotion.  
1336 to 1338.  
3081.  
3089 to 3093.  
7049 to 7051.

“The seniority system, so far from being just, is the greatest possible injustice to the really deserving men, while it holds out the greatest possible encouragement to the lazy, the idle, and the good-for-nothing. Throw everything open to fair competition, and let the best man win. This is the style of justice which sepoys and all other men really like best in their hearts. Let there be no favouritism, but let the European officers honestly and continually endeavour to choose the best men for promotion, and the best possible feeling will assuredly be created and maintained between them and their native soldiers.”§

\* Lord Ellenborough's reply to question 7, August 24, 1858, App. p. 6.

† Replies of Panjab committee, Maj.-Gen. Birch and Col. Young, to questions 1 and 3, “Military code and rules of discipline,” App. pp. 191, 193.

‡ Precis of replies to question 11, “Bengal Native Infantry,” “Promotion,” App. p. 212.

§ Brig.-Gen. Jacob's reply to question 9, “Bombay Infantry,” “Promotion.”

The names of the men selected for promotion from the non-commissioned to the commissioned grade, and from one commissioned grade to another, should be transmitted *direct* to army head-quarters, for the Commander-in-Chief's approval, accompanied with a full statement of qualifications, services, and general character. No report should be required regarding those passed over.

Leave of absence.

The system with respect to leave of absence should be that of placing the power of granting it in the hands of regimental commanders alone,\* and of making it fully understood by all the native ranks that they can obtain it only as matter of indulgence and not of right. The maximum number of all ranks permitted to be absent at one time, also the maximum period for which leave may be granted, should be fixed by Government regulations, and the full number should be allowed to be absent throughout the year; but with these exceptions, regimental commanders should be left free from restriction in respect to details, and from all interference on the part of officers commanding stations and divisions.

Petitions and appeals.

Petitions, complaints, and appeals on the part of non-commissioned officers and soldiers to the superior authorities, should of course be permitted, but only from individual men, and through the channel of regimental commanders; and all cases in which these rules may be wilfully transgressed, or in which the complaint or appeal may be found to be groundless or frivolous, should be severely punished.

The powers which I have recommended to be conferred upon regimental commanders may perhaps be regarded by some officers as unnecessarily large, and the fear lest they should be abused to purposes of undue favour or oppression will not improbably deter others also from concurring in my recommendation. Doubtless, after every possible security has been taken for having none but the best qualified officers in the command of regiments, cases would occur in which such officers would disappoint the expectations formed of them, and fail in ability to exercise their authority with advantage to the public service, or abuse their high trust under the influence of unworthy motives; but such cases would assuredly form but rare exceptions; and I am myself fully convinced, from my own ledge of the native character, acquired during an actual residence in India of about 31 years, of which about 18 were passed with a native regiment, that the European system of regimental government, especially as regards the very limited power given to the commanding officer, is most unsuitable to the native mind; that the stronger his hand is made by the Government in native corps, the less necessity will there be for actual punishment; and that the more completely all ranks are led to look up to him alone for advancement and honour, as the reward of zealous and faithful service, and for degradation and prompt punishment as the sure consequence of misconduct, the stronger will be the bond of sound discipline in every regiment, and the greater therefore the security to the Government for the efficiency and trustworthiness of the native army.

1136. 1141.

After the terrible events which have recently occurred in India, it will probably appear to very many persons worse than idle to argue, as I have done, that the native army may deserve, and ought again to receive the full confidence of the Government. I must not omit to remark, therefore, that the confidence for which I contend is not that blind trust which led to the Bengal presidency, from Calcutta to Meerut, being left in the early part of the year 1857,† almost denuded of European troops, and to the principal arsenals and treasuries being placed under the sole charge of native guards; but the reasonable confidence which, with a just equipoise of European force throughout the country, and in possession of all the principal arsenals and treasuries, might well be accorded to a native army well organized, disciplined, and governed, and kept in its own proper subordinate position, as an auxiliary to the European force.

Having quoted so largely, in support of my own views, from the opinions recorded by the late General Jacob, I think it is necessary to observe that I have done so because, although more eminent names may possibly be found among those who have given evidence on the same side, yet no man living has had the opportunities of testing, through a long series of years, as he has done, the correctness of his theories, and of proving their value in practice.

I humbly submit this Report for Your Majesty's consideration. It may seem presumptuous in me to have set my individual views in opposition to those adopted by the majority of my colleagues, to have entered so minutely into details, and to have recorded

\* Bombay Army Regulations, Jameson's code, 1850, pp. 388, 389.

† India House returns.

definite opinions upon some of the more important and difficult subjects with respect to which they have declared their inability to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion, or to offer any recommendation. But in the Commission issued by Your Majesty we were expressly "commanded" and "required" to report our opinion upon all the questions therein particularized, to report also "what changes it would be expedient to make in the organization," and "the best means of securing the efficiency" of the army lately serving in the pay and under the control of the East India Company. I therefore considered it my duty fully to obey Your Majesty's commands; and having passed a lifetime in studying most of these questions in the country and among the soldiers to which they relate, and having formed, with the aid of the evidence taken by the Commission, very decided opinions upon them, it seemed to me that no option remained with me but to lay them, with all their imperfections, as I do now with all humility, before Your Majesty.

London, March 5, 1859.

H. HANCOCK, Major-General,  
Bombay Army.

---

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE EDWARD EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

EAST INDIA (MILITARY LETTER)

2

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 20 May 1862;—for,

MV41: 78:586-2.P16  
1862

“COPY of MILITARY LETTER of the late EAST INDIA COMPANY, No 15, of  
the 6th day of March 1832.”

India Office, }  
22 May 1862. }

T. T. PEARS, Major General,  
Secretary for Military Correspondence.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to Bengal, No. 15, dated 6 March 1832.

We are very solicitous for the comfort of our officers upon retirement, and are therefore disposed cordially to encourage the institution of funds in furtherance of that desirable object.

Separate Letter from, dated 25th April 1829. Proposed establishment of a Military Retiring Fund.

2. Schemes of a nature similar to that which you have submitted, though differing from it in some points of detail, have been proposed at Madras and at Bombay, and we think it desirable that the funds which may be formed at the three Presidencies, should be constituted upon a uniform principle in all respects.

3. We regret that in the present state of the Company's affairs, it is not possible for us to aid the funds by a direct contribution, but we are willing not only to bear the increased charge of retired pay, that will be consequent upon their establishment, but also to sanction the grant of an interest of 6 per cent. per annum on the balances of the several funds, and the remittance of the annuities which they may grant through our Treasury, at the rate of 2 s. the sicca rupee.

4. The only conditions we require are, that the regulations shall be submitted to us for our approbation, that the aggregate amount of the annuities to be granted in each year shall not exceed 7,750 l., in the proportions of,

	£.
Bengal	3,850
Madras	2,700
Bombay	1,200
	£. 7,750

which are the amounts contemplated in the several schemes, and that the number of annuities granted in each year shall not exceed 24, in the proportion of 12 at Bengal, eight at Madras, and four at Bombay. These amounts and numbers are of course fixed by us with reference to the establishments as they now exist.

5. We shall transmit a copy of this Despatch to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, with instructions to them to communicate with you upon the subject.

## EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH TO BENGAL, No. 15, dated 23 December 1835

5. ADVERTING to the many obstacles which have hitherto prevented the establishment of a general retiring fund, and considering it hopeless to expect that any fund can be so framed as to meet, on the one hand, with the general concurrence of the Army, and on the other, with the sanction of the authorities at home; we have thought it right no longer to rely on the formation of such a fund, but so far as we can feel justified in doing it ourselves, to provide for the object contemplated in schemes of that nature, without the aid of contributions from our officers, by an enlargement of the retiring regulations, and we have therefore resolved, that every officer who shall have served 23 years (three years' furlough included), shall be allowed to retire on the pay of a Captain, whether he shall have attained that rank regimentally or not.

That every officer who shall have served 28 years (three years' furlough included), shall be allowed to retire on the pay of a Major, whether he shall have attained that rank or not. ♦

That every officer who shall have served 33 years (three years' furlough included), shall be allowed to retire on the pay of a Lieutenant Colonel, whether he shall have attained that rank or not; and,

That every officer who shall have served 38 years (three years' furlough included), shall be allowed to retire on the full pay of a Colonel, whether he shall have attained that rank or not.

EAST INDIA (MILITARY LETTER)

COPY of MILITARY LETTER of the late East  
INDIA COMPANY, No. 15, of the 6th day of  
March 1832.

(Colonel North.)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
23 May 1862.

# CORRESPONDENCE

ON THE SUBJECT OF

## THE DESPATCH OF TROOPS TO INDIA

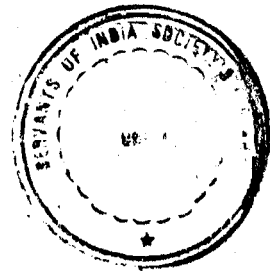
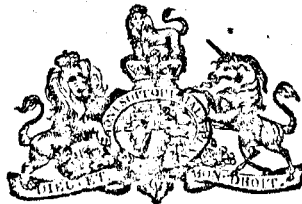
FROM THE COLONIES, OF

## THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, AND MAURITIUS.

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty,  
*December 1857.*

---



LONDON:

PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,  
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1857.

V2, L: 51-1157

A857



# SCHEDULE.



## CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

### DESPATCHES FROM THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE.

Right Hon.  
H. Labouchere.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	June 29, 1857 (207) -	Conveying the Wish of Her Majesty's Government that a Regiment should be despatched to Calcutta as speedily as possible, in consequence of the Intelligence received from India -	9
2	July 14, 1857 (Private).	Requesting that a Regiment be at once sent to Ceylon to replace the Troops which have been drafted to Calcutta, and instructing him to purchase 1,000 Horses for Artillery and Cavalry, if Tonnage can be obtained for their Conveyance to Bombay -	9
3	Aug. 1, 1857 (Confidential).	Expressing the Confidence of Her Majesty's Government in his Discretion in continuing to take Measures for sending such Troops to India as can be spared -	10
4	Aug. 5, 1857 (Private)	Enclosing a Letter from the India Board on the Subject of the Purchase of Horses for India -	10
5	Aug. 26, 1857 (Confidential).	Instructing him, if he has not already done so, to send Six Regiments to Point de Galle for subsequent Distribution -	10
6	Aug. 31, 1857 (Confidential).	Stating that Major Apperley and Vet. Surgeon Rogers have been sent to the Cape to assist in purchasing and embarking Horses for India -	11
7	Oct. 5, 1857 (242) -	Enclosing the Copy of a Despatch which has been sent to the Government of India in reference to the Conveyance of Troops from the Cape to India -	11
8	Oct. 21, 1857 (250) -	Expressing Her Majesty's entire Approbation of the Measures he has taken for rendering Assistance to the Indian Government -	12
9	Oct. 23, 1857 (251) -	Stating that Lord Panmure has expressed his entire Approval of the Measures he has taken, and enclosing a Letter from the Admiralty, expressive of their Thanks for his Suggestions as regards the Ships and Transports at the Cape -	12
10	Nov. 27, 1857 (263) -	Acknowledging his Despatch of the 24th Sept., and expressing the desire of Her Majesty's Government that he should render all assistance in his power to the Indian Government -	13
11	Dec. 5, 1857 (268) -	Acknowledging his Despatch of the 28th August, containing his Proposal made to the Indian Government to receive at the Cape and Natal any disaffected Sepoy Regiments which it may be considered desirable to remove from India -	13

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

Sir G. Grey.

## DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	Aug. 7, 1857 (115) - (Extract).	Reporting the Measures taken on the receipt of the Intelligence of the Outbreak in India -	14
2	Aug. 9, 1857 (116) -	Reporting that the Steam Transport "Cleopatra," with a Detachment of the 23rd Fusileers, has been sent direct to Calcutta - - -	22
3	Aug. 10, 1857 (117) -	Reporting the probable Amount of the Force he will be enabled to forward to India - -	23
4	Aug. 19, 1857 (118) -	Reporting the Departure of 500 Men of the 80th Regiment for Calcutta, in the East India Company's Steam Transport "Madras" - -	23
5	Aug. 25, 1857 (131) -	Reporting that he has directed the 13th Regiment to proceed in the "Madras" to Calcutta, in lieu of the 80th Regiment - - - -	23
6	Aug. 25, 1857 (132) -	Reporting the Arrangements made for the Conveyance of the 95th Regiment to India -	24
7	Aug. 27, 1857 (134) -	Acknowledging Mr. Labouchere's Despatch of 29th June 1857, reviewing the Measures that have been taken, and suggesting that young Regiments should be sent to the Cape to be trained, and stating the available amount in Cape Town of accommodation for invalids -	25
8	Aug. 28, 1857 (135) -	Enclosing the Copy of a Proposal which he had made to the Indian Government to receive at the Cape and Natal any disaffected Sepoy Regiments which it may be deemed desirable to remove from India - - - -	25
9	Sept. 24, 1857 (143)	Acknowledging Mr. Labouchere's Despatch of 1st August, and expressing his desire to afford all possible aid to the Government of India -	27
10	Sept. 24, 1857 (Separate).	Stating that he had anticipated the instructions of Her Majesty's Government relative to the Purchase of Horses - - - -	27
11	Oct. 3, 1857 (146) -	Acknowledging Mr. Labouchere's Despatch of the 14th July, and reporting that Orders have been given for the despatch to India of 750 Men by the Ships "Boscawen" and "Megara." 200 Horses ready for shipment, making, with those already sent, a total of 560 Horses - -	27
12	Oct. 3, 1857 (147) -	Enclosing the Copy of a Despatch which he has addressed to the Indian Government, stating that the account of the atrocities committed by the mutineers has created such a feeling in the Colony, that no disaffected Regiments can be received there until he had consulted the Colonial Parliament - - - -	28
13	Oct. 21, 1857 (Private) (Extract).	Stating that the ship "Game Cock" has been engaged to take the 80th Regiment to Ceylon -	29
14	Dec. 9, 1857 - -	Enclosing Copy of Despatch from the Governor General of India in Council to the Colonial Secretary at the Cape, in reply to Governor Sir G. Grey's offer to receive certain disaffected Sepoy Regiments in the Colony - -	29

*Copy of Letter from the India Board, Henry D. Seymour, Esq. to Herman Merivale, Esq.*

SCHEDULE.

5

CEYLON.

CEYLON.

DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR H. G. WARD.

Sir H. G. Ward.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	June 6, 1857 (91) - (Extract).	Reporting the Measures taken by him for the Despatch of Troops, in compliance with the Requisition of the Governor General of India -	32
2	June 26, 1857 (Confidential). (Extract).	Reporting that since the departure of the Troops for Calcutta, the Island has enjoyed the most perfect Tranquillity - - - -	35
3	Sept. 5, 1857 (159) - (Extract).	Acknowledging Mr. Labouchere's Despatch of the 30th July, and stating that the Regiment ordered from the Cape will be sent on to India	35
4	Sept. 7, 1857 (160) -	Remarking on the salutary effect of sending a small Squadron to the Bay of Bengal and Ceylon - - - -	35
5	Oct. 29, 1857 (Confidential). (Extract).	Acknowledging Mr. Labouchere's Despatch of the 5th Sept., reporting the further steps taken for the Despatch of Troops, and enclosing Return of the Troops and Steamers that have touched at Galle on their way to India -	36

DESPATCHES FROM THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE.

Right Hon. H. Labouchere.

1	July 30, 1857 (100) -	Conveying the Approval of Her Majesty's Government of the Measures taken for the Despatch of Troops to India, in compliance with the Requisition of the Governor General - . . -	37
2	Aug. 10, 1857 (106) -	Stating that a small Squadron will be sent to the Bay of Bengal and Ceylon - - - -	37
3	Sept. 5, 1857 (Confidential). (Extract).	Thanking him for the Expression of his views on the general State of the Island, and stating that the Reinforcements for India will probably call at Ceylon for orders as to their distribution -	37

MAURITIUS.

MAURITIUS.

DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR HIGGINSON.

Governor Higginson.

1	July 23, 1857 (Confidential).	Reporting the Measures taken by him for the Despatch of Troops to India in compliance with the Requisition of the Governor General -	40
2	Aug. 10, 1857 (148) -	Reporting the Despatch of the 8th Foot to Bombay - - - -	44
3	Sept. 5, 1857 (172) - (Extract).	Reporting the further Despatch of Troops -	45

## MAURITIUS.

Right Hon.  
H. Labouchere.

## DESPATCHES FROM THE RIGHT HON. H. LABOUCHERE.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	Sept. 27, 1857 (35) -	Enclosing a Letter from the Indian Board conveying the Thanks of the Government of Bombay to Governor Higginson and the Commander of the Forces for the Measures taken by them for the Despatch of Troops to India - - -	47
2	Nov. 10, 1857 (71) -	Expressing the entire Approval of Her Majesty's Government of the Measures taken by Governor Higginson and Major-General Hay in sending Troops to India - - -	47

---

**CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.**

---

## CORRESPONDENCE, &amp;c.

## Despatches from the Secretary of State.

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 207.)

SIR,

Downing Street, June 29, 1857.

IN consequence of the intelligence received from India, it is the wish of Her Majesty's Government that a regiment of infantry from the Cape of Good Hope should be despatched to Calcutta as speedily as possible, if in your opinion it can be safely spared, as Her Majesty's Government hope may be the case, from the tenor of your recent Despatches.

The Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have sent instructions to the senior Naval Officer at the Cape with regard to the arrangements to be made for the conveyance of the regiment to India, if it can be spared, and it will be desirable that you should place yourself in communication with that officer on the subject.

I have furnished Lord Panmure with a copy of this Despatch.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(Private and confidential.)

SIR,

Downing Street, July 14, 1857.

THIS Despatch will be conveyed to you by the "Boscawen," which sails to-morrow.

The object of it is to request that you will, if possible, send a regiment forthwith from the Cape to Ceylon to replace the troops which have been drafted from thence to Calcutta.

The Government also wish me to instruct you to purchase horses for artillery and cavalry to the amount of 1,000, if tonnage can be obtained for their conveyance to Bombay.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

10 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE  
No. 3.

No. 3.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(Confidential.)

SIR, Downing Street, August 1, 1857.  
FROM the last accounts which have been received from India, I conclude that you will have received applications direct from thence for all the assistance that you can afford the Government of that country in the present emergency, by sending to it whatever troops you can spare. I have no doubt but that you will have acted with your accustomed judgment and zeal for the public service in this matter, and will have complied with the wishes of the Indian Government, and especially with the request which Lord Elphinstone has addressed to you, so far as a due regard to the security of the colony which is under your administration will have enabled you to do it.

Her Majesty's Government place the most entire reliance in your discretion in continuing to take such measures with regard to the movement of troops in communication with the Indian authorities which the interests of the public service may require.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 4.

No. 4.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(Private and confidential.)

SIR, Downing Street, August 5, 1857.  
WITH reference to my private and confidential Despatch\* of 14th ult., relative to the purchase of horses for India, I transmit for your information and guidance a copy of a letter from the President of the India Board on the subject.

\* Page 9.

Enclosure.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

Encl. in No. 4.

Enclosure in No. 4.

SIR, India Board, August 5, 1857.  
WITH reference to the despatch which you have addressed to the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, respecting the purchase of horses for India, I have the honour to request that Sir George Grey may be informed that the animals may be geldings or mares, and that they should be sent to Calcutta, in preference to any other port in India, as another arrangement has been made for obtaining a supply of horses at Bombay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) R. VERNON SMITH.  
The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 5.

No. 5.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(Confidential.)

SIR, Downing Street, August 26, 1857.  
It has not yet been possible to receive accounts of the amount of military assistance which you have been able to afford to the Government of India in the present circumstances of that country.

I make no question but that you will have used every exertion to render that assistance as prompt and effective as possible.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 11

From the description you give of the tranquillity of the colony, the Government trust that you will have been able to spare six regiments, which will still leave you four, besides the embodied troops of the German Legion and the Mounted Rifles. In case, however, you should not have already sent six regiments to India (including the one which has gone to Ceylon), I have to instruct you to do so with as little delay as may be practicable; unless, indeed, the circumstances of the colony should have so materially altered since the date of your last Despatches as to render this step manifestly dangerous to its security.

The Admiral at the Cape station has received directions respecting the means of transport for the troops.

The Government further propose to send two regiments from this country, to remain at the Cape, which will then enable you to send on from thence two other regiments in the same ships to India, where seasoned troops are of great value.

Unless your communications with India give you reason to believe that the troops which you have occasion to send there are wanted at any particular place, it will be best that they should be sent to Point de Galle for subsequent distribution.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey, (Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 6.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(Confidential.)

SIR,

Downing Street, August 31, 1857.

WITH reference to my private and confidential Despatch\* of the 5th of this month, I have to inform you that Major Apperley, accompanied by Veterinary-Surgeon Rogers, has been deputed by the Court of Directors of the East India Company to the Cape of Good Hope to assist the local authorities in purchasing horses for India, and in superintending their shipment.

Major Apperley is not only highly esteemed as a judge of horses, but is also experienced in putting them on board ship, having had much experience of that kind when employed in New South Wales on a similar duty.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey, (Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 7.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 242.)

SIR,

Downing Street, October 5, 1857.

I TRANSMIT for your information a copy of a Despatch which it is proposed to send to the Government of India, indicating certain arrangements to be made for the conveyance of troops from the Cape of Good Hope for service in India.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey, (Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.  
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 7.

COPY of a DESPATCH to the Government of India in the Marine Department,  
dated September , 1857.

IN our Military Letter dated the 9th instant, we informed you of the intention of Her Majesty's Government to furnish, in the whole, five regiments of the line from the Cape of Good Hope for service in India.

B 2

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

No. 6.

\* Page 10.

No. 7.

Enclosure.

Incl. in No. 7.



12 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

We are informed that your Government have despatched the "Himalaya," and the Government of Bombay the "Assaye," to the Mauritius and to the Cape of Good Hope for the purpose of bringing reinforcements. As more than part of a regiment could certainly not have been obtained at the Mauritius, one of these steam vessels will have proceeded to the Cape, and will have, doubtless, conveyed a regiment thence to India.

In addition to the above the screw-steamer "England," of 1,660 tons, has been chartered at the Mauritius to proceed to the Cape to take troops thence to Bombay, and the screw steamer "Madras" and "Chusan" have also gone on, with Captain Griffith Jenkins, for the same purpose.

We are further informed that the Lords of the Admiralty will undertake to convey two regiments, and probably a third regiment, from the Cape to India.

If there shall still remain any portion of the five regiments to be brought from the Cape of Good Hope, we believe that the service can best be fulfilled by the despatch from Calcutta or Bombay to the Cape, of a steam vessel victualled for the voyage from the Cape to India; and we desire that, in the case supposed, immediate measures may be taken for that purpose.

No. 8.

No. 8.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 250.)

SIR,

Downing Street, October 21, 1857.

\* Page 14.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 115,\* of the 7th August, with its enclosures, and have laid it before Her Majesty.

I am commanded by the Queen to express to you the sense which Her Majesty entertains of the zeal and public spirit which you have evinced on this occasion, in which you appear to have been ably supported by the other officers at the Cape,—and Her Majesty's entire approbation of the measures which you have taken to render the most prompt and efficient succour to the Administration of India.

Her Majesty also commands me to assure you that she has received with the most heartfelt pleasure the accounts which you give of the loyal and patriotic manner in which the inhabitants of the colony have come forward to co-operate with you in supporting the honour of the Crown and the interests of the country.

The succour which you have afforded has doubtless been most timely and valuable, and Her Majesty's Government rely with the utmost confidence on your continuing to assist the Indian Administration by every means in your power, as circumstances may require and may enable you to do so.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey,

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

&c. &c. &c.

No.  
116, 9 Aug. 1857.  
117, 10 " "  
118, 19 " "  
131, 25 " "  
132, 25 " "

P.S.—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your several Despatches noted in the margin relative to the removal of troops to India.

No. 9.

No. 9.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 251.)

SIR,

Downing Street, October 23, 1857.

\* Above.

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 250,\* of the 21st instant, I have to acquaint you that Lord Panmure has expressed his entire approval of the measures which you have taken for despatching troops from the Cape of Good Hope to India.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir G. Grey,

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure.

P.S.—I enclose also a copy of a letter from the Admiralty on the same subject.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 13

Enclosure in No. 9.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

SIR,

Admiralty, October 22, 1857.

Encl. in No. 9.

I HAVE received and laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your letter of the 19th instant, with its enclosures, from the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, reporting the measures which he had taken for sending troops from that colony to India, and I am commanded by their Lordships to request you will move Mr. Secretary Labouchere to cause their thanks to be conveyed to Sir George Grey, for the measures which he suggested as regards Her Majesty's ships and transports at the Cape of Good Hope, and to inform him that they have already desired Rear-Admiral the Hon. Sir F. Grey, to signify to Captain Sir W. Wiseman of the "Penelope," their approval of his having acted on the suggestions of his Excellency, the Governor.

C. Fortescue, Esq., M.P.  
Colonial Office.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

No. 10.

No. 10.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 263.)

SIR,

Downing Street, November 27, 1857.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch No. 143,\* of the 24th of September last.

\* Page 27.

You are fully apprised of the desire of Her Majesty's Government that you should avail yourself of the circumstance of so large a number of troops being assembled in the British provinces of South Africa to render the utmost assistance in your power to the Indian administration, and I trust that you will have been able to despatch considerable additional succours to that country, where seasoned troops will be especially valuable.

I should hope from the accounts which I have lately received from you, that the present condition of the British provinces in South Africa, as well as of the native tribes in their vicinity, will have rendered such measures quite compatible with the due security of the colonists.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 11.

No. 11.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 268.)

SIR,

Downing Street, December 5, 1857.

I HAVE received your Despatch, No. 135\*, of 28th August, forwarding a copy of a proposal which you have on certain conditions made to the Indian Government to receive at the Cape of Good Hope and Natal any Sepoy regiments which it may be considered desirable to remove from India.

\* Page 25.

Your proposal has been transmitted to the Court of Directors of the East India Company, but the Commissioners for the Affairs of India have stated to me that they entertain no favourable idea of the practicability of disposing of the Sepoys in Bengal in the way proposed, and I have reason to believe that you will have received an answer to the same effect from India.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE

## Despatches from Governor Sir George Grey.

No. 1.

No. 1.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, dated Cape Town, August 7, 1857. (Received October 16, 1857. Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page 12.)

(No. 115.)

I HAVE the honour to state that I yesterday received, by a special messenger, letters dated 29th June and 8th of July, from the Bombay Government, to the following purport:—

That the British power in India had never been so seriously menaced as it was at the present moment; that the whole of the Bengal army was either in open mutiny, or had been disarmed to prevent their mutinying.

That the Bombay Government still received urgent calls for further aid, and was anxiously watching events in the adjoining territory of the Nizam, among whose troops a mutinous spirit had already displayed itself; and that if this spirit should become general in the Nizam's territory the whole eastern frontier of the Bombay Presidency would require to be protected against any sudden inroad.

By another letter from Lord Elphinstone, dated the 29th of June, I was informed that Sir Henry Barnard's force, then besieging Delhi, could not exceed 2,400 men, of which only sixty were trained artillerymen. The rebels were daily receiving large reinforcements, whole regiments and brigades were mutinying, and were marching to Delhi, carrying with them their arms and any money which they could plunder from the public chests on their way. The mutineers were said to be very strong in artillery, and to have 120 heavy guns mounted and admirably served, and to be in every respect well supplied with Ordnance stores and ammunition.

In Bombay itself serious elements of disturbance had just been detected; at Sattarah a plot had been discovered for seducing the Sepoys from their allegiance, massacring the European inhabitants, and for placing the adopted son of the deposed Rajah upon the throne.

Another letter from Lord Elphinstone, dated 8th of July, informed me that a very bloody and inconclusive action had been fought at Delhi on the 23rd of June, and that we had lost a great number of officers; that our force was daily becoming weaker, whilst the rebels were constantly increasing in strength and boldness. That Sir John Lawrence began to think that he would be obliged to abandon Peshawar, and all the country beyond the Indus, and the state of affairs generally continued to grow more unsatisfactory. You will have heard the above circumstances before this reaches you, but it was necessary that I should detail them as a justification of the measures I have adopted, and of the responsibilities which I have incurred.

Under these circumstances the Bombay Government sent down a special messenger to me, Captain Jenkins, of the Indian Navy, with the steam transports the "England" and the "Madras," and urgently requested me to send, without an instant's delay, two infantry regiments to Bombay, and a force of artillery to Calcutta, together with draught horses and any supplies of specie which could possibly be spared.

The Bombay Government stated this assistance to be absolutely necessary, and urgently pressed me to send every farther aid that could possibly be spared to the Government of Bengal, which must be placed in a position of the most imminent peril.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 151

I have therefore directed that all vessels arriving here with troops for China shall proceed direct to Calcutta, instead of to Singapore. At this season of the year it only takes four days longer to reach Calcutta than Singapore. The voyage from Calcutta to Singapore can be performed in about four days; thus, if the troops are not required at Calcutta, their voyage will only be lengthened by about nine days; whilst, if the safety of our Indian empire is threatened, their arrival at Calcutta ten or twelve days earlier than if they went round by Singapore may prove to be a matter of the most vital consequence. I have also directed that the coaling of the steam transports arriving here with troops for China should be proceeded with day and night, so that not one hour's delay will take place at the Cape of Good Hope. These arrangements have been communicated to the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India, and to Lord Elgin.

The inhabitants of Cape Town have in this emergency most nobly offered with their Volunteer Corps to perform gratuitously the whole garrison duty of this place, which, from the number of Kaffir prisoners here, will be heavy; and I have consequently been able to spare for service in India every man serving in this portion of South Africa.

I have therefore detained the company of Royal Artillery which arrived on the 3d instant in the "Ocean Wave," under the command of Major Messurier, for the purpose of relieving Captain Hardy's company of the same corps, and have also detained Captain Hardy's company, which was to have returned to England. Half of this latter company was quartered in Cape Town, forming part of the garrison of this place; and I have directed Captain Sir William Wiseman to embark on board Her Majesty's steam ship "Penelope" Major Messurier's company of Royal Artillery, and the half of Captain Hardy's company, which was in Cape Town, with Captain Travers of the Royal Artillery, and fifty excellent draught horses (thus forming a force of 207 non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Artillery, with nine officers, together with their proper complement of horses), and to proceed without any delay direct with this force to Calcutta.

I have also taken the sum of 60,000*l.* in specie out of the Colonial Treasury, being all the specie that we had, and have paid it over as a loan into the military chest, directing the Senior Commissariat Officer to ship this sum of specie on board the "Penelope," to be paid over at Calcutta to the order of the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India. The "Penelope" will sail for Calcutta to-morrow or the next day.

The 89th Regiment having been concentrated, one half as the garrison of Cape Town, and the other half at the Buffalo Mouth, for the purpose of proceeding to New Zealand, I was able to put my hand upon this regiment at an hour's notice, and have, as you will find from the enclosed correspondence, directed that the "Ocean Wave" should be chartered to take 200 men of the 89th Regiment to Bombay, whilst the remainder of the same regiment will be able to find accommodation on board the "England." The 89th embarks to-day, and proceeds without delay for Bombay.

From Sir Charles Yorke's letter to Sir James Jackson of the 4th of June 1857, it appears that the 95th Regiment, which was to relieve the 89th, may be expected to arrive here hourly. I will then send that regiment on to Bombay, allowing no longer detention here than is requisite for completing their supplies. In case of any difficulty arising on this subject, I have detained for the present the steamer "Madras" to take troops on to Bombay. The 89th and 95th, together with the reinforcements which have been furnished from the Mauritius, will, apparently, sufficiently increase the European force in the Bombay Presidency.

I have, however, written to Sir James Jackson requesting him to make every exertion to spare another regiment from this command; if we can with any safety accomplish this, such regiment shall immediately be sent on to Calcutta.

To enable us to do this, I have taken upon myself the responsibility of authorizing our Local Mounted Border Force to be increased by 200 men, which will entail an additional charge of at least 20,000*l.* per annum upon the

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Enclosure 1.

Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 4.

Enclosure 5.

Enclosure 6.

Enclosure 7.

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

colonial chest, raising the sum which the colony pay for their own frontier force to 60,000*l.* per annum.

In the emergency of the moment I have been compelled to take this step without the authority of the Colonial Parliament, which has only just been prorogued; but I feel confident that the loyalty of the people of this colony is so great, and that such is their gratitude for the aid which Great Britain has afforded to them through so many years of adversity, that a strong public feeling would be raised against me if I hesitated at the present moment to take all such steps as the Colonial Parliament would feel it was consistent with their honour that the Governor of the Colony should take to show their attachment to their Sovereign, and their desire by every means in their power to evince their gratitude to Her Majesty, and their anxiety in an important crisis to contribute to their utmost ability to secure the safety of the Empire.

I am afraid Her Majesty's Government may think that I have incurred too heavy a responsibility in directing all these movements, but I beg to point out, that any error which I have in this respect made, can be remedied in a few weeks, whilst, not only is the safety of our whole Indian Empire now at stake, but the present is a crisis of great political significance.

The British Empire is so vast, and so unwieldy, that it is all important that the whole world should see it has not overgrown its strength, but that it possesses quite as much energy, vitality, and power of action at its extremities as at its centre, and that if any vital portion of it is seriously endangered, all parts of it can, without communicating with the centre, simultaneously stir themselves to meet the emergency, as if each part were the head and centre of action for the whole body, so that the whole weight and force of the Empire can at once be brought to bear from every part upon the menaced point.

If this is done, the strength and safety of the whole of Her Majesty's dominions is greatly increased, and their varied populations become animated by common sentiments, and by a common pride in the greatness and strength of the Empire of which they form a part, the effect of which can hardly be exaggerated. For instance, there is not one of the gentlemen in this part of the country who will now in his turn abandon his bed to sleep for the night in the guard-house, and to walk his beat as sentry, who will not think that he has made some sacrifice for Her Majesty's honour, and for the safety of even a distant part of her Empire, and who will not henceforth regard any persons who assail the interests of the Queen, or her possessions, very much in the light of personal antagonists. In fact, all here now feel that they are useful members of a great body corporate, in which they have that personal interest which arises from having made some sacrifices to promote the common good of the whole. Such a feeling pervading the Empire must immeasurably increase its strength, unity, and stability; I trust, therefore, that Her Majesty's Government will, upon every ground, bear me out in what I have done.

It will be necessary that Her Majesty's Government should, if they approve of the arrangements I have made, procure the sanction of Her Majesty's advisers for the responsibility I have incurred in directing that the troops intended for China should be sent direct to Calcutta.

That they should also obtain the sanction of the Lords of the Admiralty for my having sent Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope" with troops to Calcutta, thus taking her from this station, and delaying her return to England, which has been ordered. I have done this in the absence of the Admiral, Sir Frederick Grey, who is at present on the west coast, the loss of whose advice and assistance at such a moment has been very unfortunate for me.

The sanction of the Secretary for War must also be obtained to my having sent the 89th Regiment to Bombay, instead of to New Zealand, and to my detaching the 95th Regiment from this command, as well as any other regiment which I may send on to Bengal, as also, to the fact of my having sent the above stated detachment of Royal Artillery to the Bengal Presidency.

I shall not fail to keep you fully informed of any other steps which it may be in my power to take to aid the Government of India in the present emergency, and I have now enclosed copies of all communications which have

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 17

been by my directions addressed to the Governments of Bengal and Bombay, and to the several Naval and Military authorities. I beg to bring particularly to notice the assistance which I have received from Captain Sir William Wiseman, Bart., R.N., the senior Naval Officer here, and from Colonel Ferryman, of the 89th Regiment, in carrying out with the greatest promptitude the various arrangements detailed in this Despatch.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Enclosures 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Encl. 1 in No. 1.

SIR,

Cape Town, August 6, 1857.

You have already perused the letters I have received from the Indian Government, regarding the alarming state of affairs existing in that part of Her Majesty's empire. It is unnecessary therefore for me to trouble you with any details regarding the reasons which lead me to request you to give immediate effect to the following measures:—

1stly. To issue orders that all transports arriving here with troops for China shall, instead of proceeding on their voyage to Singapore go direct from hence to Calcutta with all possible speed, there obeying such orders as may be issued to them by the Right Hon. the Governor-General of India.

2ndly. That orders for the conveyance of detachments of Royal Artillery on board the "Megara" to Natal and back again to this station, should be considered as cancelled.

3rdly. That you will receive on board H.M.S. "Penelope," under your command, Major Travers, R.A., and Major Messurier's company, and half of Captain Hardy's company of the same corps, together with fifty artillery horses, and 60,000*l.* in specie, and proceed with all speed to Calcutta, there taking such orders regarding the landing of the troops and disposal of the specie as may be given by the Right Hon. the Governor-General.

4thly. That H.M.S. "Megara" be ordered to receive on board the head-quarters of the 89th Regiment, proceeding with them without delay to Port Elizabeth, there transhipping them on board the "England" transport, which will convey 600 men of the 89th to Bombay, and that the "Megara," may be further ordered to bring back to this place from East London, the officers' wives, women, and heavy luggage of the 89th Regiment, together with such Kaffir prisoners as the Kaffrarian authorities may desire to send to Cape Town.

I have the honour to inform you that I have reported to Her Majesty's Government in detail, the measures which I have requested you to carry out.

Captain Sir Wm. Wiseman,  
Senior Naval Officer,

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

(No. 54.)

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Encl. 2 in No. 1.

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor-General, that he has taken upon himself the responsibility of ordering the screw steamer "Cleopatra," which arrived here yesterday, with the head-quarters of Her Majesty's 23rd Fusiliers, destined for China, to proceed with all despatch for orders to Calcutta, instead of Singapore, and that he will despatch all vessels touching at the Cape with troops for China, to proceed in like manner to Calcutta.

2. If, therefore, the Governor-General should have reason to believe that this diversion of the forces destined for China is inexpedient, or if, by the restoration of tranquillity in India, it should no longer be necessary, his Excellency requests that a communication to that effect may be made to him without delay, and that it may be forwarded by several routes and opportunities, in order that he may receive it as soon as possible.

The Honorable the Secretary  
to the Government of India, &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

Encl. 3 in No. 1.

(No. 56.)

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, that a steamer arrived here yesterday, with despatches from the Government of Bombay, communicating the intelligence of the wide-spread revolt of the Native troops in India, and of the menacing state of affairs in Her Majesty's territories; and representing the urgent demand for immediate and large reinforcements of European troops in the Bombay and Bengal presidencies.

2. His Excellency has lost no time in despatching Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, and 220 men of the Royal Artillery, being the whole of the troops in this part of the colony, by steamers to India.

3. Her Majesty's 95th Regiment, which is expected here daily, destined to relieve the 89th Regiment, will be despatched to Bombay immediately on its arrival.

4. His Excellency has also communicated with the Lieut.-General commanding the forces, who is at head-quarters on the frontier, with the view of despatching a third regiment; and if his Excellency should find that any larger number of troops can possibly be spared from the colony, at the present critical period as regards the safety of its own frontier, they will be forwarded.

5. Having thus employed all the resources at his command in this colony, his Excellency has taken upon himself the responsibility of determining to order all vessels touching at the Cape, with troops bound for China, to call at Calcutta for orders, instead of Singapore, in the belief that in so doing, he has only anticipated the wishes of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, and averted the delay of their proceeding to Singapore, and finding orders there to proceed to Calcutta.

6. His Excellency has informed the Governor-General of this proceeding, and loses no time in communicating it to the Earl of Elgin, with a request that in the event of its not meeting with their Lordships' concurrence, or of the necessity for it having happily ceased by the restoration of tranquillity in India, they would lose no time in informing his Excellency of their wishes; and I am to request that you will, by the earliest opportunity after the receipt of this, inform his Excellency of Lord Elgin's views upon the subject, and that if his Lordship should desire his Excellency not to change the destination of any further vessels, you will send an intimation to that effect by several routes and opportunities, in order to ensure its reaching his Excellency with as little delay as possible.

I have, &c.

The Private Secretary to the Earl of Elgin, (Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
&c. &c. &c. Colonial Secretary.

Encl. 4 in No. 1.

Enclosure 4 in No. 1.

SIR,

Audit Office, Cape Town, August 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that immediately on coming to my office yesterday morning, I was met by Mr. J. D. Thomson, of the firm of Thomson, Watson, & Co., informing me of the melancholy and disastrous news just received by the steamer "Madras," of the mutiny and outbreak of the Native troops in India, and that all the troops in this garrison were to embark immediately for India.

Mr. Thomson at the same time informed me that the Volunteer Corps, which I have the honour to command, and in which Mr. Thomson serves as a captain, was most anxious in this crisis of affairs in India, and which must affect the whole British empire, to show its readiness to assist Her Majesty's Government, in any way that might be thought the corps could be most useful, and that the corps was very desirous to be allowed to do the military duty of the garrison, so that no inconvenience should be felt if the troops in garrison were embarked.

Mr. Thomson also stated that numbers of gentlemen in Cape Town, who were not members of the corps, had offered their services to mount guard at night.

I waited upon the Brigade-Major, having received the sanction of your Excellency so to do, and tendered the services of the Volunteer Corps, and I arranged with him that the corps should furnish the guards of the garrison previous to the troops embarking.

I think it right to inform your Excellency, that I have received offers of service from several gentlemen, and that a considerable number enrolled themselves as new members of the corps yesterday, as soon as it was known that the offer of service had been accepted.

The good feeling and spirit displayed upon this occasion is most creditable to the inhabitants of Cape Town, and cannot but be gratifying to your Excellency, and I trust that the arrangements which have been made will meet with the approval of your Excellency.

I have, &c.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, (Signed) Wm. Horn, Auditor,  
Governor. Commanding Cape Town Volunteers.

Enclosure 5 in No. 1.

Encl. 5 in No. 1

SIR, Government House, Cape Town, August 6, 1857.  
I HAVE so fully acquainted you personally with the nature of the alarming intelligence which has reached me from India, and have so fully explained my views upon the matter, that it is useless for me now further to advert to this subject.  
2. I have, therefore, only to request that you will give orders for the embarkation to-morrow of the head-quarters, and portion of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, now under your command, on board the "Megara," to proceed from hence to Port Elizabeth, there to be transferred on board the steamer "England," which will then take you to East London, where the remaining portion of the 89th has been concentrated.  
3. When arrived at East London, you will embark on board the "England" as many of the remainder of the 89th Regiment as accommodation can be found for, it being calculated that that vessel will take at least 600 men, with their full complement of officers.  
4. The regiment being thus completed, to as great a strength as practicable, the "England" will proceed direct to Bombay.  
5. The 89th being required for immediate service in India, the women and heavy baggage will be sent after it; and as you are Commandant here, and can give all requisite orders, and as you have been fully informed of the state of affairs in India, you will, I am aware, take care that your regiment takes everything with it which will enable it to land in the highest state of efficiency, and fit for immediate service.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Colonel Ferrymau, C.B.,  
89th Regiment, Commandant, Cape Town.

Enclosure 6 in No. 1.

Encl. 6 in No. 1.

SIR, "Penelope," in Simon's Bay, August 6, 1857.  
As your Excellency has decided on sending the 89th Regiment to Bombay, immediately, in the Royal mail steamer "England," and as that vessel will only carry 600 men, I beg to suggest that the ship "Ocean Wave," at present in Table Bay, and fitted for conveying troops, should be chartered for carrying the remainder of the 200 men and the heavy baggage of the regiment.

She can be chartered at the rate of 10*l.* (ten pounds) per man, and the baggage included.  
I have, &c.

Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,  
&c. &c. &c. (Signed) W. WISEMAN,  
Captain and Senior Officer.

Enclosure 7 in No. 1.

Encl. 7 in No. 1.

SIR, Cape Town, August 7, 1857.  
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date, suggesting that the "Ocean Wave," at present in Table Bay, and ready fitted for conveying troops, should be at once chartered to take to Bombay the 200 men for whom transport cannot be provided on board the "England," and the heavy baggage of the 89th Regiment at the rate of 10*l.* per man.  
As no other means presents itself for the conveyance of the entire of the 89th Regiment to Bombay, I have to convey to you my approval of and sanction for the arrangements you have proposed.

Sir W. Wiseman, Bart, R.N.,  
Simon's Bay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Enclosure 8 in No. 1.

Encl. 8 in No. 1.

(No. 53.)  
SIR, Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 7, 1857.  
I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency the Governor of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope, to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor General of India, that the steamer "Madras" arrived in Simon's Bay yesterday from Bombay, bearing despatches from the Government of that Presidency, dated 29th June, and letters from his Excellency Lord Elphinstone, up to the 8th July, conveying the first intelligence of the disastrous state of affairs in India, and representing the urgent demand in that country for troops, and especially for artillery.  
2. His Excellency has lost no time in arranging for the despatch of all the troops which can be spared from this colony, at a moment when our own position, although much improved, is still very critical.



20 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH *of* TROOPS *to* INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

3. The head-quarters of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment embark to-day in Her Majesty's steamer "Megera" for Port Elizabeth, where they will be transferred to the screw steamer "England," which will then proceed to East London, and embark those companies of the regiment which are now serving in British Kaffraria. The "Ocean Wave," a hired transport, will embark the remainder of the regiment in Table Bay.

4. Her Majesty's 95th Regiment is expected daily from England, destined to replace the 89th, which was under orders for New Zealand, and it will also be despatched without any delay.

5. These two regiments will proceed with all despatch to Bombay, in compliance with the request of the Government of that Presidency.

6. His Excellency has also despatched in Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope," which will leave Simon's Bay to-morrow, 220 men of the Royal Artillery, with a sufficient complement of officers, being all the force of that arm at present available in this part of the colony. According to the request of the Bombay Government, they will be accompanied by fifty horses, being as many as could be procured on the spur of the moment, the guns in this garrison not being mounted, and will be sent to Calcutta.

7. I have addressed you in a separate despatch upon the subject of Capt. F. J. Travers, Royal Artillery, attached to his Excellency's personal staff, who has volunteered, and been permitted to join this detachment.

8. His Excellency the Governor-General and the Government of India will be gratified at learning that, as by these arrangements Cape Town will be denuded of troops, the Cape Town Rifles (a volunteer corps), and the inhabitants of the town have come forward, and undertaken to perform the necessary garrison duty, while the interests of Her Majesty's Government in India call for the presence of Her Majesty's troops in that part of her possessions.

9. Indeed, his Excellency cannot exaggerate the feeling of grief and sympathy with which the disastrous intelligence from India has been received in this colony.

10. His Excellency hopes that it will be in his power, after communication with the Lieut.-General commanding the forces, who is at head-quarters on the frontier of the colony, to despatch another regiment hence, which will proceed, according to the suggestion of the Bombay Government, to Calcutta; and if it should be in his power to forward any more troops, either infantry or artillery, without endangering the safety of the colonial frontier, the Governor-General may rely upon his making every exertion to effect this object.

11. I have to add that his Excellency, having been informed by Captain Jenkins, that specie is much required in Bengal, has forwarded in the "Penelope," sixty thousand pounds (60,000*l.*), being the whole of the cash in the Treasury vault in Cape Town, and the largest amount which can at the present time be spared from the Government chest. His Excellency regrets that it is not a larger sum.

12. In conclusion, I am directed to express his Excellency's deep anxiety at the recent occurrences in India, and the earnest desire of himself and Her Majesty's subjects in this colony to contribute to the utmost of their power to the restoration of tranquillity, and of the supremacy of Government throughout Her Majesty's territories in India.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Secretary to the  
Government of India,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

Encl. 9 in No. 1.

Enclosure 9 in No. 1.

(No. 55.)

MY LORD,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency the Governor of this Colony, to acknowledge the receipt of the communication of your Lordship in Council, dated the 29th June, conveying the first intelligence of the general revolt of the Bengal army, and of the menacing aspect of affairs in India, which was delivered by Captain Jenkins, who arrived by the "Madras" in Simon's Bay yesterday morning.

2. Sir George Grey has directed me to express to your Lordship the deep pain and anxiety which this intelligence has caused him, and the grief and sympathy which the account of the sacrifice of so many valuable lives has excited in this colony, as far as it has yet become known to the inhabitants.

3. The Government of India may rely upon his Excellency, and upon the inhabitants of this colony making every exertion to spare as many troops as possible to strengthen the European forces in India; and his Excellency has lost no time in arranging for the despatch of all that are available at this end of the colony.

4. Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope" will embark to-morrow 220 men of the Royal Artillery, with a sufficient complement of officers, and 50 horses, as many as can be procured at so short a notice, the guns in this garrison not being mounted. These will be despatched with all speed to Calcutta, according to your Lordship's suggestion.

5. Her Majesty's steamer "Megera" embarks this afternoon the head-quarters of Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, and will proceed to Port Elizabeth, Algon Bay, where they will be transferred to the steamer "England," which will then proceed to East London, and

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 21

take on board the companies of the regiment which are now serving in British Kaffraria. The remainder of the regiment will be forthwith despatched from Table Bay in the hired transport "Ocean Wave."

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

6. Her Majesty's 95th Regiment is expected daily from England to relieve the 89th, which was under orders for New Zealand, and it will be sent on immediately upon its arrival.

7. These two regiments will be sent, according to your Lordship's request, to Bombay.

8. Your Lordship and the Government of Bombay will be gratified at learning that, as by these arrangements Cape Town will be denuded of troops, the Cape Town Rifles (a volunteer corps), and the inhabitants of the town have come forward to undertake to perform the necessary garrison duty, while the interests of Her Majesty's Government in India call for the presence of Her Majesty's troops in that part of her possessions.

9. His Excellency hopes that it will be in his power, after communication with the Lieut.-General commanding the forces, who is at head-quarters on the frontier of the colony, to despatch another regiment hence to Calcutta; and if it should be in his power to spare any more troops, either infantry or artillery, without endangering the safety of the colonial frontier, which is still in a critical position, although the prospect for the future is much more encouraging than at any previous period, he will not fail to do so.

10. His Excellency having thus made arrangements for meeting the demand of your Lordship, and the wants of the Indian Government, as far as the force within this command will allow, has further taken upon himself the responsibility of ordering the screw steamer "Cleopatra," which arrived here yesterday with the head-quarters and 400 men of Her Majesty's 23rd Fusiliers, to proceed to Calcutta, instead of Singapore, for orders, and His Excellency will give similar orders to any other vessels which may touch here with troops bound for China. His Excellency has written to the Government of India, and to the Earl of Elgin, to apprise them of this proceeding.

11. As Captain Jenkins has informed his Excellency that specie is much required in Bengal, he has forwarded by the "Penelope," to Calcutta, the whole of the coin in the Treasury vault, amounting to sixty thousand pounds (60,000*l.*), and he only regrets that the state of the Government chest does not admit of his sending a larger sum.

12. In conclusion, his Excellency trusts that what he has been able to accomplish will prove useful to your Lordship's Government, and to the Government of India, and that it will show to the people of that country that the Colonial Governments of Great Britain are inspired with the same determination and zeal which animate Her Majesty's Government and the people of England, to maintain the honour of the British Crown, and the supremacy of Her Majesty's Government throughout every part of Her dominions, however distant they may be from the seat of the Throne.

I have, &c.

To His Excellency  
the Right Hon. Lord Elphinstone, G.C.H.,  
Governor of Bombay.

(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

Enclosure 10 in No. 1.

Encl. 10 in No. 1.

(No. 57.)

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 8, 1857.  
WITH reference to the enclosed Duplicate despatch, No. 54, of the 7th instant, the original of which has been forwarded by Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope," bound to Calcutta with a detachment of 220 men of the Royal Artillery, I have the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to request that his Excellency the Governor-General may give orders with regard to the future destination of the "Cleopatra," and of the troops on board of that vessel.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. the Secretary to the  
Government of India, Calcutta.

Enclosure 11 in No. 1.

Encl. 11 in No. 1.

(No. 58.)

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 8, 1857.  
I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to acquaint you, for the earlier information of his Excellency the Governor of Madras, that upon the receipt of despatches from the Government of Bombay, dated 29th June to 8th July, which arrived here on the 6th instant per Honourable East India Company's steamer "Madras," conveying the disastrous intelligence of the wide-spread revolt of the Native troops in the Bengal Presidency, and representing the urgent demand for troops both at Bombay and Calcutta, his Excellency has made the following dispositions, in accordance as regards details, with the request of the Government of Bombay.

22 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

2. Her Majesty's 89th Regiment, the only regiment immediately available here, will be despatched forthwith, per screw steamer "England" and hired transport "Ocean Wave," to Bombay. The head-quarters, stationed in Cape Town, are already embarked.

3. Her Majesty's 95th Regiment, which is daily expected from England, will be despatched forthwith to Bombay.

4. A detachment of Royal Artillery, 220 men strong, being all at present in Cape Town, will be sent forthwith, in Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope," to Calcutta, with 50 horses.

5. The screw steamer "Cleopatra," with the head-quarters and 400 men of Her Majesty's 23rd Fusiliers on board, bound to China, which arrived here this week, have been ordered direct to Calcutta instead of Singapore; and all vessels with troops for the same destination which may touch here,—and several are expected,—will be ordered in like manner to Calcutta.

6. His Excellency expects to be able, after communication with the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces, who is at head-quarters on the frontier, to be able to spare another regiment of infantry, which will be sent to Calcutta, together with any further number of troops, either infantry or artillery, that can be sent away from this command without endangering the safety of the colonial frontier, which, although at present in a greatly improved condition, is passing through a crisis which requires the utmost vigilance and a considerable display of strength.

7. His Excellency trusts that the Madras Presidency may continue to be free from the danger and be spared the scenes of violence to which the Presidency of Bengal has been exposed; and that even there the revolt will have been ere this put down, and the supremacy of the Government fully established.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. the Secretary to Government,  
Madras.

Encl. 12 in No. 1.

(Separate.)

Enclosure 12 in No. 1.

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 7, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor-General, and of the Commander-in-Chief in India, that Captain Frederick John Travers of the Royal Artillery, serving on his Excellency's staff as Secretary to the High Commissioner, on leave from his corps, has volunteered to join the body of artillery which is being despatched from the colony to Bengal; and Sir George has given him leave of absence for that purpose, in consequence of the representations which he has received from the Government of Bombay, that artillery are specially and urgently required in the present emergency.

2. His Excellency has, however, directed me to represent, that the state of Captain Traver's health is such that, although he is not disqualified from embarking in any service to which his duty may call him, it may not improbably give way under a tropical climate. His Excellency hopes, therefore, that if he should find it giving way, and if the state of affairs in India should admit of his services being dispensed with, he may be allowed upon his application to return to his post on his Excellency's staff.

I have, &c.  
The Hon. the Secretary to the Government of India. (Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 116.)

Cape Town, August 9, 1857.

(Received October 16, 1857.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page .)

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 115,\* of 7th instant, in which I stated that I had directed all vessels arriving here with troops for China should proceed direct to Calcutta instead of Singapore, I have the honour to report that the steam transport "Cleopatra" having arrived with a detachment of the 23rd Fusiliers on board, of the strength noted in the margin, that vessel has proceeded from hence direct to Calcutta.

I have, &c.  
The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, (Signed) G. GREY.  
&c. &c. &c.

\* Page 14.

21 Officers.  
387 Men.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 23-

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE  
No. 3.

No. 3.

† From the Cape of Good Hope :-  
For Bombay, 89th - - 750  
" 95th - - 800

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY  
to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 117.) Cape Town, August 10, 1857.

(Received October 16, 1857.)

1,550

For Bengal, Regt.\* - 800  
" R. Artillery 209

SIR, (Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page 12.)

\* Left blank in original  
despatch. 1,009

† Of which have sailed—  
For Bombay, 89th, - - 750  
For Calcutta, R. Artillery 209

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 115,\* of the 7th instant, regarding the steps I had taken for affording aid to the Government of India at the present important crisis, I have the honour to report that I think I shall be able to forward, immediately, from the Cape of Good Hope, a force in the whole of 2,559 privates and non-commissioned officers, as detailed in the margin, † exclusive of officers.

§ For Bengal, (being diverted  
from their route to China).  
"Cleopatra," 23d Fusiliers 387  
"Bellisic," 93d Highlanders 319

2. Of this force 959 men, ‡ with their due proportion of officers, as noted in the margin, have already sailed, or will sail by the vessel which carries this Despatch.

¶ Of which have sailed—  
For Bombay, 89th - - 750  
For Calcutta, R. Artillery 209  
" 23d Fusiliers 387  
" 93d High-landers - 319

3. A further force of 706 men, § exclusive of their officers, as detailed in the margin, have already been diverted from their destination of China, and have been sent direct to Bengal. A total reinforcement of 1,665 men|| has thus already been directed upon Bombay and Bengal.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

\* Page 14.

No. 4.

No. 4.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 118.)

Cape of Good Hope, August 19, 1857.

(Received October 16, 1857.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page 12.)

ADVERTING to my Despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin,\* in which I acquainted you that I had sent on the 89th and 95th Regiments, 1,500 strong in the whole, exclusive of officers, to Bombay, and that I had sent on 209 men of the Royal Artillery, with their due proportion of officers, to Calcutta, I have now the honour to report that I have directed that the East India Company's steam transport "Madras" should proceed, without delay, to Calcutta, with 500 men of the 80th Regiment, and their officers. The remaining portion of this regiment, with the women and heavy baggage, shall be sent on as soon as transport can be obtained, although I fear some little time must elapse before this can be done. In the meantime I trust that the strong reinforcements which have already been despatched from the Cape of Good Hope may be a most material assistance to the Indian Government at the present critical moment.

\* No. 115, Aug. 7,  
page 14.  
No. 117, Aug. 10,  
above.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 5.

No. 5.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 131.)

Cape Town, August 25, 1857.

(Received October 16, 1857.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page 12.)

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 118,\* of the 19th instant, in which I informed you that I proposed to send the 80th Regiment to Calcutta, with the

\* Above.

24 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

view of aiding the Government of India in the crisis, which has arisen in that country, I have now the honour to state that I find that it would take some considerable time to concentrate that regiment, and that, therefore, after consultation with the Lieut.-General commanding the forces, I have directed that the 13th Regiment should proceed to Calcutta in lieu of the 80th Regiment, and 500 men of the 13th Regiment, together with a due proportion of officers, will embark under the orders of Lord Mark Kerr, for Calcutta, at Algoa Bay, on the 28th instant, on board the steam transport "Madras."

2. I have, therefore, to beg that you will obtain the approval of the Right Honourable the Secretary for War for this arrangement.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 6.

No. 6.

COPY of a DESPATCH from GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 132.)

Cape Town, August 25, 1857.

(Received October 16, 1857.)

(Answered, No. 250, October 21, 1857, page 12.)

SIR,

THE Secretary for War had arranged that the transports which brought out the 95th Regiment to this country should here embark the 89th Regiment, and convey it to New Zealand to relieve the 58th Regiment, and that they should there receive on board the 58th Regiment, and return with it to England.

2. I have the honour to enclose the copy of a letter which I have addressed to the Senior Naval Officer on this station, requesting that the transports which bring out the 95th Regiment should be engaged to convey that regiment to Bombay, instead of completing the voyage agreed for in the contract which the Government concluded with them.

3. I have already so fully reported in my Despatches, of the numbers and dates noted in the margin,\* the reasons which have led me to adopt this course, that it seems unnecessary for me to do more on the present occasion than to transmit to you the copy of the letter which is herewith forwarded.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Encl. in No. 6.

Enclosure in No. 6.

SIR,

Government House, Cape Town, August 24, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that the accounts which I have received from the Government of Bombay, of the present state of affairs in India, are so alarming, and their application for immediate military assistance is so urgent, that I have deemed it my duty to send on to Bombay the 89th Regiment, which was destined for New Zealand, as also the 95th Regiment, which was to have been stationed in this colony; it will, therefore, be requisite that the transports, which were to bring the 95th Regiment here, to convey the 89th Regiment to New Zealand, and to return from thence with the 58th Regiment to England, should be now diverted from the voyage prescribed for them, and be employed in conveying the 95th Regiment to Bombay, with the least possible delay, as we have no other means of transport for that regiment; and I have to convey to you my sanction for and approval of the arrangements which have been made with the agents of the hired transport "Polnaise" for this purpose.

The Senior Naval Officer, &c.,  
Simon's Bay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 25

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE  
No. 7.

No. 7.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE.

(No. 134.)

Cape Town, August 27, 1857.

SIR,

(Received November 2, 1857.)

I HAD yesterday the honour of receiving your Despatch, No. 207,\* of the 29th of June, acquainting me that it was the wish of Her Majesty's Government that I should at once send a regiment of infantry from the Cape of Good Hope to Calcutta, if, in my opinion, their services could be safely spared from this Colony.

\* Page 9.

2. You will already have been apprised by my Despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin, that before I had received any notification of the wishes of Her Majesty's Government, I had sent on the 89th and 95th regiments to Bombay, and the 13th regiment and a detachment of 220 of the Royal Artillery to Calcutta; and that I intended, if a necessity arose for sending further reinforcements to India, to endeavour to meet this necessity, if transport for troops could be procured here.

No.  
115, Aug. 7, p. 14.  
117, Aug. 10, p. 23.  
131, Aug. 25, p. 23.

3. I shall also endeavour to keep one or more picked regiments from this command concentrated.

I shall, if any regiments arrive at the Cape, en route to India, composed of young and untrained men, detain them here, and send on in their place regiments in the highest possible state of efficiency and discipline, the services of which will, I am sure, be found of the greatest value in India at the present moment.

4. As it is possible that transports with troops may not call here, I would suggest, if Her Majesty's Government are compelled to send further reinforcements from England, that they should carry out this suggestion, sending here young regiments to be reared and trained in this fine climate and most excellent field for forming soldiers, and letting me send on to India thoroughly trained and effective men in their place.

5. I beg further to state that we have ample accommodation for 2,000 invalids in Cape Town, and that a great part of the duty in holding posts on the frontier of this colony could be performed by nearly worn out soldiers who would be quite unfit for duty in India; I would therefore recommend that Cape Town should be made a depôt for invalids, who, as soon as they were in so far recovered as to be able to take mere garrison duty, I would move on to occupy garrisons and forts upon the frontier, thus setting free a fine and effective force for active operations in India, if their presence is required there.

6. On the supposition that Her Majesty's Government will adopt these propositions, which will evidently prove so beneficial for the interests of the Empire, if we are obliged to put forth our strength in India, I shall continue to augment the Border Mounted Police Force, and to get it into the highest state of efficiency; and if we are compelled to enter upon any active operations against the native tribes, such operations shall be principally carried on by rapid movements of the Cape Corps and the Mounted Border Police.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 8.

No. 8.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 135.)

Cape Town, August 28, 1857.

SIR,

(Received November 2, 1857.)

(Answered, No. 268, December 5, 1857, p. 13.)

I HAVE the honour to submit for your information copy of a proposal I have made to the Indian Government regarding our receiving in this Colony

D

Enclosure.

26 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

and Natal any disaffected Sepoy regiments which it may be deemed desirable to remove from India to some other territory.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Encl. in No. 8.

Enclosure in No. 8.

(No. 64.)

SIR,

Colonial Office, Cape of Good Hope, August 25, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to submit for the consideration of the Governor-General of India a proposal which his Excellency is induced to make by his anxiety to aid in the policy and to anticipate the wishes of the Indian Government at the present important crisis, trusting that these considerations will serve as his justification with Her Majesty's Government for acting in this manner without previous communication with them.

2. I must premise that the cost of the military force maintained in South Africa for the protection of Her Majesty's possessions and subjects is defrayed by the Imperial Government.

3. His Excellency is prepared, if the Government of India is desirous of transporting any Sepoy regiments which have mutined, or of sending abroad any regiments whose loyalty is distrusted, to receive ten of such regiments for service in Her Majesty's possessions in South Africa; namely, two to be stationed in Cape Town; one to be divided between the Paarl and Stellenbosch, both of which towns are within thirty miles of Cape Town; five for service on the frontier and in British Kaffraria, and two in Natal, upon the condition that the expense of their transport from India and back, if they should return, and the cost of their pay and rations, should be defrayed by the Honourable the East India Company, unless by future arrangement between the Honourable Company and Her Majesty's Government, any portion of this expense should be undertaken by the latter in consideration of any reduction which this introduction of Indian troops may enable the Commander-in-Chief to make in the strength of Her Majesty's forces now stationed in South Africa. Upon this point his Excellency cannot, of course, in any measure anticipate or fetter the actions of Her Majesty's Government. But the Governor-General will readily understand that the accession of a strong force of Indian troops will aid his Excellency in his endeavours to despatch a still further number of European regiments to assist the Government of India in re-establishing and consolidating its supremacy in that country.

5. His Excellency considers it essential that the Sepoys should be accompanied by their wives and families. He proposes, if it should suit the policy of the Indian Government, that they should, on their arrival, be allowed to take employment on public and private works; that if any men should at any time be disposed to take their discharge for the purpose of entering into service or other employment, they should be allowed to do so, and that those who desire to remain behind, when the time for their return arrives, should be discharged for this purpose.

6. His Excellency has no doubt that the inhabitants of this colony will gladly receive and be ready to afford employment to a large body of Sepoy soldiers. The public works about to be undertaken in the Cape Colony, including a breakwater and harbour in Table Bay, and a railway from Cape Town to Wellington, will absorb a large amount of such labour, and the Sepoys will find in the interest and excitement of such employment, as well as in the novelty of the scene and of their mode of life, a distraction from those incentives to discontent which have urged on so large a portion of the Bengal army to mutiny and insurrection.

7. The Governor-General and Government of India are too well acquainted with the physical and social condition of this colony and of Her Majesty's possessions in South Africa to render it necessary for his Excellency to furnish any information on this subject. It may not, however, be superfluous to state, that the colony is making rapid strides in material progress and social improvement; that the continuance of peace on the frontier, and the prospect of a complete exemption for the future from Kafir wars and alarms are working important changes throughout the colony, which may be traced in the enclosed statements of the finances and trade of the colony during the quarter just expired, and which offer an assurance of a positive advantage to every industrious man, of whatever race or country, who may cast his lot in this part of Her Majesty's dominions.

8. His Excellency has not deemed it irrelevant to advert to the present position of the colony, because it might have some influence with the Governor-General in sending hither even regiments who have not in any way forfeited the good opinion of the Government, but whose presence here might enable his Excellency to send on one or more European regiments to India.

9. In the event of the Governor-General adopting this present proposal, Sir George Grey would point out that Her Majesty's steamer "Penelope," which he has lately despatched with artillery to Calcutta, as advised by my letter No. 53, of the 7th instant, will be available for bringing down a certain number of troops, and he hopes to be able shortly to despatch another of Her Majesty's steamers, with part of Her Majesty's

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 27

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

13th Regiment, which can on its return bring another detachment, and thus facilitate and reduce the expense of transport to the Honourable Company.

10. His Excellency feels assured that the Governor-General and the Government of India will view the present proposal as an earnest of the desire which animates his Excellency, and is most strongly felt by Her Majesty's faithful subjects in this colony, to support to the utmost the honour of the British Crown and name in India, and to assist his Lordship and his Government in his most arduous and critical task of restoring tranquillity and maintaining the supremacy of Great Britain in India.

The Honourable the Secretary to the Government of India. (Signed) I have, &c. RAWSON W. RAWSON, Colonial Secretary.

No. 9.

No. 9.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE.

(No. 143.) Cape Town, September 24, 1857. (Received, November 26, 1857.)

SIR, (Answered, No. 263, November 27, 1857, p.18.)

Your confidential Despatch\* of 1st August last, upon the subject of my continuing to take, in conjunction with the authorities in India, such measures with regard to the movement of troops as the interests of the public service might require, only reached me at a late hour last night. It was a great satisfaction to me to receive that Despatch, as fully bearing out the measures I have taken for the security of Her Majesty's Indian possessions, and Her Majesty may rely that I will continue to exert myself to the utmost in every possible way to aid the Government of India in the present crisis.

\* Page 10.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P., &c. &c. &c. (Signed) I have, &c. G. GREY.

No. 10.

No. 10.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE.

(Separate.) Cape Town, September 24, 1857. (Received November 26, 1857.)

I HAD the honour of receiving last night your Despatch\* of the 5th of August, marked Private and Confidential, relative to the purchase of horses for India. Your Confidential Despatch of the 14th July, which is alluded to in the Despatch I have just received, has not yet reached me. This is a matter of no consequence, as I have long since anticipated your instructions, by gradually purchasing horses for the Indian Government, and I shall continue to do so as rapidly as possible.

\* Page 10.

No. 11.

No. 11.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 146.) Cape Town, October 3, 1857. (Received December 14, 1857.)

SIR, I HAVE the honour to state that your private and confidential Despatch\* of the 14th of July last, which was sent to me by Her Majesty's ship "Boscawen," did not reach me until late upon the evening of the 25th of September last.

\* Page 9.

2. In that Despatch you instructed me to send forthwith, if possible, a regiment to Ceylon to replace the troops which have been drafted from thence to Calcutta, and to purchase horses for artillery and cavalry to the extent of 1,000, if tonnage can be obtained for their conveyance to India.



28 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

3. In pursuance of these instructions the "Boscawen" will, as soon as her refitting after her long voyage is completed (that is, in eight or ten days), proceed to Ceylon with 500 men and a due proportion of officers and non-commissioned officers, being the largest number which she can carry.

4. I intend, further, to take all our trained artillery horses from the field batteries in this country and to send them to India, where they will be of the greatest use at the present moment. These horses and 250 additional men, with their due proportion of officers, shall be sent on to Calcutta in Her Majesty's steamer "Megæra" at the same time that the "Boscawen" sails; I cannot have her sent at an earlier date as a steamer is required on this dangerous coast to assist the "Boscawen" in embarking troops. No further tonnage can at the present moment be procured, but 200 men of the Cape Corps have been dismounted, and their picked and trained horses are now ready for embarkation, as also 200 other horses which have been purchased for shipment to India, making with those already sent on a total of 560 horses.

5. The first Despatch sent to me, instructing me to procure horses for the Indian market, only reached me late on the 24th of September, so that in little more than eight days the preparations I have above detailed have been made. I am sure, therefore, you will feel that great credit is due to Sir James Jackson, and to the other military and naval authorities in this country, for the energy with which they have met the present emergency. I should feel much obliged to you if you would bring particularly under the notice of the Secretary for War the services of Assistant Commissary-General Davenport, the senior Commissariat Officer at Cape Town. Both Sir William Wiseman, when senior officer on this station, and Captain Jenkins, of the Indian Navy, who was sent here by Lord Elphinstone to ask for assistance, brought Mr. Davenport's services under my especial notice, and I beg to state, that from my own observation I can testify as to the unusual zeal and intelligence with which he has discharged his duty; in fact, his conduct has been very praiseworthy, and deserves some reward.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 12.

No. 12.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE.

(No. 147.)

Cape Town, October 3, 1857.

(Received, December 14, 1857.)

SIR,

\* Page 25.

In reference to my Despatch, No. 135,\* of the 28th August last, informing you of the willingness of this Government to receive for a time certain Sepoy regiments from India, I have now the honour to enclose a Despatch I have had written to the Indian Government stating that the accounts which have since been received of the revolting atrocities committed by the mutineers in India have created such a feeling in this Colony that no Sepoy regiments could now be received here until I have had an opportunity of consulting the Colonial Parliament upon the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

Encl. in No. 12.

Enclosure in No. 12.

SIR,

Colonial Office, September 22, 1857.

\* Page 26.

WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 64,\* of the 25th August, proposing, on the part of the Governor of this Colony, to receive here a certain number of Sepoy regiments, if the Indian Government should desire to remove them for a while from native influences, I have the honour, by command of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to state, for the information of the Governor-General of India, that the accounts which have since been received of the revolting atrocities committed by the mutineers in India have created such a feeling

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 29

in this Colony, that his Excellency is compelled to request that no action may be taken upon my previous communication, nor until you hear further from me upon the subject, after his Excellency shall have had an opportunity of consulting the Colonial Parliament upon it.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

The Honourable the Secretary to the Government of India.

(Signed) I have, &c. RAWSON W. RAWSON, Colonial Secretary.

No. 13.

No. 13.

EXTRACT of PRIVATE LETTER from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY, to the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., dated Government House, Cape Town, October 21, 1857. Received December 10, 1857.

THE "Game Cock" has been engaged to take the 80th Regiment to Ceylon, and will sail in a few days.

No. 14.

No. 14.

COPY of LETTER from the India Board.

HENRY D. SEYMOUR, Esq., to HERMAN MERIVALE, Esq.

SIR, India Board, December 9, 1857. I AM directed by the Commissioners for the Affairs of India to transmit to you for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, an extract of a Despatch from the Governor-General of India in Council, dated the 8th October 1857, No. 65, and a copy of a Letter, dated the 5th of that month, which was addressed to the Colonial Secretary at the Cape of Good Hope, by order of the Government of India, respecting the offer made by Sir George Grey to receive from India, for service at the Cape, ten regiments of Sepoys.

Encl. 1.

Encl. 2.

The Board presume that Mr. Labouchere is in possession of the Letter of the 25th of August\* by which the above-mentioned offer was conveyed.

\* Vide page 26.

I am, &c.

H. Merivale, Esq. &c.

(Signed) HENRY D. SEYMOUR.

Enclosure 1 in No. 14.

Encl. 1 in No. 14.

EXTRACT of a Letter from the Governor-General of India in Council to the Court of Directors of the East India Company, dated 8th October 1857. No. 65.

WE beg to forward for your information a copy of a letter from the Colonial Secretary at the Cape of Good Hope, dated the 25th August, No. 64, proposing to receive ten regiments of Bengal Native Infantry, and our reply, from which you will learn our reasons for not availing ourselves of the offer.

It is a great satisfaction to us to express to your Honourable Court, and through you to Her Majesty's Government, our appreciation of the spirit in which the Governor's offer has been made.

Enclosure 2 in No. 14.

Encl. 2 in No. 14.

COPY of a Letter from the Secretary to the Government of India to the Colonial Secretary, Cape of Good Hope.

SIR, October 5, 1857. I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 25th of August, No. 64, conveying on the part of his Excellency the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope a proposal to the Government of India to receive ten regiments of Native Infantry for service at the Cape.

2. The Governor-General in Council desires to express his cordial acknowledgments of the thoughtful and liberal spirit which has dictated it, as well as the other measures adopted by the Governor and the authorities of the Colony, upon the receipt by his Excellency of the representations made to him from Bombay.

30 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

3. The proposal, however, is one, the adoption of which, in the actual condition of the Bengal army, would not relieve the Government of India of any difficulties.

4. One of the wants which will be most immediately felt by the Governor-General in Council will be that of native troops efficient and trustworthy for the discharge of the ordinary duties of military service in Bengal.

5. The native army in Bengal may be divided broadly into three classes:—

I.—The mutinied regiments, which are *ipso facto* dissolved, and the elements of which would be of course utterly untrustworthy for any purpose:

II.—The regiments which, as a precautionary measure, have been disarmed, but are still doing duty, and a portion of which may again be trusted:

III.—The regiments which retain their arms, and have been faithful and unsuspected.

6. The first is much the largest, and the third is much the smallest class.

7. The number of trained native soldiers who can be counted as deserving to be trusted henceforward will assuredly be far below the requirements of the service.

And as regards those who could not be trusted at once, the Governor-General in Council would not wish to attempt their retention, by transferring them for a time to service out of India. He prefers that the army should be rid of them altogether.

8. For this reason the Governor-General in Council, though deeply grateful for the proposal of relief so considerably tendered by Sir George Grey, will not have need to avail himself of it.

9. I am to add that it will be a great satisfaction to the Governor-General in Council to express to the Court of Directors and to Her Majesty's Government his appreciation of the spirit in which Sir George Grey's offer has been made.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. F. EDMONSTONE,  
Secretary to Government of India.

*from the* CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, *and* MAURITIUS. 31

---

---

CEYLON.

---

CEYLON.

## Despatches from Governor Sir H. G. Ward.

No. 1.

No. 1.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, dated Pavilion, Kandy, June 6, 1857. (Received July 15, 1857. Answered No. 100, July 30, 1857, page 37).

(No. 91.)

Encl. 1.

I RECEIVED, on the evening of the 29th ultimo, the enclosed Despatch from the Governor-General of India, dated May 19th, and containing an urgent request "that a portion of the European regiment stationed in Ceylon might be spared temporarily for the purpose of restoring safety to our Indian possessions.

Major Bazely, who was the bearer of this Despatch, was also charged with letters for Lord Elgin and General Ashburnham, who had unfortunately left Galle for Hong Kong twelve hours before the arrival of the Calcutta steamer, and he brought me a private letter from Lord Canning, stating that the object of the Indian Government was to obtain, if possible, the services of the regiments on their way to China. His Lordship adds, "I beg you to listen favourably to the request addressed to yourself. The case is urgent. Pray send me every man that you can spare, and with all possible expedition. I will not keep them a day longer than necessary. Of course no part of the expense shall fall upon the colony."

I had been apprised of Lord Canning's intentions some hours before Major Bazely reached Kandy, by a letter from Lord Harris, dated Madras, 24th May, and sent by express from Galle, which informed me that, assuming that I should comply with his request to the utmost extent in my power, the Governor-General had directed Lord Elphinstone to send the "Semiramis" from Bombay, with a transport in tow, for the conveyance to Calcutta of any troops that I might be enabled to furnish. And Major Bazely received, at Madras, a telegraphic message stating that two steamers would leave Calcutta for Galle on the 22nd May with the same object.

Encl. 2.

Encl. 3.

The Major-General being at Kandy, I lost not a moment in communicating with him upon the subject; and we agreed that it was our bounden duty to assist the Indian Government at this most unlooked-for crisis. I consequently made an official application for 500 men to be held in readiness to embark so soon as the steamers reached Colombo, to which I received the accompanying answer.

By this you will perceive that the numbers of men required could only be made up by taking troops from four different points,—Kandy, Colombo, Galle, and Trincomalce,—a company of the 37th having been marched from Kandy to Colombo, in order to make up the 450 rank and file required, and a company of the Royal Artillery, 50 strong, being taken on board at Trincomalee, with a due proportion of officers. The steamers from Calcutta were ordered to coal and water at Galle, and then to proceed to Colombo; as, although the roadstead there is not so good for embarking the troops, it would have taken a week to march them to Galle, with the chances of sickness occurring upon the road, and diminishing their efficiency.

I cannot express too strongly my obligations to Major-General Lockyer for the cordiality of his co-operation in this matter, and for the manner in which all the preliminary arrangements were conducted.

I have sanctioned a considerable addition to the police force, both at Colombo and Kandy, the estimates for which I shall shortly submit for your approval. This measure was absolutely necessary, as the police must now be entrusted with many of the duties hitherto discharged by the military. If,

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 33

CEYLON.

In addition to these precautions, the Admiralty could spare a steamer, to be stationed at Galle until the garrison can be restored to its proper strength, I think that we should have done all that is required under present circumstances; and I need not assure you that no effort will be spared on my part to conduct the Government in such a spirit as to secure the co-operation of the most intelligent natives.

Two of the three steamers sent by the Indian Government, the "Semiramis" from Bombay, and the "Cape of Good Hope" from Calcutta, reached Colombo at 10 1/2 A.M. on the 4th instant, and by 4 P.M. the whole of the troops were embarked, and the steamers on their way to Calcutta; the "Cape of Good Hope," with 300 men, direct, and the "Semiramis," with 100, on her way to Galle and Trincomalee.

I enclose my letter to Lord Canning, announcing the arrangements made for the departure of the troops.

Encl. 4.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

Encl. 1 in No. 1.

SIR,

Government House, Calcutta, May 19, 1857.

I WRITE for the purpose of representing to your Excellency the urgent need in which India now stands of assistance by European troops, and of inviting your Excellency to consider whether a portion of the European regiment at the disposal of your Excellency cannot be spared temporarily for the purpose of restoring safety to our Indian possessions in Bengal.

A mutiny of the native troops has broken out at the military station of Meerut, in the North-west provinces. The city of Delhi is in the possession of the mutineers. The European officers of more than one regiment have been shot by their men. European women, children, and unarmed men have been butchered. The numbers are not yet known to me, but it is reported that at Meerut not less than 40 have perished. From Delhi no trustworthy report has been received, but some of the chief civil officers of Government are amongst those who have been killed; and although all this has happened in a part of the country which is by no means the weakest in respect of European troops, more than a fortnight must pass between the commission of these atrocities and the collection of an European force strong enough to punish the rebels effectually.

I have drawn from Madras the only European regiment which that Presidency can safely spare. The withdrawal of two more regiments from Pegu, which will take place the moment that conveyance can be procured, will exhaust that province. The European force from the Persian Gulf cannot be at Calcutta for some weeks, and may be many weeks on its journey. The need, therefore, is very great and very urgent.

Five hundred soldiers, if your Excellency should not be able to give more, will be of the utmost value to the Government of India at this crisis. But I beg you will give to the Government of India your utmost aid in European troops, and send me every man that you can safely and consistently with your own duty spare to me.

Major Bazely, the bearer of this letter, to whom I refer your Excellency for information on details, will make arrangements for the shipment and conveyance of the force to Calcutta.

His Excellency Sir H. G. Ward, G.C.M.G.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) CANNING.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Encl. 2 in No. 1.

SIR,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Kandy, May 30, 1857.

I AM directed to acquaint you, for the information of the Major-General Commanding, that his Excellency the Governor has received despatches from the Governor-General of India, containing the most urgent request for as large a reinforcement of European troops as the circumstances of the colony will admit of.

2. The reasons given by Lord Canning for making this application are, the disaffected spirit that has manifested itself in the Bengal army, the excesses committed at Meerut and Delhi, where disaffection has broken out into open mutiny, and the imminent probability that the success of the first attempt will give encouragement to others of a similar nature, especially in the Valley of the Ganges, which is almost denuded of British troops, in consequence of the demands for the Persian expedition.

3. Under these circumstances Lord Canning most earnestly requests that at least 500 men of the 37th Regiment may be sent to Calcutta with as little delay as possible, and in anticipation of a compliance with this request he has directed two steamers to leave Calcutta on the 22nd instant for Galle, one of which will carry 300 men and the other 200.

34 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CEYLON.

4. Having had an opportunity of consulting the Major-General personally, and fully concurring with him in thinking that it is the duty of the Ceylon government to make every effort, and even to incur some risk, in order to afford the assistance sought, the Governor is prepared to take the responsibility of this decision, and he has consequently to request that arrangements may be made for sending 500 efficient men to India, from such ports and in such proportions as the Major-General may consider best.

5. His Excellency has sent orders to Captain Twynnam, the master attendant at Galle, to direct the steamers after coaling to proceed to Colombo, which he understands to be the most convenient place for embarking the troops, and he has directed Captain Higg, the master attendant at Colombo, to place himself in communication with Colonel Garcock, in order to secure a sufficiency of boats for this operation. The steamers will have their water on board, but must be victualled by the Ceylon commissariat; and, as it is uncertain whether there is a sufficient supply of salt meat and biscuit on hand, the Deputy Quartermaster-General should be informed that any deficiencies may be supplied at Trincomalee, whither the Governor has sent the necessary requisition to the naval storekeeper.

6. His Excellency feels confident, that under the orders of the Major-General not an hour will be lost in embarking the troops after the arrival of the steamers; and he has Lord Canning's authority to say, that whatever expenses are incurred in carrying out these arrangements will be gladly borne by the Indian Government.

The Assistant Military Secretary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) C. J. MACARTHY.

Encl. 3 in No. 1.

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

SIR,

Kandy, May 31, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of yesterday's date, and in reply I am desired by the Major-General commanding the Forces to state for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that 450 rank and file of the 37th Regiment, with a due proportion of officers and serjeants, together with a company of the Royal Artillery (50 strong) have been instructed to be in readiness for immediate embarkation on the arrival of the steamers from Bengal. The troops thus ordered to proceed to Bengal are stationed at Colombo, Galle, and Trincomalee, and positive instructions have been given by every means to accelerate the embarkation and despatch of this force.

The Major-General wishes his Excellency to be informed, that although the fullest aid in compliance with the demand from the Governor-General of India has been afforded, the Major-General could not recommend the withdrawal of another single European soldier from this command. The remaining European military force in the island being rather under 300 effectives of the 37th Regiment, and a weak company of the Royal Artillery, about 40.

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. G. WOODS, A.M.S.

Encl. 4 in No. 1.

Enclosure 4 in No. 1.

MR LORD,

Pavilion, Kandy, June 1, 1857.

I HAVE received with the deepest concern your Lordship's Despatch of the 19th May, which was delivered to me on the evening of the 29th by Major Bazely.

2. A letter from Lord Harris, stating that it was your Lordship's intention to apply for whatever aid this colony could afford had reached me by express some hours previously, and having communicated this to Major-General Lockyer, the order to hold 500 men in readiness to embark the moment the steamers sent for their conveyance reach the roadstead, had been sent to Colombo two hours before Major Bazely arrived in Kandy.

3. I mention this to show that not a moment has been lost here in complying with your Lordship's wishes at so critical a moment. But in justice to the Major-General, as well as to myself, I must add, that nothing but the strongest sense of duty could have induced us to hazard the step which we have taken. We feel that it is in India at the present moment that the battle of British supremacy must be fought; that it is upon India that the prestige of England depends; and that all minor considerations must be lost sight of, to sustain the national honour. Although, therefore, I see clearly that by reducing the English element in the small military force maintained here too low, we lose our best security for the good behaviour of the rest, and that with large capitals invested and small groups of planters scattered over separate districts, we might be reduced by any sudden combination against us to the state of the European communities in the Valley of the Ganges, whose perils your Lordship so feelingly describes, I prefer this responsibility to that of withholding the aid which your Lordship asks, and which circumstances so imperiously require.

4. As the march of the troops from Colombo to Galle would take seven or eight days, and as it is most desirable to embark them in the most efficient state, I have ordered Captain Twynnam, the master attendant at Galle, to send the steamers on to Colombo the

*from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 35*

moment they have coaled, and arrangements have been made for embarking 400 of the 37th Regiment as soon as they arrive; 50 men more will be taken on board at Galle, and 50 artillerymen, with a captain and 2 lieutenants, at Trincomalee, where any deficiency in the provisioning of the vessels may be supplied from the dockyard, for which I have sent the necessary authority to the naval storekeeper.

5. Not an hour will be lost in carrying out these arrangements after the steamers reach Colombo, and I can only express my heartfelt hope that the force, however small, will be found effective, and that its presence in Calcutta may contribute to the restoration of tranquillity.

6. Ceylon at the present moment is in a state of perfect quiet and apparent contentedness. But so was India three months ago; and experience shows the ease with which the most dangerous combinations may be organized in perfect secrecy, where differences of language and creed favour the designs of the disaffected.

The Right Honourable Viscount Canning,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. G. WARD.

CEYLO

## No. 2.

No. 2.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, dated Queen's House, Colombo, June 26, 1857. (Received August 1, 1857. Answered, Confidential, September 5, 1857, page 37.)

(Confidential.)

I HAVE much satisfaction in acquainting you, that during the three weeks that have elapsed since the departure of the troops for Calcutta, this island has enjoyed the most perfect tranquillity. The conduct both of the Malay troops, and of the population generally, has been unexceptionable; nor have I been able to discover the slightest ground, in fact or word, for the uneasiness which a few (and they are very few) of the European residents have expressed.

## No. 3.

No. 3.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, dated Queen's House, Colombo, September 5, 1857. (Received October 23, 1857.)

(No. 159.)

I HAD the honour of receiving yesterday your Despatch No. 100,\* of the 30th July.

\* Page 37.

It is most gratifying to me to learn that Her Majesty's Government has approved of the measures taken to furnish assistance to the Governor-General of India at the commencement of the recent troubles, and I beg you to accept my humble thanks, both for the terms in which this intimation is conveyed and for the promptitude with which instructions were given for replacing the troops detached upon this service.

It is probable that Lord Canning's application for aid will have reached the Cape before the arrival of the "Boscawen," and that the regiment intended for Ceylon is already on its way to Calcutta. But whether this be the case or not, I am happy to be able to inform you that its services here are not at present required, and that if it should reach Galle I should instruct the officer in command to place himself at once under Lord Canning's orders.

## No. 4.

No. 4.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE.

(No. 160.)

Queen's House, Colombo, September 7, 1857.

SIR,

(Received October 23, 1857.)

IN acknowledging your Despatch No. 106,\* of the 10th ultimo, informing me that the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty had apprised you of their

\* Page 37.



36 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CEYLON.

intention to send a small squadron to the Bay of Bengal and Ceylon, I beg to state that I feel confident that the step taken by Her Majesty's Government will have very salutary effects.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. G. WARD.

No. 5.

No. 5.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., dated Queen's House, Colombo, October 29, 1857. (Received November 30, 1857.)

(Military. Confidential.)

\* Page 37.

I HAVE had the honour to receive in duplicate your Confidential Despatch of the 5th September,\* and am much gratified to find that the measures taken here have met with your approbation.

Since the date of my last Despatch (October 15th) the "Medina" has arrived with the second half of the 50th Regiment; the "Auckland" has sailed for Calcutta with the companies of the 37th that were stationed at Galle, Colombo, and Kandy; and Her Majesty's steamer "Fury" has conveyed to Trincomalee two companies of the 50th to replace the company of the 37th which still remains there until steam conveyance can be provided for it by Sir William Wiseman, the heavy weather that has accompanied the change of the monsoon rendering it unadvisable to put more than 300 men, with their baggage, on board the "Auckland."

The "Fury" will take in stores for the fleet, and proceed to rejoin the Admiral's flag.

The island continues in a state of perfect tranquillity.

I enclose the returns of the troops and steamers that have touched at Galle, where Sir William Wiseman is stationed, with full powers to superintend the transshipment of troops from the sailing vessels that are expected, and to forward them by steam to Calcutta.

Encl. in No. 5.

Enclosure in No. 5.

Steamer.	Men.	Arrived.
"United Kingdom" - -	406	20th October.
"Anstralian" - - - -	290	25th October.
"Robert Lowe" - - -	388	25th October.

"Candia" arrived at Galle on the 25th, bringing 46 officers and 10 privates of various regiments.

CEYLON.

Despatches from the Secretary of State:

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE to Governor Sir H. G. WARD.

(No. 100.)

SIR,

Downing Street, July 30, 1857.

I HAVE received your Despatch of the 6th June, No. 91,\* forwarding, with other documents, the copy of a Despatch from the Governor-General of India representing the mutiny which has broken out amongst the Native troops in Bengal, and urgently requesting that a portion of the European regiment stationed in Ceylon might be sent to India.

\* Page 32.

I have no hesitation in signifying to you the approval of Her Majesty's Government in the decision you at once formed, and so promptly acted upon, of despatching 500 men to the assistance of the Governor-General; and I earnestly hope that the present tranquillity of Ceylon may continue, and relieve you from any apprehension arising from the absence from the island of so large a proportion of European troops.

On the same day on which your Despatch reached me I intimated to the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope the wish of Her Majesty's Government that he should spare, if possible, a regiment for service in Ceylon. I inclose for your information a copy of that Despatch.

14th July 1857, vide p. 9.

I have communicated to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your suggestion for stationing a steam-vessel at Galle until the garrison of Ceylon can be restored to its proper strength, and I will apprise you as soon as possible whether it is in their Lordships' power to give effect to it.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir H. G. Ward, &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE to Governor Sir H. G. WARD.

(No. 106.)

SIR,

Downing Street, August 10, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, with reference to the intimation contained in my Despatch No. 100,\* of the 30th July, that I would address the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty on the subject of stationing a steam-vessel off Galle, that their Lordships have apprised me that they will send a small squadron to the Bay of Bengal and Ceylon.

\* Above.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir H. G. Ward, &c. &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 3.

No. 3.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE to Governor Sir H. G. WARD, dated Downing Street, September 5, 1857.

(Confidential.)

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Confidential Despatch,\* dated the 26th of June.

\* Page 35.

38 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CEYLON.

I have to express my acknowledgments of the clear views which you have afforded me of your opinions of the condition of affairs, and I am very sensible of the public spirit and the regard for the general interests of the empire which led you so promptly to send away upon the first demand from India so large a proportion of the European forces at Ceylon.

You are aware that orders have been sent to the Governor of the Cape to send a regiment to Ceylon, and that the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty intend to despatch a small squadron to the Bay of Bengal and Ceylon. It is also probable that many of the reinforcements proceeding to India will call at Point de Galle for orders as to their distribution.

---

*from the* CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, *and* MAURITIUS. 39

---

---

MAURITIUS.

---

MAURITIUS.

Despatches from Governor Higginson.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor HIGGINSON to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE.

(Confidential.)

Mauritius, July 28, 1857.

(Received September 25, 1857.)

(Answered No. 71, November 10, 1857, page 47.)

Encl. 1.

SIR,

Encl. 2.

I BEG leave to transmit herewith for your information copies of a correspondence that has passed between the Government of Bombay, the Major-General commanding the Troops, and myself, respecting the despatch of troops from hence to that Presidency.

Encl. 3.

2. I did not hesitate to immediately comply with the requisition made upon me; and I look with confidence for the approbation of Her Majesty's Government to the course which I considered it my duty to take on the occasion.

Encl. 4.

3. I have to express my appreciation of the active co-operation rendered by the Major-General, and of his exertions to prepare the troops for embarkation with the utmost promptitude and despatch.

Encl. 5.

4. I likewise enclose, for the favourable consideration of Her Majesty's Government, a copy of a letter addressed by my desire to two agents of the contractor for the carriage of the Cape of Good Hope, Mauritius, and Indian mails, on the pressing application of Captain Jenkins, the officer employed by the Government of Bombay to engage steam tonnage for the transport of any troops that could be spared from this colony, or from South Africa.

5. Conscious of the extreme urgency of the service for which the "England" was required, having reason to believe that steam tonnage would not be procurable at the Cape to the extent needed (if the demand of the Government of Bombay were responded to), and learning from Captain Jenkins that the Government of India has already taken up one or more vessels of the same line for a similar purpose, I conceive that I was justified in giving my approval to the measure. But if I should be held to have erred in so doing, I crave an indulgent judgment,—my only and earnest object being to accelerate the progress of timely succour to our army in India, contending against fearful odds for the stability of British supremacy, for the moment so gravely menaced.

6. The "Canning," with a company of the 33rd Regiment and one of Artillery, sailed for Bombay on the 25th instant. The "England," and Peninsula and Oriental Company's steamer "Madras" (arrived from Bombay on the same day) sailed yesterday for the Cape,—the two vessels being, I understand, capable of carrying about one regiment and half of another.

7. This colony has never, since the capture, been left with so small a garrison; but I entertain no apprehensions whatever for the maintenance of public order and tranquillity. Learning, however, that some distrust of our Indian population was felt in other quarters, I deemed it expedient to address the magistracy and police on the subject, and a copy of the circular in question is annexed.

Encl. 6.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. M. HIGGINSON.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 41

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

MAURITIUS.

Encl. 1 in No. 1.

Mauritius, Government House,

July 22, 1857.

RIGHT HONOURABLE AND HONOURABLE SIRS,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt by Captain Jenkins, at midnight on the 19th instant, of your despatch, with its annexure of the 29th ultimo, intimating that, in the alarming crisis through which our Indian empire is now passing a very important service would be rendered if a Royal regiment could be spared from this command, and despatched immediately to Bombay on board the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer "Pottinger;" and in reply to assure you of my earnest desire, and that of the major-general commanding the troops in this island, to afford you the utmost assistance in our power at this critical conjuncture.

In furtherance of this important object, five companies, consisting of 500 rank and file, of the 33rd regiment of foot, being all the troops that the "Pottinger" can accommodate, will be embarked on board of that vessel to-morrow, with orders to proceed to Bombay with all practicable despatch.

Observing in your letter to the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope that the want of artillery is specially noticed, it has been determined that one of the only two companies of this arm in garrison here, together with another company of the 33rd, shall follow in the sailing vessel "Canning," which has been chartered for the service, and which, at this very favourable season of the year, it is hoped may reach Bombay not many days after the "Pottinger." She is to sail on the 25th instant.

I regret much that the whole of the 33rd regiment could not have been despatched by the same opportunity; but, unfortunately, the usual strength of the force serving in this command has lately been reduced by the departure of the 5th Fusiliers for China; so that there will be at disposal only two companies of infantry for the performance of colonial duties, on which two regiments are ordinarily employed. We have, however, reason to expect that the garrison will very shortly be reinforced by another regiment from England, its embarkation having been notified by the last mail, when the remainder of the 33rd will be sent on to Bombay, immediately a ship for this purpose can be taken up.

If there had been a steam ship of war here, or any other adapted to the service, under my orders, it should at once have been placed at Captain Jenkins' disposal, to carry him on to the Cape of Good Hope, in further prosecution of his mission; but I trust that no serious delay will be incurred, as I am informed that he expects the "Chusan" daily, in which he proposes to proceed to his destination as speedily as possible.

I need hardly add that the barbarous and sanguinary proceedings of the mutineers have elicited our most lively sympathies; and that the perilous position in which the British power in India appears to be for the moment placed has produced universal anxiety and concern amongst the colonists of Mauritius—all of whom unite with me in a fervent prayer that, under Divine Providence, the vigorous measures adopted to meet the crisis may prove equal to the great emergency, and so avert the danger by which the supremacy of our common country is menaced in its Indian possessions.

I have, &c.

The Right Honourable the Governor and  
Members of Council, Bombay.

(Signed) J. M. HIGGINSON.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Encl. 2 in No. 1.

To the Officer administrating the Government of the Mauritius.

(No. 703 of 1857, Secret Department.)

HONOURABLE SIR,

We have the honour to enclose for your information copy of a Despatch addressed by us to his Excellency the Governor and Commander-in-Chief at the Cape of Good Hope.

The accompanying summaries of Indian news, prepared for circulation in England, will put you in possession of the principal facts connected with the alarming crisis through which our Indian empire is now passing.

Should you be able to spare a regiment from the force at the Mauritius, a service of the very greatest importance would be performed if that regiment were immediately placed on board the "Pottinger," and despatched to Bombay.

In the event of your being able to place a regiment at the disposal of the Government of Bombay, we shall esteem it an additional favour if you would assist Captain Jenkins, of the Indian navy, the officer who is the bearer of this letter, in proceeding to the Cape with as little delay as may be practicable, in order that he may prefer an application to the government of that colony for the despatch of troops to Calcutta.

We have, &c.

(Signed) ELPHINSTONE.

(Signed) J. B. LUMSDEN.

(Signed) A. MALET.

Bombay Castle, June 29, 1857.

29 June 1857.

42 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

MAURITIUS.

Sub-Enclosure to Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Sub-Encl. to  
Encl. 2 in No. 1.To His Excellency Sir GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief,  
Cape of Good Hope.

(No. 702 of 1857.—Secret Department.)

HONOURABLE SIR,

WE have the honour to submit for your Excellency's consideration the following circumstances:—

2. On the 10th of May a mutiny broke out among the native troops of the Bengal army at Meerut, an important station under the government of the North-western provinces of India. Several Europeans were murdered. The mutiny immediately extended to Delhi, where the lives of many officers, civil and military, and of several ladies, were sacrificed. The mutineers, on gaining possession of the city of Delhi, proclaimed a member of the old imperial family as king, and called on their countrymen to co-operate in the annihilation of British power in India.

3. The evil example exhibited at Meerut and Delhi has been followed throughout the whole of Northern India. From Calcutta to the Punjab there is hardly a station in which mutiny has not broken out, or in which it has not been found necessary to disarm the native troops. At several stations many officers and other European inhabitants have been murdered by the mutineers.

4. The armies of Madras and Bombay have, up to the present time, remained firm in their allegiance.

5. The accompanying copies of summaries of Indian news prepared for circulation in England will place your Excellency in possession of the principal events in this extraordinary movement, the most momentous in the annals of our Indian empire. The ostensible cause of the mutiny, your Excellency will observe, was the introduction of the new cartridges for the Enfield rifles, which, as being prepared in some degree with tallow, were regarded as offensive to the religious feelings of the native troops. A sentiment through the exertions of evil agents appears to have been engendered that the introduction of these cartridges was designed as an insult to the Hindoo and Mahomedan religions, and as the first indication of a policy having for its object the destruction of these religions. It would be out of place now to speculate how far other motives have conducted to the mutinous spirit so widely and so violently exhibited. It will be sufficient to regard the actual facts alone, and to state that British ascendancy in India has never received so serious a menace.

6. Your Excellency will immediately understand, with nearly the whole of the Bengal army either in open mutiny or disarmed in order to prevent them from mutinying the presence of strong reinforcements of European troops is an absolute necessity. The government of Bombay has reason to feel a just confidence in the fidelity of its native army; it has stood firm, and we believe it will continue to stand firm, but it is recruited in a great part from the same provinces as the Bengal army, and with the evil example of that army before them it would be of very doubtful policy to trust implicitly to troops surrounded by such temptations to revolt as they are unquestionably exposed to. This government, out of the eight European regiments which garrison its stations, inclusive of those in Scinde and of Aden, has in the present emergency despatched four regiments to Bengal and the Punjab, and the greater part of another to places subordinate to the government of the North-western provinces. It has still received urgent calls for further aid, and it has to watch events in the adjoining territory of his Highness the Nizam, among whose troops a mutinous spirit has already displayed itself. If this spirit should become general in the Nizam's territory, the whole eastern frontier of this Presidency would require to be protected against any sudden inroad.

7. In these conjunctures it has occurred to us that your Excellency might be able, consistently with proper regard to the interests committed to your charge, to spare at least one of Her Majesty's regiments now stationed at the Cape for duty in this presidency. This would be an important accession of strength, while, if a larger reinforcement can be afforded us, it might enable this government to render further assistance to the government of the North-western provinces, and a feeling of confidence would be inspired that the British Government was bringing all its resources to bear on the present crisis. In the earnest hope that your Excellency may be able to comply with this request to the extent at the very least of one regiment of infantry, the steamer "Pottinger" has been despatched, and the steamer "Chusan" will follow for its conveyance to Bombay.

8. We, however, hope that your Excellency may have it in your power to despatch at this crisis a much larger force (comprising artillery, which is much needed,) for the relief of India, and that you will be able to find tonnage and possibly steam tonnage at the Cape. We have already had the honor of pointing out to your Excellency that the proportion of European troops in this presidency is less by one-half than its usual amount in times of perfect tranquillity. Were four regiments of infantry and three companies of artillery sent to Bombay, our ordinary peace establishment would only be completed.

9. Looking, however, to the more pressing exigencies of other parts of the empire, and being aware that for the next four or five months the Ganges is the line by which troops can best be conveyed to the chief seats of the revolt, we would only ask your Excellency to send two regiments of infantry to Bombay; any other troops, whether infantry or

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 43

artillery, which can be spared from the Cape colony, we think should be despatched to Calcutta.

10. We have no hesitation in assuring your Excellency that whatever amount of aid you are in a position to afford will be most gratefully acknowledged by the Hon. Court of Directors and by the Government of India.

11. In explanation of the fact of this application being addressed to your Excellency by this Government, we beg to state that the telegraphic communications are all interrupted, and communication by post is uncertain, and much valuable time would therefore be lost in awaiting the result of a reference to the Government of India.

We have, &c.

(Signed) ELPHINSTONE.  
(Signed) J. G. LUMSDEN.  
(Signed) A. MALET.

Bombay Castle, June 29, 1857.

MAURITIUS.

Enclosure 3 in No. 1.

Encl. 3 in No. 1.

(Confidential)

SIR,

Mauritius, Government House, July 20, 1857.

THE very critical position of affairs in India, disclosed in the Despatch of the 29th ultimo from the Government of Bombay to my address, and which you have perused, calls for the active co-operation of every authority subject to Great Britain; and although there is unfortunately at present only one regiment of infantry stationed in the colony, I am of opinion that the urgent requisition from the Government of Bombay for assistance should be complied with to the greatest extent that it is in our power to afford.

I would therefore propose (with your concurrence, which has been so readily accorded) that a company of Artillery, and so many of the 33rd Regiment as can be accommodated, should be embarked on board the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steamer "Pottinger" as speedily as they can be got ready, with orders to proceed to Bombay with all practicable despatch. As in the letter from the Government of Bombay to the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, the want of artillery is specially adverted to, it appears exceedingly desirable that if one of the two companies of this arm now in garrison can be spared for this most important and pressing service, it should accompany the infantry.

We have reason to expect that our garrison will shortly be reinforced by another regiment of infantry, on the arrival of which I would suggest that the remainder of the 33rd should be sent on to Bombay, unless it should be notified to us in the interim that they are not required.

His Honour Major-General Hay,  
Commanding Forces.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. M. HIGGINSON.

Enclosure 4 in No. 1.

Encl. 4 in No. 1.

SIR,

Mauritius, Head Quarters, Port Louis, July 21, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter marked "Confidential" of the 20th instant.

Entirely agreeing with your Excellency in the necessity of assisting by every means in our power the menaced position of the British Empire in India, I have ordered five companies of the 33rd Regiment to embark immediately for Bombay in the steamer "Pottinger," and will send another company of the same Regiment, and a company of Royal Artillery, the moment I can procure a ship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES M HAY,  
Major-General.

His Excellency Sir J. M. Higginson, K.C.B.

Enclosure 5 in No. 1.

Encl. 5 in No. 1.

J. A. GUTHRIE, Esq., Agent for the Lindsay Line of Steamers.

SIR,

Colonial Secretary's Office, July 25, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Captain Jenkins, of the Indian Navy, having been sent here on special service by the Bombay Government, and having, in execution of his mission, applied to charter the steamer "England" to proceed to the Cape of Good Hope with important despatches, and to obtain immediate reinforcements of troops for India, his Excellency the Governor has been pleased to approve of the above steamer deviating from her voyage for that purpose; and his Excellency will address Her Majesty's Secretary of State on the subject, pointing out the essential service thus rendered to the country, and requesting that the owners of the "England" may be relieved from any



44 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

MAURITIUS.

liability or penalties to which they might be subjected, under the terms of their contract with Her Majesty's Government, by reason of such deviation.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HUMPHRY SANDWICH,  
Colonial Secretary.

Encl. 6 in No. 1.

Enclosure 6 in No. 1.

MINUTE.

I AM informed that some alarm has been excited, and that by many persons apprehensions are entertained, lest our Indian labourers may be disposed to enter into unlawful combinations, in order to take advantage of the reduction in our garrison, consequent on the recent despatch of troops to Bombay, and may become inoculated with the mutinous spirit which has broken out in the Native army of Bengal. But I confess I am at a loss to discover on what grounds the apprehension rests, or what object the Indians here could promise to themselves from following the example in question. Nor can I understand what common purpose, or what possible ties of interest or of sympathy, can exist between the poor low-caste coolies, who come here from Bengal and the coast to till our soil and earn their bread, with the fanatical, haughty Mahomedan, the wily Brahmin, or the fearless, high-spirited Rajpoot, of whom the Bengal army is almost entirely composed; and who are principally recruited from Oude and provinces of the Doab. In my opinion, the causes, whatever they are, that have produced this deplorable revolt, can find no place here, nor can the aspirations or views which may have operated upon Sepoys in Hindoostan, whether engendered by fanaticism or thirst for conquest, be brought to bear upon coolies in Mauritius; even if there should be found amongst them wicked and designing men with sufficient influence and courage to make the attempt, which there seems no reason that I am aware of to anticipate.

But if, notwithstanding the great improbability of such an event, the dreaded combinations could be formed and marshalled; where are their means of aggression, where their munitions of war, or how long could they stand against the smallest number of well-armed and disciplined soldiers?

Again; it may be said that, without combination, some of the more evil-disposed on different estates may turn insubordinate, refuse to work, or even rise in a body for purposes of plunder,—contingencies that may occur, whether the garrison consist of two regiments or only two companies, and these could not be prevented by the employment of troops.

But, looking to the experience of the past, are employers warranted in encouraging such imaginary fears? Have the coolies, by conduct or demeanour, ever exhibited symptoms to induce such a belief? No. On the contrary, they have been throughout remarkable for submission to the authority of their masters and for unhesitating obedience to that of the civil power, whenever it has been necessary to exercise it. Moreover, the labourers' prospects were never so good as at the present moment, nor were planters ever in a better position to pay their wages with regularity and precision. Upon estates where this condition of engagements is strictly conformed to, and where masters take care to satisfy themselves that Indians are properly treated by their employers, they will hold the surest guarantee against disaffection or disorder, and the best security against any interruption of the very satisfactory relations that now generally subsist between planters and labourers.

At the same time, it is the duty of all who are charged with the maintenance of the public peace and the protection of life and property, to omit no precautions calculated to conduce to the furtherance of these important ends; taking special care to avoid any measure indicative of suspicion or distrust of the loyalty and pacific disposition of the Indian population, but exercising such vigilance as will enable them to detect and immediately report to Government any attempt at combination on their part, or any other proceedings of an unusual or questionable character.

A copy of this Minute to be furnished for the information and guidance of the Acting Superintendent of Police and of District Magistrates, and a copy of it also to the Mayor.  
J. M. HIGGINSON.

Rédut, July 27, 1857.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor HIGGINSON to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHÈRE.

(No. 148.)

Mauritius, August 10, 1857.

(Received September 25, 1857.)

SIR,

REFERRING to my Despatch\* of the 28th ultimo, marked "Confidential," reporting the circumstances under which six companies of the 33rd Regiment

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 45

and one company of Artillery had been despatched to Bombay, I now beg leave to intimate that the 4th Foot arrived here on the 2nd instant by the ship "Lord Raglan," and that it is intended to embark on board that vessel, for the same destination, the two remaining companies of the former regiment.

2. The "Lord Raglan" has been detained here longer than was expected; but I understand she will now be ready to sail on the 13th instant, and, at this season of the year, a rapid passage to Bombay may be confidently reckoned on.

3. The regrettable detention is in noway attributable to the military authorities, as the troops were ready for embarkation the day after the vessel came in.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) J. M. HIGGINSON.

MAURITIUS.

No. 3.

No. 3.

EXTRACT of DESPATCH from Governor HIGGINSON to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, dated Mauritius, September 5, 1857. (Received October 23, 1857. Answered No. 71, November 10, 1857, page 47.) (No. 172.)

REFERRING to my Despatch, marked "Confidential,"\* of the 28th July, transmitting a copy of Correspondence with the Government of Bombay relating to the scarcity of European troops in that Presidency at the present crisis, I now beg leave to forward copies of another communication received from the Government of Bombay on the same subject, and of my reply.

\* Page 40.

The detaching of a wing of the 4th Regiment will certainly leave Mauritius with a garrison reduced considerably below the strength that has been assigned for its requirements, and less than the position and importance of the colony would entitle it to; but the urgency of the requisition and the emergency of the service for which additional reinforcements were required at Bombay, appeared to the Major-General and myself to justify our laying aside ordinary considerations; and anticipating the approval of Her Majesty's Government to the measure, we at once resolved to despatch the wing, amounting to about 300 rank and file, which was yesterday embarked on the "Assaye" and sailed the same day.

Encl. 1.

Encl. 2.

Enclosure 1 in No. 3.

Encl. 1 in No. 3.

To his Excellency Sir James M. Higginson, K.C.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Mauritius.

HONOURABLE SIR,

We have the honour to state that the "Pottinger" and the "Canning" arrived at Bombay on the 6th instant, having on board 600 men of Her Majesty's 33rd Regiment and a company of the Artillery.

2. It is now our grateful duty to tender to your Excellency and to the Government of Mauritius, our warmest acknowledgments for the prompt and generous manner in which your Excellency has responded to our appeal, and for the valuable assistance which you have afforded to this Government.

3. It is with deep regret that we have to inform your Excellency that since the date of our last Despatch the gloomy aspect of affairs in India has become still more dark. The city of Delhi remains still in the hands of the insurgents; Agra, the seat of the Government of the north-western provinces, has been attacked, and the cantonments burnt,—the European inhabitants being compelled to take refuge in the fort. Five fortified positions in the city of Lucknow, now closely besieged, are the only places held by us at present in the whole province of Oude. At the large military station of Cawnpore a considerable body of European soldiers, compelled by starvation, after a gallant resistance, to capitulate upon honourable terms, have been, with many women and children, basely murdered. Your Excellency will understand how momentous is the struggle in which we are engaged, when we state that of the seventy-four regiments of native infantry in the Bengal army, not more than seven have remained loyal, and several irregular corps of infantry and several regiments of cavalry, regular and irregular, have broken into mutiny, and that the native artillery has in many instances taken part in the revolt.

4. We also deeply regret to state that disaffection has been exhibited in a portion of one regiment of the Bombay army, and that an outbreak has occurred at Hyderabad, the capital of the Nizam's country. The former circumstance has compelled us to send strong

46 CORRESPONDENCE *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

MAURITIUS.

detachments of European infantry to the Southern provinces of our Presidency, and on account of the latter, we have, at the urgent request of the Resident, sent a wing of the 12th Lancers to Hyderabad, it being feared that the outbreak, though promptly repressed at the time, may be renewed with tenfold violence at the approaching festival of the Mohurram.

5. Under these circumstances we have thought it our duty again to solicit aid from your Excellency's government. We are under the impression that Her Majesty's 4th regiment must by this time have arrived at Mauritius. We have, therefore, sent the Honourable Company's steamer "Assaye" to Port Louis, in the hope that your Excellency may be able to place at our disposal the services of a wing of the 4th regiment in addition to the 33rd. If your Excellency's government can afford us this additional assistance, the "Assaye" will bring the entire wing of the 4th to Bombay; if not, the two remaining companies of the 33rd, should they not have been already sent in a sailing vessel.

6. We can only, in conclusion, reiterate the expression of our gratitude for the assistance already afforded, and state that we have prominently drawn the attention of the Honourable Court of Directors to the generous co-operation which we have received from your Excellency.

We have, &c.

(Signed) ELPHINSTONE.

(Signed) J. R. LUMSDEN.

(Signed) A. MALET.

Bombay Castle, August 11, 1857.

Encl. 2 in No. 2.

Enclosure 2 in No. 2.

RIGHT HON. AND HON. SIRS,

Mauritius, September 3, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt on the 30th ultimo, of your letter of the 11th ultimo, delivered by senior Lieutenant Adams, conveying the expression of your thanks to the Colonial Government and myself for the small reinforcement sent on by the "Pottinger" and "Canning," and representing the urgent necessity that still existed for such further assistance as we could afford.

The departure of the two remaining companies of the 33rd Regiment, per transport "Lord Raglan," has already been reported, and a wing of the 4th Regiment will, in accordance with your desire, be embarked to-morrow on the "Assaye," about 320 strong, all effective.

Sensible of the inadequacy of this reinforcement, I have communicated your requisition to the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, trusting that he may be able to detach to your aid at least another regiment from the larger garrison serving in that command.

It would not be courteous to pass unnoticed your flattering appreciation of the small service that we have been enabled to render to the Government of Bombay and to our fellow countrymen in India at this conjuncture. But strongly impressed with the gravity of the exigency, we feel that we have done nothing more than our duty, and we regret that the extent of the service has been necessarily restricted by the very limited means at our disposal.

Earnestly hoping to soon hear more favourable tidings of the progress made in the suppression of the revolt and in the restoration of public confidence and peace, than those communicated in your Despatch under acknowledgment,

I have, &c.

To the Governor and Council of Bombay.

(Signed) J. M. HIGGINSON.

Despatches from the Secretary of State.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor STEVENSON.

No. 1.

(No. 35.)

SIR, Downing Street, September 27, 1857.  
I HAVE much satisfaction in transmitting to you the enclosed copy of a letter from the India Board, conveying the thanks of the Government of Bombay, and of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, for the prompt and cordial assistance afforded by Sir J. Higginson at the head of the Mauritius Government, and by the Commander of the Forces, in despatching the largest possible number of troops for service in India during the present crisis.

Her Majesty's Government have also derived great satisfaction from the receipt of this intelligence.

Governor Stevenson,  
&c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

SIR, India Board, September 18, 1857.  
I AM directed by the Commissioners for the Affairs of India to request that you will notify to the Secretary of State for the Colonies that the Government of Bombay has brought prominently to the notice of the authorities in this country the cordial sympathy and prompt co-operation afforded by his Excellency Sir James Higginson, K.C.B., the Governor of Mauritius, and by Major-General Charles Hay, commanding the forces on that Island, in despatching to India the largest possible number of troops for service there during the present crisis.

The Board desire to add their thanks for the generous earnestness with which the Government of Mauritius have responded to the call made upon them.

Herman Morivale, Esq.,  
&c. &c.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) GEORGE CLERK.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor STEVENSON.

(No. 71.)

SIR, Downing Street, November 10, 1857.  
I HAVE received your predecessor's confidential Despatch of the 28th July, and No. 172 of the 5th September,\* reporting that he had, in conjunction with the Major-General commanding the forces, sent to Bombay all the troops that could be spared from Mauritius.

\* Pages 40 and 45.

I have to convey to you the entire approbation of Her Majesty's Government of the prompt and decisive manner in which Mr. Higginson and Major-General Hay performed their part towards restoring security to the British dominions in the East Indies.

I have further to acquaint you that as soon as circumstances will permit, the wing of the 4th Regiment will be sent back to Mauritius, beside another regiment being despatched to replace the 33rd.

Governor Stevenson,  
&c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Printed by GEORGE E. ...  
Printers to the ...  
For Her A ...

4

R/607-43  
S125

FURTHER PAPERS

ON THE SUBJECT OF

THE DESPATCH OF TROOPS  
TO INDIA

FROM THE COLONIES OF

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, AND  
MAURITIUS.

*In continuation of Papers presented December 1857.*

---

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty,  
March 1858.

---



LONDON:

PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,  
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1858.

V2, L: 51. M57

A 858 .

## SCHEDULE.

### CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

#### DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY.

Right Hon.  
Sir G. Grey.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	Oct. 23, 1857 (153) -	Application for Horses from the Government of Bombay; steps taken for the supply of. Enclosing Letter addressed to Lord Elphinstone -	9
2	Nov. 2, 1857 (156) -	Enclosing a comparative Return of the Number of Troops serving in the Cape of Good Hope and Natal on 31st August 1852 and 31st July 1857	11
3	Nov. 2, 1857 (157) -	Showing the total amount of the Force diverted from its route to China and sent to Calcutta -	12
4	Nov. 2, 1857 (158) -	Reporting generally on the steps which he has taken for affording assistance to the Government of India - - - - -	13
5	Nov. 3, 1857 (159) -	Relative to the supply of Horses for Calcutta and Bombay - - - - -	16
6	Nov. 5, 1857 (160) -	Reporting his intention of sending 1,000 additional Horses to Calcutta - - - - -	16
7	Nov. 5, 1857 (161) -	Recapitulating the Instructions he has received and reporting fully the course he intends to pursue in affording Assistance to India - - - - -	17
8	Nov. 11, 1857 (162) -	Stating that no more Troops can be sent to India until the Arrival of Two Regiments from England - - - - -	19
9	Nov. 11, 1857 (163) -	Reporting that 2,000 barrels of Flour shall be at once sent to Calcutta - - - - -	20
10	Nov. 14, 1857 (165) -	Reporting the Transfer from the "Hydaspes" to the "Himalaya" of a Battery of Artillery to take charge of the Horses on board the latter Vessel - - - - -	20
11	Nov. 23, 1857 (171) -	Enclosing Correspondence with Admiral Sir F. Grey relative to Supplies of Provisions for India - - - - -	21
12	Nov. 30, 1857 (175) -	Detailing the Vessels and number of Horses which have sailed, or are about to sail, for India - - - - -	22
13	Nov. 30, 1857 (176) -	Reporting that he has ordered 100 Mules to be purchased and sent to Calcutta - - - - -	22
14	Dec. 3, 1857 (185) -	Reporting the Detention of Two Officers and Seventy Men of the 7th Dragoon Guards to proceed to India in two Transports to take charge of Horses - - - - -	22



SCHEDULE.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.  
Sir G. Grey.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
15	Dec. 4, 1857 (187) -	Reporting that he has ordered all the remaining Artillery Horses in South Africa, and other Horses from the Cape Corps to be sent to Calcutta - - - - -	23
16	Dec. 8, 1857 (193) -	Reporting the Transfer from the "Viscount Canning" to the "Blue Jacket" Transport, of a Detachment of the Royal Artillery to take charge of Horses - - - - -	23
17	Dec. 8, 1857 (194) -	Reporting that he had directed that One Lieutenant and Twenty-nine Men of the Royal Artillery, forming part of the Garrison of Cape Town, should be sent to Calcutta in charge of 130 Horses - - - - -	24
18	Dec. 11, 1857 (197) -	Stating that he will hold Troops in readiness to be sent on to India in compliance with Instructions received - - - - -	24
19	Dec. 16, 1857 (198) -	Reporting the sailing of the "Himalaya" with 250 Horses for Calcutta - - - - -	25
20	Dec. 16, 1857 (200) -	Enclosing Letter from the Government of Madras conveying the Thanks of the Governor in Council for the Assistance rendered to the Government of India - - - - -	25
21	Dec. 26, 1857 (204) -	Reporting the further despatch of Horses to Calcutta and Bombay - - - - -	26
22	Dec. 26, 1857 (205) -	Relative to the Despatch of the 45th Regiment to India - - - - -	26
23	Dec. 28, 1857 (210) -	Enclosing Letter addressed to the Supreme Government of India requesting that they will send Steamers for any further Troops required from the Cape - - - - -	26

DESPATCHES FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

The Secretary of State.

1	Jan. 19, 1858 (288) -	Acknowledging his Despatch, No. 153, of 28th October, and stating that Lord Panmure had expressed his entire approval of the steps taken - - - - -	28
2	Feb. 2, 1858 (293) -	Stating that the Court of Directors of the East India Company have expressed their high sense of the Aid which he had afforded in meeting the Demand for Horses made by the Governments of Bengal and Bombay - - - - -	28
3	Feb. 5, 1858 (303) -	Acknowledging his various Despatches on the subject of the Succours he had been able to afford to the Indian Government - - - - -	28
4	March 5, 1858 (2) -	Announcing the Decision of Her Majesty's Government, that the Reserve Battalion of the 12th Foot should be withdrawn from the Cape without relief - - - - -	29
5	March 13, 1858 (10)	Stating that the Court of Directors have viewed with entire satisfaction the proposed Arrangements he has made for sending Horses to Calcutta and Bombay - - - - -	30
6	March 23, 1858 (11)	Acknowledging his further Despatches, and conveying the approval of Her Majesty's Government of the Measures adopted for supplying Horses to India - - - - -	30

## SCHEDULE.

5

## CEYLON.

CEYLON.

## DESPATCH FROM GOVERNOR SIR H. G. WARD.

Sir H. G. Ward.

Number in Series.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	Dec. 14, 1857 (229) -	Reporting that he had made Arrangements for the immediate Departure of the 80th Regiment for Calcutta on its arrival from the Cape; transmitting Correspondence on the Subject -	32
2	Jan. 9, 1858 (5) -	Reporting the arrival at Galle from Algoa Bay of the 80th Regiment, and part of the 6th and 13th Regiments, to be sent on to India. Also that the "Chesapeake" and Gunboats for service in the Bay of Bengal have reported themselves and gone on - - - - -	34

## DESPATCH FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

The Secretary of State.

1	Feb. 19, 1858 (33) -	Approving the course he has adopted, and expressing the cordial Acknowledgments of Her Majesty's Government of the steps he has taken for affording Aid to India - - - - -	35
---	----------------------	--	----

## MAURITIUS.

MAURITIUS.

## DESPATCHES FROM GOVERNOR STEVENSON.

Governor Stevenson.

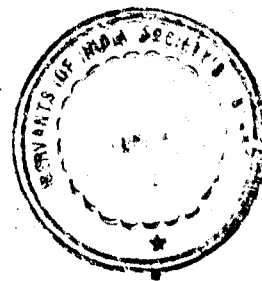
1	Oct. 5, 1857 (1) -	Enclosing a Communication from the Governor of La Reunion, containing an offer of Military Assistance in the event of the occurrence of any Disturbances in Mauritius, with the Answer returned thereto - - - - -	38
2	Nov. 25, 1857 (35) -	Reporting the arrival of the "Sarah Sands" after her partial Destruction by Fire at Sea, with the Head Quarters of the 54th Regiment, to be immediately sent on to India - - - - -	39

## DESPATCH FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

The Secretary of State.

1	Dec. 21, 1857 - (Confidential.)	Acknowledging with satisfaction his Despatch of the 5th October, and stating that a suitable acknowledgment will be made on the subject to the French Court - - - - -	40
---	------------------------------------	---	----

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.



FURTHER PAPERS, &c.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Despatches from Governor Sir G. Grey.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Honourable H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 153.)

Cape Town, October 28, 1857.

(Received, December 23, 1857.)

(Answered No. 288, January 19, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

ADVERTING to my Despatches of the numbers and dates specified in the margin, upon the subject of horses being sent from this colony to India, I have the honour to state, that the Government of Bombay, in ignorance of the instructions issued by the India Board, as contained in Mr. R. Vernon Smith's letter to yourself of the 5th August last, has sent down two ships, the "Persia" and the "Ocean Monarch," capable of carrying 280 horses, and has made a demand on this country for 500 horses in the whole.

Separate, Sept. 24, 1857.  
No. 146, Oct. 3, 1857.  
Vide Papers presented Dec. 1857, page 27.

2. It will be impossible for me at present to comply with that demand, and to furnish the 1,000 horses for Calcutta. In order, however, to avoid the heavy expense which would be incurred by the detention of the "Persia" and "Ocean Monarch," I have ordered 280 horses to be shipped in these vessels for Bombay, and I propose then to send no more horses to that place until 1,000 horses have been sent to Calcutta.

3. The enclosed copy of a private letter which I have written to Lord Elphinstone, and the herewith transmitted copies of the letters alluded to in that communication, will make you fully aware of the grounds which have led me to pursue this course, which I trust may be that which is most in consonance with the views of Her Majesty's Government.

Oct. 27, 1857.  
Enclosure.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

MY DEAR LORD,

Cape Town, October 27, 1857.

I THINK it better to write to you in the form of a private letter, as I can write more unreservedly regarding the demand for horses which has been made upon us by the Bombay Government. The documents I have in my possession upon this subject are as follows:—

The copy of a private letter from your Lordship to Sir Henry Somerset, of the 16th July, in which you state that you had asked Colonel Russell to inquire from Major Woosnam what number of horses he expected to get this year from the dealers, and that his answer was that he expects at least 3,000 to choose from; that he, nevertheless, thinks that it would be a good measure to order at least 100 artillery draught horses from the Cape; that it therefore appears to you that that order may be safely doubled, and that the Bombay Government may ask for 200 or even 300 horses. I have next a letter from Sir Henry Somerset, of the same date, in which he simply expresses his desire that effect should be given to your wishes, as stated above.

Sub-Encls. 1, 2, 3.

Next comes a letter signed by a name I cannot read, Colonel ———, Secretary to Government, dated Military Department, Bombay Castle, 7th September 1857, requesting that I will give such assistance as he may require to Captain Shewell, who has been sent down here for a supply of horses which are urgently required for the Indian army.

10 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

At the same time, two vessels, the "Persia" and the "Ocean Monarch," arrived here fitted to convey horses to Bombay, and with grooms and water on board, but without forage. The "Persia" will carry 120 horses, and is chartered for the sum of 3,000*l.*, and is liable to a demurrage of 3*l.* a day for every day that she may be detained here after her arrival. The "Ocean Monarch" is chartered for the sum of 4,500*l.*, and will carry 160 horses, and is only liable to a demurrage of 15*l.* per diem, such demurrage not commencing until the vessel has lain here for ten clear days.

I, at the same time, have in my possession instructions from the Home Government to purchase horses for artillery and cavalry purposes for the Indian army, to the number of 1,000; and I have a letter from the India Board, dated 5th August last, in which I am informed that these 1,000 horses should be sent to Calcutta, in preference to any other port in India, as another arrangement has been made for obtaining a supply of horses at Bombay; and I have reason to believe that the whole of the proceedings which are being taken in India are based upon the supposition that I will supply these 1,000 horses at Calcutta with very little delay. I have therefore taken all our own artillery horses, about 100 in number, from our field batteries, and have dismounted 200 men of the Cape corps, and I have further already purchased about 550 horses, all of which, about 850 in the whole, were in the process of shipment for Calcutta.

At this moment Captain Shewell appears in the field with the "Persia" and "Ocean Monarch," with an order for 500 horses for Bombay, accredited to the Lieut.-General, and not to myself, and this by Sir Henry Somerset and not by the Bombay Government, and with an order upon the military chest for the amount he may require. There are thus now two competitors in the field for the purchase of horses for the Indian Government in this limited market; the result will be, under one supposition, enormously to raise the price of horses, but it is even possible that if it is known that two parties are buying here, people may withhold their horses to see what the market will rise to, and that I may not be able to complete the 1,000 horses for Calcutta, or to remount the Cape corps, or to procure the artillery horses which we now want ourselves. With time and with only one Government managing this, I think it may all be accomplished at a reasonable rate.

At the same time I feel that after the efforts which your Lordship has so nobly made to help everybody else, you are the very last man who ought to be left in a difficulty yourself. I have, therefore, determined to fill up the "Persia" and the "Ocean Monarch" with 280 horses out of those we have purchased, and to despatch them immediately. The "Persia" will sail in two or three days; the "Ocean Monarch" will be delayed about ten days for forage, of which we are deficient; but having done this, I must then order that no more horses should be bought for Bombay until the Calcutta demand is first supplied, as we shall then want about 400 horses for that place; afterwards I will endeavour to procure the additional 220 horses which the Bombay Government require.

I feel sure that your known zeal for the public service will make you feel that I have acted rightly in adopting the course which I have explained in this letter;—although your demand is not immediately fully met, you will get 280 horses much more speedily than you could have hoped for, and the Calcutta demand will be fully met; ultimately we may supply all you want.

You will be glad to hear that everything continues to progress well in this colony, and that we hope soon to hear good accounts from Bombay. If we can in any other way here help you, pray let me know, I shall only be too glad to do so.

His Excellency the Lord Elphinstone,  
Governor of Bombay.

Believe me, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Sub-Enclosure 1.

Sub-Enclosure 1.

MY DEAR SIR,

Bombay, July 16, 1857.

I HAVE the pleasure to enclose you a note just received from Lord Elphinstone on the subject of purchasing horses for artillery service in India. As the steamer is detained for my letter I have only time to say I have written to Sir James Jackson to beg he will give effect to the Governor's wishes, and also permit Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong, of the Cape Mounted Rifles, to purchase the horses. It is very desirable that a batch of horses should arrive in Bombay early in November. I will cause all the official letters to be forwarded by the first mail. I have no doubt Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong, who served with me in the regiment for twenty years, will do all that is necessary, as he is now with his regiment on the frontier.

I have sent my friend Mr. Rivers a newspaper giving a summary of all the proceedings in the upper provinces of Bengal in the last fortnight.

Should Captain Jenkins, of the Indian navy, proceed to Cape Town, I beg to recommend him to your Excellency's favourable notice. I cannot close this letter without sincerely congratulating you on the happy success of all your important arrangements for the welfare and prosperity of the colony where I resided so many years.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.  
&c. &c. &c.

Believe me, &c.  
(Signed) H. SOMERSET,  
Lt.-Gen. Commanding-in-chief in India.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 11

Sub-Enclosure 2.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

MY DEAR SIR HENRY,

Bombay, Thursday, July 16, 1857.

Sub-Enclosure 2.

As it takes some time to get an answer through the regular official channel, I asked Colonel Russell to inquire from Major Woosnam what number of horses he expected to get this year from the dealers: his answer is, that he expects at least 3,000 to choose from; but he nevertheless thinks that it would be a good measure to order at least one hundred (100) horses for artillery draught purposes from the Cape.

It appears to me that we may safely double this order, and ask for 200, or even 300. If, therefore, you would write a line, as you proposed yesterday, to Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong, C.M.R., requesting him to send us 200 or 300 horses suited to artillery draught, I shall be happy to concur in the measure. I should think that, sending them over in large numbers, we ought to get them for the same money that we have to pay for the best horses here, viz., 55*l*. The passage ought not to cost above 10*l* or 15*l*. each, the price might, therefore, be 40*l*. or 45*l*.

I have directed the steamer to be detained until your letter is received. Would you have the goodness to send it to Mr. Blowers, with a note to let him know that it is *your* letter, that the steamer may go.

Believe me, &c.

(Signed) ELPHINSTONE.

True Copy.

(Signed)

H. SOMERSET,

Commanding-in-chief.

Sub-Enclosure 3.

Sub-Enclosure 3.

Military Department, No. 5042.

SIR,

Bombay Castle, September 7, 1857.

I AM directed by the Right Hon. the Governor in Council at Bombay to request you will be pleased to move his Excellency the Governor to cause such assistance as he may require to be rendered to the officer, Captain Shewell, who is the bearer of this letter, in the performance of the duty for which he has been detached from India to the Cape of Good Hope.

The Colonial Government may be aware that his Excellency Sir Henry Somerset has made a requisition on the Commander of the Forces at the Cape for a supply of horses, which are urgently required for the Indian army.

Doubtful if tonnage can at all times be obtained at the Cape, the Governor in Council of this Presidency has resolved to send two ships, the "Persia" and the "Ocean Monarch," purposely fitted up and provided for the conveyance of horses, to the colony, and an officer of the Quarter-master General's department, Captain Shewell, is sent with them to superintend all the arrangements necessary for the embarkation and despatch of the animals, with their proper attendants and requisite supplies on board.

For the money required for the purchase of the horses the Commander of the Forces at the Cape has been requested by the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army to make advances from the military chest; but should this resource fail, the Governor in Council solicits the aid of the Colonial Government to supply the necessary funds, which will be afterwards adjusted with Her Majesty's Government, either in India or in England, as may be desired.

I have, &c.

To the Hon. the Colonial Secretary,  
Cape of Good Hope.

(Signed)

Colonel, Secretary to Government.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY OF DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 156.)

Cape Town, November 2, 1857.

(Received January 7, 1858.)

(Answered No. 303, February 5, 1858, p. 28.)

SIR,

HAVING seen very exaggerated statements of the strength of the force now serving in this command, I have the honour to enclose a return of the troops serving in this colony and Natal on the 31st August 1852, and on the 31st July 1857, from which you will see that my predecessor had under his command a force of upwards of 13,000 rank and file paid by the Home Government, which was, comparatively speaking, strong in cavalry, and was of a most efficient description, whilst the force in this command, on the 31st July 1857 (including the German Legion, the officers and men of which were quite new to the country), but slightly exceeded 10,400 rank and file, and was exceedingly deficient in cavalry, whilst the crisis which this country passed

Enclosure.

B 2

12 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

through at the close of the year 1856 and the beginning of the year 1857, will by every one be admitted to be much more serious than anything which occurred during the term of office of my predecessor.

2. I beg further to add, that it was nothing but the presence of this force which prevented a war which would have been as expensive and lasting as other Kaffir wars have been, and that I still fear that now the Kaffir nation has been effectually crushed, Great Britain may, as on other occasions, undo all that has been done, by taking some hasty decision. In struggling to prevent such an event, I fear also that I may be misrepresented; but let the consequences be what they may, in that respect Her Majesty's Government may rely that I shall do my duty, and not, in so far as I can prevent it, permit any imprudent risk to be incurred, as I feel that if I did so, and suddenly brought on a war in South Africa, whilst the hands of Great Britain are so fully occupied in India, I should inflict an injury upon England of the very gravest kind.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P., (Signed) G. GREY.  
&c. &c. &c.

Encl. in No. 2.

Enclosure in No. 2.

RETURN of TROOPS at Cape of Good Hope and Natal on the 31st August 1852 and the 31st July 1857.

31st August 1852.		31st July 1857.	
	Rank and File.		Rank and File.
12th Lancers	392	Royal Artillery	421
Royal Artillery	273	"    Engineers	245
"    Engineers	242	2nd Foot	746
2nd Foot	544	6th "	717
6th "	606	12th "	409
12th "	585	13th "	768
43rd "	587	45th "	850
45th "	951	60th "	717
60th "	583	73rd "	745
73rd "	527	80th "	779
74th "	57	85th "	769
91st "	597	89th "	707
Rifle Brigade	615	Cape Mounted Rifles	793
Cape Mounted Rifles	777	German Legion	2,000
Levies	5,172		
Detachments, 2nd and 45th Foot	96	Total	10,666
Total	13,122		

R. BATES, Major, Military Secretary.

No. 3.

No. 3.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir G. GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 157.)

Cape Town, November 2, 1857.

(Received, January 7, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, p.28.)

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your information a return, showing the regiments and number of men, 92 officers and 1,743 men in all, who have been diverted from their original destination of China, and have been directed from this place upon Calcutta, in pursuance of the intentions I reported to you in my Despatch, No. 115,\* of 7th August last.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

\* Vide Papers presented Dec. 1857, page 14.

Enclosure.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 13

Enclosure in No. 3.

RETURN of TROOPS under orders for China, but diverted to India.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Encl. in No. 3.

Ship's Name.	Regiment	Officers.	Men.
Cleopatra - - -	23rd	21	387
Belleisle - - -	93rd	18	318
Mauritius - - -	93rd	34	700
Melville - - -	{ 93rd 23rd }	19	338
Total - - -	- - -	92	1,743

82nd and 90th Regiments had passed the Cape previous to the intelligence of the outbreak in India having been received.

R. BATES, Major, Military Secretary.

No. 4.

No. 4.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 158.)

Cape Town, November 2, 1857.

(Received January 7, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, p. 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch,\* marked confidential, of the 26th of August, upon the subject of the military assistance which I have been able to afford to the Government of India.

\* Vide Papers presented Dec. 1857, page 10.

2. Upon the 7th of August, Despatch, No. 115,† I reported that Lord Elphinstone had applied to me for two infantry regiments, and had recommended that an artillery force should be sent to Calcutta, and that any further assistance which was sent should also be sent to Calcutta.

† Same Papers, page 14.

Enclosure.

3. Upon the 26th of August, I had the honour of receiving your Despatch, No. 207,‡ of the 29th of June, directing that one regiment of infantry should be sent from the Cape of Good Hope to Calcutta as speedily as possible, if I thought it could be safely spared from this country.

From Bombay Government to his Excellency Sir G. Grey, June 29, 1857.

4. Upon the 21st of September, a Despatch was received from the Supreme Government of India, dated 21st of July, in which the Right Honourable the Governor General did not even allude to the disturbances prevailing in India, and did not request any aid from this Government, except in the purchase of horses.

‡ Vide Papers presented Dec. 1857, page 9.

5. Upon the 25th of September, I received your Despatch§ of the 14th of July, instructing me, if possible, to send one regiment to Ceylon, to replace the troops which had been drafted from thence to Calcutta.

§ Same Papers, page 9.

6. Upon the 23rd of September, I received your confidential Despatch,|| of the 1st of August, directing me to continue to take such measures in connexion with the movement of troops, in conjunction with the Indian authorities, as the interests of the public service might require.

|| Same Papers, page 10.

7. It will thus be seen that, up to the 23rd of September, the application from the Government of Bombay was for two infantry regiments.

8. The Supreme Government of India, in communicating with this Government, did not even ask for one regiment. The instructions I had received from Her Majesty's Government were to send one regiment to Calcutta, and one regiment to Ceylon; and there was a general authority in your Despatch, of the 1st of August, to take, in conjunction with the authorities in India, such measures in regard to the movement of troops as the interests of the public service might require.

9. What I had actually done, under these circumstances, indeed, before I had received any instructions from you, was to divert all the China force which passed here from its original destination, and to direct it on Calcutta; to order the four regiments, named in the margin, to proceed, two to Bombay, one to Calcutta, one to Ceylon; and I sent also a detachment of artillery to Calcutta, which, at the rate of the strength of our regiments here, must be rated at nearly half a regiment; I sent up this detachment of artillery, fully horsed; I took the whole of the specie in the colonial chest, 60,000*l.*, sent that on to

89th.  
95th.  
13th.  
80th.



14 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

Calcutta, and made such arrangements for purchasing horses as enabled me to procure the required number in a few days.

10. I state all this because, in your confidential Despatch, of the 26th of August, I am informed that Her Majesty's Government trust that I shall have been able to spare six regiments, which will still leave four here, besides the embodied troops of the German Legion, and I fear from these expressions that I shall be considered to have fallen short of the instructions sent me, instead of having, as I thought, much exceeded them.

11. A misconception appears to have arisen from the use of the term regiments; if, for instance, I were to send to India the 12th regiment, which is one of the regiments I am said to retain here, probably not more than 350 men would embark. The total force in the command at the present moment is but 6,265 rank and file, including Natal. Out of that force the 60th regiment, about 760 strong, are under orders for embarkation, and every effort shall be made to send, if possible, still larger reinforcements to India. I shall not attempt, by sending weak regiments, to enable myself to say that I have sent so many regiments, but the force sent shall be efficient and useful, and not a man that can be spared shall be retained in this country. But I beg that Her Majesty's Government will remember that, to send this efficient force, we have crippled the artillery here by sending every horse from our field batteries, that we have temporarily almost destroyed the Cape corps, by taking two hundred of the best horses from that force, and this has been done with 70,000 barbarians within our colonial borders, exclusive of those in Kaffraria and the neighbouring states. The object I have had in view throughout was to furnish to India efficient aid, corresponding to the crisis in the affairs of that empire, not to make an idle boast of having sent so many regiments.

12. I would also point out that I am yet in ignorance whether we may be required to send on from hence a regiment to New Zealand, in place of the 89th, as a force of six regiments in the whole appear to be the force which Her Majesty's Government wish to have sent on from here to India, and they may make their arrangements upon the supposition that no larger force is sent to that country.

13. I ought to add, that whatever the wishes of Her Majesty's Government might have been, we could not, until the present moment, have obtained transport to India for additional regiments, and the force of the dockyard here is so weak that it is impossible to fit such a number of vessels for horses or troops without considerable delay; so much is this the case that some part of the transport ordered for troops and horses on the 1st ultimo has not, with every exertion, been yet got ready for the embarkation of horses or men. After the number of troops which have gone on to India, I have given the preference to the early transport of horses rather than to men, in order thereby to render the army in India more efficient. Even here, however, we have been obstructed by the difficulty of procuring forage of a nature fit to be taken to sea for so large a number of horses, although this difficulty will now in a few days disappear from the new crops coming in.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Encl. in No. 4.

Enclosure in No. 4.

(No. 702 of 1857, Secret Department).

To His Excellency Sir GEORGE GREY, K.C.B., Governor and Commander-in-Chief  
Cape of Good Hope.

HONOURABLE SIR,

We have the honour to submit for your Excellency's consideration the following circumstances.

2. On the 10th of May a mutiny broke out among the native troops of the Bengal army at Meerut, an important station under the Government of the North-western provinces of India. Several Europeans were murdered. The mutiny immediately extended to Delhi, where the lives of many officers, civil and military, and of several ladies, were sacrificed. The mutineers, on gaining possession of the city of Delhi, proclaimed a member of the old imperial family as king, and called on their countrymen to co-operate in the annihilation of the British power in India.

*from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS.* 15

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE

3. The evil example exhibited at Meerut and Delhi has been followed throughout the whole of Northern India. From Calcutta to the Punjab there is hardly a station in which mutiny has not broken out, or in which it has not been found necessary to disarm the native troops. At several stations many officers and other European inhabitants have been murdered by the mutineers.

4. The armies of Madras and Bombay have up to the present time remained firm in their allegiance.

5. The accompanying copies of summaries of Indian news prepared for circulation in England will place your Excellency in possession of the principal events in this extraordinary movement, the most momentous in the annals of our Indian Empire. The ostensible cause of the mutiny, your Excellency will observe, was the introduction of the new cartridges for the Enfield rifles, which, as being prepared in some degree with tallow, were regarded as offensive to the religious feelings of the native troops. A sentiment, through the exertions of evil agents, appears to have been engendered, that the introduction of these cartridges was designed as an insult to the Hindoo and Mahomedan religions, and as the first indication of a policy having for its object the destruction of those religions. It would be out of place now to speculate how far other motives have conduced to the mutinous spirit so widely and so violently exhibited. It will be sufficient to regard the actual facts alone, and to state that British ascendancy in India has never received so serious a menace.

6. Your Excellency will immediately understand, with nearly the whole of the Bengal army either in open mutiny, or disarmed in order to prevent them from mutinying, the presence of strong reinforcements of European troops is an absolute necessity. The Government of Bombay has reason to feel a just confidence in the fidelity of its native army; it has stood firm, and we believe it will continue to stand firm, but it is recruited in a great part from the same provinces as the Bengal army, and with the evil example of that army before them it would be of very doubtful policy to trust implicitly to troops surrounded by such temptations to revolt as they are unquestionably exposed to. This Government, out of the eight European regiments which garrison its stations, inclusive of those in Sind and of Aden, has in the present emergency despatched four regiments to Bengal and the Punjab, and the greater part of another to places subordinate to the Government of the North-western provinces. It has still received urgent calls for further aid, and it has to watch events in the adjoining territory of his Highness the Nizam, among whose troops a mutinous spirit has already displayed itself. If this spirit should become general in the Nizam's territory, the whole eastern frontier of this Presidency would require to be protected against any sudden inroad.

7. In these conjunctures it has occurred to us that your Excellency might be able, consistently with proper regard to the interests committed to your charge, to spare at least one of Her Majesty's regiments now stationed at the Cape for duty in this Presidency. This would be an important accession of strength, while if a larger reinforcement can be afforded to us it might enable this Government to render further assistance to the Government of the North-western Provinces, and a feeling of confidence would be inspired that the British Government was bringing all its resources to bear on the present crisis. In the earnest hope that your Excellency may be able to comply with this request to the extent at the very least of one regiment of infantry, the steamer "Pottinger" has been despatched and the steamer "Chusan" will follow for its conveyance to Bombay.

8. We, however, hope that your Excellency may have it in your power to despatch at this crisis a much larger force (comprising artillery, which is much needed,) for the relief of India, and that you will be able to find tonnage, and possibly steam tonnage at the Cape. We have already had the honour of pointing out to your Excellency that the proportion of European troops in this Presidency is less by one-half than its usual amount in times of perfect tranquillity. Were four regiments of infantry and three companies of artillery sent to Bombay, our ordinary peace establishment would only be completed.

9. Looking, however, to the more pressing exigencies of other parts of the empire, and being aware that for the next four or five months the Ganges is the line by which troops can best be conveyed to the chief seats of the revolt, we would only ask your Excellency to send two regiments of infantry to Bombay; any other troops, whether infantry or artillery, which can be spared from the Cape colony, we think should be despatched to Calcutta.

10. We have no hesitation in assuring your Excellency that whatever amount of aid you are in a position to afford will be most gratefully acknowledged by the Honourable the Court of Directors and by the Government of India.

11. In explanation of the fact of this application being addressed to your Excellency by this Government, we beg to state that the telegraphic communications are all interrupted, and communication by post is uncertain, and much valuable time would therefore be lost in awaiting the result of a reference to the Government of India.

We have, &c.

(Signed) ELPHINSTONE.

(Signed) J. G. LUMSDEN.

(Signed) A. MALET.

Bombay Castle, June 29, 1857.

16 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

No. 5.

No. 5.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 159.)

Cape Town, November 3, 1857.

(Received January 7, 1858.)

(Answered No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to call your attention to the statement noted in the margin, from which you will find that 645 (six hundred and forty-five) horses have been already shipped, or are about to be shipped to Calcutta and Bombay, in transport now ready for them. I beg also to report, that transport is now being prepared for 350 additional horses, which are ready for shipment, making a total of 995 horses; 200 of these additional horses will be embarked on the 21st instant, before which date the necessary forage cannot be provided for them. The other 150 horses, together with another 100 horses which we are now purchasing, will be shipped the moment the hired transport "Blue Jacket" arrives, which the Supreme Government of India has chartered for their conveyance, and is sending down from Calcutta. When she sails from hence 1,095 horses will have been sent on to India.

Calcutta.	
Sailed—	
H.M.S. "Penelope"	60
Shipping horses—	
H.M.S. "Megara"	85
Ready for shipping—	
"Judith"	220
	—365
Bombay.	
Sailed—	
"Persia"	120
Shipping horses—	
"Ocean Monarch"	100
	—220
	645

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 6.

No. 6.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 160.)

Cape Town, November 5, 1857.

(Received January 13, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 293, February 2, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

ADVERTING to your Despatches\* of the 14th of July, 5th of August, and 31st of August, directing me to purchase horses for India, for artillery and cavalry, to the amount of 1,000, and to send them to Calcutta in preference to any other port in India, as another arrangement had been made for obtaining a supply of horses for Bombay.

2. I have the honour to inform you that, as nearly as I can estimate, four troops of horse artillery have been sent on to India, for which 1,000 horses will be required; as also seven field batteries, for which nearly 1,500 horses will be required. In addition, nineteen or twenty companies of artillery have been sent to India, with several cavalry regiments. I think, therefore, undoubtedly, a much larger number than 1,000 horses will be required in India to render our force effective in the field.

3. I intend, therefore, after the first 1,000 horses have been sent to Calcutta, to complete the 500 horses demanded by the Government of Bombay; and then, if I can obtain them, as I hope I can, to send 1,000 additional horses to Calcutta, making a total of 2,500 horses in the whole. If Her Majesty's Government, or the Indian Government, disapprove of this proceeding, they should at once let me know their wishes regarding it.

4. A letter shall be written to Lord Canning, by a vessel which sails to-morrow, informing him of my intentions in this respect, so that he can stop what I am doing if he thinks it unnecessary; but Her Majesty's Government had also better let me know their views upon this subject.

The Right. Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

\* Vide Papers presented Dec. 1857, pages 9, 10, 11.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS, 17

No. 7.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, No. 7.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 161.)

Cape Town, November 5, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE already had the honour of acknowledging the receipt of your Despatch, marked confidential, of the 26th of August last, and I now propose to state the steps which after your recent instructions I intend to continue to take, in order to aid the Government of India, or other parts of our possessions.

Despatch, No. 158, 2 Nov. 1857, page 13.

2. The instructions now given by Her Majesty's Government amount to this:—that, from South Africa, one regiment is to be sent to Ceylon, and five to the continent of India, six infantry regiments in all, neither more nor less, whilst four regiments are to be retained here. The strength of the regiments to be sent or retained is not stated, and the number of the regiments being given creates an impression that the force in this country is larger than it really is. This I have already pointed out in my Despatch, No. 158, of the 2nd instant.

3. Upon the whole I do not, after the most mature consideration, consider the instructions last received so applicable to the present state of affairs here as the instructions issued to me in your Despatch of the 1st of August, which were to take all such measures with regard to the movement of troops, in communication with the Indian authorities, as the interests of the public service may require; and as the instructions of the 26th of August were issued in ignorance of what I had done, and do not specially repeal those of the 1st of August, I shall continue to act upon those of the 1st of August; for in great affairs, such as are transpiring here, it does not do lightly to depart from a plan of operations once entered on.

4. When the intelligence arrived here of the mutinies which had broken out in India, this colony was passing through a fearful crisis, the nature and extent of which I have detailed in another Despatch; in fact, a powerful and hostile nation was breaking up, and efforts were being made by "Fadana," and other chiefs, to organize from its dissolving elements other new combinations of the petty tribes, which would have been as troublesome as the previous ones, and would speedily have involved us in war. Any sudden removal of our force here would at such a moment have been fatal to the future, by bringing on a contest which would have for long, and at this moment most seriously, embarrassed us, whilst an opportunity of obtaining a peace which must at least last for some time would have been wilfully thrown away.

No. 154A 30 Oct. 1857.

5. The plan was therefore adopted of sending to India a larger force than had been asked for from this colony, in addition to which a part of the China force was diverted from its destination, and directed upon Calcutta. Each part of the whole force thus sent, that is, the force diverted from China, and that sent from this colony, constituted in itself a force considerably larger than I was asked to send by the Indian Government, or than I was authorized by Her Majesty's Government to detach from this place until I received the Despatches to which I am now replying. It must be assumed that the force the Indian Government asked for was, that which at the moment could, conjointly with the China troops, be efficiently used until the expected reinforcements arrived from England; for, since the arrival of the first part of it and the receipt of my letters, two vessels have reached this with Despatches from the Government of Bombay, and, although I told Lord Elphinstone, on the 9th of August, that if matters remained quiet here, I would spare more troops, no farther application for any assistance, but for horses, has been received.

6. The Indian Government may have thought that disasters would result if too large masses of troops were suddenly poured into an unhealthy country. Possibly sufficient provision could not be hurriedly made for their reception, and for the transport they would require. It was most probable that no barrack accommodation existed for them. Where the Sepoys had mutinied, I had reason to believe that the cantonments and European lines had been destroyed, and, probably, much of the camp equipage.

7. I did not know what provision had been made for supplies of fitting food and clothing for such masses of men, or for moving those supplies. I thought it might be some months before such a force could efficiently take the field, and

18 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.

I did not know what might be the effect of inaction under such circumstances upon large bodies of troops. It was well for Her Majesty's Government, upon whom the disposal of the troops rested, and who received constant communications from the authorities in India, to incur these risks; but it appeared to me, to whom was intrusted the finest veteran force which belonged to England, that it was safer for these and other reasons not too largely to exceed the demands for troops made upon me.

8. Simultaneously with the despatch of reinforcements from this colony to India, rapid and energetic operations were here carried on against the Kaffir tribes; their disordered masses, where they had again collected, were attacked and routed, and the most troublesome of their chiefs captured, in order that this Government, relieved from all apprehension of a future war, might then be able to devote the whole of its energies to affording continuous and efficient assistance to India or other parts of our empire. I have in my letters to you already fully detailed the plans by which I proposed that this Government should be able continuously to reinforce the army in India; for large reinforcements will be required by so vast an army serving in a climate so unfavourable to European constitutions.

89th, 95th, 13th,  
80th, 6th.  
Detachment of  
Royal Artillery.

9. I propose, therefore, to continue to act upon these plans. I cannot yet with safety send away instantly a very large addition to the regiments which have already gone or are now under orders, as noted in the margin; such a movement might yet encourage the Kaffir tribes, which continue to disperse and break up; but every measure, consistent with safety, is taken to hurry their dispersion, such as continually reducing the number of Kaffirs on public works, who, in a country deprived of troops, would prove a very formidable body, pressing on the trials of the captive chiefs, removing large parties of Kaffirs to the Western districts, &c. &c.; and I will, without unnecessary delay, continue to have other regiments sent on to India, or elsewhere, as I think that this can be safely done; and I shall ultimately, if necessary, do this to an extent even larger than you have ordered, relying upon other young regiments being sent from England, or invalids from India, or what would be better still, upon militia regiments being sent here, as I have before proposed, from which, probably, settlers would be ultimately furnished to the colony, and the necessity of keeping a large force on the frontier ultimately done away with.

10. In this manner efficient reinforcements will during the next few months reach India, which will probably be much required there.

11. I do not, however, think that such large reductions as I can at this fortunate time make in the force serving here can with safety be yet regarded as permanent reductions. It is only successes quite as great as could have been hoped for, that enable us to make such large temporary reductions at this moment; but when they have been carried out, the force left will, in my belief, be too small to provide hereafter for the safety of this colony and Natal, until the measures now in operation have permanently attained the contemplated ends. But I feel sure that Her Majesty's Government, seeing the efforts that we here make to assist India, will, by sending militia regiments, or other means, prevent the peace of this colony being again endangered; and the Kaffir power is at the present moment so completely broken, that ample time will be given for the necessary arrangements for this purpose being made. If they are not made I feel certain that hereafter scenes will occur in the colony of Natal quite as dreadful as those which have now taken place in India.

12. You will thus see that in what I have done I have considered it my duty not to be hurried into losing all that had been so nearly attained here, when the disturbances in India occurred, by sending to that country a force unnecessarily strong, the departure of which would have so weakened us as perhaps to have involved us in immediate serious difficulties, nor did I think it right, without being solicited, to throw away unnecessarily the power of reinforcing other points at which troubles might arise.

13. The empire is large and disjointed, and may at a moment of great danger be easily involved in the greatest peril. If a great crisis takes place in some part of it, the first signs of the coming danger are generally neglected; then, when the onslaught comes, hurried efforts are made to retrieve the previous apathy. If at such a time several distinct portions of the empire, each without considering what has been done elsewhere, place themselves in jeopardy to aid the threatened point, thinking only of it, and danger then suddenly appears

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 19

within their own limits, many points of the whole become at the same instant involved in peril, and there would be great danger that the empire might be suddenly broken up.

14. For instance, in the present case, Ceylon and Mauritius were almost denuded of troops, and each ran some considerable risk to aid India.

15. If I at the same moment had so weakened myself here that disturbances had taken place in consequence, to whom could I have now applied for assistance, and how, when Her Majesty's Government the other day wrote to me in such anxiety about Ceylon having been almost denuded of troops, could I have at once reinforced that Government? What difficulties we should have been in if now that Great Britain has stripped herself of troops, and so large a part of our army is in India, we had had a Kaffir war, a Ceylon rebellion, and disturbances in Mauritius, all upon our hands at once.

16. I therefore thought it was my duty to judge of all this, to send to India such a force as I thought, with all these circumstances in view, was necessary, and as the Government there might ask for, and at the same time conclusively to settle, as rapidly as possible, our own outstanding affairs in this country, so as to be in perfect security, and then to turn my attention to efficiently aiding, with the effective force which we can collect, all those points where aid is required.

17. Having at first made up my mind to pursue this course, I think I shall act most in accordance with your wishes in going steadily on with it, and I hope, as has already been the case with regard to Ceylon, I may be the means of continuing to render aid at points where it may be of the greatest value.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 8.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.,

No. 8.

(No. 162.)

Cape Town, November 11, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

I BEG to state that since I addressed you on the 5th instant, in the Despatch noted in the margin,\* upon the subject of the assistance which this colony had rendered and proposed to continue to render to the Indian Government, the "Himalaya" arrived from Calcutta late upon the night of the 10th instant for horses, bringing despatches from Lord Canning up to the 13th of October, stating, that we had helped the Indian Government just in the way and at the time in which help was required, and urgently pressing upon me that horses are at the present moment their chief want in India. I propose, therefore, to continue to direct every effort at the present moment to procuring and shipping horses. The "Himalaya" shall be despatched the very moment she is ready for sea, which will be in about ten days' time.

No. 161, p. 17.

2. You informed me in your Despatch† of the 26th of August last, that two young regiments were coming out to relieve two veteran regiments in this colony. I think until this relief is accomplished, no more troops can go on from hence to India; nor, indeed, are they at this moment required there. But the force here is broken up into so many small detachments, that if I sent at this moment one or two more regiments to India, then when the two relieving regiments arrived here it would be necessary to land those regiments, to break them up into detachments, to march these detachments to relieve the several outposts at which they would be stationed, many of which are some 140 or 150 miles from the probable port of debarkation, then to concentrate the relieved detachments, and to march them to the port where the transports had been detained; which movements of troops would detain the transports a most unreasonably long time, and prove the cause of great delay in the arrival of the troops at Point de Galle.

† Papers presented Dec. 1857, page 10.

3. We shall, therefore, endeavour here to have two regiments prepared to embark on board the transports which bring out the new regiments, as soon as

20 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

practicable after their arrival in this country; and when the new regiments have landed, the necessary reliefs of detachments shall afterwards be made for the purpose of concentrating two veteran regiments to proceed to India or elsewhere, if their services are required.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 9.

No. 9.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 163.)

Cape Town, November 11, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

Enclosure.

I HAVE the honour to enclose the copy of a Despatch, dated 19th of August, from the Supreme Government of India, requesting that a supply of 1,000 barrels of flour may now be sent to Calcutta, and another 1,000 barrels in six months.

2. I think it right to report, for your information, that as such large reinforcements have been poured into India, I intend to forward the whole 2,000 barrels of flour to Calcutta at once.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

Encl. in No. 9.

Enclosure in No. 9.

(No. 752.)

HONOURABLE SIR,

Council Chamber, Fort William, August 19, 1857.

I AM directed to request that his Excellency the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope may be moved to cause the purchase and despatch of kiln-dried flour to the extent of two hundred thousand pounds (200,000 lbs.) for the use of the commissariat department, by any vessel proceeding from that colony to Calcutta, shortly after the receipt of the present communication, and a further supply to the same extent six months afterwards.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. J. H. BIRCH, Colonel,  
Secretary to the Government of India,  
in the Military Department.

To the Hon. the Colonial Secretary,  
Cape of Good Hope.

No. 10.

No. 10.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 165.)

Cape Town, November 14, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

• Page 19.

In my Despatch, No. 162,\* of the 11th instant, I reported that the "Himalaya" had arrived from Calcutta for the purpose of carrying between 300 and 400 horses to India. No veterinary surgeon, grooms, or other persons to take charge of the horses had been put on board the "Himalaya." It would have been difficult, if not impossible, to have obtained here proper persons to perform these duties; thus the safety of a large number of horses, collected with great trouble and with much expense, which are so necessary for the efficiency of the Indian army, would have been risked.

2. When this difficulty arose, the steam transport "Hydaspes" was lying in Simon's Bay, with a very strong detachment of Royal Artillery on board, bound to Point de Galle, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Riddell, R.A., and he, at my request, was good enough to transfer to the "Himalaya" a

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 21

complete battery of the strength noted in the margin,\* consisting of 192 officers and men, including a veterinary surgeon, to take charge of the horses on board the "Himalaya," which will thus probably arrive in Calcutta in good condition, ready immediately to take the field; whilst, as a complete battery has been put on board the "Himalaya," that battery itself will also arrive in a complete state as regards both officers and men.

3. The "Himalaya" will sail in from eight to ten days, and will arrive in Calcutta in a very few days after the "Hydaspes" reaches Point de Galle. I trust, therefore, that the Secretary for War will approve of the arrangement I have thus made, which is so evidently for the good of Her Majesty's service; and that the conduct of Lieut.-Colonel Riddell in taking upon himself the responsibility of complying with my requisition may be also duly approved of.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

\* Field Battery, Royal Artillery.

Capt. E. P. Radcliffe.	-	-	1
2nd. Hon. L. Addington.	-	-	1
Lieut. F. S. Talbot.	-	-	1
Lieut. Hon. A. Stewart.	-	-	1
Lieut. S. E. Cockburn.	-	-	1
Asst. Surgeon, S. Reoch.	-	-	1
Vet. Surgeon, S. J. Cochrane.	-	-	1
Sergeants	-	-	12
Corporals	-	-	5
Bombardiers	-	-	5
Gunners and Drivers	-	-	149
Trumpeters	-	-	2
Artificers	-	-	13
Total	-	-	192

No. 11.

No. 11.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 171.)

Cape Town, November 23, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 303, February 5, 1858, p. 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to transmit for your information copies of a correspondence which has passed between Admiral Sir Frederick Grey and myself upon the subject of the necessity of forwarding supplies of provisions for the troops now accumulating in India, as I feel that it will be convenient that you should be kept informed of the nature and extent of the supplies which we send on from the Cape to India.

Encl. No. 1.

Encl. No. 2.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Enclosure 1 in No. 11.

Encl. 1 in No. 11.

SIR,

Government House, Cape Town, November 18, 1857.

AS I have reason to believe that the Government of Bengal may be pressed for supplies of bread stuffs, on account of the large number of troops which are now being sent to Calcutta, I have the honour to transmit for your information the copy of a despatch which I have addressed to Her Majesty's Government upon this subject; your Excellency will thus be able to determine whether, if it is in your power to forward supplies of biscuit to Calcutta, it may not be desirable to do so.

I have, &c.

Rear Admiral Sir F. Grey.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Enclosure 2 in No. 11.

Encl. 2 in No. 11.

SIR,

"Boscawen," Simon's Bay, November 21, 1857.

IN answer to your Excellency's letter of the 18th instant, representing the want of bread and flour at Calcutta, I have the honour to inform you that the "Oceanic" sailed yesterday with 160,000 lbs. of biscuit for that place.

Another ship, the "Lady Grey," has arrived with an equal quantity of biscuit and 290,000 lbs. of salt meat, with other naval provisions in proportion; and as our supply here is already very large, I intend to send her on also to the senior naval officer in the Hooghly, with directions to him to appropriate her cargo in such a manner as upon consultation with the authorities in India may appear most advantageous to the public service.

I have, &c.

His Excellency Sir George Grey, K.C.B.,  
Governor, &c., Cape of Good Hope.

(Signed) FRED. WM. GREY,  
Rear Admiral and Commander-in-Chief.



22 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

No. 12.

No. 12.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 175.)

Cape Town, November 30, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

(Answered No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that the vessels named in the margin have already sailed for India with the number of horses set opposite to them respectively, or are now ready for sea.

2. Another vessel also has been taken up, which will carry about ninety horses, and we have 170 horses at Cape Town, and fifty more, 220 in all, collected ready for shipment when opportunities offer.

3. I should add, that Major Apperley, who you acquainted me in your Despatch confidential, of the 31st August, had been sent out to assist me in the purchase of horses for India, arrived here upon the 6th of November, and that he has been indefatigable in his exertions, and that both himself and Colonel Goad, who was sent down for the same purpose from Calcutta, have rendered every aid in their power in the accomplishment of the duties with which they were charged.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,

&c. &c. &c.

Calcutta.  
H.M.S. "Penelope" - 69  
"Mogera" - 83  
"Himalaya" - 250  
Transport "Judith" - 130  
"Blue Jacket" - 200

Bombay.  
"Persia" - 120  
"Ocean Monarch" - 160  
1096

No. 13.

No. -3.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 176.)

Cape Town, November 30, 1857.

(Received January 8, 1858.)

(Answered No. 303, February 5, 1858, page 28.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to state that, finding that means of transport are likely to be very urgently required in India, whilst it is difficult suddenly to procure such large numbers of horses as are required there at this moment, I have directed that 100 Cape draft mules should be purchased and sent on to Calcutta as an experiment.

2. We always use them in this country in the field, and they will be found very valuable as teams for the artillery ammunition waggons. A few drivers will be sent up with them to instruct the artillery drivers in the mode of managing these animals.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,

&c. &c. &c.

No. 14.

No. 14.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 185.)

Cape Town, November 3, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page 30.)

SIR,

ADVERTING to my Despatch, No. 153,\* of the 28th of October last, in which I reported that I should send 220 more horses to Bombay so soon as I had made arrangements for shipping 1,000 horses to Calcutta, I have now the honour to state, that the steam transport "Southampton," with Lieutenant Colonel Thompson, and 470 of the 7th Dragoon Guards, arrived here on the 28th ultimo, and that as I found it would be difficult, if not impossible, to obtain the services of properly qualified persons to take charge of the two transports which I was about to despatch to Bombay, I caused two officers and seventy men of the 7th Dragoon Guards to be landed here for the purpose of proceeding to Bombay on board the transports with the horses, which will both be despatched within a fortnight or three weeks from the present date.

\* Page 9.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 23

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

2. As the 7th Dragoon Guards were proceeding to Kurrachee, the detachment I have detained will arrive there very shortly after the head quarters of their regiment. If I had not taken this step, horses which have been procured at much expense and with great trouble, and which are urgently required for the use of Her Majesty's forces in India, might have been either lost or have been landed in such bad condition as to have been quite unserviceable.

3. I hope, therefore, that the Secretary for War will approve of what I have done.

4. I feel that in this, as in other instances, I have been recently compelled to incur very serious responsibility in interfering with the arrangements which Lord Panmure had made; but I have endeavoured in all instances to give the same orders as I believed his Lordship would have given had he been upon the spot, and which appeared best calculated to promote Her Majesty's service.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 15.

No. 15.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 187.)

Cape Town, December 4, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page 30.)

SIR,

ADVERTING to the Despatches I have previously written, informing you that we had taken 200 trained horses from the Cape corps, and 85 trained horses from our field batteries in this country, which should be sent on without delay to Calcutta, I have now the honour to acquaint you that I have, with the concurrence of the Lieutenant General, taken all the remaining artillery horses in South Africa, and other horses from the Cape corps, 55 in all, so that, in the whole, 340 trained horses in fine condition will be sent on to Calcutta, although, indeed, I might safely say that every horse we have sent away may be regarded as a trained horse.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 16.

No. 16.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 193.)

Cape Town, December 8, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page 30.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that No. 5 Company of the Royal Artillery, under the command of Captain Dyneley, arrived on the 4th instant, in Simon's Bay, on board the "Viscount Canning," bound to Calcutta.

2. At the same time the "Blue Jacket," hired transport, was lying in the harbour of Table Bay, having been sent down here by the Indian Government to convey 220 horses to Calcutta. I found it impossible to procure the services of properly qualified persons to take charge of the horses on board the "Blue Jacket," although it was of the last importance that they should reach Calcutta in the best condition, and fit for immediate service.

3. I therefore directed that one subaltern and 30 men of the Royal Artillery on board the "Viscount Canning" should be landed at Simon's Bay, and be marched to Cape Town, where they arrived yesterday, and they will, in four or five days, be put on board the "Blue Jacket," which will then sail for Calcutta, which place they will reach within two or three weeks after that portion of their company which is on board the "Viscount Canning."

Lieut. Franklin.  
1 Sergeant.  
3 Bombardiers  
and Corporals.  
26 Privates.

4. I trust that the Secretary for War will approve of the above reported arrangement.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

24 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD  
HOPE.  
No. 17.

No. 17.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 194.)

Cape Town, December 8, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page 30.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that, finding it impossible to procure the services of duly qualified persons to proceed in charge of 130 horses, which have been shipped on board the "Judith" for Calcutta, I directed that Lieutenant Robinson, and 29 men of No. 2 Company, 13th Battalion, Royal Artillery, under the command of Captain Cleaveland, and now forming part of the garrison of Cape Town, should be embarked on board the "Judith," and put in charge of the horses in that vessel.

Enclosure.

2. The Lieutenant General, for the reasons stated in the letter enclosed, requested me to represent to the Governor General that Lieutenant Robinson, and this detachment of 29 men, ought to be sent back from India by the first ship to rejoin their company at the Cape, which I have accordingly done, and I trust that you will secure the sanction of the Secretary for War to the arrangements I have thus made, which were necessary for the good of Her Majesty's service.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Encl. in No. 17.

Enclosure in No. 17.

SIR,

Graham's Town, November 30, 1857.

IN reply to your letter of the 26th instant, I have the honour to inform you that instructions have been sent to the Commandant of Cape Town to detach such parties of artillerymen as his Excellency the Governor may direct to take charge of horses proceeding to India.

As this arrangement will, however, break up another company of artillery, the Lieut.-General hopes that his Excellency will represent the necessity of these men being sent back from India by the first ship to rejoin their company at the Cape, two companies of artillery being already broken up, viz., Captain Hardy's and Brevet Major Chermiside's.

I have, &c.

Major R. Bates, Military Secretary, &c.  
Government House.

(Signed) E. S. SMYTH, Lieut.-Col.,  
Deputy Quarter-master General.

P.S.—As Captain Cleaveland has the payment of the company it would be a serious inconvenience to detach him to India, and the Lieut.-General therefore hopes that he may not be sent by his Excellency.

(Signed) E. S. SMYTH.

No. 18.

No. 18.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR SIR GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 197.)

Cape Town, December 11, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, No. 242,\* of the 5th of October last, acquainting me with certain arrangements to be made for the conveyance of troops from the Cape of Good Hope to India. In compliance with the instructions thus conveyed to me, I shall hold troops in readiness to be sent on to India in the steamer which is directed to be sent down for them, unless such an emergency should arise as may make it necessary to send on more troops without delay, in which case I shall send on as strong reinforcements as the state of the colony will admit of at the time, in any transport I can obtain, if it is then in my power to procure such here.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

\* Papers presented  
Dec. 1857, page 11.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 25

No. 19.

No. 19.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 198.) Cape Town, December 16, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page 30.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that Her Majesty's screw steam-ship "Himalaya" sailed from this on the 1st instant for East London, which port she reached on the afternoon of the 5th, and at once embarked about 40 horses for India. On the 6th instant she completed this number to 250, which was the greatest number of horses she is capable of carrying, fitted in the manner she, now is. Upon the evening of the 6th instant the "Himalaya" sailed from East London for Calcutta; not the slightest injury was received by any one of the 250 horses during the process of embarkation.

2. I should wish here to observe upon the care with which Her Majesty's Government should receive in England statements made regarding this colony by persons who have formerly been here. Its circumstances are now so rapidly altering that those who were here only a few years since can form no idea of its present state.

3. In my Despatch, No. 190, of the 5th instant, I alluded to a very able report, which had been sent to the Secretary for War by Captain Baker of the 10th Hussars, on the subject of procuring horses for cavalry remounts in India. That report was written with great care by an officer whose heart was clearly in his profession, yet he fell into the mistake of thinking that there was no port in South Africa to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope at which horses could be embarked for India. In the case, however, of the "Megafa" and the "Himalaya," we have shown that, at Port Elizabeth 85 horses could be embarked in a few hours, and at East London 250 horses could be embarked in a single day without the slightest difficulty, and without any accident whatever.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 20.

No. 20.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 200.)

Cape Town, December 16, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your information, the copy of a letter from the Governor in Council at Madras, stating that the measures it was intended to take in this colony to aid the Government of India would be of great value, and not suggesting anything further that I could do.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

Enclosure.

Enclosure in No. 20.

Encl. in No. 20.

(No. 796, Political Department.)

SIR,

Fort St. George, September 18, 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your letter of the 8th ultimo, No. 58, and to request that you will offer to Sir George Grey the thanks of the Right Honourable the Governor in Council for the information which his Excellency has obligingly sent regarding his arrangements for assisting the Government of India in the present crisis. This prompt and important support will be of much value in restoring order in Bengal, and in discouraging attempts at disturbances in this Presidency, where I am happy to be able to report that quiet has hitherto prevailed.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,  
Cape of Good Hope.

(Signed) E. MALTBY,  
Acting Chief Secretary to Government.

26 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

No. 21.

No. 21.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 204.)

Cape Town, December 26, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

(Answered, No. 11, March 23, 1858, page .)

SIR,

SINCE I addressed you in my Despatch, No. 179,\* of December 2, reporting the number of horses which would have been sent from hence to India, I now beg to report that we have since laid on the additional horse-transports named in the margin, which will carry the number of horses each, and sail about the dates respectively set opposite to them.

2. Unless further application is made for horses by the Government of Bombay, I do not purpose to send any more to that port after the sailing of the "Granville."

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,

&c. &c. &c.

\* This Despatch is not printed, it merely called attention to a correction to be made in the marginal list of ships given in the Governor's Despatch, No. 175, 30<sup>ov</sup>. 1857, page 22.

Calcutta.		Date.
Horses.		1857.
Mystery	130	Jan. 8
Lalona	75	Jan. 18
Viscount Canning	85	Jan. 17
	190	
Bombay.		Date.
Ville de Metz	91	Jan. 1-
Granville	80	Jan. 24
	170	

No. 22.

No. 22.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 205.)

Cape Town, December 26, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

SIR,

I BEG to point out that, if Her Majesty's Government desire that any particular regiment should go on to India from this command, orders to that effect should be issued by His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, as I have no power to do more than to require the Lieutenant-General to despatch a regiment to India; but the choice of the particular regiment vests in the Lieutenant-General commanding the forces in this colony.

It would be impossible now to send the 45th Regiment to India, as it is at present broken up into detachments in Natal, as well as in this colony. But so soon as the two young regiments arrive in this colony which you have promised to send out to relieve two seasoned regiments, which are to go on to India, I will then arrange with the Lieutenant-General for the concentration of the 45th Regiment, by relieving it with one of the newly arrived regiments, although this operation will take some little time. At present we could only relieve it with another veteran regiment; and we should have the long and expensive operation of the relief of those distant detachments to repeat over again so soon as a new regiment arrived.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. GREY.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.

&c. &c. &c.

No. 23.

No. 23.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir GEORGE GREY to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 210.)

Cape Town, December 28, 1857.

(Received February 8, 1858.)

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to transmit the copy of a letter I have had addressed to the Supreme Government of India, requesting that they will send down steam-vessels for any further troops which they may require from this colony.

2. We have sent to India the "Penelope" and the "Megara," each carrying troops and horses, and they were the only steamers on this station capable of carrying troops for a long voyage. The "Penelope" has been detained in India, and I fear the "Megara" has been so likewise.

Enclosure.

from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS. 27

3. With the very limited means at the disposal of the Admiral, the fourteen transports named in the margin\* have been fitted out or are being fitted out here; but if steamers were sent here in the same manner that they have been sent to the Mauritius and Ceylon, our operations would be very much expedited.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

P.S.—In addition to the transports I have above named as having been fitted out by this Government, the eight transports, also named in the margin,† have been either despatched from this station by the Admiral, or have been sent here by the Indian Government, and having embarked either troops or horses have been sent on to India.

* Ship's Name.	Tons.	Freight.
"Ocean Wave"	345	Troops.
"John Knox"	309	"
"Euphrates"	413	"
"Game Cock"	1394	"
"Trasagar"	1100	"
"Indora"	859	"
"George Ar- kle"	388	"
"Judith"	383	Horses
"Hector"	1074	"
"Villedu-Mets"	720	"
"Granville"	698	"
"Latona"	603	"
"Viscount Can- ning"	751	"
"Henry Ellis"	464	Mules.

† H.M.S. "Penelope," troops and horses.  
St. Transport "England," troops.  
St. Transport "Madras," troops.  
H.M.S. "Megara," troops and horses.  
H.M.S. "Himalaya," troops and horses.  
"Ocean Monarch," horses.  
"Persia," horses.  
"Blue Jacket," horses.

Enclosure in No. 23.

Encl. in No. 23.

SIR,

Colonial Office, December 15, 1857.

I HAVE the honour, by direction of his Excellency Sir George Grey, to transmit for the information of the Right Honourable the Governor-General, copy of a Despatch which his Excellency has received from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State respecting the conveyance of troops from this colony for service in India.

I have already communicated in detail the arrangements which Sir George Grey has made from the receipt of the first intelligence of the mutiny in India down to the present date; and I am now directed by his Excellency to express his hope that in the event of a greater number of troops from this colony being required beyond those which have been or are now being forwarded to India, the Governor-General may cause instructions to be issued for sending one or more steam-vessels to the Cape for their reception, as proposed by Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RAWSON W. RAWSON,  
Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. the Secretary to the Government  
of India, Military Department.

No. 242.  
5 Oct. 1857, with  
Sub-Enclosure.

30 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA.

Encl. in No. 4.

Enclosure in No. 4.

EXTRACT of a letter from the Military Secretary to the General Commanding-in-Chief, dated Horse Guards February 15, 1858.

" IN consequence of a second battalion having been added to the 12th Regiment, the question of the formation of the regiment into two battalions requires consideration, and I am therefore directed by the General Commanding-in-Chief to request you will submit the following observations to the Secretary of State for War.

" It is at present the only regiment remaining with a reserve battalion; the 1st battalion (six companies) is stationed at Tasmania, for which station it embarked in July 1854. The reserve battalion is at the Cape of Good Hope, and has more than completed its term of foreign service. His Royal Highness would, therefore, be very unwilling to send four companies with their officers of the reserve battalion after so long a period of service to complete the 1st battalion to ten service companies, and he would, in consequence, propose that the reserve battalion should at once be brought to England from the Cape of Good Hope. Its strength is about 440 rank and file, and upon this the second battalion would be formed. The ten service companies of the 1st battalion in Tasmania to be completed by officers and drafts sent from this country. His Royal Highness, therefore, recommends this arrangement for Lord Panmure's consideration. He would hope that the reserve battalion might be brought home from the Cape without relief, as contemplated in the correspondence which took place in March last on this subject.

No. 5.

No. 5.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. Lord STANLEY to Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 10.)

SIR,

Downing Street, March 13, 1858.

\* Page 16.

WITH reference to your Despatch, No. 160,\* of 5th November last, reporting your intention, after sending off 1,000 horses to Calcutta, to send 500 to Bombay, and, if procurable, 1,000 more to Calcutta, I have to acquaint you that the Court of Directors of the East India Company have stated that these proposed arrangements are viewed by them with entire satisfaction.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c.

(Signed) STANLEY.

No. 6.

No. 6.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. Lord STANLEY to Governor Sir GEORGE GREY.

(No. 11.)

SIR,

Downing Street, March 23, 1858.

No. 183, 3 Dec. 1857.  
" 187, 4 Dec. "  
" 193, 8 Dec. "  
" 194, " "  
" 197, 16 Dec. "  
" 204, 26 Dec. "

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatches of the numbers and dates noted in the margin, and I have to signify to you the approval by Her Majesty's Government of the measures which you adopted for supplying horses to the Government of India, and for the safe custody of them on board the transports.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir George Grey,  
&c. &c.

(Signed) STANLEY.

---

**CEYLON.**

---



CEYLON.

## Despatch from Governor Sir H. G. Ward.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 229. Military.)

Queen's House, Colombo, December 14, 1857.

(Received January 18, 1858.)

SIR,

(Answered, No. 33, February 19, 1858, page 35.)

17 July 1857.

2 Oct. 1857.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, that having received information from the Governor of the Cape and from Rear Admiral Grey that Her Majesty's 80th Regiment, with 31 officers and 838 rank and file, was about to embark for Ceylon; I have, in compliance with the orders of Lord Panmure, and with a requisition subsequently received from the Governor General of India, made arrangements for the immediate departure of this fine regiment for Calcutta, where I trust that its arrival will be opportune and useful.

2. I enclose the correspondence that has taken place upon this subject with the military authorities, who, I regret to perceive, take a somewhat different view of the wants of the island, and of the sufficiency of the present garrison.

3. It is perfectly natural that the Major General should desire to have his command in the most efficient state, and I do not deny that it would be desirable to see both the Rifles and the 50th Regiment brought up to their full strength. But, looking to the pressure for troops, both in India and China, and to the perfect tranquillity of Ceylon, having the strongest conviction that the call for Imperial assistance in India will last for a considerable period, notwithstanding our recent successes at Delhi and Lucknow, and that the presence of a very large force there will be required to enable the country to settle down, and for the introduction of any changes of system upon which Her Majesty's Government may decide, I feel it to be my duty to state, for your information, as well as for that of the Secretary for War and the Commander-in-Chief, that I do *not* consider any addition to the present strength of the garrison in this island to be necessary, or even desirable, during the ensuing year; the whole of which will be required to prepare decent accommodation for the officers already here.

Nov. 28, 1857.

4. I have stated fully in my Despatch, No. 220, the causes that have led to this unexpected pressure for quarters, both at Colombo and Galle, and the efforts which the colony is preparing to make for its removal. But 8,000*l.* cannot be laid out properly or profitably in less than twelve months; and during that time the arrival of a second European regiment would only add to existing grounds of complaint.

5. I have offered the Major General to undertake some of the minor duties of the garrison, with the aid of the police, which was increased in number, as you are aware, on the departure of the 37th Regiment, and I am satisfied that by this means all necessary work may be done without undue pressure upon the men. But as I do not see the slightest reason to anticipate disturbances of any kind in Ceylon that would require military aid to put them down, I cannot with proper regard to my duties and responsibility here, concur in any representation as to the necessity of increasing the present garrison; though this will be a very proper subject for Her Majesty's Government to consider when permanent arrangements are to be made for the distribution of troops in the East.

"Pylades."  
"Roebuck."  
"Assurance."

6. Three of the gun-boats belonging to the steam squadron intended for service in the Bay of Bengal having reached Trincomalie, I have acquainted Captain de Courey, who placed himself in communication with me upon his arrival at Galle, that there was nothing to require his presence upon the coasts of this island, and that he might consequently proceed at once to Madras and Calcutta.

7. By a subsequent letter, which he received at Trincomalie, I inquired whether the steamers under his command could be made available for the conveyance of the 80th Regiment to its destination. I find that this would be attended with much difficulty, as nothing but a deck passage could be given to the troops; but Captain de Courey will send the "Assurance" and the

*from the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, CEYLON, and MAURITIUS.* 33

"Sparrowhawk" (which is daily expected) to Galle, to render any assistance in their power by towing the transports, should I succeed in re-chartering them, well to the eastward, from whence they might make the Sandheads under sail.

S. I shall only avail myself of this offer in the event of the Indian Government being unable to provide a large steamer in time. I have written both to Calcutta and to Madras upon this subject, thinking it better to run the risk of some extra expenditure in coal, than to allow the 80th to be detained. The two gun-boats will proceed to Calcutta the moment this point is determined, which it probably will be by the next Indian mail.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. G. WARD.

CEYLON.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

(No. 611.)

SIR, Colonial Secretary's Office, Colombo, December 4, 1857.  
I AM directed to transmit to you copy of a letter addressed to his Excellency the Governor by the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, and to acquaint you, for the information of the Major-General commanding, that as any second regiment that might arrive in Ceylon was, by Lord Panmure's instructions, to be kept here, subject to any requisition for additional troops that might be received from the Governor-General of India, and as the Governor-General has, under date of the 2nd October last, requested that if the state of this island admitted of it, the regiment expected from the Cape might be sent on, his Excellency thinks it advisable that the 80th Regiment, which may be expected in Colombo roadstead at a very early date, should proceed to Calcutta with as little delay as possible.

For this purpose the military authorities should ascertain whether the transport which brings the head-quarters of the regiment could be re-chartered for Calcutta, with such assistance in the way of provisions, &c. as the commissariat here could supply, and upon what terms. The captain has 3,200*l.* to receive upon the completion of his contract (which is enclosed), and would probably be glad to renew it upon similar terms.

The Governor has written to Captain de Courcy, of Her Majesty's steam-vessel "Pylades," which, with the "Roebuck," another vessel belonging to the steam squadron, is now at Trincomalie, to know whether these vessels, of the capacity of which the Governor is not well informed, could afford assistance, either in the way of conveying troops or of towing the "Game Cock" across the Bay of Bengal; and nothing should be definitively settled until the answer to this letter is received. His Excellency will also write to the Governor-General of India by the mail of the 6th, apprising him of the approaching arrival of the 80th, and requesting that a steamer may be sent here capable of accommodating 31 officers and 833 men.

It is obvious that in these different arrangements some may be superfluous, and that if the steamers at Trincomalie can tow or carry the troops, that from India would not be required. But Captain de Courcy's answer, will not reach the Governor before the departure of the Indian mail, and his Excellency cannot weigh the disadvantage of a little additional expense, should it occur, against the advantage of securing the arrival in India of so valuable a reinforcement with the least possible delay.

The Assistant Military Secretary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JAMES SWAN.

(No. 700.)

SIR, Colombo, December 8, 1857.  
IMMEDIATELY on the receipt of your Letter, No. 611, of the 4th instant, the Major-General commanding instructed the military departments concerned to take the necessary steps for despatching the 80th Regiment, daily expecting at Galle from the Cape of Good Hope, to Calcutta.

The Major-General also desired me to make the necessary communication to the Deputy Commissary-General on the subject of rations, so that no time might be lost in having the necessary supplies ready at Galle for the troops, if required by the officer commanding the regiment.

The Major-General takes this opportunity of bringing to the notice of his Excellency the Governor the very reduced state of the garrison, and the inadequacy of troops to the duties required of them, as well as the urgent necessity of replacing the 80th as soon as possible by another European regiment; as at the present moment, leaving a sufficient force to relieve the guards at each station in the command, there are not fifty available men to march to the assistance of the civil power, should they be required; and further, on sending a party to Mount Lavinia for the rifle practice, the present duties of this garrison will have to be reduced.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) H. G. WOODS,  
Assistant Military Secretary.

34 FURTHER PAPERS *respecting* DESPATCH of TROOPS to INDIA

CEYLON.

(No. 623.)

SIR, Colonial Secretary's Office, Colombo, December 9, 1857.  
IN reply to your Letter, No. 700, of the 8th instant, I am directed to acquaint you, for the information of the Major-General commanding, that while the Governor concurs with the Major-General in thinking that the force at present in Ceylon is hardly sufficient for the wants of the island, as a permanent arrangement, yet the strength of the garrison being now precisely what it has been since his Excellency first came to Ceylon, the pressure upon Her Majesty's Government for troops for service in India being likely to continue, and this island being in a state of perfect tranquillity, the Governor does not think that he could with propriety urge upon the Secretary of State the necessity of making any immediate provision for wants which are not more pressing now than they have been since the removal of the 15th Regiment in 1855.

His Excellency may also remind the Major-General of the total want of accommodation for officers, both at Colombo and Galle, and of the impossibility of supplying it before 1859.

All therefore that the Governor can consistently recommend is, that the strength of the 50th Regiment should, if possible, be brought up to its full complement. A recruiting party for the Rifles has already been provided for, upon the intimation of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge's wishes to that effect, and when the detachment goes to Mount Lavinia for rifle practice, the police, which was added to considerably upon the departure of the troops for India, must be prepared to undertake such portion of the minor duties of the garrison in Colombo as the Major-General may recommend.

I have, &c.  
The Assistant Military Secretary. (Signed) P. W. BRAYBROOKE.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor Sir H. G. WARD to the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 5.)

Pavilion, Kandy, January 9, 1858.

SIR,

(Received February 22, 1858.)

I HAVE much pleasure in acquainting you that, just before I left Colombo, the head-quarters of Her Majesty's 80th Regiment reached Galle from Algoa Bay, as did parts of the 6th and 13th Regiments.

2. Lord Harris having sent me the "Australian" steamer from Madras, the 80th were immediately embarked on board her, and proceeded to Calcutta without delay. Her Majesty's steamer "Shannon" arrived about the same time, and will afford accommodation for the other troops arrived or expected; so that all will, I hope, reach their destination with the least possible delay.

3. The "Chesapeake," with the gunboats announced for service in the Bay of Bengal, have all now reported themselves and gone on, after refitting at Trincomalee. I have, however, intimated to Commodore Watson my hope that one of the smaller vessels may be stationed upon the coast of Ceylon, as it would be a great convenience and security.

I have, &c.  
The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P. (Signed) H. G. WARD.  
&c. &c. &c.

CEYLON.

Despatch from the Secretary of State.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor Sir H. G. WARD.

(No. 33.)

Downing Street, February 19, 1858.

SIR, I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, with enclosures, No. 229,\* of the 14th of December last, reporting that you had made arrangements for the immediate departure of the 80th Regiment for Calcutta on its arrival at Ceylon from the Cape of Good Hope.

\* Page 32.

In fully approving the course you have adopted in this instance, I have to express the cordial acknowledgments of Her Majesty's Government of the steps taken by you, as reported in your present and previous Despaches, for strengthening the hands of the military authorities in India during the late pressure of events in that country.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir H. G. Ward, (Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.  
&c. &c.

---

**MAURITIUS.**

---

MAURITIUS:

## Despatch from Governor Stevenson.

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from GOVERNOR STEVENSON to the Right Hon.  
H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 1.)  
(Confidential.)

Government House, Mauritius, October 5, 1857.

(Received December 8, 1857.)

(Answered, Confidential, December 21, 1857, page 40.)

SIR,

ON my arrival in this island, the Major-General commanding the Forces, whom I relieved in the administration of this Government, placed in my hands a communication from the Governor of La Réunion, which he had received and answered, and which contained an offer of military assistance from that island in case of the occurrence of any disturbance among the Indian population of this colony during the absence of our troops, who have been for the most part withdrawn for service at Bombay. I also received from the Major-General commanding a copy of the reply he had sent to that communication.

I have now the honour to transmit copies of that correspondence for your information.

Enclosure 1.

Enclosure 2.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM STEVENSON.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.

&c. &c. &c.

Encl. 1 in No. 1.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

(TRANSLATION.)

Isle de la Réunion, Septembre 14, 1857,

Cabinet du Gouverneur.

MONSIEUR LE GOUVERNEUR,

THE last steamers arrived from India have brought to Mauritius, it is reported, alarming news of the insurrectional movement of Bengal;—bands of savages, taking advantage of their large numbers, and of the absence of English troops, go about with fire and sword in hand, burning everything, assassinating women and children, and only retreating when they encounter the brave troops of Her Britannic Majesty.

I know, moreover, that the Government of the Queen, acting with that promptitude which characterizes it, is concentrating and despatching large forces to India, which promises the speedy submission of the rebels.

I know equally well that the troops at Mauritius have been, for the most part, sent to Bengal.

You have more than 132,000 Indians in the island which you govern; these men, constantly in communication with Mussulmen of the revolted countries, have received letters inviting them, it is reported, to rise. It is to be feared that insurrectionary movements will disturb the sister island.

I know well that with your energy and the courage of the inhabitants you will promptly subdue these rebels, but serious troubles might result. In anticipation of this possible crime and the consequence of the large reduction of the English forces at the island of Mauritius, I am about to make a communication in all sincerity and feeling.

The Government of the Emperor has sent me a garrison destined to replace the one which is to return to France after its term of colonial service is completed.

This places at the present moment rather a large number of troops at my disposal.

I am about to propose to you that should you perceive any symptom of revolt,—if the Indian population of your island should be considered or should become excited by their co-religionists of the peninsula and should raise the standard, I would propose to you, I say, to place under your command a part of the garrison of Réunion. You have only to make a signal and the French troops shall be under your orders.

As regards myself, I entertain no apprehension for Réunion, for I have not a third part of the Coolies that are in the island of Mauritius.

The proposal that I have the honour to make to your Excellency is inspired by the feelings of amity and concord now existing between the two first nations of the world, as well as by the necessary support of reciprocal well-being of two colonies situated 4,000 leagues from their own capitals.

Most happy as I am at this moment to offer you assistance should it be requisite for the island intrusted to your courage; I would ask it of you with the same confidence were our situations reversed.

A mutual support I ought it not, in fact, to be a thing understood when it concerns, above all, two neighbouring countries always united by ties of long-standing affection?

Will you then make such use of me as you think fit, and keep this communication strictly confidential as regards the inhabitants of your island. You, and myself, and also the aidecamp who carries this Despatch, are the only persons who know its contents.

Accept the assurance of the high consideration and esteem which I feel for your Excellency, with whom I have the honour to be a very sincere colleague.

(Signed) H. HUBERT DELISLE, Governor.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

Encl. 2 in No. 1.

REPLY of Major-General HAY, administering the Government of Mauritius, to the Governor of Réunion.

SIR,

I HAVE had the honour to receive your private and confidential letter of the 14th September 1857, which was presented to me by Monsieur Bridet, Lieutenant de Vaisseau.

I beg to assure you that I feel the deepest gratitude for the noble offer of assistance you have made me should the disastrous rebellion of the natives in India extend to the Coolies in this island, and should I find myself placed in such a position as to require aid, I shall not hesitate to apply to you in the same frank and fraternal spirit which has dictated your generous offer.

You will be pleased to hear that I have carefully watched the current of events and feelings here, and that I entertain no apprehension of a rising; I have, however, taken every precaution, and am prepared for whatever may occur.

This colony is in a most prosperous condition, and I have perfect confidence in the loyalty and gallant spirit of the inhabitants.

It gives me much pleasure to hear of the prosperity and tranquillity of the colony under your Government, and that you will be able to spare me the assistance of a part of the brave and gallant troops forming your garrison should I find myself in difficulty here.

I beg you, M. le Gouverneur, to accept the assurance of my most sincere regard and esteem, and to believe me always,

Yours, &c.  
(Signed) C. M. HAY.

No. 2.

No. 2.

COPY of DESPATCH from Governor STEVENSON to the Right Hon.

H. LABOUCHERE, M.P.

(No. 35, Military.) Government House, Mauritius, November 25, 1857.  
(Received February 8, 1858.)

SIR, I HAVE the honour to transmit copy of a communication I have received from the Major-General commanding the troops, reporting the arrival of the "Sarah Sands," after her partial destruction by fire at sea, with the headquarters of the 54th Regiment, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Moffatt.

These troops, I believe, were intended for Calcutta, and tenders have been advertised for their immediate conveyance to their destination. In the meantime they have temporary accommodation in the barracks, which the absence of our own troops enables the Major-General commanding to afford them.

You will be gratified to learn that the conduct of the officers and men was such as reported by the Major-General.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) WILLIAM STEVENSON.

The Right Hon. H. Labouchere, M.P.,  
&c. &c. &c.

MAURITIUS.

Enclosure in No. 2.

Encl. in No. 2.

Head Quarters, Port Louis, Mauritius,  
November 24, 1857.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report for your Excellency's information that the steam freight ship "Sarah Sands" arrived here yesterday with the head-quarters of the 54th Regiment (detail as per margin), under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Moffat. It appears that the vessel caught fire in the after hold on the 11th instant in about 13 south and 78 east; after burning for about eighteen hours the fire was extinguished by the extraordinary exertions and admirable conduct of the officers and men, but the whole of the after part of the vessel being entirely destroyed, the captain determined to steer for Mauritius. I have had all the troops disembarked, and have directed that tenders be called for their conveyance to Calcutta as soon as possible.

54th Regiment.  
2 Field officers.  
2 Captains.  
5 Staff.  
5 Lieutenants.  
351 Non commissioned officers and m.n.  
5 Officers' wives, and  
1 Child.  
5 Soldiers' wives, and  
4 Children.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY W. BRETON,  
Major-General commanding Troops.

His Excellency William Stevenson,  
&c. &c. &c.

---

Despatch from the Secretary of State.

---

No. 1.

No. 1.

COPY of DESPATCH from the Right Hon. H. LABOUCHERE, M.P., to  
Governor STEVENSON.

(Confidential.)

SIR,

Downing Street, December 21, 1857.

\* Page 38.

I HAVE received with much satisfaction your "confidential" Despatch, No. 1,\* of the 5th October, accompanied by the copy of a correspondence with the Governor of La Réunion, who kindly offered the assistance of French troops to the Mauritius Government in the event of any outbreak amongst the Coolies during the absence of the English troops who had been sent to India.

I have requested the Earl of Clarendon to convey to the French Court a suitable acknowledgment of this favour.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. LABOUCHERE.

Governor Stevenson,  
&c. &c.

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE F. FYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.



EAST INDIA (ARMY AMALGAMATION).

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 10 February 1862;—for,

“ COPIES of all QUESTIONS put to the Government of *India* by Officers of the Three Armies of *India*, asking for Explanations of Clauses of the AMALGAMATION GENERAL ORDER of the Governor General, dated the 10th day of April 1861; the REPLIES of the Governor General to each Question; and the REMARKS of the Secretary of State for *India* upon the Governor General's Replies, in the following Form :—

Number of Questions.	Questions.	Reply of the Governor General.	Remarks by the Secretary of State for India.
1			
2			
&c.			

India Office, }  
17 February 1862. }

T. T. PEARS, Major General,  
Secretary for Military Correspondence.

(Colonel Sykes.)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
18 February 1862.

---

Copies of Questions put to the Government of India, asking for Explanations of Clauses  
of the Amalgamation General Order of the Governor General, dated the 10th day of  
April 1861 ; the Replies of the Governor General to each Question ; and the Remarks  
of the Secretary of State for India upon the Governor General's Replies - - p. 3

Appendix - - - - - p. 43

---

COPIES of all QUESTIONS put to the Government of *India*, asking for Explanations of Clauses of the AMALGAMATION GENERAL ORDER of the Governor General, dated the 10th day of April 1861; the REPLIES of the Governor General to each Question; and the REMARKS of the Secretary of State for *India* upon the Governor General's Replies.

THIS series of QUESTIONS and ANSWERS (Nos. 1 to 129) has been or will be published in General Orders in *India*.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 16 and 17.*	1. If a soldier (of either limited or unlimited service) elects to remain in the Indian service, will he, at the expiration of his present term of contract, be permitted to re-enlist for Indian service?	1. No. Henceforward no enlistment or re-enlistment for the Indian service will be legal. But soldiers who have elected for the Indian service, and are men of good character, will be allowed by the Commander-in-Chief to volunteer for general service at the expiration of their present term of contract, and to re-enlist into the Royal Artillery and regiments of the Line serving in India.	1. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	2. Will the Non-commissioned Officers of the Public Works Department and of the Corps of Sappers be eligible, as heretofore, for the grade of Warrant Officer?	2. Yes. The openings which have hitherto existed for them will still continue.	2. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	3. Will Staff Non-Commissioned Officers of Garrisons, Native Infantry Regiments, &c., who elect for general service be permitted to retain their present appointments?	3. The order makes no change. These men, however, are under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief.	3. Approved.
Paragraphs 23, 72.	4. Does an officer who avails himself of the privilege of remaining on Staff employ without joining the Staff Corps, draw his regimental pay and allowances when on leave, or, in other words, does he retain his present footing?	4. Yes. The 23d paragraph lays down that "the pledge that due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces shall be scrupulously adhered to." The conditions of service of Officers electing for Indian service will therefore in no way be altered.	4. Approved.
Paragraph 50 -	5. Officers being allowed until the 1st October next to decide on their acceptance of 50 L bonus, sanctioned by General Order by the Governor General, 8 March, 1861, No. 79, it is presumed that they are allowed up to the same date to give in their election of either general or local service, or the Staff Corps? An authoritative decision on this point is much required.	5. Yes; but they are further allowed, till the 21st of October inclusive, to elect for general or local service, or for the Staff Corps.	5. Approved.
Paragraph 50 -	6. An Officer is permanent Second in Command, and Acting Commandant of an Irregular Corps. Will it be necessary for him to join the Staff Corps before he can become permanent Commandant?	6. No. It rests with the Commander-in-Chief or with the Government. Officers not joining the Staff Corps "will continue to be available, as heretofore, for their present duty, or for any other duty to which they may be appointed by Government."	6. Approved. The Government or the Commander-in-Chief can appoint him if they see fit.
Paragraph 50 -	7. If an Ensign signifies his wish to volunteer for general service, and after he has done so, but before he is nominated to a British regiment, a vacancy occurs among the Lieutenants in one of the present regiments of Native Infantry, would he, by having volunteered, forfeit his claim to the vacant Lieutenancy, supposing him to be the senior applicant?	7. An Ensign will not be debarred the benefits of intermediate regimental promotion under existing regulations, occurring up to the date of his transfer to one of the new Line regiments.  intermediate regimental promotion under existing regulations, occurring up to the date of his transfer to a British regiment other than one of the new Line regiments. If transferred to one of the latter, his position will be determined with reference to the rank he actually held in his former regiment on the 18th February 1861. No subsequent alteration or adjustment of rank will be permitted.	7. Not approved. (See Despatch No. 819, dated Aug. 10th, 1861, Para. 53). — (See Appendix, No. 1). The answer should be:— An Ensign will not be debarred the benefits of

\* The Paragraphs quoted in this column refer to General Order, No. 332.—See Appendix, No. 22.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 50, 58.	8. If an Officer volunteers for general service, does he thereby cease to derive any benefit from casualties occurring in his present regiment, subsequent to his volunteering, but before he is provided for in a British regiment?	8. No; volunteering beyond the requirements of the new Line regiment will not make any difference in the position of Officers.	8. The answer should be as follows:— No; volunteering beyond the requirements of the new Line regiments will not make any difference in the position of Officers, unless and until they are transferred to other regiments of the Line.
Paragraph 50 -	9. An Officer having volunteered for general service in the Line, will he, in the event of his service not being required in any regiment of the Line, be then in the same position as before he volunteered; or does he, by merely volunteering, surrender his former position in the Indian Army, and render himself amenable to the Staff Corps Rules?	9. He remains in his former position unaltered. He has nothing to do with the Staff Corps.	9. The answer should be as follows:— No. He remains in his former position unaltered, unless and until he is posted to a new Line regiment. He has nothing to do with the Staff Corps.
Paragraph 50 -	10. How does the Amalgamation Order affect Officers belonging to the European Veterans? This question is asked more especially with reference to those employed in Staff Situations, such as Ordnance appointments, Riding Masters, &c., and who have not been transferred to the Veterans, in consequence of their disqualification for active service, but who, as effective men, have been granted commissions in the Veterans, and draw infantry rates of pay. If they are to be allowed to volunteer for general service, and do so, what duties will they be liable to perform?	10. Officers of any description on the Veteran Establishment are not expected to volunteer, and there is no employment known to be accessible to them if they were to volunteer. There will be no alteration in their present position.	10. Approved.
Paragraphs 52, 53.	11. Are the substantive Lieutenant-Colonels of the three Local corps to be invited to join their representative Line regiments? There are now two to each Local corps. The establishment of the new Line corps has only one Lieutenant-Colonel.	11. Lieutenant-Colonels may volunteer, with the chance of being employed in the new Line regiments or not. But there will be only one Lieutenant-colonel in each new Line corps.	11. Approved.
Paragraphs 52, 53.	12. In the event of the Senior Captain of a Local European Corps, say 2d European Light Infantry, not volunteering for Line service, and the Second Captain availing himself of the invitation to join the 105th, will the latter be posted to the 105th as Senior Captain?	12. This depends on the number and rank of all the Officers who may volunteer.	12. Approved.
Paragraphs 52, 53, 55.	13. Will Officers volunteering for general service be put into the new corps of the Line according to dates of present regimental commissions, or will Brevets count for rank in those corps?	13. They will be placed in the new corps of the Line according to dates of present regimental commissions, but Brevet-rank will not be taken into account.	13. Approved.
	14. If their services are not required by Government for new Line corps, are Officers, volunteers for general service, liable to be posted to any other corps, and if so, will they enter as juniors of their rank?	14. Such Officers will not be liable to be posted to any other corps.	14. Not approved. The answer should be:— They are not compulsorily liable, although eligible. All Officers posted to British regiments enter as juniors of their rank.
Paragraph 52 -	15. A Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel commands a regiment of Madras European Infantry. He inquires whether, if he elect for general service, he will forego all future claim to off-reckonings and Colonel's allowance?	15. His election for general service, should he be accepted, will disconnect him from the Indian service, and he will forego all claim to Colonel's allowances in the Indian Line.	15. Approved, but add the following—"but will become eligible to a regiment under the regulations of the British Army."

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 52 -	16. Will the officers who join the new Line corps enjoy, while in India, the same pay and allowances in every respect as those who elect to continue on their present conditions?	16. They will receive the rates of pay and allowances now enjoyed by Officers of British regiments in India.	16. Approved.
Paragraph 55 -	17. In the event of either of the new Line regiments being ordered home, are any of the officers who have accepted the invitation to join it liable to be placed on half-pay, consequent on the regiment being reduced to the strength of the home establishment?	17. They will be subject to the conditions of Her Majesty's line service. The strength of infantry regiments on the home establishment is at present the same as that of the new Line regiments in India; in the cavalry service the home establishment is less by one troop than the strength of a regiment in India.	17. Approved; but add the following:— "Less by: 1 Major. 1 Captain. 1 Lieutenant. 1 Cornet."
Paragraph 56 -	18. How and when is a Major of one of the new Line regiments to obtain promotion to regimental Lieutenant-Colonel, and from that to regimental colonel?	18. "In the promotion to the Field Officers, the fitness and efficiency of Officers will be taken into account." As regards Regimental Colonels, no instructions have been received by Government.	18. Not approved. The answer should be:— The Major will obtain promotion when the Lieutenant-Colonel is removed from the regiment by death or otherwise; his fitness and efficiency being taken into account. His future appointment to the colonelcy of a regiment will be made in accordance with the usages of the British service.
Paragraphs 67, 68, 69, 72, 73, 75.	19. These paragraphs, taken in connexion with each other, seem to imply that the admission of those officers now on Staff employ into the Staff Corps is not a matter of election by themselves, but dependent on their selection by Government. Is it so?	19. Officers now on the Staff are allowed to apply for admission, but admission will be given to those Officers only who may be considered by the Governments under which they are serving, to be in all respects fit for the Staff Corps.	19. Approved.
Paragraphs 68, 69.	20. Are the Officers commanding the European Infantry and Native Infantry Depôts, and the Depôts at Landour, Wellington, Aboo, Khandalla, &c., and the Adjutants and Quartermasters of the same, to be considered to have been on Staff duty whilst so employed?	20. Depot Staff Officers are not on permanent Staff employ, and therefore are not entitled, as such, to enter the Staff Corps; but in the event of their subsequently obtaining admission into the Staff Corps, they will be entitled to count as Staff service the time passed as Depot Staff Officers.	20. Not approved. The answer should be:— Officers commanding such Depôts and Depot Staff Officers shall be considered in all respects to have been on the Staff during their tenure of such appointments, provided they shall have passed the prescribed test in Hindustanee, and are in all other respects qualified.
Paragraph 69 -	21. Can an Officer, now on Staff employ, and who formerly served as Adjutant to a regiment no longer existing, count as service, under paragraph 69, in the Staff Corps, the period which he passed in that appointment?	21. Yes.	21. Approved.
Paragraph 69 -	22. Are Officers holding the appointments of Line Adjutant or Station Staff Officer, as also Cantonment Magistrates in charge of Bazzars, who, under present rules, vacate their appointments on the removal of their regiments from the station where they are serving, eligible for the Staff Corps?	22. Appointments held during the period a regiment may remain at a station, can only be considered temporary employment. But in Bengal, Cantonment Joint Magistrates are permanent Staff Officers, and are not necessarily selected from corps at the station.	22. Approved.
Paragraphs 69, 87.	23. It is concluded that such appointments as Assistant Adjutant General, Brigade Major, Brigade Quartermaster, &c., to a Brigade or Division in the Field, do not go towards the periods of Staff employ, qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant.	23. Such appointments do not of themselves qualify for admission into the Staff Corps. But if officers holding such appointments should eventually obtain admission into the Staff Corps, they will be entitled to count as Staff service the time passed in such appointments.	23. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 69, 73, 75.	24. In what rank would an Artillery Officer of 31 years' service, a Captain on the 18th February, but promoted from that date by the Amalgamation Order to Lieutenant-Colonel, but who may wish to join the Staff Corps within six months, be transferred to that corps?	24. If he be on the Staff, and be approved by Government, he will go in as Lieutenant-Colonel, but he will rank in the Staff Corps with other Lieutenant-Colonels according to their previous relative rank.	24. Approved.
Paragraph 69 -	25. Will the service of an Officer doing duty with the Arracan Battalion count for promotion in the Staff Corps, service of that nature with the Arracan Battalion having always been looked upon as a permanent appointment?	25. In paragraph 69, it is provided that "Officers doing duty with Irregular and Local Regiments will not be regarded as being now on Staff employ." But Officers doing duty and receiving pay as such, and being permanently appointed, will be considered as on Staff employ.	25. Approved.
Paragraphs 69, 84, 87.	26. Will an Officer who has held an acting appointment on a full vacancy—for example, that of Acting Adjutant or Acting Quartermaster of his own or any other corps—be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant, for such period as he may have been so employed?	26. No; such an Officer can only be deemed temporarily employed, unless he be eventually appointed to the vacant situation. In that case the period of his acting in the full vacancy will reckon as service qualifying for promotion.	26. Approved.
Paragraphs 69, 84, 87.	27. Is an Officer who has been doing duty with the Sappers and Miners, to be considered to have been on Staff employ while so doing duty?	27. These Officers are permanently appointed, in the same manner as Officers permanently doing duty with Irregular Corps; and service passed with the Sappers and Miners will count as Staff service.	27. Approved; the question having no reference Engineer Officers.
Paragraph 72 -	28. Can an Officer, under paragraph 72, avail himself of furlough without losing his appointment?	28. Yes, under the limitations of the new Furlough Regulations. His privileges are unaffected by any portion of this Order.	28. Approved.
Paragraph 72 -	29. An Officer, Senior Lieutenant in his cadre, holds the Adjutancy of an Irregular Corps, and elects to remain as he is, without joining the Staff Corps. On his becoming Captain, will he lose his Adjutancy?	29. He will lose his Adjutancy.	29. Approved.
Paragraph 74 -	30. Whether Officers, now on the Staff, volunteering and being selected for the new Line regiments, will be allowed to retain their Staff appointments under Rule 74?	30. Yes, if the Commander in Chief can spare them.	30. Approved, but as—"And the appointments be purely military, held a limited period, and which do not require that Officer be seconded."
Paragraphs 74, 84, 85 and 90.	31. Can a Staff Officer, more than one year on the Staff, get on the Staff Corps, if promoted to Major before its formation; and if so, will he join as Lieutenant Colonel, having been twenty six years in the service, with thirteen years on the Staff?	31. He may join the Staff Corps any time before the 21st October next, but he must enter the Staff Corps in the regimental rank held by him on the 18th of February 1861.	31. Approved.
Paragraph 75 -	32. Does paragraph 75, apply to British Officers only? It is supposed to be applicable to both British and Local Officers.	32. To both services.	32. Approved.
Paragraph 76 -	33. Are the appointments of Inspectors of Musketry liable to the provisions of paragraph 76, in the same way as Army Staff or Brigade Majors, limiting their service in Department to five years?	33. No. The offices, the tenure of which is limited, are expressly named in the margin of paragraph 76.	33. Approved.
Paragraph 76 -	34. Do the five years count from date of permanent appointment to a Department?	34. From the date of permanent appointment.	34. Approved.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

7

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 77.	35. Will an Officer having, on the 10th April 1861, been five or even seven years in his present appointment in the Adjutant General's department, say Deputy Assistant Adjutant General of a Division, have to vacate before the 10th April 1868?	35. No. He may serve two years in the Department from the date of the publication of the Order.	35. Approved.
Paragraph 77.	36. An Officer having, on the 10th April 1861, been two years Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, and previous to his appointment as such been Assistant Adjutant General of the Army for five years, his service in the department having been continuous, can he hold his appointment as Deputy Adjutant General until 10th April 1866? If not, on what date will his tenure of appointment as Deputy Adjutant General expire?	36. He is entitled to two years at any rate. The question has been referred to the Secretary of State, whether the five years' tenure reckons from date of actual appointment or from that of joining a Department.	36. Approved. The questions referred to the Secretary of State have been replied to in Despatch No. 319, of the 10th August, paras. 34, 35:—(See Appendix, No. 2.)
Paragraph 78.	37. Is the period of six months, within which Officers must communicate their decision as to entering the Staff Corps to be reckoned, in the Madras Presidency, from date of publication of the General Order by the Governor General at Fort William, or at Fort Saint George, or at the station where the Officer electing to join the Staff Corps may be serving?	37. From the date of promulgation of the General Order in Calcutta, <i>i. e.</i> , the 22d of April 1861.	37. Approved.
Paragraph 78.	38. With reference to paragraph 78, are Officers on the Staff obliged at once to declare whether they desire to join the Staff Corps, with the option of correcting their election within six months?	38. It is not necessary that an Officer should send his decision in to the Adjutant General's Office before the 21st October 1861, but it must reach the Adjutant General's Office by that date. The decision once announced in General Orders cannot be cancelled.	38. Approved: but add:—“Except in the case of an Officer resigning the service under the scheme published in G. O. G. G.” (See Despatch to India, No. 320, of 10th August, para. 24):—(See Appendix, No. 3.)
Paragraph 74.	39. An Officer on the Staff belonging to one of the present European regiments having accepted the invitation to join his representative Line corps, can he not have the benefit of paragraph 74, the same as any other Officer of a British regiment ( <i>vide</i> paragraphs 74 and 89), <i>i. e.</i> , elect within six months to join the Staff Corps, and be eligible for promotion under the provisions of the Royal Warrant?	39. Yes.	39. Not approved. Answer should be:— Having once been posted to a Line Regiment, he is no longer eligible, under para. 74, to join the Staff Corps. He will have already had the option of doing so, and have made his election for a Line Regiment.
Paragraphs 82, 84, 85, 87.	40. Will an Officer who has held a Staff appointment on probation—for example, in the Commissariat Department or the Madras Police—be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant, for such period as he may have been so employed?	40. If an Officer on probation be eventually confirmed permanently in the Commissariat or other Department, he will count the period of probation as permanent service.	40. Approved.
Paragraph 84.	41. Does the time an Officer of the Staff Corps may be on leave, in or out of India, count towards the period required to be served in the Staff Corps for promotion?	41. Yes.	41. Not approved. The answer will be found in Despatch from this Office, No. 315, of 9th August:—(See Appendix, No. 4.)
	42. To qualify an Officer in the Staff Corps for promotion, after 12 or 20 years' service, from what date is the term of years reckoned; from date of first commission or date of arrival in country?	42. From date of first commission.	42. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 69, 73, 75.	24. In what rank would an Artillery Officer of 31 years' service, a Captain on the 18th February, but promoted from that date by the Amalgamation Order to Lieutenant-Colonel, but who may wish to join the Staff Corps within six months, be transferred to that corps?	24. If he be on the Staff, and be approved by Government, he will go in as Lieutenant-Colonel, but he will rank in the Staff Corps with other Lieutenant-Colonels according to their previous relative rank.	24. Approved.
Paragraph 69 -	25. Will the service of an Officer doing duty with the Arracan Battalion count for promotion in the Staff Corps, service of that nature with the Arracan Battalion having always been looked upon as a permanent appointment?	25. In paragraph 69, it is provided that "Officers doing duty with Irregular and Local Regiments will not be regarded as being now on Staff employ." But Officers doing duty and receiving pay as such, and being permanently appointed, will be considered as on Staff employ.	25. Approved.
Paragraphs 69, 84, 87.	26. Will an Officer who has held an acting appointment <i>on a full vacancy</i> —for example, that of Acting Adjutant or Acting Quartermaster of his own or any other corps—be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant, for such period as he may have been so employed?	26. No; such an Officer can only be deemed temporarily employed, unless he be eventually appointed to the vacant situation. In that case the period of his acting in the full vacancy will reckon as service qualifying for promotion.	26. Approved.
Paragraphs 69, 84, 87.	27. Is an Officer who has been doing duty with the Sappers and Miners, to be considered to have been on Staff employ while so doing duty?	27. These Officers are permanently appointed, in the same manner as Officers permanently doing duty with Irregular Corps; and service passed with the Sappers and Miners will count as Staff service.	27. Approved; the question having no reference Engineer Officers.
Paragraph 72 -	28. Can an Officer, under paragraph 72, avail himself of furlough without losing his appointment?	28. Yes, under the limitations of the new Furlough Regulations. His privileges are unaffected by any portion of this Order.	28. Approved.
Paragraph 72 -	29. An Officer, Senior Lieutenant in his cadre, holds the Adjutancy of an Irregular Corps, and elects to remain as he is, without joining the Staff Corps. On his becoming Captain, will he lose his Adjutancy?	29. He will lose his Adjutancy.	29. Approved.
Paragraph 74 -	30. Whether Officers, now on the Staff, volunteering and being selected for the new Line regiments, will be allowed to retain their Staff appointments under Rule 74?	30. Yes, if the Commander in Chief can spare them.	30. Approved, but a—"And the appointment be purely military, held a limited period, and will do not require that Officer be seconded."
Paragraphs 74, 84, 85 and 90.	31. Can a Staff Officer, more than one year on the Staff, get on the Staff Corps, if promoted to Major before its formation; and if so, will he join as Lieutenant Colonel, having been twenty six years in the service, with thirteen years on the Staff?	31. He may join the Staff Corps any time before the 21st October next, but he must enter the Staff Corps in the regimental rank held by him on the 18th of February 1861.	31. Approved.
Paragraph 75 -	32. Does paragraph 75, apply to British Officers only? It is supposed to be applicable to both British and Local Officers.	32. To both services.	32. Approved.
Paragraph 70 -	33. Are the appointments of Inspectors of Musketry liable to the provisions of paragraph 76, in the same way as Army Staff or Brigade Majors, limiting their service in Department to five years?	33. No. The offices, the tenure of which is limited, are expressly named in the margin of paragraph 76.	33. Approved.
Paragraph 76 -	34. Do the five years count from date of permanent appointment to a Department?	34. From the date of permanent appointment.	34. Approved.



## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 77.	35. Will an Officer having, on the 10th April 1861, been five or seven years in his present appointment in the Adjutant General's department, say Deputy Assistant Adjutant General of a Division, have to vacate before the 10th April 1863?	35. No. He may serve two years in the Department from the date of the publication of the Order.	35. Approved.
Paragraph 77.	36. An Officer having, on the 10th April 1861, been two years Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, and previous to his appointment as such been Assistant Adjutant General of the Army for five years, his service in the department having been continuous, can he hold his appointment as Deputy Adjutant General until 10th April 1866? If not, on what date will his tenure of appointment as Deputy Adjutant General expire?	36. He is entitled to two years at any rate. The question has been referred to the Secretary of State, whether the five years' tenure reckons from date of actual appointment or from that of joining a Department.	36. Approved. The questions referred to the Secretary of State have been replied to in Despatch No. 319, of the 10th August, paras. 34, 35:—(See Appendix, No. 2.)
Paragraph 78.	37. Is the period of six months, within which Officers must communicate their decision as to entering the Staff Corps to be reckoned, in the Madras Presidency, from date of publication of the General Order by the Governor General at Fort William, or at Fort Saint George, or at the station where the Officer electing to join the Staff Corps may be serving?	37. From the date of promulgation of the General Order in Calcutta, i. e., the 22d of April 1861.	37. Approved.
Paragraph 78.	38. With reference to paragraph 78, are Officers on the Staff obliged at once to declare whether they desire to join the Staff Corps, with the option of correcting their election within six months?	38. It is not necessary that an Officer should send his decision in to the Adjutant General's Office before the 21st October 1861, but it must reach the Adjutant General's Office by that date. This decision once announced in General Orders cannot be cancelled.	38. Approved: but add:—“Except in the case of an Officer resigning the service under the scheme published in G. O. G. G.” (See Despatch to India, No. 320, of 10th August, para. 24):—(See Appendix, No. 3.)
Paragraph 74.	39. An Officer on the Staff belonging to one of the present European regiments having accepted the invitation to join his representative Line corps, can he not have the benefit of paragraph 74, the same as any other Officer of a British regiment (vide paragraphs 74 and 89), i. e., elect within six months to join the Staff Corps, and be eligible for promotion under the provisions of the Royal Warrant?	39. Yes.	39. Not approved. Answer should be:— Having once been posted to a Line Regiment, he is no longer eligible, under para. 74, to join the Staff Corps. He will have already had the option of doing so, and have made his election for a Line Regiment.
Paragraphs 82, 84, 85, 87.	40. Will an Officer who has held a Staff appointment on probation—for example, in the Commissariat Department or the Madras Police—be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant, for such period as he may have been so employed?	40. If an Officer on probation be eventually confirmed permanently in the Commissariat or other Department, he will count the period of probation as permanent service.	40. Approved.
Paragraph 84.	41. Does the time an Officer of the Staff Corps may be on leave, in or out of India, count towards the period required to be served in the Staff Corps for promotion?	41. Yes.	41. Not approved. The answer will be found in Despatch from this Office, No. 315, of 9th August:—(See Appendix, No. 4.)
	42. To qualify an Officer in the Staff Corps for promotion, after 12 or 20 years' service, from what date is the term of years reckoned; from date of first commission or date of arrival in country?	42. From date of first commission.	42. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	43. A Brevet Colonel of Infantry enters the Staff Corps as Captain, and receives at once the rank of Major in that Corps. He inquires whether, having served 32 years in the country, of which 26 have been on Staff employ, he would, in accordance with Staff Corps Rules, be promoted two years hence to a Lieutenant Colonelcy, and five years later to a Brevet Colonelcy, a rank which he already possesses; and asks whether there is not something anomalous in such an arrangement?	43. A Brevet Colonel so situated would enter the Staff Corps as Captain, be promoted at once to Major, and at the end of two years to Lieutenant Colonel. According to the date of his promotion to Lieutenant Colonel, his eventual position with respect to Colonel's allowance, would be determined. It is therefore necessary that he should go through all these grades.	43. Approved.
Paragraph 84.	44. Will "Brevet Colonels" of the Staff Corps, after five years' service therein as substantive Lieutenant Colonels, be permitted to reside in England on 25 s. per diem, as provided for Colonels of Artillery in para. 29, pending their admission to the benefits of the "Colonel's Allowance"?	44. No.	44. Approved.
Paragraph 85.	45. Will a substantive Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel, joining the Staff Corps on its formation, be eligible to "get one step of rank" on transfer to the Staff Corps; i. e., will he be promoted to substantive "Colonel" or "Major General"?	45. There is no such rank in the Staff Corps as substantive Colonel. No instructions have been received regarding promotion to Major General in the Staff Corps.	45. Approved; but after the first clause:— "As a matter of course all Colonels in the Staff Corps will be placed in the General List of the British Army for promotion to Major General."
Paragraph 87.	46. Service in the Crimea having been allowed to count as service in India, towards retirement, it has been asked whether Staff employ during such Crimean service will be allowed to go towards the qualifying period for promotion under the Staff Warrant?	46. Staff service in the Crimea is not Staff service in India, neither is it permanent. On these grounds it cannot reckon for promotion in the Staff Corps.	46. Approved.
Paragraph 93.	47. Officers of the Staff Corps obtaining leave in India, whether on private affairs or sick certificate, will, it is presumed, continue to draw Indian rates of pay?	47. Yes. The proportion of pay which they will draw will be the same, but Staff Corps pay will be substituted for former pay.	47. Not approved. answer should be:— "Yes." The pay which they will receive during leave in India, whether on private affairs or on sick certificate, will be the Indian rate of pay, as set down in Clause 3, paragraph 1 of the Royal Warrant of the 16th January 1861 (See Appendix, No. 5).
Paragraph 93.	48. Can an Indian Officer who has joined the Staff Corps retire on the pay of the rank he has attained in the cadre of his old regiment, after 22 years' service under the Regulations of 1796? For example, I shall probably be a Regimental Major after about 22 years' service in India. If I join the Staff Corps, could I retire on a Major's pension after 22 years' service (provided I had attained that rank in the cadre of my old regiment), or must I serve 24 years in India?	48. An Officer in the Staff Corps can retire after 22 years' service, under the 30th and 32d paras. of the new Furlough Rules. Government have referred this point, and this construction of it will be acted upon pending further instructions. With regard to the allusion made to standing in the cadre of an Officer's old regiment, it is observed that, on joining the Staff Corps, an Officer disconnects himself entirely from his old regiment, and his place in it has no relation to the pension he becomes entitled to.	48. An Officer on the Staff Corps, having served 22 years (for pension) before joining that corps, at any time retire on pension of the rank he is in his regiment at the time of so joining; otherwise the claim to pension will be regulated according to term of service, as set down in para. 9, of the Staff Corps Warrant, Clause 3.—(See Appendix, No. 5).
	49. Should a Major of upwards of 22 years' service retire before the 1st of October next, can he claim, in addition to the Major's pension, the extra pension of 50 L. per annum, offered by the Secretary of State?	49. Yes. If he have served 22 years in India, of which not more than two years may have been passed on leave, he may retire before the 1st October next, on the pension of his actual rank, and will be entitled to the extra pension of 50 L. in addition.	49. Approved; but after the first clause:— "Should an Officer retire before the 1st of October 1861, having been promoted to and received a substantive rank in the Staff Corps, such posting and promotion will be cancelled."

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 93 -	50. Will an officer of the Staff Corps, after 22 years' service, of which six have been on the staff (either on full or on half pay), be entitled to major's pension?	50. He will receive the pension of his substantive rank, if the whole service have been on full pay; if not, the half-pay service will be deducted; and, to entitle him to the pension of his rank, he will be required to make up the deducted portion.	50. Not approved. Officers of the Staff Corps will be permitted to retire on the terms and conditions laid down in Clause 3, para. 9 of the Royal Warrant. See also answer to Question 48.—See Appendix, No. 6. The time passed by an Officer of the British Army in Staff employ in India, whether on half or full pay, will be allowed to count as service both for pension and promotion. The time passed by an Officer on half-pay, unemployed, will not be allowed to count for either.
Paragraph 93 -	51. Can officers of the Staff Corps take 20 months' leave on private affairs, retaining their appointments?	51. Yes. Such is the rule laid down in the 93d paragraph of the General Order. But a reference has been made to the Secretary of State on this point.	51. Not approved. See Despatch from this Office, No. 304, dated 2d August 1861.—See Appendix, No. 7.
	52. Are the above 20 months referred to available in one indulgence, or are they the aggregate of sundry short leaves?	52. The leave may be in one period, or it may be the aggregate of sundry short leaves, subject to the conditions of the new Furlough Rules; vide paragraph 20 of the same.	52. Not approved. See preceding answer.
Paragraph 93 -	53. Does paragraph 93 apply exclusively to furlough, or to all leaves (irrespective of privilege leave), whether in or out of India; and does it not count for service for retiring pension?	53. It applies to furlough only, and such furlough is subject to the conditions of the new Furlough Rules.	53. Approved.
Paragraph 93 -	54. Is the substantive rank of officers in the Staff Corps to be considered to be their only regimental rank, the Staff Corps being their only regiment?	54. Yes. The Staff Corps is their only regiment, so to speak; but the term is an incorrect one.	54. Substitute the following answer:— "Yes." The Staff Corps is their only regiment, and their rank in it, up to that of Lieutenant-Colonel inclusive, is substantive rank.
	55. Is sick furlough to England to count against the five years' tenure of appointment in those departments in which the tenure is so limited?	55. Yes; an Officer is borne on the strength of the Staff whilst on furlough, and draws Staff pay for a portion of the time. As the time passed on furlough counts for service pension, it must necessarily count for Staff service also, and be reckoned within the period of five years.	55. Not approved. Answer should be "Yes."
Paragraph 93 -	56. Is it compulsory, with reference to the latter part of paragraph 93, on all officers joining the Staff Corps to select the new Furlough Regulations, or is this intended merely for British Officers joining the Staff Corps? And are Indian Officers allowed the option of selecting the old or new Furlough Regulations, as guaranteed to them by General Order by the Governor General, No. 1150, of 17th November 1854?	56. All will be under the new Furlough Regulations. No option is allowed to an Officer who may join the Staff Corps. He must accept the new Rules as one of the conditions of joining that corps.	56. Approved; but add:— "He brings with him to the Staff Corps so much service for pension as he may have acquired up to the date of joining, whatever rules had applied to him up to that time."
Paragraph 93 -	57. Can an Officer of the Staff Corps proceed to Europe on leave on private affairs (retaining his appointment) as often as his service can be dispensed with, or does this privilege refer to leave on private affairs in India only?	57. Officers of the Staff Corps will be under the new Furlough Rules, except as to the increase of 20 months explained in the General Order. These Rules prescribe periods of service to be performed in India at intervals between furloughs.	57. Approved; the increase referred to being from 15 to 20 months.
Paragraph 94 -	58. What number of "Colonel's allowances" will be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps, and from what date will they become available?	58. This question is under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.	58. Approved; but add, "and will be decided as soon as the strength of the corps is ascertained."

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 96, 98.	59. Should an Officer be placed on the half-pay list or be unemployed, under paragraphs 98 to 99 of the General Order, will his time thus passed in India count towards retiring pension?	59. If on the half-pay list, No; as no half-pay service counts for pension. But Officers in the Staff Corps, though not actually employed, will be allowed to reckon their service during such period towards promotion and pension.	59. Approved; the second clause amended as follows:— "But Officers in the Staff Corps, while in India and available for duty, will, even though not actually employed, be allowed," &c.
Paragraph 98 -	60. With reference to the latter part of paragraph 98, will an Officer placed on half-pay, and entitled to pension be obliged to take it, or has he the option of doing so or not?	60. An Officer entitled to pension, whom it may be proposed to place on half-pay, will have the option of taking his pension.	60. Approved.
Paragraphs 98, 99.	61. If Officers of the Staff Corps are unemployed, merely owing to there being no available appointment for them, but not owing to unfitness or other cause, which might induce Government "to decline to employ them in any capacity," will they come under paragraph 99, or are they liable to paragraph 98, there being no limit as to the period for which Indian rates of pay can be drawn in the Royal Warrant, Clause 8?	61. Employment of some kind will be given to all qualified and deserving Officers of the Staff Corps, whenever opportunity may offer. Paragraph 98 has no application whatever to Officers whom Government consider fit for employment, though at the moment it may not be practicable to employ them suitably. The pay of such Officers is provided for in paragraph 99.	61. See, for the answer, Despatch from this Office, No. 318, dated 10th August.—See Appendix, No. 8.
Paragraph 98 -	62. Does the period an Officer may be placed on half-pay count towards retiring pension and qualification for promotion?	62. No.	62. Approved.
	63. Is it intended by this paragraph (98) of the General Order to authorise the placing of an unemployed Officer on half-pay, in such wise as to prevent his completing his term of service for pension?	63. No. Paragraph 98 applies exclusively to Officers whom Government consider "unfit to employ in any capacity."	63. See answer to question 61.
Paragraph 101	64. Will military appointments with Native troops (such as the Punjab Irregular Force, which is under the direct orders of the Civil Administration of Government) be considered a Civil Branch of the Army, thus debarring such Officers as may be serving on the Punjab frontier, although performing strictly military duties, from all exercise of command, &c.?	64. Military appointments with Native troops under the Civil Administration, such as the Punjab Irregular Force, are not civil appointments. Command has hitherto been exercised by Officers in such appointments, and the order makes no change.	64. Approved.
Paragraph 103	65. Must a Lieutenant-Colonel joining the Staff Corps serve two years from the 18th February 1861 to qualify him for the superior grade, under the provisions of Clause 103 of the Amalgamation Order, or five years, counting from the original date of his substantive rank?	65. Five years, counting from the original date of his substantive rank, provided he have been on the Staff the whole period; if not, five years from the date from which he, as Lieutenant-Colonel, held Staff employ. ( <i>Vide</i> paragraph 85 of the General Order.)	65. A Lieutenant-Colonel in the Staff Corps can attain to the rank of Colonel by Brevet, either under the Staff Corps Warrant Clause 3, para. 2 of General Order of Governor General 10th April, para. 84; or under the operation of the Royal Warrant of the 31st January 1859, Clauses 8 and 10.—See Appendix No. 9.
	66. Does an Officer promoted to a majority in the Staff Corps, and retiring on a Captain's pension, receive a step in rank on retirement, <i>i. e.</i> , does he retire as Lieutenant-Colonel?	66. Yes. All Officers retiring on full pension get a step in rank. No change has been ordered in this respect.	66. Approved.
	67. In the event of a Regimental Captain and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel joining the Staff Corps, will his future conditions of service in the said Staff Corps vitiate his present right to succeed to a Brevet Colonelcy after exercising a five years' command under the provisions of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant of the 14th October 1858?	67. No.	67. Approved.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 100	<p>68. Is an Officer of the Veteran Establishment, who may retire before the 1st October next, entitled to the extra pension of 50 L per annum?</p>	<p>68. Yes; these Officers are entitled to retiring pensions, and therefore to all its privileges.</p>	<p>68. Approved.</p>
	<p>69. A Staff Officer who is admitted into the Staff Corps, and who is entitled to his promotion, say from Captain to Major, from 18th February 1861, will, it is supposed, be entitled to the difference between Captain's and Major's pay and allowances, in addition to his Staff salary retrospectively from the above date?</p>	<p>69. An Officer is always entitled to the pay of his substantive rank from the date of such rank. It is provided in the 100th para. of the General Order, that "the pay and allowances to be established for the several Staff appointments, in all Departments of Staff employ, will be announced in a subsequent notification, and meanwhile the Staff salary and other allowances of all appointments will remain unchanged."</p>	<p>69. Approved.</p>
	<p>70. The order allowing an addition of 50 L. to pension on retirement being <i>limited</i>, to retirements which may take place before the 1st October 1861, will this extra pension be allowed to Officers who may, on the 1st October next, have <i>still</i> a few months to serve to entitle them to a higher pension, provided they notify <i>before</i> the 1st October, their intention to retire on completing the fixed periods of service?</p>	<p>70. The extra 50 L. requires absolute retirement on the 1st of October, and no relaxation can be made but by the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>70. Approved.</p>
	<p>71. General Order by the Governor General in Council, No. 156 of 1861, provides for the benefits of Lord Clive's Fund being continued to the widows of soldiers who elect for "general service," but no allusion is made to personal benefits to themselves; and the cases of Officers, Warrant Officers, and their widows, are omitted altogether with reference to their claims on Lord Clive's Fund. A decision on these points is requested.</p>	<p>71. Government have referred the question of Lord Clive's Fund to the Secretary of State, and will administer the benefits of the Fund meanwhile as heretofore.</p>	<p>71. The question has been answered in Despatch from the Secretary of State for India, No. 284, dated 16th July 1861. Para. 2.—See Appendix, No. 10.</p>
	<p>72. Will the election by an Officer of "general service" debar him from the benefit of the 50 L. bonus, sanctioned by G. O. G., 8th March 1861, No. 79?</p>	<p>72. No. The offer was made to all Officers of the Indian Army.</p>	<p>72. Approved; but add, "but will not apply to those who may have been posted to the new Line Corps."</p>
	<p>73. Should the option be given to young Officers of the General List, who entered the service subsequently to November 1859, to volunteer for general or local service, or the Staff Corps,—one young Officer having stated that, from the terms of the declaration made by him at the India House, he did not consider that he had any choice in the matter?</p>	<p>73. There is nothing in the declaration made by these young Officers at the India Office to compel them to elect for general service. The option must be given to them in common with other young officers of the Indian Army.</p>	<p>73. Not approved. The answer should be:— According to the declaration made by those young Officers at the India Office, they have no choice; but the option may be given to them in common with other young Officers of the Indian Army.</p>
Paragraphs 5 and 20.	<p>74. A time-expired Artilleryman, being under orders for discharge, and awaiting orders for embarkation, is desirous of cancelling his discharge, and volunteering for the Royal Artillery; for what period is he to be engaged, and for what bounty?</p>	<p>74. His discharge cannot be cancelled; but he can at once re-engage in the Royal Artillery, counting his former service in the Madras Artillery.</p>	<p>74. Approved.</p>
Paragraph 16.	<p>75. In the event of an Officer of one of the present local European regiments electing to continue on his present conditions, will he be posted to the local European Corps according to his position in his present regiment, or by Army rank?</p>	<p>75. The number of men who have elected to remain in the local service, will not admit of the formation of any new Local European regiment. An Officer of one of the old local regiments volunteering for Indian service, will remain on the cadre of his old regiment.</p>	<p>75. Approved.</p>

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 50 -	76. If an Officer elects for general service, and is nominated to one of Her Majesty's British regiments, will he enter it as junior of his rank?	76. As junior.	76. Approved.
Paragraph 50 -	77. If an Officer volunteers for general service, and there is no vacancy for him in one of the new Line regiments, will he still be available for Staff employ and for command of an Irregular regiment, or only eligible for appointment to one of Her Majesty's British regiments in India?	77. He will be eligible, like any other Officer of the Indian Army, for any Staff employ.	77. Approved.
Paragraphs 50 and 78.	78. If an officer on Staff employ now elects for "general service," will he be permitted to retain his present Staff appointment, and will it still be open to him to elect to join the Staff Corps?	78. If an Officer on Staff employ elects for general service, and he is transferred to a Line regiment, he may retain his appointment under the conditions of para. 74 of the General Order. It will still be open to him, after his transfer, to apply for admission to the Staff Corps; but, if admitted, he must vacate his place in his regiment, under para. 83 of the General Order.	78. See remark on question and answer No. 30. An Officer having been posted to one of the new Line Corps, cannot join the Staff Corps under the operation of paras. 72 and 73 of the G. O. G. G., No. 332, of 10th April last, "but it will still be open to him," &c.—See Appendix, No. 11.
Paragraph 51, 52.	79. Under what Furlough Regulations will Officers who volunteer for the Dragoon and new Line regiments be brought?	79. Under Her Majesty's Regulations generally. Under the new Furlough Regulations while their Corps remain in India.	79. They will be brought under Her Majesty's Regulations generally, but their claims to pension will not be affected by their transfer to a Line regiment.
Paragraphs 69 and 87.	80. Will the period that an Officer may have been employed on the Regimental Staff in one of the late Cavalry regiments or extra regiments of Native Infantry, be allowed to count towards the time qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant?	80. Yes.	80. Approved.
Paragraph 72 -	81. If a Quartermaster of a Cavalry regiment does not offer for the Staff Corps, can he retain his present appointment, not only as a Subaltern, but after promotion to Captain?	81. As a Subaltern he may, but not after promotion to Captain.	81. Approved.
Paragraph 72 -	82. If an Officer, who is Adjutant of a regiment of Native Infantry, elects to remain on the present conditions, will he be allowed to retain the appointment of Adjutant?	82. Yes, until promotion to Captain.	82. Approved.
Paragraph 84 -	83. An Officer of the Staff Corps having obtained leave to Europe or in India, does time so spent reckon towards promotion under the Staff Warrant?	83. Yes, all authorised leave.	83. Not approved. See Despatch to India, No. 315, dated 9th August.—See Appendix, No. 4.
Paragraphs 84 and 95.	84. Will time passed at Addiscombe, counting as service for retirement, also reckon towards promotion under the Staff Warrant?	84. No.	84. Approved.
Paragraphs 84, 95 and 98.	85. Will the period that an Officer of the Staff Corps is unemployed, in or out of India, or on the half-pay list, count towards promotion and also towards retiring pension?	85. The period during which an Officer is unemployed in or out of India will count, but the time passed on half-pay will not count.	85. Not approved. The time passed unemployed out of India will not count towards the minimum of Staff service qualifying for promotion. See Despatch to India, No. 315. It will count towards the general service qualifying for promotion.—See Appendix, No. 4.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 98 -	<p>86. Should there not be Staff appointments for all Officers who offer themselves as candidates for the Staff Corps? Will the surplus be allowed to remain with their present regiments, or be placed on the Unemployed List, and at the expiration of four years on the Half-pay List?</p>	<p>86. Every Officer who offers will not of necessity be admitted into the Staff Corps. It is intended that the number shall, as nearly as practicable, be equal to the number of appointments, making allowance for leave, &amp;c. Surplus Officers of the Staff Corps will have no claim to remain with their present regiments, but will be at the disposal of the Government for such service as it may deem fit.</p>	<p>86. If by the word "surplus" is meant those Officers who, being eligible under the Order, are nevertheless not appointed to the Staff Corps, these will remain as heretofore with their regiments. If, however, that expression is applied to Officers who may have been appointed to the Staff Corps, but for whom no Staff employment may be immediately open, these will be at the disposal of Government for any duty to which they may be appointed. Once appointed to the Staff Corps, their connexion with their former regiments ceases, with the single exception of having their names borne in italics on the cadres, with the view of regulating the promotion of others.</p>
	<p>87. Will Officers on the Staff, remaining in the local regiments, be allowed to rise to the higher appointments in the several Departments?</p>	<p>87. Yes, under the present system.</p>	<p>87. Approved.</p>
	<p>88. Will an Officer of the Artillery, who is ordered to serve out of India at his own wish, be allowed to revert to service in India at any future time?</p>	<p>88. If ordered back; but he must serve where ordered.</p>	<p>88. Approved.</p>
	<p>89. Is an Officer entitled to count for service on the Staff from the date he was appointed to the Staff, notwithstanding that he did not join the appointment immediately, in consequence of being required with his regiment on foreign service?</p>	<p>89. His service on the Staff will count from the date of the General Order appointing him.</p>	<p>89. No. He must join first.</p>
	<p>90. Will Officers of the Staff Corps be considered to have a prior claim to a Staff appointment to Officers not in the Corps holding appointments; that is to say, would the latter have to vacate his appointment if there should be no vacancy for the former?</p>	<p>90. It will rest with Government to select Officers for appointments. But an Officer holding a Staff appointment, and not joining the Staff Corps, will not have to vacate his office merely to make way for a Staff Corps Officer.</p>	<p>90. Approved.</p>
	<p>91. If the changes should bring an Officer's name on the cadre of his regiment among the Captains, can he enter the Staff Corps with that rank, or must he enter with the rank he held on the 18th February 1881?</p>	<p>91. If he applies within the six months, he will be restricted to the rank he held on the 18th February. If he is afterwards selected, he will join the Staff Corps with the rank he may at the time hold.</p>	<p>91. Approved.</p>
	<p>92. Can an Officer now on the Staff, who entered the service after the General Order dated 9th January 1837, not having passed the prescribed examination in Hindoostanee, enter the Staff Corps under para. 69; and with reference to paras. 75 and 78, does this rule apply to Officers holding the appointment of Adjutant to a Native Corps?</p>	<p>92. An Officer who entered the service after January 1837 is ineligible to hold a permanent staff appointment without having passed the usual Hindoostanee examination, and he is consequently ineligible to join the Staff Corps. And though he may be holding an Adjutancy to a Native Corps, his case does not come within the provisions of paras. 75 and 78 of the General Order.</p>	<p>92. Approved.</p>

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>93. Whether time passed by Officers (not belonging to the Corps of Engineers) in the Department of Public Works, prior to its present organization, is to count as Staff service under the Royal Warrant?</p> <p><i>N.B.</i>—It is believed that, until within the last few years, any Officer (not of the Corps of Engineers) was usually considered to be "officiating" in the Department of Public Works, though he might have held his appointment for a considerable period, and have been in the receipt of full Staff salary.</p> <p>The question is, will time passed in such a position count as Staff service?</p>	<p>93. All substantive appointments, but not appointments held temporarily for absent Staff Officers or otherwise, will count as Staff service.</p> <p>Yes, this was the case prior to the revision of the Department in 1854. Officers of Artillery, Cavalry, and Infantry employed in the Department, were styled "officiating" or "in charge."</p> <p>The appointments were, however, virtually permanent, for an Officer could only be removed by the appointment of an unemployed Engineer Officer, and there were not Engineer Officers enough for all the appointments.</p> <p>The time passed in such a position will count as Staff service, when there was an actual vacancy in contradistinction to a temporary vacancy.</p>	93. Approved.
Paragraph 45 -	<p>94. Is it intended to be implied in the concluding portion of para. 45 of the General Order, No. 332, of 10th April 1861, that Officers on the Staff, who do not join the Staff Corps, will henceforth be liable to be removed from their present appointments and employed in other duties in a manner that is not now usually done; and will an Officer joining the Staff Corps be guaranteed his Staff appointment so long as he does not prove himself unfit for it? while, on the other hand, to an Officer not joining the Staff Corps, no such guarantee can be held out?</p>	<p>94. The position of Officers who do not join the Staff Corps will be in no respect changed. Both Officers of the Staff Corps and those not joining it will be on the same footing with respect to tenure of appointment.</p>	94. Approved.
	<p>95. Will Officers of the Indian Army who do not wish to join the Staff Corps, be eligible for Staff employ, or will it hereafter be compulsory to join the Staff Corps on getting an appointment?</p>	<p>95. When the Staff Corps is once formed, <i>i.e.</i>, after 21st October 1861, such Officers will be available for any employ, Staff or other, at the discretion of the Government of India.</p>	95. Approved.
	<p>96. An Officer is at home on two years' furlough in 1856, and ordered out in consequence of the Mutiny in 1857, having ten months of his leave unexpired; can he, if he joins the Staff Corps, take this balance of furlough without losing his appointment?</p>	<p>96. Yes, he would be allowed the balance of his furlough, retaining his appointment.</p>	96. Approved; but a the words, "to the Staff Corps."
	<p>97. An Officer proceeds on 15 months' leave, retaining his appointment; he obtains 12 months' additional leave, and thereby forfeits his appointment. Is his absence of 15 months to be reckoned as Staff service?</p>	<p>97. Yes.</p>	97. Not approved. S Despatch to India, No. 31 of the 9th August.—S Appendix, No. 4.
	<p>98. If an Officer now declares for local service, will his having so declared be a bar to his joining the Staff Corps?</p>	<p>98. No, it will not.</p>	98. Approved.
	<p>99. Can an Officer, having entered the Staff Corps, retire from the service and claim the extra 50 L as pension offered in Governor General's Order, dated 8th March last, No. 79, provided he applies to retire before the 1st October next?</p>	<p>99. Yes; but, as shown in the Despatch, No. 302, dated 2d August 1861, published in General Order, No. 784, of the 5th September 1861, it is not the intention of Her Majesty's Government that Officers should enter the Staff Corps for the purpose of immediately retiring.</p>	99. See remark on Question and Answer No. 49.
	<p>100. Should an Officer elect for the local service, will his claim for regimental or brigade command, or for Staff employ generally, be diminished?</p>	<p>100. No.</p>	100. Approved.



## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	101. With reference to para. 92, Government General Order, No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, an unattached Officer being eligible for the Staff Corps (on the same terms as Indian Officers, and having therefore joined the Staff Corps), whether having served on the Staff for a period of 14 years and 3 months, will he be entitled to count this or what portion of this period as service in the Staff Corps?	101. Service towards pension, under the Staff Corps rules, must be service as a Commissioned Officer; but the reduced scale of pension specially allowed to unattached Officers will be continued to them. See General Orders, No. 322, dated 6th June 1851.	101. Approved.
	102. Whether a Lieutenant in a British regiment of Foot of eight years' service, who was appointed Officiating Assistant Commissioner, Tenasserim and Martaban, on the 20th October 1860, and confirmed in the appointment of Second Class Extra Assistant Commissioner, Tenasserim Province, in June 1861, is eligible for the Staff Corps in India, and whether the service above-mentioned will count as service on the Staff?	102. This Officer is eligible, at the discretion of Government, to join the Staff Corps on probation, under para. 75 of the General Order. Having been confirmed in permanent employ, his previous temporary employment will count as Staff service. See Questions and Answers 26 and 40. But as this Officer held only temporary employment on the 18th of February last, he cannot be admitted into the Staff Corps previously to the 22d October 1861. After that date his claims will be considered.	102. The meaning of this answer is obscure. An Officer entering the Staff Corps subsequent to the 22d October 1861 has not the privilege of counting previous Staff service towards promotion, and yet it is said that the Officer who cannot be admitted to the Staff Corps previously to the 22d October will count his previous temporary employment as Staff service.
	103. Whether the period passed out of India by Officers of the Staff Corps, either on furlough or on sick certificate, will be counted towards the four years' unemployment referred to in para. 98 of the Amalgamation Order?	103. Yes.	103. In consequence of the modification of para. 98 of your General Order, No. 332, of 10th April, sanctioned by my Despatch, No. 818, of 10th August, this question and reply call for no remark.—See Appendix, No. 8.
	104. Whether time passed by an Officer of Infantry as Probationary Assistant Engineer is to count as Staff service?	104. Yes, if he is subsequently appointed permanently.	104. Approved.
	105. Whether, as a special case, the time passed on foreign service by Officers who volunteered to do duty with irregular regiments in China in 1860 counts for promotion in the Staff Corps (such Officers having given up, during their absence from India, their chance of other permanent appointments)?	105. If the Officer held an appointment prior to proceeding on service to China, the time so passed will count for promotion in the Staff Corps, whether he volunteered for the service or not.	105. Approved.
Paragraphs 19 and 20.	106. An unlimited service soldier completed 17 years' service on the 15th March 1861, i. e., 26 days after the date fixed in para. 20 for regulating the amount of bounty payable to men who volunteer for Her Majesty's General Service, and bounty was paid to him on his re-engagement for a further period of three years from the 15th March 1861, under the regulations then in force. The man has volunteered for General Service. How is the case to be dealt with?	106. He may be allowed to volunteer, and will receive bounty for the remaining period of his service under para. 20.	106. Approved.
Paragraph 30 -	107. If an Artillery Officer elects to serve out of India, will his pay and allowances, while serving in India, undergo any alteration from the existing rates?	107. His pay and allowances will not be altered.	107. Approved. But add, "while serving in India."
Paragraphs 30 and 45.	108. It is presumed that Officers of Artillery, now holding appointments either on the General Staff, with batteries of Native Artillery, in the Ordnance Department, or as Superintendents of Ordnance manufacturing establishments in India, are not required to vacate their appointments should they declare themselves willing to serve out of India, and that Officers now doing regimental duty, and who are willing to serve out of India, will be eligible for appointment hereafter to Artillery and Ordnance Staff situations.	108. Artillery Officers who volunteer will retain their appointments, and those who have no appointments will be eligible to Staff employ.	108. Substitute, "Artillery Officers who volunteer will retain their appointments unless their services should be required elsewhere, and those who," &c., &c.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 60 -	109. What is the meaning of the term "General Service," and might an Officer's prospects of promotion, of command of station in his present Corps, and his pay and allowances, at any time be effected thereby; in fact, does an Officer, by so volunteering, relinquish any of the rights guaranteed him by Act of Parliament, and place his services at the disposal of the Crown without reserve?	109. The term "General Service" means service in any part of the world where an Officer might be required by the Crown to serve. The Officers who are placed in the new Line regiments from among those who volunteer will join on the terms of general service, but will be allowed their claims to the Indian pensions. Those who do not join these Corps will remain on precisely the same terms as before, the simple fact of their volunteering making no change.	109. Approved.
Paragraph 84 -	110. A Staff Officer having been directed temporarily to rejoin his regiment on field service or for garrison duty, when circumstances have required for a time the presence of additional Officers, will the period he may thus have been temporarily serving with his regiment, count as Staff service for promotion in the Staff Corps?	110. The period during which a Staff Officer may temporarily serve with his regiment will not reckon as Staff service unless he has joined his regiment in the field.	110. Not approved. The privilege of counting Staff service the period during which a Staff Officer may temporarily serve with his regiment, if ordered to do so on public ground shall be granted to Officers joining their regiments for garrison duty, as well to those joining for field service.
	111. Whether the 20 months' leave counts from the date of leaving the regiment and return to it, or from port of embarkation and return to India?	111. The period will be reckoned as at present, from departure from port of embarkation to date of return within the limits of the Presidency to which an Officer belongs.	111. Approved.
	112. An Officer of Her Majesty's British Forces now on the Staff was interpreter (P.) to his regiment for three years.  Will this be allowed to count as "Staff Employ?" By Article 69 the appointment of interpreter to local European regiments is allowed so to reckon, but no mention is made of interpreters to Her Majesty's British regiments, although the appointment is exactly the same.	112. Yes, provided he has passed the interpreter's examination, and has been regularly appointed.	112. Approved.
	113. Is service in India considered to be within the limits of the Charter of the late East India Company, or only of India proper? For instance, if an officer volunteers for service, and is sent to Egypt, China, the Mauritius, &c., would such places be considered out of India, and come under paras. 30 and 65 of the Amalgamation Order?	113. If an Officer volunteers for general service, and is sent to Egypt, China, &c., he would go on the same terms as Officers of Her Majesty's Line regiments, or of the Royal Artillery, or Royal Engineers. Paragraphs 30 and 65 of the General Order would be applicable to the case. By service in India is meant service in the territories formerly governed by the East India Company, which were, by Act XXI. and XXII. Vict. c. 100, declared to be vested in Her Majesty, or in territories which may become so in virtue of any rights previously vested in or exercised by the East India Company, which were declared by the said Act to be vested in Her Majesty, or service with or attached to any portion of Her Majesty's Indian Military forces in any foreign country whatever to which those forces may be sent.	113. Approved.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>114. With reference to the reply to Question 83, published in Government General Order, No. 681, in which it is stated that "all authorized leave," will reckon towards promotion under the Staff Warrant, inquiry is made if by "authorized leave" only two years in 20, &amp;c., is intended?</p> <p>The Officer has had only about one year and three quarters' leave in 16 years' service; but sickness may send him home. Suppose, under the circumstances, he was obliged to spend 18 months at home, would all in excess of two years count against him for his promotion to a Majority?</p> <p>If it would not count against him for promotion, what is intended by the term "authorized leave?"</p>	<p>114. No leave except privilege leave is to reckon towards promotion, except in the case of Lieutenant-Colonels. See Despatch from Secretary of State, *No. 315, published in General Order, No. 824, dated 17th September 1861.—(*See Appendix, No. 4.)</p> <p>The answer to Question 83, in which these words occur, has been cancelled by the Despatch above quoted.</p>	<p>114. If the question alludes to the time reckoned as Staff service for promotion, the reply is correct.</p>
	<p>115. An Officer left India, having completed 10 years' service, on the 9th of March 1857, on furlough to England for three years on private affairs. Ordered to return before the expiration of his furlough, on account of the Mutiny, he left England on the 2d July 1858, in charge of recruits; he has thus only had one year three months and twenty-three days of his furlough. As all Officers joining the Staff Corps are compelled to take the new Furlough Regulations, he wishes to know how he should be situated as regards the unexpired portion of his furlough, whether he shall be permitted to take it, or whether he shall be allowed the difference only between the time he has already had, and the two years to which Officers who have completed 10 years' service in India are entitled under the new Furlough Regulations?</p>	<p>115. He will be allowed to take such portion of the unexpired period of his furlough as will make his absence equal to the time allowed by the new Furlough Rules.</p>	<p>115. Approved.</p>
	<p>116. Will an Officer of Artillery, having volunteered for general service, and having already declared for the old Furlough Regulations, be bound to take leave under the new Furlough Regulations, in consequence of declaration for general service?</p>	<p>116. No, he will retain the Rules he has elected.</p>	<p>116. Approved.</p>
	<p>117. With reference to answer to question 15, published in Government General Order, 9th July 1861, No. 598, whether Artillery Officers electing to serve out of India, under the provisions of the Government General Order, 10th April 1861, No. 332, para. 30, will be allowed to succeed by seniority to the receipt of Colonel's allowance in the Indian Artillery?</p>	<p>117. Yes; their promotion in their own Corps is not affected by their volunteering for general service.</p>	<p>117. Approved.</p>
	<p>118. By Government General Order, No. 332, there is no rank recognised in the Staff Corps between that of General Officer on 1,295 rupees a month, and Lieutenant-Colonel on Rs. 827. 14., but that of <i>Brevet</i> Colonel, the pay of which is the same as that of Lieutenant Colonel.</p> <p>The Bombay Government ask whether an Officer of the Staff Corps, not being a General Officer, on obtaining the Colonel's allowance, would receive only Lieutenant-Colonel's pay, with Colonel's allowance, or Colonel's pay as well as allowance, notwithstanding that there is no substantive rank of Colonel in the Staff Corps?</p>	<p>118. No instructions have been received from the Secretary of State respecting Colonel's allowances in the Staff Corps.</p>	<p>118. An Officer of the Staff Corps, not being a General Officer, on obtaining Colonel's allowance would receive Lieutenant-Colonel's pay with the Colonel's allowance.</p>

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>119. Supposing an Ensign of the General List volunteers for general service, but is not posted to one of these new regiments now being raised, what will become of him?</p>	<p>119. He will be available for general duty, like all other local Officers.</p>	<p>119. Approved.</p>
	<p>120. Supposing an Ensign on the General List remain "with the locals," will he be posted to the cadre of some Corps, and get his promotion in that Corps, or will he get his promotion by the General List?</p>	<p>120. No, he will not be posted to any regiment; his promotion will continue as at present.</p>	<p>120. Approved.</p>
	<p>121. Can an Officer of the Staff Corps, not entitled to his furlough, obtain six months' leave of absence to England on urgent private affairs, without pay and allowance, retaining his appointment?</p>	<p>121. Government may grant such leave on being satisfied of the urgency of the case.</p>	<p>121. Approved.</p>
	<p>122. In para. 7 of a Military Letter, No. 296, of 1861, published in Government General Order, No. 799, of 10th September 1861, the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India is pleased to declare, in the case of an officer who had elected the old Furlough Regulations, that his service for pension should reckon under the old Rules until he joined the Staff Corps, but that after that date he would be under the operation of the new Furlough Rules, as laid down in the General Orders 10th April 1861, 93. Up to the period of joining the Staff Corps an Officer had not elected to be under the new Furlough Rules; can he claim, therefore, to reckon his service for pension under the old Rules until he joined the Staff Corps, or from the 1st May 1838, the date on which he arrived at the Presidency of Fort William, in Bengal, to the 18th February 1861, the date from which he ranks in the Staff Corps, being a period of 22 years and 9 months and 18 days, a period of 8 months and 9 days, or from the 8th May 1854 to the 16th January 1855, having been passed on leave in India on sick certificate, and which under the old Rules counts as service?</p> <p><i>N.B.</i>—Under Rule 1 of Government General Order, No. 1150, of 1854, or the new Furlough Regulations, this Officer had the right of retaining the advantage of the old Regulations, but has had no opportunity of making a declaration to that effect, not having taken leave since they were promulgated, though he was on leave under the old Rules when they were promulgated.</p>	<p>122. All leave which, under the old Rules, was allowed to reckon as service, will so reckon with an Officer who joins the Staff Corps without having previously elected to be under the new Furlough Rules.</p>	<p>122. Approved.</p>
	<p>123. Is an Officer considered to have joined the Staff Corps from date of sending in his roll, or from date of the Royal Warrant forming it; or if he join this Corps on 1st October, shall he be considered to have been on the old Regulations to that date?</p>	<p>123. Officers are considered to have joined the Staff Corps from the 18th February 1861. If an Officer be on leave under the old Furlough Regulations at the time of joining the Staff Corps, on the 1st of October, for instance, he will be considered entitled to the benefit of the old Regulations till such leave expires; but an Officer not actually on leave at the time of admission to the Staff Corps will be under the new Furlough Rules from the 18th of February 1861.</p>	<p>123. Approved.</p>

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

19

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 98 -	<p>124. When an Officer of the Staff Corps is placed on the out-of-India rate of pay, or on the half-pay list, is he permitted to reside out of India; and if so, will the time so passed count for pension under para. 65, viz., two years for one, or year for year?</p>	<p>124. Officers on half-pay, or on out-of-India rate of pay, can reside out of India; but no half-pay service reckons towards pension. Officers out of employ, and available for employment, will not be put on out-of-India pay.</p>	124. Approved.
	<p>125. Is residence in India compulsory on an Officer who is unemployed and on half-pay under para. 98?</p>	<p>125. Residence in India is not compulsory on an Officer put on half-pay. Such Officer can reside where he likes, notifying his place of residence to Government.</p>	125. Approved.
	<p>126. With reference to General Orders No. 332, paras. 46 to 48, and No. 807 of 1861, paras. 16 to 21, will Colonels (Regimentally or by Brevet) of the Indian Regiments of Artillery and Engineers continue as heretofore to rise to vacancies in the grades of General Officers, according to their position in the Gradation List of Officers of the three Presidencies?</p>	<p>126. Yes.</p>	126. Approved.
	<p>127. Will the name of a Regimental Lieutenant Colonel accepting the retiring annuity be retained in the Gradation List of Officers of the three Presidencies as well as in the List of Regimental Lieutenant Colonels; and if so, how will the promotion to the grade of General Officer be regulated on his name coming to the top of the list of Colonels, and a vacancy taking place in the grade of General Officers?</p>	<p>127. No; an Officer so retiring no longer belongs to the effective branch of the Service, though his name is retained in italics in the particular list to which he belonged, to regulate the promotion of those who stood below him in that list. The retired Officer will obtain a step of honorary rank, and will have no claim to further Line promotion.</p>	127. Approved.
	<p>128. With reference to the decision* of the Secretary of State for India, that the new Furlough Regulations shall not have retrospective effect in the case of Officers brought upon them by admission to the Staff Corps, an Officer inquires whether a similar ruling will be made in the case of Officers who accepted the said Regulations previous to their admission to the Staff Corps?</p>	<p>128. The rule laid down by the Secretary of State applies only to Officers who, up to the date of joining the Staff Corps, had not availed themselves of the advantages of the new Furlough Rules; not having enjoyed the advantages of the Rules, they are exempted from the disadvantages.</p>	128. Approved.
	<p>129. With reference to Her Majesty's Royal Warrant, dated 16th January 1861, instituting the Staff Corps, Clause 2, para. 2, and to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 315, dated 9th August 1861, para. 1, published in Government General Order No. 824, dated 17th September 1861, in which the effect of leave of absence (either on Sick Certificate or private affairs) on promotion in the Staff Corps is defined, viz., "that leave of absence will reckon as part of the period of the general service required for promotion," provided the full term of Staff duty has been performed,—an Officer states that the answer given by Government to Question 114, published in Government General Order No. 913, dated 11th October 1861, is apparently at variance with the above Despatch; and it appears that "no leave except privilege leave is to reckon towards promotion, except in the case of Lieutenant Colonels"?</p>	<p>129. The answer is not necessarily at variance with the Despatch; it was intended by the Answer to Question 114 that no leave except privilege leave is allowed to reckon in the period of Staff service required towards promotion, except in the case of Lieutenant Colonels.</p>	129. Approved.

\* Observations on Answer 56.—See Government General Order, No. 790 of 1861, para. 7.

THIS Series of QUESTIONS and ANSWERS (Nos. 1 to 145), not being of General Interest, was not intended for Publication in India.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 5, 6	1. Is it intended that the warrant and Non-commissioned Officers of the Madras Gun Carriage Manufactory and men of the Ordnance Artificer Company, as also East Indian Drivers, who are all attested soldiers, should be called upon to say whether they will volunteer for general service?	1. The men first named are on the same footing as the men of the Ordnance Artificer Company, to which they originally belonged. The men of the Ordnance Artificer Company are not considered eligible to volunteer. The East Indian Drivers are on the footing of the Lahore Light Horse.	1. Approved.
Paragraph 5 -	2. Are half-pay Drummers and Buglers of Infantry and Artillery to be called upon to declare whether they will volunteer for general service? if so, what bounty is to be offered them?	2. On attaining the age of 18, they will be called on to volunteer, and will receive full bounty. If they have received half bounty, it is not to be retrenched; and on attaining the age of 18, they will receive the other half on volunteering. To those who have received half bounty, no further option as to volunteering will be given on attaining the age of 18.	2. Approved.
Paragraph 8	3. Under paragraph 8, the Provincial Commander in Chief has directed that men of the Sappers and Miners, desirous of volunteering for general service, are to be attested for the branch of the service for which they originally enlisted. Is this decision correct?	3. Yes.	3. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	4. What will be the position and pay of the Warrant Officers of the Ordnance Department, in case of their electing general service and serving out of India, there being no similar grades in the Royal Army?	4. No rules now exist on this subject, but they will continue to draw the same pay, and hold the same position as they do now, as long as they are employed in India.	4. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	5. Will Ordnance Warrant Officers taking general service be liable to transfer to the half-pay list, in case their services are not required?	5. There is no half-pay list for Warrant Officers.	5. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	6. What effect will the election of general service by Warrant Officers of the corps of Sappers and Miners and the Department of Public Works, have upon their prospects?	6. Their prospects will not be altered; <i>vide</i> paragraph 8 of the General Order.	6. Approved.
Paragraph 20 -	7. A limited service soldier was re-attested to serve for 12 years on the 10th March, receiving the usual bounty. He now volunteers for general service. How is this case to be dealt with? What is the rate of bounty payable to him under paragraph 20?	7. The highest rate of bounty, 50 rupees, notwithstanding his having received bounty on the 10th March.	7. Approved.
	8. May the "declaration" be modified to suit the cases of the Non-commissioned Officers, specified in the foregoing paragraph?	8. No modification is requisite. The declaration must be filled up according to the case.	8. Approved.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

—	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 26 and 45.	<p>9. Are the following appointments to be considered as coming within the provisions of paragraphs 26 and 45 of the Amalgamation Order?</p> <p>Examiner, Ordnance Department. Auditor of Public Works Account. Consulting Engineer for Railways. Deputy - ditto - - ditto. Mint Master.</p>	9. These appointments cannot come under paragraph 26, but they do come under paragraph 45.	9. Approved.
Paragraph 29 -	<p>10. Are Colonels of Artillery, under the new organization, not being Colonels Commandant, permitted, if out of employ, to elect India as their place of residence instead of going to Europe? And in the event of such permission, will they draw the Indian pay and allowances fixed for the rank of Regimental Colonel, "Colonel's allowance" excepted?</p>	10. Yes, to the whole question.	10. Approved.
Paragraph 43 -	<p>11. Will the Corps of Sappers be hereafter officered from the Line, or by Engineer Officers only? In the former case, will the Infantry Officers now doing duty with the corps be allowed to remain with it, or be otherwise provided for?</p>	11. These questions are in no way affected by the Amalgamation Order.	11. Approved.
Paragraphs 49 and 58.	<p>12. Is it to be understood that the present Officers of the three local Corps who accept the invitation to join their respective representative Line Regiments, will, as heretofore, of a certainty, obtain their promotion to the rank of Regimental Major inclusive by seniority?</p>	12. "In the promotion to the Field Officers, the fitness and efficiency of the Officers will be taken into account."	12. Approved.
Paragraphs 49, 50, 56.	<p>13. Will those other Officers now in the service, and who are borne on the strength of regiments, and who volunteer and are elected to fill vacancies in the new Line regiments do the same?</p>	13. All Officers who enter the new Line regiments will be on the same footing in respect to promotion to Major.	13. Approved.
Paragraphs 68, 88, 102.	<p>14. May a Brevet Field Officer not now on the Staff, now or hereafter become a candidate for the Staff Corps?</p>	14. Any Field Officer under the rank of substantive Colonel, having either regimental or brevet rank, may now be a candidate for the Staff Corps. After the 22d October next Regimental Field Officers will not be eligible; but Brevet Field Officers will continue to be so.	14. Approved.
Paragraph 69 -	<p>15. Is the appointment of Instructor of Musketry to be considered as one of those qualifying an Officer for the Staff Corps, and can it be reckoned as service towards promotion in that Corps?</p>	15. No.	15. Approved.
Paragraphs 68, 69.	<p>16. Is the appointment of "Regimental Instructor of Musketry" held to be a Staff appointment, as contemplated in paragraphs 68 and 69?</p>	16. No.	16. Approved.
Paragraph 69 -	<p>17. Under paragraph 69 of the General Order, can an officer appointed to do duty with the Ramgurh Battalion count the time he passed in such an appointment as service for promotion in the Staff Corps? In support of this view it is urged that at the time the officer was appointed to that duty, it was held to be on the Staff, that it could not be obtained till the P. H. examination was passed, and that Officers so employed were counted amongst those allowed to be taken away from Regiments on Staff employ.</p>	17. In paragraph 69, it is provided that "Officers doing duty with Irregular and Local regiments will not be regarded as being on Staff employ." But officers doing duty and receiving pay as such, and being permanently appointed, will be considered as on Staff employ.	17. Approved.

## PAPERS RELATING TO

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 72, 90.	18. With reference to paragraph 72, which states that Officers now holding Staff appointments of any description may continue in Staff employment, whatever their regimental rank may be, without joining the Staff Corps; and that in such case they will not, as heretofore, be required to vacate their appointments on the attainment of certain regimental rank; it is to be understood that Officers "who do join the Staff Corps," will have to vacate their appointments on attainment of such advanced rank?	18. No. <i>Vide</i> paragraph 90. "The appointments and promotions in the several Departments will rest, as at present, with the Governments of India, and will be made irrespectively of the rank which an Officer may hold in the Staff Corps."	18. Add, "with the exception of the appointment to Regimental Staff, which will be, as heretofore, restricted to Subalterns."
Paragraph 72 -	19. Will Officers holding Civil appointments under this paragraph be restricted to a five years' tenure of them, in the event of their electing to continue as "Local Officers"? The rule appears to concede the privilege of retention of present appointments "during good behaviour," and irrespective of any intermediate promotion.	19. The tenure of Civil appointments is not restricted to five years.	19. Approved.
Paragraph 73 -	20. Does the restriction, in respect to having passed in Hindoostani, apply to Officers who entered the service prior to 1st January 1837?	20. No.	20. Approved.
Paragraph 73 -	21. A Madras Officer having passed in Hindoostani for Regimental Adjutant (small "a"), is he qualified for the Staff Corps? If not, it is presumed that he will be ineligible for the Adjutancy of an Irregular regiment under the new organization.	21. No Officer who has not passed the Hindoostani examination for General Staff, is eligible for the Staff Corps. He will be equally ineligible for any Staff employment under the new organization.	21. Approved.
Paragraph 73 -	22. An Artillery Officer on Staff employ for 23 years, went to England on sick leave in March 1859, returned to India on 24th October 1860, and on the 12th November was nominated as temporary additional Commissioner for Nagpore, a freshly created appointment. Is he entitled to join the Staff Corps?	22. He is eligible under the conditions of paragraph 73 of the General Order.	22. Approved.
Paragraph 65 -	23. Would his joining the Staff Corps exclude him from any consideration that may be extended to the Artillery in way of grant of bonus, extra pension, or other equivalent, in lieu of that proposed for the other branches of the service, or which he would under the old state of affairs, have received from the Regimental Retiring Fund?	23. His joining the Staff Corps would not exclude him from the benefits of extra pension; but as to bonus, and the Artillery Retiring Fund, that is a matter of regimental arrangement.	23. Say "from the benefits of the 50% extra pension."
Paragraph 65 -	24. Will his consenting to serve out of India, if required, or, in other words, agreeing to general service, militate against his retention of Staff appointment, which he is otherwise allowed to retain without joining Staff Corps?	24. His being willing to serve out of India will not make any change; but if he is permitted to do so, his staff employment here will of course terminate.	24. Approved.
Paragraph 74 -	25. If he consents, as above, to serve out of India when ordered, will such service count year for year, or only two years as one, for pension?	25. It is distinctly laid down that Officers ordered to serve out of India with their regiments will be allowed to count such service year for year. If an Officer is ordered, he has no option in the matter.	25. The answer is correct, but it would have been more clear with the following addition, "If the Officer referred to is ordered to serve out of India at his own request, he will only count for pension one year for every two of such service."



	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	26. Suppose he elects for local service, shall he, an Artillery Officer, be in consequence thereof placed at disadvantage, as compared with those who have given in their names for general service, in the way of command and duties in India?	26. The question is too vague to admit of an answer.	26. The answer should have been "decidedly not."
Paragraph 74 -	27. Officers of Her Majesty's British regiments, joining the staff corps, necessarily, while in it, forfeit the power of selling out, and of recovering the value of their commissions, in lieu of which they obtain other privileges. Will such officers recover the full power of selling out (the same as if they had never left, and been promoted in their regiments), on their again exchanging from the Staff Corps into a British regiment, though in an advanced grade?	27. Whether an Officer would necessarily forfeit the power of selling out under such circumstances, depends upon the rules which may be laid down from time to time by Her Majesty's Government. Officers of the British Army going into the Staff Corps, vacate their regimental place; on returning to regimental duty, they regain the privileges of such position.	27. See my Despatch, No. 410, dated 16th October.—See Appendix, No. 12.
Paragraph 74 -	28. In the event of a Captain (N. I.) a Deputy Inspector of Musketry, volunteering for general service, and being posted to one of the new Line regiments, could he retain his permanent appointment of Deputy Inspector?	28. He can retain his appointment if the Commander-in-Chief can spare him, for the unexpired portion of a period of five years, unless his regiment should be meanwhile ordered out of India.	28. See my Despatch, No. 410, dated 16th October.—See Appendix, No. 12.
Paragraph 75 -	29. When a Department has grades, such as the Quartermaster-General's Department, does this promotion to another grade count as a new appointment? For instance, a Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General, having served four years in that grade, is promoted to be Assistant. Has he only one or five years to serve?	29. This has been referred to the Secretary of State.	29. See my Despatch, No. 319, dated 10th August, paragraphs 84, 85.—See Appendix, No. 2.
Paragraph 83 -	30. Are Officers of the British Army, Deputy Inspectors of Musketry in India, to join the Staff Corps, remain as they are, or be seconded in the same way as Inspectors in England, and not therefore be liable to leave their regiments?	30. They are not to join the Staff Corps.	30. Approved.
Paragraphs 84, 86, 102.	31. With reference to paragraph 2 of the Royal Warrant, that "promotion in the Staff Corps is to be governed by length of service," and the conditions specified in clauses 84 and 85 of the Order, can an Officer who has not served the requisite number of years, though qualified in other respects, enter the Staff Corps with his substantive rank, under the provisions of Clause 102?	31. Yes. The provision regarding length of service relates to future promotion, and whilst fixing a certain number of years of service for each grade, extends this benefit to those the slowness of whose promotion enables them to take advantage of it. But it was never intended to deprive those who had attained a higher rank of the advantages resulting from it.	31. Approved.
	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>Instance.</i></p> <p>1. Can Lieutenant-Colonel A. B., of the Artillery or Engineers, who has served 24 years, only eight of which on the Staff, enter the Staff Corps with the substantive rank of Lieutenant-Colonel?</p> <p>2. Can Major C. D., of the Infantry, who has served 19 years, only six of which on the Staff, enter the Staff Corps as a Major?</p> <p>3. Can Captain E. F., of the Engineers, who has served 11 years, only four of which on the Staff, enter the Staff Corps as Captain?</p>	<p>1. Yes. He is a substantive Lieutenant-Colonel, and can enter the Staff Corps in that rank, any time before the 22d October 1861.</p> <p>2. Yes, for a similar reason.</p> <p>3. Yes, for a similar reason.</p>	

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	32. From what date does service count to make up 20 years' service for promotion to the rank of Major in the Staff Corps? For example, my first commission is dated 12th June 1841; I arrived in India on the 19th August; I have been upwards of six years on Staff employ; am I entitled to promotion to the rank of Major from 12th June or 19th August next? and is the service entitling an Officer to promotion in the Staff Corps irrespective of any period passed on furlough or on medical certificate?	32. Service for promotion in the Staff Corps counts from date of first commission, and is subject to no deduction on account of furlough as regards promotion. In this case it would count from 12th June.	32. The answer needs amplification. See Despatch to India, No. 315, of 9th August.—See Appendix, No. 4.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	33. Is not the length of service qualifying for promotion, under para. 2 of the Royal Warrant, to be reckoned from the date of commission as Cornet or Ensign?  <i>N. B.</i> —It is concluded that Officers of the British Army will, on joining the Staff Corps, have the benefit of counting their service for promotion and pension* from the dates of their first commissions; as in the Indian Forces the brevet rank of Captain has heretofore been regulated by the date of an Officer's first commission.	33. Yes.  * Paragraph 95 lays down that certain periods must be served in India to entitle British Officers to pension. Promotion in both services will reckon from date of first commission.	33. Approved.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	34. In the qualifying periods for promotion in the Staff Corps, does not an Officer count his whole service? or is any deduction made on account of absence on medical certificate or private affairs, either or both? and if any deduction is to be made on account of such absence, to what extent is the forfeiture to be incurred; i. e., the whole period of absence or portions thereof, as laid down under the Furlough Regulations of 1854?	34. No deduction will be made. The rule hitherto applicable for promotion to Brevet Captain applies equally to promotion in the Staff Corps.	34. The answer is only correct in applying to the term of "general service" necessary to qualify for promotion. For Staff Service, see Despatch, No. 315.—See Appendix, No. 4. It is necessary to be very explicit on all occasions upon this subject.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	35. An Officer while on leave in England, having served upwards of two years as Orderly Officer at the Military College at Addiscombe, will he be allowed to count the period passed by him at Addiscombe as Staff service, entitling him to rank on joining the Staff Corps?	35. No. The service at Addiscombe is temporary employment.	35. Approved.
Paragraphs 84, 85.	36. A Regimental Captain, holding the brevet rank of Major, has served 23 years continuously on the Staff. In the event of his electing the Staff Corps, will he be allowed the advantage of his brevet rank in calculating the step of promotion allowed by the Royal Warrant, or will he merely obtain the substantive rank of Major?	36. Only the rank of Major. He will take to the Staff Corps the rank which he held in his regiment, and, if qualified, receive one step in advance of that.	36. Approved.
Paragraph 87 -	37. This paragraph only gives the benefit of former Staff employ to Officers now on the Staff. Is this the intention? or are all who enter the Staff Corps to have the advantage of the rule? In the latter case, it is concluded that all the appointments specified in para. 69 will be regarded as Staff employ.	37. It is intended that the privilege of counting for Staff employ shall be restricted to Officers now on the Staff, and to those who, within the three past years, have been on Staff employ.—Vide paras. 73, 85, 86.	37. Approved.
Paragraph 90 -	38. Can a Staff Officer, a Paymaster, retain his appointment after promotion to a Majority in the Staff Corps? with special reference to Captain Vincent, Paymaster, Sind Division, whom the Government of Bombay desire to continue in that situation, when promoted?	38. Yes, para. 90 of the Order provides for this.	38. Approved.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs, 90, 105.	39. An Officer being now in the Department of Public Works and electing the Staff Corps, will he thereby lose his present situation in the Department of Public Works, unless re-appointed?	39. No. He enters the Staff Corps in virtue of holding that appointment.	39. Approved.
Paragraph 98 -	40. Is the general leave in or out of India, either on sick leave or on private affairs, to be deducted from the period qualifying for appointment to and promotion in the Staff Corps?	40. All authorised general leave, taken by an Officer whilst holding an appointment or on the permanent strength of the Staff Corps, counts for qualification for admission to and service in the Staff Corps.	40. See remark on Question 34.
Paragraph 95 -	41. Will the Officers who have been employed as Orderly Officers at Addiscombe be allowed to count as service in India towards retirement the period passed in that employment?	41. No. The retiring rules are unchanged.	41. Approved.
Paragraph 98 -	42. Are Officers who remain on the General List, equally liable with those on the Staff Corps, to be put on the scale of allowances for Officers out of India, when unemployed, or does this risk attach only to Officers of the Staff Corps, in accordance with para. 98 of the Order?	42. Para. 98 applies only to Officers of the Staff Corps.	42. Approved.
Paragraph 102	43. Lieutenant Colonels joining the Staff Corps on its formation are to take rank for "Colonel's allowance," according to the dates of their commissions as substantive Lieutenant Colonels. Will any more Officers of that rank be subsequently allowed to join the Staff Corps, and if so, will they also enter according to the dates of their substantive commissions as such, or come in as junior of their rank in the Corps?	43. See para. 80, which distinctly restricts entrance into the Staff Corps after its first formation to Officers below the substantive rank of Field Officer.	43. Approved.
Paragraph 103	44. Must a Lieutenant Colonel joining the Staff Corps serve two years from the 18th February 1861, to qualify him for the superior grade under the provisions of clause 103 of the Amalgamation Order; or five years counting from the original date of his substantive rank?	44. Five years, counting from the original date of his substantive rank, provided he have been on the Staff the whole period; * if not, five years from the date from which he, as Lieutenant Colonel, held Staff employ.— <i>Vide</i> para. 85 of the General Order.	44. Approved.
	INSTANCE.		
	1. Lieutenant Colonel G. H. enters the Staff Corps on 18th February 1861, with substantive rank from 18th February 1857,—will he become a Colonel on 18th February 1862, or 18th February 1863?	1. On the 18th February 1862, provided he has been on the Staff during the whole period, since his promotion to Lieutenant Colonel.	
	2. Major I. J. having served 34 years, upwards of 8 on the Staff, enters the Staff Corps as Lieutenant Colonel on 18th February 1861,—will he become a Colonel on 18th February 1868, under clause 85, or will he have to complete five years to attain such rank?	* 2 He will have to serve five years as Lieutenant Colonel before he can be promoted to Colonel.	
	45. Colonel Marriott's letter, No. 1441 of 1861, dated 14th May 1861.	45. The idea conveyed in the first para. is a mistake. Para. 66 of the General Order does not state that all Officers now serving with Native regiments shall ultimately be transferred to Staff Corps: it merely intimates that ultimately the Staff Corps will be the channel by means of which Officers will be supplied to Native corps of the Indian forces, as the present local service gradually disappears.	45. Approved.
	1. Intimating that in the opinion of the Bombay Government, the General Order lays down that all Officers serving with Native regiments shall ultimately be transferred to the Staff Corps, excepting those officers of the present local army who, in the exercise of the permitted option, shall decline to join the Staff Corps.		

\* *Vide* Answer 65 of 1st Series.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>The proposal of the letter is to the effect that all Regimental Officers, including Field Officers, should have the option of joining the Staff Corps with the same advantages of promotion, on account of previous regimental service, as accorded to Staff Officers on account of service in the Staff.</p> <p>Sir W. Mansfield strongly advocates this view.</p>	<p>The Staff Corps having been established manifestly with no such intention as this, it does not appear how, consistently with Her Majesty's Warrant, the proposal herein made could be adopted.</p>	
	46. Will an Officer of the Staff Corps, placed on half-pay, be restricted as to place of residence?	46. No.	46. Approved.
	47. The limitation of the period within which the additional pension of 50 <i>l</i> can be claimed, has also occasioned a reference regarding the operation of General Order by the Governor General,* 28th February 1823 (embodied in paragraph 7, Section XXXII, General Regulations of the Army), under which Officers who have elected the old retiring Regulations are not permitted to count as service for retirement a longer period than three months of leave taken beyond their own Presidency, on private affairs. The station of <i>Cuttack</i> is now, and has been for some years garrisoned by Madras troops, though within the limits of the Bengal Presidency, and Officers who have proceeded therefrom on leave on private affairs to Calcutta, have been deemed to come under the provisions of the above order, although the leave taken is within the Presidency in which they are serving; as, however, these Officers are only so circumstanced for the convenience of Government, it would seem hard that they should incur a forfeiture of service, because their regiments happen to be serving in another Presidency than their own, while obtaining ordinary leave on private affairs. A few months' service being now in many cases a matter of consequence, this question appears to merit attention; and the decision given on it will, of course, rule the leave of <i>all</i> Officers who have served under similar circumstances in the <i>Pegu</i> and <i>Saugor</i> Divisions, and at <i>Sholapore</i> , <i>Belgaum</i> , and other places in the <i>Bengal</i> and <i>Bombay</i> Presidencies.	47. A recommendation on this subject will be made to the Secretary of State.	47. Answered separately. See Appendix, No. 12 <i>A</i> .
	48. A Brevet Captain who was made Adjutant of his corps on 6th May 1857, and whose corps was subsequently disbanded, though it did not mutiny, asks whether, as had the corps not been disbanded he would possibly have held his appointment up to date, the intervening period may count as service in the Staff Corps, as well as the time he has been acting in the Judge Advocate General's Department? He further asks, whether Brevet Captains holding permanent Staff appointments might not be transferred to the Staff Corps as Captains?	48. The time during which he actually held the Adjutancy will alone count, and the time of permanent employment in the Judge Advocate General's Department; but the time during which the Officer, was unemployed after the disbandment of his Corps will not count. Time passed in acting in a Staff employment will, if the Officer is eventually permanently confirmed in it, count for promotion in the Staff Corps. The transfer solicited would be opposed to the Royal Warrant.	48. Approved.
Paragraph 78 -	49. From what date will Officers who now offer themselves for the Staff Corps be admitted thereto?	49. From the 18th February 1861.	49. Approved.
Paragraph 87 -	50. Does service as Assistant Field Engineer go towards promotion under the Staff warrant?	50. No; it is temporary employment.	50. Approved.
	51. Will the deductions on account of the Military Fund, from Officers serving in England, be at the Indian or English rate?	51. This must be settled by the directors of the fund, on the report of their actuary.	51. Add, "with the sanction of the Secretary of State for India in Council."

\* "The Governor General in Council is pleased to notify to the Army that the Honourable the Court of Directors have approved of a modification of the original Orders of 1796, as to leave of absence and furlough, and to permit the absence of an Officer on urgent private affairs from his own Presidency, for any period not exceeding three months, to be counted as part of his term of service."

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

27

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	52. In the new Line regiment, may an Officer hold a Staff appointment?	52. An Officer of a new Line regiment may, if the Commander in Chief can spare him, hold an appointment such as those stated in the margin of paragraph 76 of the General Order. If he be transferred to the Staff Corps, he must leave his regiment.—(See General Order, paragraph 83.)	52. This has been replied to before.—(See Question and Answer No. 30.)
Paragraph 80 -	53. On what terms, with reference to paragraph 80 of the General Order, will Officers holding Staff appointments, not in the Staff Corps, be permitted to enter the Corps at any subsequent date; will they be required to pass an examination?	53. They will be required to pass an examination, unless they shall have already done so. Paragraph 80 sufficiently answers the question.	53. Approved.
Paragraph 78 -	54. Does not paragraph 78 of the same Order imply that an Officer is not obliged to make his decision of entering the Staff Corps within six months; but that if he does, he will have the benefit of paragraphs 84 and 85, which are held forth as inducements for the decision being made within that time; if so, where they are not inducements, can an Officer wait a month or two longer and then join the Corps as a Captain?	54. An Officer is not obliged to make his election for the Staff Corps within six months; but the benefits of paragraphs 84 and 85 are obtainable only by doing so. If by waiting a month or two beyond the six months he becomes a Captain, and is then admitted to the Staff Corps, he would enter it as a Captain.	54. Approved; but add, "but without counting his previous Staff service for future promotion."
	55. What is the consolidated pay in the Staff Corps to be, for on that result must hang the advantages or otherwise of joining the Corps?	55. Will be answered hereafter, as soon as the pay shall have been determined.	55. Approved.
	56. Having officiated in the Bengal Police from the 15th February 1860, an Officer was appointed permanently in it on the 13th October 1860, can he keep his appointment without joining the Staff Corps?	56. Yes.	56. Approved.
	57. If he can keep his appointment without joining the Staff Corps (being already on the new Furlough Regulations), would he have to vacate if he proceeded to Europe on furlough or sick certificate?	57. No; but he will of course be subject to the provisions of the new Furlough Rules, regarding tenure of Office on a first or second furlough.	57. Approved.
	58. If he can keep his appointment without joining the Staff Corps, can an Officer of the Staff Corps who may be out of employ, claim and obtain his appointment, on the plea that he has selected local service, and is therefore liable to be turned out for an Officer in his position?	58. No.—(See Answer 90 of Government General Order, No. 681 of 1861.)	58. Approved.
	59. Having the following qualifications, in what rank can an Officer join the Indian Staff Corps in the Bengal Presidency? His service is over 12 years, six of which have been passed consecutively in India (Bengal and the Punjab). He has passed the P. H. examination in Hindostanee, and has been on the Staff since May 1857, viz., from May 1857 to March 1860, as Adjutant and second in Command of Regiment, Punjab Irregular Force, and from May 1860 on the Staff of the Quartermaster General's Department, China. The interval from March 1860 to May 1860 was caused by his accompanying his regiment, ordered on active service to China.	59. This Officer cannot now enter the Staff Corps. He belongs to a regiment in Her Majesty's Service not on the Indian establishment, and holds no appointment at present in India. He could enter the Staff Corps only by obtaining employment again in India, and would then enter it in the rank he might hold at the time; and his previous Staff employment would not then be taken into account.	59. Approved, it being understood, as stated in the reply, that the Officer belongs to a regiment in Her Majesty's service not on the Indian establishment.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>60. As no warrant or orders relative to the Indian Staff Corps have yet been promulgated in China, what period from the date of such taking place will be permitted to Officers serving in this command to make their option?</p> <p>61. Is it intended that Officers of Her Majesty's Line regiments, who have purchased their steps, should forfeit the sums thus expended on joining the Indian Staff Corps?</p> <p>62. Can an Officer of the Indian Staff Corps hold a Staff appointment in China?</p>	<p>60. The General Order must be known now in China. The 21st of October 1861 is the date up to which applications can be received in the Adjutant General's Office from Officers now on the Staff, or who within the last three years have been on Staff employ.</p> <p>61. No instructions on this point have been received from England.</p> <p>62. No; unless employed with troops on the Indian establishment, or otherwise there employed by Government.</p>	<p>60. Approved.</p> <p>61. Answered in Despatch No. 319, paragraph 44, dated 10th August 1861.—See Appendix No. 13.</p> <p>62. The Staff Corps are expressly formed for service in India, but if an Officer's services are not required by the local Government under which he is serving, there is nothing to prevent Her Majesty's Government from sanctioning his employment elsewhere, should they think proper to do so.</p>
Paragraphs 50, 51.	63. Whether an Officer who is desirous of joining one of the new Line Corps may be permitted, when making his election, to express at the same time a wish to be admitted to the Staff Corps, in the event of his failing to be appointed to a vacancy in the Line?	63. There is no objection to the twofold expression of an Officer's wishes.	63. Approved.
Paragraph 80 -	64. Under this rule the Lieutenant Governor, Punjab, considers that it is competent to him to replace at the disposal of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, within six months of his nomination to the Police Department, any officer whom he considers unfitted for the duties, without injury to his military prospects; and that such Officer would not come under the rule which would retain him out of employ on subsistence allowance in the Staff Corps, and subject him to a degradation, in some sort penal. Is this construction of the rule correct?	<p>64. Any Officer on probation, if found unfit for the situation in which he may be acting, can be replaced at the disposal of the Commander in Chief.</p> <p>While on probation, an Officer does not belong permanently to the Staff Corps, but is continued on the strength of his own regiment.—(See paragraphs 75 and 82 of General Order.)</p> <p>But the penalties of paragraph 98 of the General Order do not apply, except in the case of an Officer whom the Government do not see fit to employ in any capacity.—(See Answer 61 in Government General Order, No. 606, dated 11th July 1861.)</p>	64. Approved.
	<p>65. With reference to the reply to Question No. 26, published in Government General Order No. 598, dated 9th July 1861, it is observed that no Officer can be permanently appointed to an Adjutancy or Quartermastership of another regiment, and yet, if he did the same duties under the same circumstances in his own Corps, he would be permanently appointed.</p> <p><i>For example:—</i>An Officer was appointed Acting Quartermaster to a regiment M. L. C., and there was no Officer, either at home or in this country, belonging to that Corps, qualified for such an appointment,—he remained in this acting appointment until an Officer passed (nearly one and a half years). If this had occurred in his own regiment, he would have been appointed permanent Quartermaster, and such employ would have counted for promotion in the Staff Corps. Is it intended that he shall be debarred from counting it as passed with the regiment M. L. C.?</p>	65. An Acting Adjutancy or Quartermastership of another regiment is temporary employment, and is not reckoned as a Staff appointment.	65. Approved.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 72 -	66. Whether, in the event of Government sanctioning any additional bonus or retiring pensions, whether, after having declared for the Staff Corps, an Officer should be permitted to avail himself of it?	66. This will depend on the decision of Her Majesty's Government. (See Answer 49 in Government General Order, No. 606, dated 11th July 1861.)	66. Answered in Despatch No. 820, paragraph 24, dated 10th August 1861. — See Appendix, No. 3.
Paragraph 87 -	67. Whether a Commissioned Officer, Acting Barrack Master, is eligible to join the Staff Corps under the provision of General Order by the Governor General, 10th April, paragraph 72?	67. Yes, if acting in a full vacancy, and subsequently permanently appointed.	67. Approved.
Paragraph 87 -	68. Should an answer be given in the affirmative, will his previous Staff service in the Barrack Department be allowed to count for promotion, under paragraph 87 of the above General Order?	68. His service will reckon.	68. Approved.
	69. In July 1857, an Officer was compelled by ill health to proceed home on sick leave for 15 months under the new Furlough Rules, after upwards of 13 years' service in the Irregular Cavalry. Shortly after he left the country, that Cavalry Corps, of which he was second in command, mutinied, but a small portion remained faithful, which was the nucleus of a new regiment that was subsequently raised. Had he returned to India at the expiration of his original leave in October 1858, he would have gone back to his place in it, he presumes; but the state of his health obliged him to remain a year longer at home. He returned to his duty in October 1859, and since January 1860, held the appointment of Interpreter to his regiment till it was broken up. If the loss of his appointment be reckoned from October 1858, then he shall be entitled to count his previous service on the Staff.	69. If the Corps had not mutinied he might have returned to it, but the new Corps had other Officers appointed to it. The office of Interpreter held by a regimental Captain temporarily in the absence of a passed Subaltern is not an appointment which qualifies for the Staff Corps. His appointment must be considered to have been vacated from the mutiny of the regiment.	69. Approved; but add "he is, therefore, not eligible to join the Staff Corps under the provisions of paragraphs 72, 73, and 74 of the General Order of Governor General, No. 332 of 1861." — See Appendix, No. 11.
	70. Whether the command of the Punaub Depot Battalion can be considered permanent Staff employ?	70. No. It is a temporary appointment.	70. Approved.
	71. Whether, in the event of an Officer electing for "general service," he will, if he wish it, be certain of getting posted immediately to some company in Europe, his time for pension counting exactly the same as if he remained on duty in India?	71. No expectation can be held out. The selection of Officers will rest with the Commander in Chief.	71. Approved.
	72. Will present permanent Regimental Staff Officers be compelled to pass an examination in the Hindoostanee language, or any other examination, prior to being considered eligible for further Military Staff appointments?	72. If the Officer entered the Service since January 1857, he cannot enter the Staff Corps without having passed the Hindoostanee examination.	72. Approved.
Paragraph 19 -	73. How are Warrant Officers and the men of the Effective Supernumeraries serving in Departments and with Native regiments, &c., to be attested on volunteering for general service; that is, if they originally enlisted for the Artillery, are they now to be attested for the Royal Artillery; and, if originally enlisted for the Infantry, are they now to be attested for the "Infantry" generally, or for particular regiments?	73. Those who originally enlisted for the Artillery are now to be attested for the Royal Artillery, if they volunteer; and those who originally enlisted for the Infantry, are to be attested for particular regiments.	73. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 19 -	74. If attested for particular regiments, are they to vacate their appointments and proceed with their regiment, should it quit India?	74. If they do not wish to proceed with their regiments, they must agree to transfer their services to some other regiment in India.	74. Approved.
Paragraph 32 -	75. An Officer now serving in a troop of Horse Artillery, and who is not willing to serve out of India, what will be the result to him if his troop be formed into a new troop under the same conditions as those of the Royal Artillery? Can he still serve with the troop, or will he be removed from it; and, if not allowed to serve with the new troop, will he be liable to removal altogether from the Horse Artillery, if the number of Horse Artillerymen electing to remain in the local service be not sufficient to form a troop?	75. It will rest with the Commander in Chief to allow such Officer to serve in India with the new troop, or to employ him in any other manner with the Artillery.	75. Approved; but add, "but his claim to employment with the Horse Artillery will not be affected by his having elected for local service."
Paragraph 52 -	76. What is the meaning that Officers of the three general service regiments are to be "generally" under the conditions of service of "Line Officers"?	76. The precise meaning of the word "generally" has not been stated by the Secretary of State, but it is obvious that amongst the exceptions to the conditions of Line service must be counted pension, Funds, and absence of purchase.	76. Approved.
Paragraph 62 -	77. Will an Officer of the new Line regiments be permitted to exchange into a Line-purchasing regiment?	77. This question has been referred to Her Majesty's Secretary of State.	77. Has been referred for the opinion of his Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief.
Paragraph 65 -	78. If an Officer of the new Line regiments be liable to be placed on half pay, will such half-pay service count for pension at Indian rate?	78. If the Officer be placed on half-pay on account of a reduction in the strength of the regiment; but not if at the Officer's request.	78. Not approved. The period passed on half-pay cannot be reckoned as service for pension. Special cases will be specially considered.
Paragraph 65 -	79. If an officer who has elected for general service proceed to England, either on private affairs or sick certificate, will the period of his absence count for retiring pension, and to what extent?	79. To the extent allowed by the new Furlough Regulations.	79. Approved.
Paragraphs 68, 69, 78, and 80.	80. An Officer holding the rank of Regimental Major having been acting in a Staff appointment, not on a full vacancy, on the 10th April 1861, is confirmed therein (or in any other) prior to the 10th October 1861, will he be eligible for the Staff Corps under paragraph 78, and if so, from what date will he be entitled to the substantive rank of Lieutenant Colonel, his length of service being in excess of 26 years, and the aggregate period of his employment on permanent Staff duty being above eight years.	80. Such Officer will not, in virtue of an acting Staff appointment, be eligible for admission to the Staff Corps, either on its first formation or afterwards. If permanently appointed after the 18th of February 1861, he will not be entitled to the benefit of paragraph 78 on entering the Staff Corps. After admission he will have to serve six years to obtain promotion to Lieutenant Colonel.	80. Not approved. An Officer of the rank of Field Officer, unless eligible to join the Staff Corps under paragraph 78, cannot join it at all.—(See paragraph 80 of the General Order, No 332, of 10th April.)—See Appendix, No. 14.
Paragraphs 69 and 72.	81. As paragraph 87 alludes only to the reckoning of Staff service for promotion, and not to joining the Staff Corps, do present acting appointments in permanent Staff situations on a full vacancy (a Captain acting as Regimental Adjutant, for instance) give such Officers the option of joining the Staff Corps as "now on the Staff"?	81. No; a Captain is ineligible to hold the permanent Adjutancy, and an Acting Officer is not eligible to join the Staff Corps.	81. Approved.
Paragraph 72 -	82. Can an Officer who does not join the Staff Corps hold the appointment of Brigade Major after promotion to Regimental Field Officer?	82. No; an effective Field Officer is not eligible for the appointment under the Queen's Regulations.	82. Approved.



## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

31

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 73 -	83. The Staff Warrant bearing date the 16th January 1861, will an Officer who held a permanent appointment on the 10th January 1858, but who vacated it prior to 18th February 1858, be eligible to join the Staff Corps on the same terms as those now on Staff employ?	83. No; he has not held Staff employ within the last three years, and is therefore ineligible on the terms specified.	83. Approved.
Paragraph 73 -	84. From what date does "the last three years" for Officers not now on the Staff, but who have served permanently thereon, reckon back?	84. From 18th February 1861.	84. Approved.
Paragraphs 73 and 75.	85. Does the probationary rule apply to an officer who has been re-appointed permanently to the Staff less than a year ago, after an interval of less than three years from that on which he last vacated permanent Staff employ?	85. Not if the Officer rejoined the same Office or Department that he was in before; but the rule does apply to cases in which an Officer has entered a new department or line of the service; for instance, an Officer who had served in the Military Staff entering a purely Civil Department, or vice versa.	85. Approved.
Paragraphs 73 and 75.	86. Does the same rule apply to an Officer who has been re-appointed permanently to the Staff less than a year ago, after an interval of more than three years from the date on which he last vacated permanent Staff employ?	86. See the above reply.	86. Approved.
Paragraph 75 -	87. The first clause of this paragraph speaks of "Staff appointments" generally, the second of "their appointments," which latter seems to imply present appointments. Is an officer who has been continuously for some years in Staff appointments, but who has been less than one year in his present appointment, ineligible for transfer permanently to the Staff Corps, unless he pass the probationary tests to be prescribed?	87. An Officer who has held his present appointment for less than one year, is ineligible for permanent admission to the Staff Corps unless he possess the prescribed qualifications, and this notwithstanding his having been previously in Staff employ of other kinds.	87. Approved.
Paragraph 76 -	88. Does this paragraph apply to the appointment of Brigade Major, Hyderabad Contingent?	88. No.	88. Approved.
Paragraph 84 -	89. In the case of Officers of Her Majesty's British Army, may the 20 years' service required for the attainment of the rank of Major in the Staff Corps include service in England and the Colonies; and is 20 years' full pay service, whether passed in India or elsewhere, necessary?	89. It will include service in England and the Colonies. Full pay service, however, whether passed in India or elsewhere, is necessary.	89. Approved.
Paragraph 87 -	90. Does service in India in Regimental Staff appointments of Her Majesty's British Regiments count as Staff service for promotion?	90. No. (Paragraph 87 does not apply here.)	90. Approved.
Paragraph 87 -	91. Is an Officer of the Madras Army, holding an appointment on the Staff in the Bengal Presidency, who may elect for the Staff Corps, liable to be removed from his appointment in the event of there being any Officer in the Bengal Staff Corps out of employ, or from any other contingency, except misconduct or unfitness for such appointment on the Officer's part?	91. No.	91. Approved.
Paragraph 95 -	92. Will 20 years' service in India for the lowest scale of pension or retiring allowance be exacted from an Officer of the British Army now on the Staff, joining the Staff Corps within the prescribed six months?	92. Yes, service in India is required; half of which must have been passed in the Staff Corps or on permanent Staff employ in India.	92. Approved.
Paragraph 95 -	93. Will an Officer now junior to another in substantive rank, but who will become his senior by promotion in the Staff Corps, have a prior claim to the latter should he remain "Local" for off-reckonings or Colonel's allowances? Hitherto a Field Officer rose to this office strictly by seniority; no junior in his branch of the Service could obtain it before him.	93. An officer remaining in the local service will succeed to Colonel's allowance under the existing rules. The Colonel's allowances of Officers in the Staff Corps will be issued under distinct rules, which have not yet been communicated, and have no connexion with the Colonel's allowance of the local service.	93. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	94. Will a Lieutenant Colonel, being also a Brevet Major General, be allowed to draw, as heretofore in the Indian Army, 25s. a day in the Staff Corps when in England?	94. Yes.	94. Approved.
	95. An Officer, the Senior Lieutenant of his regiment, holds a Staff appointment and applies to join the Staff Corps. He is told that, not having been a year in his present Department, he will be considered a probationer. If during his term of probation, he be promoted to a company in the cadre of his regiment ( <i>vide</i> paragraph 82), will he be permitted, at the expiration of his term of probation, to join the Staff Corps as a Captain, or will he have to revert to a Lieutenant's rank because he was a Lieutenant on the 18th of February?	95. An officer so circumstanced may withdraw from the Staff Corps to which he has been admitted on probation only. But if he continues in the Staff Corps on probation, and joins that Corps from the date of its formation, he must join in the regimental rank he held on that date.	95. Approved.
Paragraphs 20 and 21.	96. A limited-service soldier's time expired on the 6th November 1859, the two years' boon included, he applied for his discharge on the 17th December, 1860; not having been re-engaged, this was sanctioned. On the 30th May 1861, he applied to be allowed to volunteer for general service, which was allowed. It is concluded that this man's bounty certificate may be passed as if he had re-engaged at the expiration of his first contracted period of service, namely, 6th November 1859, and that he may also receive the bounty of 50 rupees, under paragraphs 20 and 21, General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, of 10th April 1861?	96. Yes.	96. Approved.
Paragraph 50 -	97. If a Lieutenant Colonel or Major volunteers for general service, will he be selected for one of the new Infantry regiments, and if not, what will become of him, or what are the other duties alluded to in this paragraph?	97. If the Commander in Chief does not select him, he remains in the same position as before. The "other duty" alluded to in paragraph 50 is ordinary military duty of any description.	97. Approved.
Paragraphs 50 and 56.	98. Will an Officer who volunteers for general service be thereby prevented from availing himself of any special Retiring Rules that may be hereafter adopted by Government; that is with reference to the supposed scheme now under the consideration of the Secretary of State for India?	98. It will be seen from the Despatch from the Secretary of State for India, No. 320, dated 10th August 1861, published in the "Calcutta Gazette," of the 14th September, that no further Retiring Regulations besides those announced in that Despatch will be made.	98. Approved.
Paragraph 61 -	99. A Captain A elects for the local service, another Captain B in the same Corps, but junior to A, elects for the Staff Corps; A attains his regimental majority, B, having served several years on the Staff prior to the amalgamation, becomes by the operation of paragraph 84, General Order by the Governor General, 10th April 1861, a Lieutenant Colonel on the Staff; can B command the regiment in which A is Major?	99. No; A, on joining the Staff Corps, foregoes all further personal connexion with his regiment. He cannot resume any place in it, either for command or otherwise.	99. Add "except by special appointment as an officer of the Staff Corps."
Paragraphs 72, 78, and 81.	100. If an Officer now on the Staff does not declare for the Staff Corps within six months, under paragraph 78, will he be required to pass the qualification tests on applying to join the Corps at any subsequent period?	100. Yes.	100. Approved.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraphs 78 and 102.	<p>101. An officer completed 20 years' service, calculated from the date of his first commission, on the 2d January 1861, but was not promoted to a regimental Captaincy till the 14th March 1861. His service on the Staff is much in excess of six years, and he has applied to join the Staff Corps. It is concluded that he will be appointed to the Staff Corps from 15th March 1861, and promoted to the substantive rank of Major from the same date.</p>	<p>101. To reckon his previous service, he must join the Staff Corps from the 18th February, and in the rank he held on that date. On entering the Staff Corps he would be promoted to Captain from the 18th February, but he cannot obtain his Majority till the 18th February 1863.</p>	101. Approved.
Paragraph 92.	<p>102. Are Officers of the Veteran establishment, who have been promoted from the ranks, and who have not been declared unfit for active service, to be considered eligible for the Staff Corps in like manner with unattached officers?</p>	<p>102. Officers of the veteran establishment are not eligible for the Staff Corps. They are not in the same position with unattached Officers, the latter having commissions in the Line.</p>	102. Approved.
	<p>103. As Officers are now to be placed on a General List, what will be the advantage to them of the rank of Brevet Captain? Will Officers holding that rank receive with their new Royal Commissions the substantive rank of Captain with the pay and allowances as such, there being no such rank as that of Lieutenant and Brevet Captain in Her Majesty's British Line Regiments?</p>	<p>103. The General List is to be made up according to regimental, not brevet, rank. The rank of Brevet Captain will be conferred as at present, and an Officer so promoted, though a Lieutenant in the General List, will take place as Captain in the General Gradation List, which is arranged according to the Army rank of Officers. No substantive rank will be conferred by commission on a Brevet Captain because of his brevet promotion; and his pay and allowances will not be altered.</p>	103. Approved.
	<p>104. In the event of the services of a Lieutenant and Brevet Captain not being required with his own old regiment of Native Infantry, owing to its being officered as an Irregular Corps, and of his being ordered to do duty with one of Her Majesty's British Line Regiments, what will be his position in that Corps? Will he take standing for command of a Company, with all other regimental duties, amongst the Captains of that Corps according to the date of his commission as a Captain in the Indian Army, or with the Lieutenants, he being still a regimental Lieutenant in the cadre of his old Regiment of Native Infantry, although a Captain in the Army?</p>	<p>104. It is not intended to attach the Officers of the Indian Army to Her Majesty's British regiments in the manner suggested.</p>	104. Approved.
	<p>105. With reference to Government General Order, No. 558, dated 25th June 1861, will an Officer of Her Majesty's Indian Army transferred to one of Her Majesty's old Line Corps, under the operation of the above-quoted order, come under the same rules as to the disposal of his commission by purchase as the Officers of the regiment?</p>	<p>105. This will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.</p>	105. Will be referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief.
Paragraph 41.	<p>106. Is it necessary for an Engineer Officer to make his election for general service at all? and if so, must it be done before the 21st October 1861?</p>	<p>106. The terms of paragraph 42, of Government General Order, No. 382, dated 10th April 1861, which refers to those "who may elect and who may be permitted to serve out of India," show that it is open to those Engineer Officers who desire to serve out of India to express their wishes to be permitted to do so at any time now or hereafter, when their applications will be forwarded to Her Majesty's Government, but they are not obliged to make any election now.</p>	106. Approved.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>107. It is laid down in paragraph 72 of General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, of 10th April 1861, that Officers now holding Staff appointments will have the option of joining the Staff Corps, or of continuing in Staff employ, whatever their regimental rank, without joining the Staff Corps, and <i>that in the latter case</i> they will not, as heretofore, be required to vacate their appointments on attainment of a certain regimental rank—Under the operation of Government General Order, No. 22, of 23d May 1823, and Government General Order, No. 489, of 10th June 1853, Assistant Commissaries General and those of lower grades in the Department must vacate their appointments in the Commissariat Department on attaining the rank of Major regimentally.</p> <p>Will this order affect Officers of the Commissariat Department who join the Staff Corps, and will they have to vacate their appointments should they become Majors in the Staff Corps while in the grade of Assistant Commissary General, or in any of the grades below it; as under existing rules (General Order by the Governor General, No. 489, of 10th June 1853) only the Senior Assistant Commissary General of 1st Class can retain his appointment as a regimental Major?</p>	<p>107. Staff appointments such as are mentioned, held without joining the Staff Corps, can be retained in any rank under the new rules.</p> <p>Commissariat Officers admitted to the Staff Corps can hold appointments without reference to rank.</p>	<p>107. Approved.</p>
	<p>108. Whether an Officer holding only a temporary appointment (the duties of which are likely to be completed early next year) may obtain another, or must he of necessity go back to his regiment, should he not join the Staff Corps?</p>	<p>108. Such Officer as holding a temporary appointment has no claim to join the Staff Corps; but he is eligible, at the conclusion of his temporary employment, for permanent Staff employ at the pleasure of Government.</p>	<p>108. Approved.</p>
	<p>109. An Officer of the late 37th Native Infantry was, under General Order by the Governor General, No. 52, of 20th December 1859, appointed Quartermaster to a Punjab Infantry Regiment proceeding to China, on the 14th January 1860, and held the appointment till the 26th February last. Does this appointment, which is the only permanent one he has held, entitle him to transfer to the Staff Corps?</p>	<p>109. No; it was only a temporary appointment, sanctioned for a special occasion.</p>	<p>109. Approved.</p>
	<p>110. Whether an Officer who has elected for general service, and who is appointed to a Line regiment, would be allowed at a future period to receive the value of his commission, according to length of service, i. e., would he be allowed the 100 £ per annum for each year's service, <i>in lieu</i> of pension, as is the custom in the Royal Army to grant to non-purchasing Officers on retiring?</p>	<p>110. An Officer joining a Line regiment goes into the Corps on the terms of Line service.</p> <p>No information has been received as to the terms on which Officers of such regiments retire without pension. Those who join the new Line regiments retain their claims on the Indian Pension rules. Information will be asked for on this point.</p>	<p>110. Will be referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief.</p>
	<p>111. With reference to paragraph 45 of the Amalgamation Order, is an Officer holding the appointment of Commissary of Ordnance, Punjab Irregular Force, required to exercise the option of joining the Staff Corps, or of not joining it?</p>	<p>111. The separate appointment is abolished, by placing the Magazine under the Ordnance Department.</p>	<p>111. Calls for no remark.</p>
	<p>112. If an Artillery Officer now in Staff employ elect for general service, remaining on the Staff without joining the Staff Corps, can he at any subsequent period (being still on the Staff) join the Staff Corps, if so, then with or without the prescribed examination? and will the time he has been on permanent Staff employ reckon towards promotion under the Staff warrant?</p>	<p>112. He will be eligible to join the Staff Corps at any subsequent date at the pleasure of Government, provided he has passed the prescribed test; but he will not be entitled to reckon his service on the Staff previous to joining the Staff corps.</p>	<p>112. Approved.</p>

	- Questions -	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks
	<p>113. Can any Officer of one Presidency be permitted to join the Staff Corps of another Presidency?</p> <p>114. Could an Officer in the Staff Corps, who after 20 years' actual service becomes a Major, retire on a Major's pension, if by adding the two years spent at Addiscombe, his total service would be 22 years? (This is supposing he had not been absent more than two years on leave.)</p> <p>115. An Officer's regiment (late 1st Oude Local Infantry, of which he was Adjutant) mutinied; he joined Havelock's Volunteer Cavalry, and served with them till they were disbanded, about June 1858; he then did duty for a little with 1st Fusiliers, and got his present appointment in September 1858. Will he be allowed to count Staff service for the period between the mutiny of 1st Oude Infantry and his getting his new appointment?</p> <p>116. By the reply to Question 79, published in General Order, No. 681 of 1861, it is decided that Officers electing for general service must go under the new Furlough Regulations, whilst these regiments are in India. Is this to operate with retrospective effect? "For instance, H. E., a Cornet of 1841, Captain of the late Bengal European Cavalry, has had three years and two months' leave in India on Medical Certificate and private affairs. He is at present under the old rules, having been obliged to make his choice, by which he will be entitled to the pension of a Captain in October next. If he elects for general service, will he have to serve until December 1862 (taking no leave save privilege leave in the interval) to entitle him to the same pension?"</p> <p>Paragraph 6. 117. Warrant Officers* are unable to choose whether their future pensions shall be reckoned according to the Regulations of Her Majesty's Army, or according to those of the Indian Forces, there being no information obtainable at Madras as to what their pensions would be under the Regulations of Her Majesty's Army. Information on this point is requested.</p> <p>118. Will Officers exchanging from the Indian Army into Line regiments be required to purchase the Commissions of Officers with whom they exchange?</p> <p>If not required to purchase their Commissions on exchange, will they be allowed to sell them on retirement? If so, on what terms? and if 100 L. for every year's service be allowed, as is usual in Her Majesty's Army, will such period count from date of exchange or from date of first entering the Indian service?</p>	<p>113. No, he cannot.</p> <p>114. Answer postponed, pending a reference to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.</p> <p>115. No.</p> <p>116. No; the leave he took under the old rules will not reckon against his service for pension. See Despatch from Secretary of State, No. 296, paragraph 7, published in General Order, No. 799, of the 10th September 1861.</p> <p>117. Warrant Officers have no choice. The only pension rules for the Warrant grades are those of the Indian service.</p> <p>118. Officers of the Line are not to receive the value of their Commission on entering the Staff Corps in exchange with Officers of that Corps. It is presumed that this is the exchange alluded to in the question. This point has been referred to the Secretary of State for India.</p>	<p>113. Approved.</p> <p>114. See Despatch to India, No. 494, dated 31st December 1861. See Appendix, No. 15.</p> <p>115. Approved.</p> <p>116. Approved.</p> <p>117. Approved.</p> <p>118. Officers of the Indian Army can only hereafter pass into Line regiments either by exchange from the Staff Corps or by appointment under the provisions of my Despatch, No. 154, of the 8th April 1861. See Appendix, No. 16.</p>

\* Ordnance Department; Commissariat Department; Public Works Department; Horse Artillery and Cavalry.

† Royal Warrant, Clause 6, Despatch No. 310, dated 10 August 1861, paragraph 44, published in General Order, No. 827, of the 17th September 1861. See Appendix, No. 12.

Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
<p>119. If not permitted to sell their Commissions on retirement, will Officers exchanging into Line regiments from the Indian Army be allowed Indian pensions, the same as Officers volunteering for the new Line regiments after having served the prescribed periods, and also the privileges of the Military and Orphan Funds, as set forth in paragraph 65, General Order by the Governor General, 10th April 1861?</p>	<p>119. This question will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>119. Officers exchanging from the Staff Corps will forfeit all claim to Indian pension. Their claims on the military funds will be considered in connexion with the future position and management of those institutions.</p>
<p>120. A question has been submitted to the Commander in Chief at Bombay, as to the position of the Officers of the General List, on the amalgamation of the Army taking place, and whether they, on volunteering for general service, will be entitled to the privileges guaranteed, under paragraph 23 of the Amalgamation Order, to the other Officers of the Army?</p> <p><i>Memo.</i>—Explanation having been called for as to what General List is meant, the Government of Bombay states that the General List is the list of young Officers who, under the orders conveyed in the Despatch of the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 343, dated 30th September 1859, are borne on a General List, and promoted according to that list, and are subject to any alterations that may be decided upon.</p>	<p>120. Officers on the General List volunteering for general service will be entitled to the advantages of paragraph 23 of the General Order.</p>	<p>120. Approved.</p>
<p>121. An Officer was appointed Officiating Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General in July 1857, and Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General in March 1860; from which date does his Staff services count?</p>	<p>121. If he officiated till he got the permanent appointment, he is entitled to count from first appointment.</p>	<p>121. Approved.</p>
<p>122. Will Officers not in the Staff Corps, but holding Staff appointments, and Officers in the Staff Corps holding the same appointment, be paid alike; will one receive less than the other?</p>	<p>122. The question of pay will hereafter be decided.</p>	<p>122. Approved.</p>
<p>123. Under paragraph 76 of the Amalgamation Order, and paragraph 33 of the Queen's Regulations, "Duties of Staff Officers," it is laid down that the appointment of Brigade Major can only be held by a Captain, effective Field Officers being ineligible for such situations. Can Captain A., Brigade Major on the establishment, who enters the Staff Corps, and is promoted to Major, retain his appointment under paragraph 77, or must he vacate in consequence of his promotion?</p>	<p>123. This will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>123. This question has been already decided in paragraph 15 of my Despatch, No. 27, of the 18th January 1861. See Appendix, No. 17.</p>
<p>124. An Officer obtains the post of paid doing duty Officer with a Corps, between the 18th February last and 21st October; is he eligible to join the Staff Corps before the latter date? If eligible, as he has acted in two or three appointments, and held one permanently previous to 18th February, will the time so passed reckon as Staff services?</p>	<p>124. He may be allowed to join at the pleasure of Government, but on probation only, unless he possess the requisite qualifications. See General Order, No. 332, of 10th April 1861, paragraph 75.</p>	<p>124. This Officer does not appear to be eligible to join the Staff Corps under paragraphs 72 to 74 of the above-named General Order. See Appendix, No. 13.</p>
<p>125. Whether, in the event of an Officer volunteering for Her Majesty's General Service, and of his being posted to a Line regiment, in accordance with the General Order, No. 558, dated 25th June 1861, it will be optional for him to continue to subscribe to the Military Fund, on the same terms and with the same privileges as at present?</p>	<p>125. This will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>125. This subject will be considered in connexion with the future position of these funds.</p>

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

37

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>126. In the event of an Officer volunteering for General Service, and his services being accepted for employment as Lieutenant Colonel of one of the new Light Dragoon regiments, what claim shall he obtain to succeed to Colonel's allowance, in lieu of that which he now holds in Her Majesty's Indian Army, and which, in accordance with the reply No. 15, as published in General Orders, Military Department, No. 598 of 1861, dated 9th July 1861, he forfeits by volunteering?</p>	<p>126. This will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>126. See remark on Question and Answer 15.</p>
	<p>127. When is it likely that the 1st (late 21st) Regiment Native Infantry will be placed on the footing of an Irregular Corps?</p>	<p>127. No reply can at present be given to this question.</p>	<p>127. Approved.</p>
	<p>128. Belonging to and being present with a Regular Regiment, will an Officer, in the event of his obtaining admission to the Staff Corps, be obliged to leave the regiment?—or will he be allowed, after obtaining admission to the Staff Corps, to continue with his regiment until he obtains some employment?—and if allowed to continue with the regiment, will he be entitled in addition to his Staff Corps Captain's pay of 374 rupees, to the Interpreter's and Company Command allowance as now?</p>	<p>128. A Staff Corps Officer no longer belongs to the regiment in the cadre of which his name remains in italics.—As to doing duty with the regiment, it will rest with the Commander in Chief to appoint him to do so, but if so appointed, he must be looked on in the light of an Officer of another Corps, doing duty with the regiment, and his position in the regiment, and the Command and other allowances, other than his Staff Corps pay, will be regulated accordingly.</p>	<p>128. Not Approved. A Staff Corps Officer no longer belongs to the regiment, on the cadre of which his name stands in italics.</p> <p>Officers of the Staff Corps will be rarely appointed to do duty with Native regiments retaining their regular organization. When so appointed, however, and on public grounds, it would be unjust to deprive them of the privileges attached to their relative regimental rank.</p> <p>Their position in the regiment, therefore, will be similar to that of the Officers belonging to the General List formed by your General Order, No. 1,637 of 1859, and they will be entitled, while so employed, to all the advantages of their (original) position as regimental Officers. See Appendix, No. 13.</p> <p>Officers of the Staff Corps who, while doing duty with their former Corps, may be promoted in the Staff Corps to a higher grade, will at once cease to do duty with their former regiments, and must remain unemployed until their services are required for Staff duty.</p>
	<p>129. With reference to paragraph 90 of Government General Order, No. 332, of the 10th April 1861, whether a Major in the Staff Corps can hold the appointment of Aide-de-camp to a General Officer commanding a Division?</p>	<p>129. This will be referred to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>129. See Reply to Question No. 128</p>
	<p>130. Whether an Officer of the Madras Artillery is, as Commandant of a Company of Artillery, Hyderabad Contingent, eligible for appointment to the Madras Staff Corps?</p>	<p>130. No - - - -</p>	<p>130. This Officer would appear to come under paragraph 69 of the General Order of 10th April, as among those who are "held to be now in Staff employ." See Appendix, No. 19.</p>
	<p>131. If appointed to the Staff Corps, whether he can continue to hold the command of an Irregular Battery of Native Artillery?</p>	<p>131. No. - - - -</p>	<p>131. See foregoing remark.</p>

Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
<p>132. With reference to paragraph 7, Military Letter from the Secretary of State for India, No. 296, of the 26th July, published with Government Notification No. 799, of 10th September 1861—Will an Officer who has served 19 years in India, and had previously elected for the old Furlough Rules, be allowed, on entering the Staff Corps, the full advantages of the new Furlough Rules, (without retrospective effect) the same as if he had elected for the new Rules in the first instance?</p> <p>For instance—An Officer has served 19 years, during which time he has had 3½ years' sick leave in India. This deterred him from electing for the new Furlough Rules in 1854, and has hitherto operated against his joining the Staff Corps, and he wants to know, if he join the Staff Corps under the provisions of the above quoted paragraph, whether, while counting the sick leave previously enjoyed in India as service under the old Rules, he shall be able to avail himself of two years' furlough to England, reckoning the same as service towards his Major's pension under the new Rules?</p>	<p>132. By the 7th paragraph of the letter from the Secretary of State, No. 296, of 25th July 1861, service "for pension" of an Officer who had elected the old Furlough Regulations is to "reckon under the old Rules until he joins the Staff Corps, but after that date he would be under the operation of the new Furlough Rules."</p> <p>By the old Furlough Rules all leaves to the eastward of the Cape reckon towards service for pension.</p> <p>Furlough for two years to England will be available to the Officer in question, and will be reckoned as service towards his pension, according to the new Rules.</p>	<p>132. Approved.</p>
<p>133. An Officer (a Lieutenant Colonel in a regiment of Madras Native Infantry) inquires whether, as a Brigadier with the substantive rank of Lieutenant Colonel, he is eligible for the Staff Corps; and if so, whether he will attain the rank of Major General according to his standing in the present Gradation List of General and Field Officers of the Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Armies, and be entitled to the Staff pay of a General Officer, as laid down in paragraph 99 of Government General Order, dated 10th April 1861, No. 332, for the period specified in paragraph 97 of the same?</p>	<p>133. The situation of Brigadier is not considered a Staff appointment, but a Command, the same as the command of a regiment; consequently it gives no claim to enter the Staff Corps.</p> <p>An Officer joining the Staff Corps attains his promotion to Major General according to his standing in the Army, not by his standing in the Staff Corps; and admission to the Staff Corps does not interfere at all with the rise of Officers in the General Gradation List of General and Field Officers in the three Presidencies.</p> <p>The question of the allowance to Major Generals in the Staff Corps has been referred to the Secretary of State.</p>	<p>133. Approved.</p>
<p>134. Whether Adjutants and Quartermasters of Local regiments, admitted to the Madras Staff Corps, are, after such admission, eligible to continue in the performance of the duties of their appointments respectively, or are to be forthwith relieved therefrom, as well as from all regimental duties, and to remain unemployed until other employment can be found for them?</p> <p><i>Remarks by the Madras Government.</i>—Paragraph 69 of the Amalgamation Order lays down that Adjutants and Quartermasters of existing regiments "will be held to be now in Staff employ." This expression is used with reference to their eligibility for nomination to the Staff Corps. The Provincial Commander in Chief, Madras, cannot, however, suppose that it could ever have been contemplated thus to invite these Regimental Staff Officers to join the Staff Corps, and, immediately on their being accepted, to deprive them of the appointments which constituted their right to nomination. In the opinion of Major General Budd, these officers are no more liable to the loss of their appointments than are the Officers on the General Staff of the Army, or those in political situations on nomination to the Staff Corps. In fact, the Provincial Commander in Chief thinks that all Officers on the Staff Corps are on precisely the same footing, and that unfitness alone can deprive an Officer, now on the Staff, of his appointment, whatever it is; and the decisions on queries 19* and 61† confirm the Major General in his opinion. Major General Budd observes, that paragraph 71 of the Amalgamation Order is the only paragraph which can be construed into making a distinction between the Officers of the Staff Corps, and this is merely a distinction between Military and Civil Appointments, and laying down that the Corps will eventually be formed into these two "great divisions of employment;" but nothing is said in regard to the rights and privileges of either class being superior or inferior to those of the other.</p>	<p>134. An Officer admitted to the Staff Corps no longer belongs to the regiment, and he cannot hold a regimental appointment, which an Officer of the regiment alone can hold.</p> <p>An Officer obtains advantages by joining the Staff Corps, and he necessarily relinquishes all regimental advantages to which he would otherwise have been entitled.</p>	<p>134. Replied to in Despatch No. 1, dated 9th January 1862. See Appendix, No. 20.</p>

\* That only those Officers now on the Staff who are fit will be admitted to the Staff Corps.

† That only those that are unfit will remain unemployed.



## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>In the third Supplemental List of queries submitted by the Madras Government, a question was put, whether an Adjutant appointed to the Staff Corps vacates his appointment* on promotion to Captain; but, until now, the retention of his appointment, so long as he was a Subaltern, has not been questioned. No. 18, however, of the unpublished answers lays down that officers who do join the Staff Corps are not to be required to vacate their appointments† on the attainment of a certain regimental rank, which was the case under the former regulations of the service. This decision, Major-General Budd concludes, will apply to Regimental Staff appointments, as well as to all others; for, as already stated, he knows of no distinction between the rights and privileges of one Officer and those of another in the Staff Corps.</p> <p>By reply No. 86, it is ruled that "surplus Officers of the Staff Corps will have no claim to remain with their present Regiments." But this decision cannot, it is submitted, be held to apply to the Staff Officers of Regiments, who are admitted, not in excess of the requirements of the Government, but in virtue of the appointments which they now hold, and to which others must be nominated if they are removed.</p> <p>The only point upon which the Provincial Commander in Chief himself has any doubt (with reference to the question under consideration) is, whether these Staff Corps Officers ought not to be re-nominated in General Order by the Commander in Chief as Adjutants or Quartermasters of such and such regiments, but whether application should be made to Government for their services, in view to their being so appointed, the Major General is not aware, and orders are solicited. Paragraph 90 of the Amalgamation Order continues to the Commander in Chief the appointments heretofore in his gift: and hitherto, Adjutants and Quartermasters have been nominated to Corps in General Orders by the Commander in Chief, without reference to Government.</p> <p>Major General Budd is well aware of the supersessions that the retention of Officers in the Staff appointments of their former regiments will occasion, but this seems to be unavoidable. Promotion to substantive rank is the chief attraction of the Staff Corps.</p> <p>The Madras Government, in sending up the Provincial Commander in Chief's views, submits the following points in connexion with the subject:</p> <p>Officers entering the Staff Corps are clearly understood to disconnect themselves entirely from their old regiments; and the Government of India have just decided; that no demand can be made on an Officer who joins the Staff Corps for subscriptions to the Mess and Band of the Regiment to which he belonged.</p> <p>It has also been declared by the Government of India that in the execution of the measures to bring about the proposed amalgamation, the pledge that due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces shall be scrupulously adhered to.</p> <p>Were the Adjutants and Quartermasters of Native Regiments allowed to continue in those appointments after their transfer to the Staff Corps, it is submitted that, looking upon these appointments as purely regimental ones, the nomination to which had hitherto rested with the Commander in Chief, the claims of the Regimental Subalterns, who elect to continue in the service under their present conditions, and who naturally look forward to the Staff appointments in their regiments as peculiarly their own, would be injuriously affected, and the pledge held out to them infringed, more particularly where the Officers admitted to the Staff Corps obtain a step of substantive rank in it, as in the following cases:—</p> <p>Admitted to the Staff Corps, and promoted to Captain, having served the period required by the Rules:</p> <p>Lt. T. Dyer, 50th Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 4th Lt. in his Regt. Lt. J. D. C. Wallace, 20th Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 3d Do. do. Lt. H. J. Bett, 42d Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 3d Do. do. Lt. W. F. W. Read, 3d Regt., L. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 3d Do. do. Lt. W. F. S. Smyth, 27th Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 2d Do. do. Lt. J. Simpson, 48th Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 2d Do. do. Lt. W. Haods, 36th Regt., N. I., Adj. of his Regiment - 3d Do. do.</p>	<p>These Officers should be allowed to leave the Staff Corps, if they desire to return to their regiments, in order to retain their regimental appointments.</p>	

\* The Madras Government has been referred in reply to Answer No. 20, in General Order, No. 508, of 1861.

† Vide paragraph 90.

‡ Letter dated 22d August 1861, No. 931.

§ Paragraph 23 of Government General Order, No. 532, of 1861.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>It will be observed that two of these Officers are 2d in the list of Lieutenants of their regiments, four are 3d in the list, and one 4th.</p> <p>Thus, these Officers not only gain the advantage of immediate promotion to Captain in the Staff Corps, thereby superseding in rank their seniors in the regiments to which they belonged, but by continuing to hold the regimental Staff appointments, debar their juniors from their just expectation of succeeding to them.</p> <p>It appears to the Madras Government that, as the proposed scheme for officering the Native Corps of that Presidency on the Irregular system is to be only gradually carried out, the rights and privileges attaching to the existing system should meanwhile be scrupulously preserved to the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army, and that the employment of Staff Corps Officers generally with Native Regiments should be deferred until the regiments have been formally organized on the Irregular system.</p> <p>It is observed that Officers of the rank of Captain, who may be admitted to the Staff Corps under paragraph 73 of the Amalgamation Order, and promoted to the rank of Major for retrospective Staff service, would, if left with their former regiments, in numerous instances, supersede their former seniors in regimental rank, and thereby become liable to deprive them of their just succession to Regimental Command, a contingency which it is submitted will not only engender jealousy and dissatisfaction, subversive of all regimental harmony, and therefore prejudicial to the best interests of the public service, but will also be in direct contravention of the pledge already alluded to.</p> <p>In connexion with this subject, the Madras Government request the decision of the Government of India, as to the authority under which unemployed officers of the Staff Corps are considered to be placed, it appearing that the services of such Officers should be generally considered as at the disposal of Government, and that when required for employment under the Commander in Chief, application should be made to Government for their services in the usual manner.</p> <p>135. With reference to the reply to question No. 92, published in Government General Order, No. 801, dated 10th September 1861, are Officers of Her Majesty's British Regiments ineligible for the Staff Corps until they have also passed the examination in Hindoostani, prescribed in Government General Order, dated 9th January 1837,—and if holding appointments, (as in Department Public Works, where the "Hindoostani examination" is not compulsory so long as an officer's departmental rank is under that of fourth class Executive Engineer)—will they be considered on "probation," and their "promotion go on in their respective regiments" (paragraph 82 of Government General Order, dated 6th April 1861, and paragraph 21, Royal Warrant) until such time as they shall have passed in Hindoostani?</p>	<p>This is the correct view of the subject.</p> <p>Officers of the Staff Corps, unemployed, are at the disposal of Government; and when required for employment under the Commander-in-Chief, application is to be made to Government for their services in the usual manner.</p> <p>135. Until an Officer has passed the prescribed examination he cannot be admitted permanently to the Staff Corps, but only on probation. During such probation the Officer continues to belong to his regiment; but the period of probation will not be indefinite; it will be regulated by rules in the several departments.</p>	<p>135. Approved.</p>

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
	<p>136. Whether the appointments of Chief Engineer and Secretary to any of the Lieutenant Governorships, and "Secretary to Government of India," and other high appointments hitherto held by Officers of the Corps of Engineers, will be thrown open to all Officers without distinction as to the arm of the service they may have belonged to, who may devote themselves to Public Works Department?</p> <p>137. The Officer who submits the above question solicits also the favour of a further explanation than that contained in answer to Question 95 in Government General Order, No. 801, of 1861, and which he says is not intelligible to him as it stands, and may not be so either to many of his brother Officers. As he reads it, it seems to say that while the Staff Corps is <i>in course of formation</i>, Officers who do not wish to join it will not be eligible for Staff employ; but when the Staff Corps is <i>once formed</i>, then "such Officers," i. e., Officers who have not or who do not wish to join the Staff Corps, will be available for Staff employ; so that it would seem to be a purpose of the formation of the Staff Corps to make not Officers who do, but Officers who do not belong to it, available for Staff employ; but then this construction is contrary to Royal Warrant, Clause 1, Despatch 27, paragraph 6, and paragraph 66 of Government General Order, No. 332, of 1861, which provides that "all Officers selected for such employment," i. e., Staff employ, "be transferred to Staff Corps."</p> <p>138. By Sir C. Wood's last Order, dated 25th July 1861, No. 298, can an Officer of 16 years' service, who has never had leave to England, count for service for retiring pension all the leave (say three years) he has had within Indian limits, under the old Regulations, up to the date of joining the Staff Corps?</p> <p>139. In addition to the above leave, is he entitled, after joining the Staff Corps, to two years' leave, sick or otherwise, to Europe or elsewhere, under the new Regulations, counting the same as service for retiring pension, as well as the leave he had previously counted on the old Furlough Regulations?</p> <p>140. An Officer of the British Army, of 15 years' service, five of which he can reckon as Staff,—must he, under paragraph 95, serve 10 years in the Staff Corps to obtain the Captain's pension, or may his previous Staff service be allowed to count as it does for promotion? He would have 25 years' service (of which 15 would be the Staff); and yet, if the five previous years are not allowed to reckon, he could only claim a pension of 191<i>l.</i> 12<i>s.</i> 6<i>d.</i></p> <p>141. Is the four years referred to in paragraph 98 of the Amalgamation General Order to be consecutive, or does it extend over the whole period of service?</p>	<p>136. No rule can be laid down on this point.</p> <p>137. The answer to Question 95 does not express or imply what is here supposed. Officers of the Indian Army can hold Staff appointments without joining the Staff Corps, whether during or after its formation.</p> <p>138. Yes.</p> <p>139. Yes; he is entitled to furlough to England under the new Rules, reckoning such leave, to the authorised extent, as service.</p> <p>140. He must serve the period prescribed, viz., 10 years in the Staff Corps. The previous Staff service reckons towards promotion, but not towards pension.</p> <p>141. The four years referred to are to be consecutive.</p>	<p>136. Approved.</p> <p>137. Approved.</p> <p>138. Approved.</p> <p>139. Approved.</p> <p>140. Not approved. If this Officer joined under Clause 3, para. 3, of the Royal Warrant, he will count previous Staff service for pension as well as for promotion. (See App. 4, No. 21.)</p> <p>141. Approved.</p>

Paragraph 98.

	Questions.	Answers by Government in India.	Remarks.
Paragraph 98— <i>continued.</i>	<p>142. Is it intended to modify, or in any way to curtail the present establishment of General Officers as fixed by Government General Order, No. 366, of 1865?</p> <p>143. "Major A. of the Infantry has served 30 years, his date of Commission as Major is 1st January 1859, he enters the Staff Corps as Lieutenant Colonel on the 18th February 1861.</p> <p>"Lieutenant Colonel B. of the Artillery or Engineers has served 24 years, the date of his promotion to Lieutenant Colonel from Captain is 1st January 1860, he is permitted to enter the Staff Corps, taking his rank with him.</p> <p>"Will this Officer, B., be entitled to Colonel's allowance before A., seeing that he has not completed the period of service required by the Warrant for Lieutenant Colonel in the Staff Corps, and that, had the rank of Major not been abolished in the Artillery, he would only have entered the Staff Corps as a Major?"</p> <p>144. An Officer, who had declared his adhesion to the Old Furlough Regulations, volunteers for General Service in one of the new Dragoon Regiments, and consequently comes on the new Furlough Regulations,—<i>vide</i> answer to Question No. 79, Government General Order, No. 681, 2d August 1861;—will he be permitted to count his service towards pension according to the old Regulations up to the date of volunteering?</p> <p>145. With reference to answer to Question No. 30 of the unpublished decisions, where it is laid down that a District Inspector of Musketry in India, belonging to the British Army, is not to enter the Staff Corps,—may a District Inspector, belonging to the Local Army, enter the Staff Corps?</p> <p>146. With reference to the decision of the Secretary of State for India, that the retiring regulation of 1796 is available to Officers of the Staff Corps, in respect of the rank held by them at the time of their admission to the Corps, but is not available in respect of rank obtained in the Corps,—an Officer inquires whether the said regulation will remain available to Officers of the Staff Corps, in respect of rank obtained in their cadres?</p> <p>(On the reply to this question depends the consideration whether an Officer of the Staff Corps could be invited to join in purchasing the retirement of his senior in the cadre.)</p>	<p>142. Nothing is known to Government on this point.</p> <p>143. Lieutenant Colonel B. will be senior to Lieutenant Colonel A. in the Staff Corps, and will attain the Colonel's allowance before Lieutenant Colonel A.</p> <p>144. Yes.</p> <p>145. Not in virtue of being a District Inspector of Musketry.</p> <p>146. An Officer entering the Staff Corps ceases thenceforward to belong to his former regiment. He is not affected in any way by promotion in the cadre of that regiment. There could be no object in such an Officer purchasing out a senior Officer, for he would derive no benefit from his retirement.</p>	<p>142. Approved.</p> <p>143. Approved.</p> <p>144. Approved.</p> <p>145. Approved.</p> <p>146. Approved.</p>

## A P P E N D I X.

---

### — No. 1. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated 10 August 1861.

No. 319, para 53.

53. It is quite clear, with respect to officers, who may be posted to the new line regiments, that no change can be made in their position subsequently to the formation of those regiments, such position being determined with reference to the rank they actually held in their regiments on a given day; viz., the 18th February 1861.

---

### — No. 2. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated 10 August 1861.

No. 319, paras. 34 and 35.

34. THE question as to whether the five years tenure is intended to apply to the department in which an officer may be serving; or to the actual appointment, has been referred for the opinion of the Secretary of State for War and the General Commanding in Chief, and I learn that, under the existing rule, officers hold the appointments on the Staff for which they may be selected for five years.

The appointments noted in the margin\* are considered in the same category; and if an officer be transferred from one of these situations to another, his whole continuous service would count towards the completion of five years.

35. So with Assistant Adjutants General and Assistant Quartermasters General. If an officer in either of these positions should be transferred from one division to another on home service, his previous service in either appointment would be considered part of the whole period allotted to him. But His Royal Highness reserves to himself the power of considering an officer on the general staff, transferred from one division at home to another abroad, either to have a fresh appointment from the date of transfer, or to count the home service as part of his term, as His Royal Highness may be pleased to determine in each case.

If an officer on the staff be promoted to a higher appointment, his reckoning of time begins anew.

\* Deputy Assistant Adjutant General,  
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster General,  
Brigade Major.

### — No. 3. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated 10 August 1861.

No. 320, para 24.

24. It is my wish that the option of retiring upon these terms may be given to all regimental lieutenant colonels and majors of cavalry and infantry on the effective list of the three Presidencies, including such as may have already elected for the new line regiments or the staff corps.

---

— No. 4. —

COPY of MILITARY DESPATCH to Government of *India*, No. 315, dated 9 August 1861.

1. In the case of officers now joining the staff corps leave of absence will reckon as part of the period \* of general service required for promotion, but that, except in the case of lieutenant colonels, no leave of absence either on S. C. or P. A. beyond the privileged leave of one month in six, will be allowed to reckon towards the staff service † required by the Royal Warrant as a qualification for promotion in the staff corps.

\* 12 years for Captain.  
20 " " Major.  
26 " " Lieut. Colonel.  
† 4 years for Captain.  
6 " " Major.  
8 " " Lieut. Colonel.

2. The same rule will apply to officers hereafter entering the corps. They will be permitted to reckon their general service from the date of their first commissions, and no deduction is to be made from this service in consequence of any leave of absence. The full period of staff service required by the Royal Warrant as a qualification for promotion is, however, to be rigidly exacted in all cases.

3. A period of five years service in the staff corps is required to entitle a lieutenant colonel to the rank of brevet colonel. As respects officers of this rank the present rule as to leave of absence to be allowed to reckon as part of the service for promotion will remain in force.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

— No. 5. —

ROYAL WARRANT, Clause 3, para. 8.

8. OFFICERS of the staff corps will receive pay according to the following scale:—

	Whilst Required to remain in India.			Out of India.		
	<i>Rs.</i>	<i>a.</i>	<i>p.</i>	<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
General Officers - - - -	1,295	5	- per mensem	1	5	- per diem.
Brevet Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel.	827	14	- "	1	-	- "
Major - - - - -	640	14	- "	-	16	- "
Captain - - - - -	374	1	6 "	-	10	6 "
Lieutenant - - - - -	225	12	- "	-	6	6 "

Every officer when in active employment will also receive, in addition to the above pay, such a sum as will make his total pay and allowances up to the sum assigned by the Governments in India, with the approval of the Secretary of State for India in Council, as the consolidated pay of the office which he may hold.

— No. 6. —

ROYAL WARRANT, Clause 3, para. 9.

9. OFFICERS of the staff corps will be allowed to retire on the following scale of pension, provided that not less than half of the required periods of service shall have been passed in the staff corps.

*Scale.*

After 20 years' Service in India - - -	191	12	- per annum.
" 24 " " - - -	292	-	"
" 28 " " - - -	365	-	"
" 32 " " - - -	456	5	"

Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces joining the staff corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian Service.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

45

## No. 7.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to Government of India, No. 304, dated 2 August 1861.

1. YOUR letter, dated 3 June last, forwards an application from Lieutenant D. Macintyre, second in command Sirmoor Battalion, that the leave of absence for six months granted him to visit Europe on private affairs may be extended to 18 months on the same account, with retention of his appointment, under the 93d paragraph of your General Order, dated 10 April last.

2. The privilege of retaining appointments during periods of absence not exceeding 20 months, as announced in my Despatch, dated 18 January last,\* applies only to officers returning to this country on medical certificate. It was intended as an extension of the privilege of 15 months' leave allowed by the new furlough regulations to staff officers quitting India on account of the state of their health. With this exception, officers of the staff corps, it was stated, would be under the new furlough regulations. By these regulations furlough on private affairs, with retention of staff appointment, is restricted to six months. • No. 27, para. 3

3. The furlough on private affairs of the officers of the staff corps, with the right of retaining appointments, is to be limited to the same period.

4. The application of Lieutenant Macintyre cannot therefore be complied with.

5. You will shortly be informed of the decision, on the recommendation made by your Government in your letter, dated 4 May last, that the boon of 20 months' leave on sick certificate, without loss of appointment, should be allowed to all officers, whether they join the staff corps or not.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

## No. 8.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to Government of India, No. 318, dated 10 August 1861.

1. It appears to me that paragraph 98 of your General Order does not accurately express the intentions of Her Majesty's Government, and is liable to misapprehensions on the part of the officers of the army. The words "officers of the staff corps under the rank of major-general, whom the Governments of India may not see fit to employ in any capacity," used in the paragraph, would appear to contemplate officers whom the Indian Governments, in point of fact, considered to be unfit for employment. Such officers ought to be removed from the staff corps under the authority specified in the 7th paragraph of the staff warrant, and placed upon half-pay or pension, under the provisions of the 10th paragraph of the same warrant.

2. The directions contained in paragraph 33 of my Despatch, No. 27, of January 1861, were intended to apply not to officers unfit for employment, "whom the Governments of India may not see fit to employ in any capacity," but to officers who are perfectly fit for employment, but who, from circumstances of one kind or another, may be out of employment; for example, such as those who, in consequence of having overstayed the prescribed limit of absence, with retention of appointment, may find themselves on their return to India out of employment.

3. I proceed, therefore, to give you more precise directions on this subject.

4. Such officers are, on their return to India, to be placed on the rate of pay specified for their respective ranks, in the staff warrant, for officers, "while required to remain in India," and they will retain this rate of pay for a year, before the expiration of which I expect that you will have an opportunity of placing them in some suitable situation. This it will be your duty to do at the earliest period, so that the revenues of India may not be charged for more unemployed officers than is inevitable under the circumstances at the time.

5. If, however, no opportunity should occur within the year of placing such an officer in a situation that you consider suited to him, you are authorised to continue such allowance until a suitable opening can be found.

6. I desire, however, that every such case shall be forthwith reported to me, and that a quarterly list of all such unemployed officers in India at the date of their return to India, may be punctually transmitted to me.

7. You will modify the 98th paragraph of your General Order in accordance herewith.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

## No. 9.

GENERAL ORDER, 10 April 1861, paragraph 84, No. 332.

Royal Warrant,  
clause 3, para. 2.

FIVE years' service in the Staff Corps as Lieutenant Colonel will entitle the Officer so employed to the Brevet rank of Colonel.

Royal Warrant, 31 January 1859, paras. 8 and 10.

8. That the rank of Colonel be given to officers, after serving for five years with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, in the actual command of regiments, or for the same period as second Lieutenant Colonels of regiments, or on the Staff, in the following situations,—viz.: Adjutant General, Quartermaster General, Deputy Adjutant General, Deputy Quartermaster General, Secretaries to the Government of India in the Military and Public Works Departments, Secretaries in the Military Department to the Governments of Madras and Bombay, to the Chief Commissioner of the Punjab, the Commissioner in Mysore, and the Resident at Hyderabad; Judge Advocate General, Commissary General, Deputy Commissary General, Inspector General of Ordnance, Superintendent of the Ordnance Manufacturing Department, Chief Engineer, Superintending Engineer, Surveyor General of India, subject always to the approval of the Governor in Council and Commander in Chief of the Presidency to which the Officer belongs.

10. That the rank of Colonel be given to Officers who obtain the rank of Brevet Lieutenant Colonel for services in the field, after eight years of actual service with that rank.

## — No. 10. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 284, dated  
16 July 1861, para. 2.

WITH reference to the first question, I observe that in the 6th clause of your G. O., No. 332, of the 10th April, and in the 13th clause of the G. O. of the Commander-in-Chief in India of the same date, soldiers volunteering for general service have the option of choosing whether their future pension shall be reckoned according to the regulations of Her Majesty's Army, or according to those of the Indian forces. I am of opinion that the soldiers electing the latter alternative are entitled to all benefits for themselves or their families, claimable under the Indian regulations, including those of Lord Clive's fund. I am also of opinion that under a liberal construction of clause 65 of the G. O., and of the paras. of my Despatches (para. 12 of No. 27, and para. 14 of No. 28), on which it was founded, the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces electing general service, do not forfeit for themselves or their families the benefits which they would have derived in the local service from Lord Clive's fund.

## — No. 11. —

GENERAL ORDER, 10 April 1861, No. 332, paras. 72 to 74.

Royal Warrant,  
clause 2.

72. OFFICERS of the Indian army now holding staff appointments of any description, will have the option of joining the staff corps if they do not possess the substantive rank of colonel, or of continuing in staff employment whatever their regimental rank, without joining the staff corps, and in the latter case they will not, as heretofore, be required to vacate their appointments on the attainment of a certain regimental rank. This paragraph does not affect the provisions of paragraph 45.

Royal Warrant,  
clause 2.

73. Officers of the Indian army, not now on the staff, not having the substantive rank of colonel, but *who within the last three years, (w.)* or who at the commencement of their present unexpired furlough, may have served permanently on the staff, and who may make application within the next six months, will be considered eligible to join the staff corps on the same terms as those now on staff employ, provided always that they have passed the prescribed examination in Hindostanee, and that *they did not lose their appointments through misconduct, and are not otherwise disqualified.*

74. Officers of the British Army, now in staff employment, will have the option of declaring their desire to be transferred to the staff corps, with the consent of the Commander-in-Chief in India, within six months from the date of the notification of the Royal Warrant in India; or of retaining their appointments on their present footing, if their services are required by Government, for the unexpired portion of a period of five years from the date of their appointment, unless the regiments to which they belong shall be previously removed from the Indian establishment.



## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

47

## — No. 12. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, No. 410, dated 16 October 1861, paras. 2 and 3.

His Royal Highness is of opinion that officers of Her Majesty's British regiments who have joined the staff corps, and afterwards again exchanged into a British regiment, though in an advance grade, will regain the power of selling their commissions, subject to Her Majesty's pleasure, provided the regiments into which they exchange are subject to the system of purchase.

A deputy inspector of musketry volunteering for general service, and being posted to one of the new regiments, may, in His Royal Highness' opinion, retain his permanent appointment of deputy inspector, provided his services are not urgently required for duty with any regiment to which he may be posted, and provided that such regiment is serving in India.

## — 12 A. —

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, No. 388, dated 8 October 1861.

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your Despatch, No. 158, dated 8 August, respecting the amount of leave on furlough or private affairs, which officers under the old furlough rules are permitted to count as service for pension, such leave being beyond the limits of their own Presidency.

2. I concur in the opinion given by you, that in the case of regiments serving beyond the limits of their own Presidency, officers should not incur a forfeiture of service to the extent of all leave on private affairs, in excess of three months, except taken in their own Presidency; and I approve of your so far modifying the present rule, as to permit all leave taken by officers of any Presidency in any other Presidency in which they may be serving, to count as service towards pension, in the same manner as leave taken within the limit of the Presidency to which they belong. The modification of the former rule will only affect officers placed under the old furlough rules.

## — No. 13. —

COPY of DESPATCH to Government of *India*, No. 319, 10 August 1861, Para. 44.

44. WITH reference to the question raised in paragraph 67, whether officers of the line entering the staff corps are to receive the value of their commissions, I have communicated with the Secretary of State for War; and I am informed that His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief is of opinion that officers of the line are not to receive the value of their commissions on entering the staff corps. They transfer their services by their own choice, and must consider for themselves the gain or loss of the proceeding.

## — No. 14. —

G. G. O., 10 April 1861, No. 332, Para. 80.

80. FOR the future officers not on the staff will not be eligible for the staff corps unless they be below the rank of regimental field officer, and have served three years with a regiment, of which two must have been in India, and have passed the prescribed examination in Hindostanee. They will not be permanently appointed to the staff corps, unless, after due probation, they shall pass the prescribed tests for the branch of the Indian service for which they may be selected. This rule applies equally to officers of the British and Indian armies.

Royal Warrant,  
clause 2.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to Government of *India*, No. 494, dated 31 December 1861.

My Lord,

Para. 1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your military letter, No. 252, dated 17th October 1861, transmitting an application from Major Wyld, of the Staff Corps, to be permitted to leave that corps.

2. Major Wyld's reason for requesting that the General Order transferring him to the Staff Corps should be cancelled, is stated to be, that your General Order of 10th September last, No. 799, publishing my Despatch, No. 296, of the 25th July, has materially altered the conditions, as previously understood in India, under which an officer of Her Majesty's Indian Army was permitted to enter the Staff Corps, it now appearing that the officers of that corps will be denied the privileges as to retirement on pension of the rank attained after 22 years' service, conferred in the Government regulation of 1796.

3. As the formation of Staff Corps is not to be considered complete until after the 22d October 1861, you would have been perfectly justified in cancelling Major Wyld's appointment to that corps at his request, subject to my approval. You have, however, considered it necessary (the appointment and consequent promotion having been reported for my approval) to transmit the application for my consideration and orders.

4. You observe, in paragraph 5, that whatever may have been this officer's intention as to availing himself of the privileges of the regulations of 1796, there is reason to believe that many officers have joined the Staff Corps on the understanding that this privilege would be available to them, and you add, they were fully justified in that expectation.

5. I admit that the words of the 9th paragraph of the 3d clause of the Royal (Staff Corps) Warrant are susceptible of the erroneous interpretation which some officers have thus placed upon it.

6. The intentions of Her Majesty's Government upon this point, however, were clearly explained in my Despatch, No. 296, dated 25th July last.

7. It was there stated (paragraph 3) that officers of the Indian army, who might at the time of joining the Staff Corps, have acquired under the regulations of 1796, the right of retiring on the pension of their rank, would be allowed to retire on the pension of the rank which they then held, whenever they might subsequently retire. It was added that "the right of retiring on the pension of the rank they hold at the date of joining the Staff Corps, will preserve to local officers who have been fortunate in their promotion, the benefit of the rate of pension they may have acquired by their previous service in the army."

8. I pointed out, on the other hand, in paragraph 6, the undue advantage that would be given to officers of the Staff Corps, if it were conceded, that they should be entitled to claim the pension according to rank, in respect of rank obtained in the Staff Corps.

9. By the publication of this Despatch, with your General Order, No. 799, on the 10th September, the officers of the army, who may have elected to join the Staff Corps under an erroneous impression upon this point, will have had time to reconsider the subject, and to make application to have their appointments cancelled before the formation of the corps.

10. The arrangements for the amalgamation of the British and Indian armies, and for the special provision of a body of officers "for service in India," were not made without careful consideration by Her Majesty's Government.

11. They kept in view the double object of maintaining for the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces, who remained in that service, the advantages they had enjoyed under its established regulations, and, at the same time, they offered inducements to experienced and efficient officers to pass into corps organized for special service in that country, by holding out to them certain advantages, that were made to attend the transfer and continuance of their services to and with those corps.

12. With this view, promotion was given to many officers on entering these corps. Further promotion was secured to them in a manner in which it had never been secured to them before, and the scale and conditions of pension, according to the rules of 1836 (considered, when granted, as a great boon to the Indian armies), were adopted and introduced among the regulations of the Staff Corps. Their joining these corps was optional on their part.

13. The effect of the further concession, which you now recommend, would be to give to officers of the Indian army, who may join the Staff Corps, in addition to the advantages already secured to them by the Staff Corps Warrant, which are many and great, the further privilege of claiming the retiring pension of major or a lieutenant colonel, in all cases, two (2) years sooner than other officers of the Staff Corps could claim them, two (2) years sooner than they themselves could have claimed them under the regulations of 1836, or except upon rare and uncertain contingencies, under those of 1796.

14. This

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

49

14. This privilege, if conceded at all, must be allowed to every Officer of the Indian Army, who joins the Staff Corps, and I see no reason for assuming, as stated in paragraph 15 of your Despatch, that there will be but few Officers who would desire to avail themselves of this very important privilege.

15. In the 13th paragraph of your Despatch, you observe that it has come to your knowledge that several Officers have arrested their applications to join the Staff Corps since the publication of my Despatch, No. 296, and you add, it may be assumed that others, who have actually joined the Corps, have done so under the belief that, under the terms of the Royal Warrant, they would, in the course of three or four years, acquire the right to retire on the pension of Major or Lieutenant Colonel.

16. I regret that there should have been any ground for misapprehension on this point, but I see no cause for altering the resolution upon the subject which has already been communicated to you.

17. The object of those Officers who, as you state, have arrested their applications to join, seems to have been rather to retire as soon as possible than to serve in India, but they have no ground for complaint. They have had the opportunity of choosing out of three courses that which may appear best calculated to promote those views; by remaining in the local service, and availing themselves of the regulations of 1796; by remaining in that service, and retiring under the regulations of 1836; or by joining the Staff Corps, and retiring eventually under the latter rules.

18. Her Majesty's Government consider it only right to place the Officers who may, as you justly assume some may, have joined under a mistaken view of the meaning of the 9th paragraph of the 3d clause of the Royal Warrant, in an equally favourable position.

19. Major Wyld's request, that his appointment to the Staff Corps and consequent promotion may be cancelled, may be complied with.

20. You are authorised also to cancel the appointments to the Staff Corps of all Officers who may make application to you for this purpose, stating that they have been misled on this point.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

## — No. 16. —

Copy MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 154, dated  
8 April 1861.

1. In pursuance of the wish felt by Her Majesty's Government to obliterate as far, and as soon, as possible, the distinctions between officers of Her Majesty's British and Indian services, and with a view of offering to such Officers of the Indian Army as may prefer the conditions of general service, an opportunity of obtaining a position in the British Army, I suggested for the consideration of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief whether it would not be expedient to fill the vacancies that may take place in Regiments of the Line in consequence of the transfer of Officers to the Staff Corps, constituted by the Royal Warrant of the 16th January 1861, by posting to those vacancies Officers of corresponding rank in Her Majesty's Indian Army, who may be disposed to accept such transfer.

2. This proposition was submitted by His Royal Highness to the Queen, and Her Majesty has been pleased to approve, that for any vacancy caused in a Line Regiment by the transfer of an Officer to the Indian Staff Corps, a transfer of an Officer of the Indian Army should be made to the Regiment in which the vacancy has taken place.

3. No appointment of Officers of the Indian Army to these vacancies will be made in India, even provisionally, but I request that your Excellency, after communication with the Commander in Chief in India, will submit for the consideration of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief, and for submission to Her Majesty, the names, rank, dates of commission, and nature of previous services of the Officer whom he may recommend for each vacancy.

4. The Officers transferred from the Indian Regiments to Corps of the Line under this proposal will of course enter the latter as junior of their respective grades as in the case with Officers of the British Army exchanging into Regiments of the Line. They will be placed in all respects on the same footing as to pay, half-pay, and leave of absence, as other Officers of Her Majesty's British Regiments.

5. You will cause the option of transfer to be placed before such Officer of the Indian Army as may be of suitable rank, and standing, and of good character, in the manner you may think best. His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief will no doubt at once

once communicate with Sir H. Rose, so as to prevent any steps being taken for filling up the anticipated vacancies in any other way.

6. Your Excellency will be pleased to issue the necessary instructions for giving effect to this measure in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

— No. 17. —

Copy of MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 27, dated  
18 January 1861.

1. I HAVE the honour to forward for your information and guidance copies of a Royal Warrant, authorising the formation of Staff Corps for each of the three Presidencies in India. You will cause the institution of these Corps to be notified in such manner as may seem to you best calculated to make the provisions contained in the Warrant generally known, and to afford to such Officers as may wish to join the new Corps the opportunity of doing so.

2. I proceed, at the same time, to communicate to your Lordship the general views of Her Majesty's Government as to the measures to be adopted in reference to the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army.

3. In the execution of those measures the pledge that due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces will be scrupulously adhered to.

4. The events of the late Mutiny have impressed upon Her Majesty's Government the absolute necessity of a large reduction of the Native Army, and, with a view to that economy which is imperatively called for by the state of Indian finance, it appears to them that the number of Officers hitherto attached to the Native Regiments organized on what is called the regular system may be considerably reduced. Your Lordship has recommended that six European officers should be employed with those Regiments which are formed on the irregular system, and your Lordship has already received the sanction of Her Majesty's Government to this arrangement. I am of opinion that a very considerable saving will thus be effected, as nearly one half the charge of a regular Regiment consists of the pay and allowances of its Officers. I am inclined to believe also that the efficiency of the regiments will in no respect suffer, whilst an opportunity will be given of raising the character and position of the Native Officers, and probably of affording an opening for the employment of Natives of higher position, which I consider to be an object of considerable importance.

5. The Irregular Native Regiments, both of Infantry and Cavalry, have hitherto been officered by Officers specially appointed to them. There is also a large number of appointments of different kinds, political, civil, &c., held by Officers, and comprehended under the general name of Staff employment. For both these descriptions of employment, Officers, though borne on the strength of their Regiments, have been taken. Indeed the number of Officers borne on the strength of Regiments has been increased beyond that required for regimental duty expressly in order to allow of their being so taken away. In addition to this, application was some years ago made by the Government in India to the Home Government that Officers in the Regiments of the Line stationed in India might be similarly employed, and arrangements were made as to the number and rank of the Officers of such Regiments in order to allow of this being done.

6. This system of withdrawing Officers for such employment while permanently remaining on the strength of their Regiments has been condemned by various high authorities as impairing the efficiency of the Regiments; and it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that it should be discontinued, and that, ultimately, all Officers selected for such employment should be transferred to Staff Corps which will be formed expressly for this service. There will be, as at present, two great divisions of employment for Officers of the Staff Corps:—

1st. Purely Military, as in Regiments of the Native Army.

2d. Various Civil Appointments, as Political, Public Works, &c.

There will also be practically many subdivisions of employment, for each of which there may be, as at present, separate departmental lists.

The Staff Corps will be drawn from the two classes of Officers which at present furnish Officers for Staff employment, viz., the Officers of Her Majesty's General Army serving in India, and those of Her Indian Army.

7. The list of general officers of the Indian Army, and their promotion, will remain exactly as at present. It will be desirable to provide for the early consolidation of the list of

of Officers attaining this rank in the general and Indian branches of Her Majesty's Service, but this subject requires further consideration, and will form the subject of a separate Despatch.

8. The promotion of Field Officers will go on as usual in separate lists of "Majors," "Lieutenant Colonels," and "Colonels Regimentally" of Cavalry and Infantry, but a gradual reduction will be made in the number of Regimental Colonels entitled to Colonel's allowances, in due proportion to the reduction in the number of Regiments. The extent to which this reduction is to be carried will be determined hereafter; but it must be commenced at once in Bengal, by promoting only three Lieutenant Colonels for every four vacancies in the rank of Colonel Regimentally.

9. Officers of the Royal or Indian Corps of Engineers who may be employed in the Public Works or Survey Departments, and Officers of the Royal or Indian Regiments of Artillery doing duty with Batteries of Native Artillery or employed in the Ordnance Department, or as Superintendents of Ordnance Manufacturing Establishments in India, will not be required to relinquish their regimental position, but Artillery Officers holding appointments in the Ordnance Department will be seconded, and Officers of either of these Regiments accepting any other description of Staff employ than those above specified will be subject to the same rules as Officers of Infantry or Cavalry of the Line or Local Services respectively.

10. The Act 23 & 24 Vict., cap. 100, of the last Session of Parliament, prohibits the further enlistment of troops for the Local European Army of India, and under the operation of that Act the European Regiments of the Local Army would, in course of time, be extinguished. But it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government to preserve in the ranks of the British Army the names and traditions of certain of the older European Regiments of the late East India Company's Service, and to convert these Regiments at once into Regiments of Her Majesty's Line Army.

11. The details of the measures by which this object is to be effected are communicated to you in a separate Despatch\* of this date, and it is sufficient to state here that no soldier of the Local Army will have the conditions of his service altered without his own consent, and that the proper establishment of Officers for the converted Regiments will be filled up with Officers of the Local Army who may volunteer to transfer their services to the Line, and who will thenceforth rise by seniority in the Regiments to which they may be posted.

\* No. 28.

12. The present and prospective advantage which these Officers derive from the Military and Orphan Funds will be secured to them, and they will be allowed retiring pension under the present rule (two years' future service out of India counting as one year in India in completion of the service required for the several grades of pension).

13. In my Despatch, No. 31, of this date, you are informed that commissions from Her Majesty, conferring rank and command in Her Armies, will be given to all the European Commissioned Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army; but these commissions, like those which they now hold from the Commander in Chief in India, will not contain an appointment to particular Regiments. The European Commissioned Officers of Cavalry and Infantry will be placed on two general lists of Cavalry and Infantry for each Presidency. Those Officers who may not join the Staff Corps or Regiments of the Line will be available for any duty to which they may be appointed, either continuing to serve with the Regiments to which they have been attached, or in Staff employment or otherwise, at the discretion of the Governments of India. The promotion of Officers who have been posted to Regiments will go on to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, in conformity with the usages of the Indian Army, by regimental seniority, and that of unposted Officers in the manner specified in my Despatches, Nos. 343, of 30th September 1859, para. 5, and 287 of 31st July 1860.

14. Officers of the Local Army who may be transferred to the Staff Corps will thenceforward be promoted under the rules of that corps. Their names, however (which may be printed in italics in the Army List), will remain on the rolls of the Indian Army, and the promotion of the Officers who do not join the Staff Corps will be unaffected by their removal, and will be made in the same manner as if these Officers had not joined the Staff Corps. The same rule will apply to promotion in the general lists of Field Officers, on which the names of Officers so transferred will be placed in the same position which they would have held had they not joined the Staff Corps. Thus until the death or retirement of such Officers, their names will remain on the rolls of the Indian Army to regulate the promotion of their juniors.

15. Appointments on the General Staff of the Army, specified in the margin,\* can only be held for five years either by officers of the Staff Corps or by other Officers, and will be subject to the limitations as to the rank of the Officers holding them which are laid down in the "Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army," in clauses 30 to 33 of the section entitled "Duties of General and other Officers employed upon the Staff of the Army."

\* Adjutant General's Department.  
Quartermaster General's Department.  
Brigade Major's and Fort Adjutant's.  
Personal Staff.

16. Officers of Regiments of the Line now in Staff employment other than the appointments specified in the margin, will have the option of joining the Staff Corps with the consent of the Commander in Chief in India, within six months from the date of the notification of the Warrant in India, or of retaining their appointments on their present footing, if their services are required by your Government for the unexpired term of a

period of five years from the date of their appointment, unless the Regiment to which they belong shall be previously removed from the Indian Establishment.

17. Officers in the Local Army holding such appointments, if they do not join the Staff Corps, may be allowed to continue in Staff employment without vacating their appointments on the attainment of a certain rank, or will be at the disposal of Government for such other service as they may be competent to perform.

18. Officers now holding Staff appointments, who have held them for short periods only, will not be transferred permanently to the Staff Corps unless they shall possess the requisite qualifications, and until they shall have completed the period of probation that may be prescribed for the Department in which they may be serving.

19. The option of joining the Staff Corps, referred to in the foregoing paragraphs, will be open to those Officers only who may have fulfilled the conditions prescribed for original appointment previously to their being transferred to it, and who may be considered by your Government to be in all respects fit for the Staff Corps.

20. The selection of Officers for the Staff Corps will rest with the Governments in India. No officer, however, should be admitted on probation without the consent of the Commander in Chief, and without a certificate from the Commanding Officer of his Regiment that he has efficiently performed his regimental duty for the prescribed period. I desire that, after communication with the Governments of Madras and Bombay, your Government will prepare a scheme of the tests and periods of probation suitable for the several departments of Military and Civil Staff employment.

21. The promotion of Officers, while on probation, will go on in their respective Regiments. Officers of the British Army, when permanently transferred to the Staff Corps, will be removed from the strength of the Regiment to which they belonged.

22. It will be discretionary with the Governments of India to employ the Officers of the Staff Corps in such manner as they may think best, in the situations for which their respective qualifications may render them most fitted. The appointments and promotions in the several Departments will rest with the Governments in India, and will be made irrespectively of the rank which the Officer may hold in the Staff Corps.

23. Officers of the Staff Corps, whilst employed, will receive, in addition to the pay of their rank, such a sum as will make up the salary and allowances which may be assigned to the office which they hold. When unemployed, they will receive pay or half-pay on the scale fixed in the Warrant, according to their military rank. It is desirable that you should at once prepare a list of all Officers in Staff employ, and of the situations filled by them, with the amount of salary which you consider suitable for each appointment respectively.

24. The aggregate number of Officers of the Staff Corps will be strictly limited, with a due allowance for furlough and sick leave, to the number of appointments which the Governments of India require to be filled by Officers of that corps.

25. In these, as in all other matters, the proceedings of the Governments in India will be subject to the approval of the Secretary of State for India in Council.

26. It is provided in the Warrant that Officers now in Staff employment in India, on joining the Staff Corps on its formation, may count, to a certain extent, their past Staff service towards promotion only, as if it had been performed in the Staff Corps. This privilege will be restricted to those Officers who may join the Staff Corps within six months of the date of the notification of the Warrant in India.

27. The exchange permitted by the 6th rule of the Warrant between Officers of the Staff Corps under the substantive rank of Field Officer, and Regimental Officers of the same rank, can only be made with the sanction of the Government and Commander in Chief in India, and will be subject to confirmation by Her Majesty. No Officer will be allowed to exchange into the Staff Corps unless he be duly qualified for the Department of the Staff on which the Government desire to employ him.

28. Officers of the Staff Corps of one Presidency may, with the sanction of the Government of India, be employed in any other Presidency.

29. The periods of service specified in the 9th Rule as a title to pensions of various amounts, will include the proportions of leave of absence in India or elsewhere laid down in the new Furlough Regulations, viz.:

Two years	in	20 years' service.
Three	„	in 25 „ „
Four	„	in 30 „ „

30. The 8th Rule provides that a certain proportion of the senior Officers of the Staff Corps shall receive Colonel's allowance. Eventually, the number will be fixed in the proportion of one for every 30 Officers on the Staff Corps, but this number can only be filled up as the establishment of Colonels on the old footing diminishes, so that the aggregate number of Officers receiving Colonel's allowance at one time shall never exceed the regulated number of Colonel's allowance for each Presidency.

31. The

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

53

31. The 10th Rule specifies the circumstances and conditions under which an Officer of the Staff Corps may be placed on a half pay list, analogous to that of a Regiment of the British Army. Such Officers will be eligible to return to the effective service, either in the Staff Corps or in Regiments of the Line, and will enjoy all the privileges of Officers on the half pay of the British Army.

32. Officers of the Staff Corps, while on furlough, will draw the pay of their rank, as laid down in the clause of the Royal Warrant for Officers out of India, and in case of sickness will have the privilege of drawing for six months the allowances of Officers in India. They will be allowed to retain their appointments during short periods of leave, not exceeding 20 months, during which time they will only receive the unemployed pay of their rank. With the above exceptions, the Officers of the Staff Corps will be under the new Furlough Regulations of the Indian Army.

33. No unemployed General Officer of the Staff Corps, who is not required by the Governments in India to remain there, will be allowed to receive pay on the Indian scale for a longer period than three years. No unemployed Officer of the Staff Corps under the rank of Major-General will be allowed to draw pay for a longer period than one year on the Indian scale, and three years on the lower scale, after which period he will be placed on half pay.

34. The best method of dealing with the Military and Orphan Funds of the three Presidencies is now under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government. The Governments of India will be prepared to assume the liabilities of the funds, as far as may be requisite to maintain existing pensions, and to secure to the subscribers and their families the benefits to which they are entitled under the present system.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Chas. Wood.

## — No. 18. —

Extract GENERAL ORDER by the Government of India, No. 1637, dated  
7 December 1859.

Para. 4. A NOMINAL Roll of the Cadets appointed under the new condition is forwarded for your information. You are desired to place these Officers on separate General Lists of Cavalry and Infantry, and should any of them have been already posted to Regiments, or even promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, their posting is to be cancelled, and they are to be transferred with their present rank to the General Lists, on which they will stand according to the dates of their respective Commissions.

5. The promotion of these young Officers will be for the present regulated as follows: For every vacancy in the rank of Lieutenant in a regiment of Cavalry or Infantry where there is no Cornet or Ensign who was appointed on the old conditions, the Senior Cornet or Ensign of the General Lists will be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, provided that he shall have served in India not less than one year.

6. These Officers may be attached for regimental duty to any of the Effective Corps of the Local Army or to Line Regiments, at the discretion of the Commander in Chief.

## — No. 19. —

G. G. O., 10 April 1861, No. 332, Para. 69.

69. OFFICERS at present holding Civil and Political appointments of every description, and appointments in all public Offices and Departments, Officers holding Military appointments on the General and Personal Staff, and the appointments of Commandant, Second in Command, and Adjutant of Irregular and Local Corps, of Adjutant and Interpreter and Quartermaster of existing Local, European, and Native Regiments, will be held to be now in Staff employ, and will be eligible, under the conditions hereafter noted, to have their names placed on the list of the Staff Corps; but Officers doing duty with Irregular and Local Regiments, will not be regarded as being now in Staff employ.

— No. 20. —

Copy of MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 1, dated  
1 January 1862.

Para. 1. AMONG the questions raised with reference to the Amalgamation General Order of 10th April 1861, No. 332, and forwarded with your Military Letter, No. 261, dated 17th October 1861, is the following one:

*Question No. 134 (not for Publication).*—“Whether Adjutants and Quartermasters of Local Regiments admitted to the Madras Staff Corps, are, after such admission, eligible to continue in the performance of the duties of their appointments respectively, or are to be forthwith relieved therefrom, as well as from all regimental duties, and to remain unemployed until other employment can be found for them.”

2. To which you have replied as follows:

“An Officer admitted to the Staff Corps no longer belongs to the regiment, and he cannot hold a regimental appointment, which an Officer of the regiment alone can hold.

“An Officer obtains advantages by joining the Staff Corps, and he necessarily relinquishes all regimental advantages to which he would otherwise have been entitled.”

3. I cannot concur in this decision, nor admit the soundness of the arguments brought forward by the Government of Madras in its support, for the following reasons:

4. In your General Order, No. 332, of 10th April 1861, paragraph 69, you declared that among the Officers held to be now in Staff employ, and therefore eligible under certain conditions to have their names placed on the list of the Staff Corps, were Adjutants and Interpreters and Quartermasters of existing Local European and Native regiments. This was not in accordance with the intentions of Her Majesty's Government in the first instance, but as you made the announcement in your General Order, I did not think it desirable to disturb that decision.

5. To admit Officers in virtue of certain appointments held by them into the Staff Corps was to give to such appointments at once an “Army Staff” character. This was the view, and there can be no doubt it was the correct view, of the subject taken by the Government of Bombay, with whose concurrence the following order was issued by the Commander in Chief of that Presidency:

*Adjutant General's Office, Head Quarters, Poona.*

“25 September 1861.”

“In consequence of the Staff Corps having been thrown open to Adjutants and Quartermasters of Native regiments, His Excellency the Commander in Chief, with the sanction of Government, is pleased to rule that those situations are of Army Staff character, and that the Officers selected to fill them must be taken from the Army on general considerations, according to the principle adopted hitherto in so called Irregular Corps.”

6. Upon this occasion, Sir W. Mansfield wrote to the Government in the following terms,—“As Adjutants and Quartermasters of European and Native Corps have been allowed to elect for the Staff Corps, it may be observed, that nearly all the Officers of this description in this Army have entered that Corps while they continue to perform their Staff duties in their regiments.”

“On the recent reduction of several regiments of Native Infantry, the Commander in Chief distributed the Adjutants and Quartermasters of those regiments in other Corps, where there were no passed Officers.

“It may thus be ruled, that these situations are of Army Staff character, and therefore that the Officers selected to fill them must be taken from the Army on general considerations, irrespectively of purely regimental claims, according to the principle adopted hitherto in so called Irregular Corps.

“This rule should, however, stimulate rather than slacken the efforts of young Officers, to qualify themselves for the offices of Adjutant and Quartermaster.

“On its being reported to the Adjutant General by a Commanding Officer, that a Lieutenant or Ensign has qualified in the departmental and language tests for the above-mentioned offices, his name will be recorded in a list, and all such appointments will be filled from that list.”

7. The Madras Government argue in favour of the removal from their regimental Staff appointments of all Officers who have joined the Staff Corps, that they are clearly understood to disconnect themselves entirely from their old regiments.

8. It cannot be admitted, however, that Officers of the Staff Corps not employed in Staff situations, should be considered ineligible to do duty with the regular regiments. The general principle for regulating the numbers of the Staff Corps was that no more should be admitted than were sufficient, along with Officers of the Indian Army holding Staff employment, and with a due allowance for sick leave and furlough, to fill the existing or required



required Staff situations. The admission by your Government of all men, who, within the last three years may have served permanently on the Staff, to the privilege of joining the Staff Corps on its first formation, renders it certain that more Officers may join the Staff Corps than there is Staff employment for, and Officers so circumstanced must continue, until otherwise provided for, to serve with their regiments.

9. If there be no insuperable objection to this, neither can there be any grave objection to Officers, similarly circumstanced, doing duty on the regimental Staff.

10. In fact, the effect of the measure, proposed by the Madras Government and sanctioned by you, would be to increase largely the number of unemployed Officers of the Staff Corps, and the same Officers, who had been removed from their situations on the regimental Staff in virtue of their appointments to the Staff Corps, would have to be employed doing subaltern's duty, and not improbably with the same regiment. In such a case, one Officer would merely be substituted for another as Adjutant, and, as it seems to me, with injustice to the displaced Officer.

11. The Government of Madras assert that not to remove these Officers would be to violate the pledge held out to regimental Officers, who naturally look forward to the Staff appointments in their regiments as peculiarly their own.

12. I do not understand that any pledge is violated in this case. An Officer qualified by holding a regimental Staff situation for joining the Staff Corps, joins that corps, and continues to hold the situation as before till he would vacate it in the ordinary course, as if he had not joined the Staff Corps. No other Officer is deprived of any advantage which he would have otherwise enjoyed, and as regards the case of the Officers themselves, I entirely concur in the view taken by the Provincial Commander in Chief at Madras on this subject, and believe that it never was contemplated to invite the regimental Staff Officers to join the Staff Corps, and on their joining to deprive them of the appointments which constituted their claims to be appointed to that Corps.

13. The Government of Madras, in the last place, urge that, as the proposed scheme for officering the Native Corps of that Presidency on the irregular system, is to be only gradually carried out, the employment of Staff Corps Officers generally with Native regiments should be deferred until the regiments have been formally organized on the irregular system.

14. If, however, the change is to be effected gradually, some steps towards it must be taken before the complete organization on the irregular system can be effected.

15. In the 41st paragraph of your Despatch, No. 65, of the 4th May 1861, you urged the desirableness of making the change from the regular to the irregular system gradually, without any disturbance of existing expectations on the part of the Officers, and without leading the men to think that nearly all the Officers to whom they are accustomed are to be suddenly taken from them.

16. Your acknowledgment of the claims of these Officers to the Staff Corps was one step towards this gradual change, but I can see nothing in the statements and arguments before me to satisfy me of the justice or the necessity of adopting a course which would involve, in many cases, the sudden and uncalled for removal of Officers to whom the men have been accustomed, as exercising very important functions among them; a measure which would be alike hard upon the Officers themselves and prejudicial to the interests of the public service.

17. Under circumstances such as the present, when the whole Army of India is undergoing a great and important change, it must be that questions occasionally arise not to be fully and directly met by existing regulations. Such questions must be disposed of on their own merits, and after a careful consideration of the interests of the service, of the just claims of the Officers immediately concerned, and of the ultimate aims and intentions of the Government.

18. I have already expressed my approval of your decision, that Officers above the rank of subaltern shall not be eligible for appointments on the regimental Staff. Those Officers, therefore, who elected to join the Staff Corps while holding regimental Staff appointments, and who attained to the rank of Captain on so joining, must be called upon to vacate those appointments.

19. With respect, however, to all such officers, as, being similarly situated, have not attained to the rank of Captain, I regret to be under the necessity of requesting that the General Order by the Madras Government, No. 363, of 18th October 1861, may be cancelled, and that in the event of these Officers' services being required by the Commander in Chief for that purpose, they may be permitted to retain their appointments, but such Officers will vacate their position on the regimental Staff on attaining the rank of Captain.

20. A consideration of what is due to the interests of the public service, no less than to the Officers themselves, has led me to this decision; but at the same time, I desire that it may be distinctly understood, not only that all Officers of the Indian Army who remain with their regiments have an equal claim to Staff employment with Officers of the Staff Corps, but also, that so long as any subalterns belonging, under the regular system, to the

several regiments, remain with those regiments, they should be understood to have, on all occasions of future vacancies among the regimental Staff, the same amount of prior claim to such appointments as they have hitherto been allowed to possess.

21. In such cases, the nomination to regimental Staff appointments will rest as heretofore with the Commander in Chief, who, should he find it necessary to appoint an Officer of the Staff Corps, will apply to the Government for his services, should those services not be already at his disposal.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

— No. 21. —

ROYAL WARRANT, Clause 3, Para. 3.

3. OFFICERS now in Staff employment in India, joining the Staff Corps on its formation, shall count their previous Staff service towards promotion to the following extent:—

One step of rank will be given to every Officer whose period of service would qualify him for it, according to the above rules. An interval of two years, at least, must intervene between each succeeding step.

— No. 22. —

GENERAL ORDER by His Excellency the Governor General of India in Council,  
No. 332, dated 10 April 1861.

Fort William, 10 April 1861.

1. His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council publishes for general information Her Majesty's Warrant, dated the 16th of January last, for the formation of Staff Corps in each of the Presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, and the subjoined Despatches, recently received from Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, announcing the Queen's gracious intentions regarding the Officers and Men of Her Majesty's Indian Forces.

2. Her Majesty's Government have laid down the general principles of this important measure; but, considering that various questions and points of detail affecting the interests of the Army might arise, which could be best considered in India, have entrusted the Governor General of India in Council, in communication with His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India, with full discretion to act as may be deemed best for the public service, and have authorised him to frame such orders as may be necessary to give full effect to the intentions of Her Majesty's Government.

3. The Governor General in Council has now the satisfaction of announcing to the European Officers and Men of the Indian Forces, the conditions prescribed and the offers made to them upon their amalgamation with Her Majesty's General Forces; whereby two Armies will be united, which severally have rendered the most signal services to their Queen and country.

4. Her Majesty's Government have expressed an anxious desire to preserve the proud recollections of distinguished service which belong especially to the older Regiments of each Presidency, and to incorporate with Her Majesty's Army Corps which have so greatly contributed to the acquisition and maintenance of Her Majesty's dominions in the East.

5. In order to effect these measures consistently with the determination which has been previously made known to the Army, that no man shall have his present terms of service altered, except with his own consent, the Governor General in Council, under the authority of Her Majesty's Government, hereby offers to all *warrant officers*,\* Non-Commissioned Officers, and Men, *without exception*,† belonging to the European Artillery, Infantry, and Sappers and Miners of the three Presidencies, to the European Cavalry in Bengal, including the *Lahore Light Horse*,‡ to the German Soldiers of the 3d Bombay European Regiment, and to all men in the Depôts of the Indian Forces at Dum-Dum, Barrackpore, and other Stations, the option of accepting General Service on the ordinary conditions of soldiers enlisted for the Artillery, Infantry, and Cavalry of Her Majesty's Line Army, with a bounty, to all who are not of warrant rank, at the rates to be presently stated.

6. Soldiers who now volunteer, will have the privilege of counting their past service towards completion of their contract service and for pension, under the Regulations of Her Majesty's Army.

Despatch 28, para 3.

NON-COMMISSIONED  
OFFICERS AND MEN.

Despatch 27, para. 11.  
Despatch 28, paras. 1, 7, 10,  
19, 22, 23, 24.

Despatch 29, para. 10.  
\* Not mentioned in the  
Despatches.

† In Despatch 28, para. 10,  
men of good character of the  
4th and 6th European  
Regiments are specified.

‡ Lahore Light Horse not  
mentioned in the Despatches.

Despatch 28, para 1.

7. The Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Artillery of each Presidency who, under the above conditions, may be willing to transfer their services absolutely to the Royal Regiments of Artillery of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, will be formed into new Troops and Batteries composed of men serving under the same conditions as those of the Royal Artillery. The soldiers who may decline to accept the offer now made, will be formed into Batteries which will remain under their original conditions (A.), and as the numbers of the men diminish by casualties (B.), the Batteries will be gradually diminished in number and will finally disappear.

Despatch 29, paras. 2, 10, 12.

(A.) "Designations," omitted. See Despatch 29, para. 12.  
(B.) "or by completion of their period of service" omitted. *Ibid.*

8. Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, who have been transferred from other Corps to the Corps of Sappers and Miners, and who may now volunteer under the conditions of Her Majesty's General Service, will receive the rates of bounty stated in paragraph 20. The acceptance of bounty will not involve their removal from the Sappers and Miners. Those who decline to accept the offer now made, may continue with that Corps on their present conditions (C).

Despatch 30, para. 14.

(C.) These two sentences are added to the Despatches.

9. The European Cavalry will be formed into three regiments of Light Dragoons of Her Majesty's General Army, to consist of the men who may now volunteer on the conditions of General Service, and these men will have the option of joining any one of the three Regiments of Light Dragoons to be now formed (D). These will be designated respectively the 19th, 20th, and 21st Regiments of Light Dragoons.

Despatch 28, para. 19.

(D.) Implied, though not expressed in the Despatch.

10. The Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the European Cavalry and the Lahore Light Horse, who may prefer the existing conditions of Indian Service, will be placed in a Regiment of Cavalry to be formed for that purpose as a Local Regiment, with Officers selected from those who may not volunteer for Line Service (E.).

Despatch 28, paras. 10, 21.

(E.) The words of the Despatch, para. 21, are, "will be placed in the 4th Bengal European Light Cavalry, which will be re-formed for that purpose, with the Officers who belonged to it, as a Local Regiment."

11. It is desired by Her Majesty's Government to maintain as integral Regiments, the three oldest European Infantry Regiments of the Bengal Presidency, and all of the three regiments of the Madras and Bombay presidencies, and to keep the men who are now in each of those Corps, and who may volunteer for Her Majesty's General Service, in the Regiments which, when transferred to the Line, will represent those to which they now respectively belong.

Despatch 28, paras. 10, 11, 17, 23, 26.

12. The men of the 4th and 6th Bengal European Regiments, and the men of the Bengal European Infantry of the depôt at Barrackpore, will be allowed to volunteer for any one of the three new Regiments of the Line in Bengal (F.). The men of the Bengal European Light Cavalry of the Depôt at Barrackpore, will be allowed to volunteer for any one of the three new Regiments of the Cavalry of the Line. The men of the Cavalry and Infantry Arm of the Depôt at Barrackpore, who do not volunteer, will join the Local Regiment of their Arm.

Despatch 28, para. 10.

(F.) It seems to be intended in Despatch 28, para. 10, to form the volunteers from the 1st Fusiliers, and those from the 4th and 6th Bengal Infantry into the new 101st Regiment.

13. Her Majesty having graciously determined (G.) to mark Her estimation of the services of Her Indian Armies by conferring the designation of "Royal" upon three of the European Regiments, and by selecting for this honour one Regiment from each Presidency (the selection of which has been left by Her Majesty to the judgment and discretion of the Government of India), the Viceroy and Governor General in Council has much gratification in announcing that the following Regiments will henceforward bear the honourable designation of "Royal" Regiments:—

(G.) Her Majesty's determination was communicated in Despatch No. 107, dated 17th May 1859.

- The 1st Bengal Fusiliers.
- The 1st Madras Fusiliers.
- The 1st Bombay Fusiliers.

14. The three older Regiments in the several Presidencies will thus be converted into Regiments of Her Majesty's General Army, and will be numbered and designated as follows:—

Despatch 28, paras. 17, 23, 26, 29.

- The 101st Regiment of Foot (Royal Bengal Fusiliers).
- The 102d Regiment of Foot (Royal Madras Fusiliers).
- The 103d Regiment of Foot (Royal Bombay Fusiliers).
- The 104th Regiment of Foot (Bengal Fusiliers).
- The 105th Regiment of Foot (Madras Light Infantry).
- The 106th Regiment of Foot (Bombay Light Infantry).
- The 107th Regiment of Foot (Bengal Infantry).
- The 108th Regiment of Foot (Madras Infantry).
- The 109th Regiment of Foot (Bombay Infantry) (H.).

(H.) The numbers of the 1st and 2d Bengal Fusiliers are omitted. The designation of "Royal" making the distinction. The 107th, 108th, and 109th Foot are here designated from their Presidencies. The proper designation had been given to 106th Regiment.

15. The Corps transferred to Her Majesty's Service will retain all honorary distinctions which they have won. These will be borne on appointments, and colours, or in the Army List, in such manner as Her Majesty's Government may think best suited to the Arm of the Service to which the Corps belongs (I.).

Despatch 28, paras. 17, 23, 26.

(I.) This is an addition.

16. The Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Infantry, who may prefer the conditions of Indian Service, will be placed in one or more Regiments of Infantry, to be formed as Local Regiments in each Presidency, with Officers selected from those who may not volunteer for Line Service.

Despatch 28, paras. 10, 13, 24, 27.

Despatch 28, para. 10.  
Despatch 29, para. 10.  
\* Volunteers from the Line  
are not provided for in the  
Despatches.

Not in the Despatches.

General tenor of Despatch 28.

Despatch 28, para. 10.  
(1.) The words of the Des-  
patch are, "The usual  
bounty given to a man vol-  
unteering from one Regi-  
ment to another."

Not provided for in the  
Despatches.

Despatch 28, para. 9.

The Despatch alludes to  
orders already transmitted  
from the Horse Guards to  
the Commander in Chief in  
India. His Excellency has  
received none.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Despatch 27, para. 3.

Despatch 31, paras. 2, 4.

Despatch 23, para. 2, VI.

1 Colonel Commandant.  
2 Colonels.  
4 Lieutenant Colonels.  
8 Captains.  
9 2d Captains, including an  
Adjutant.

24 Lieutenants.  
(K.) No date is specified in  
the Despatches. The date  
here assigned is according to  
custom.

Despatch 27, para. 9.

17. In the Artillery, Cavalry (including the Lahore Light Horse), and Infantry of the Indian forces, *there are many men who volunteered from regiments of the Line.*\* To these men the Governor General in Council allows the option of returning to the Regiments, whether of Cavalry or Infantry, from which they volunteered, if those regiments are now in India; or of transfer to other Regiments of British Cavalry or Infantry serving in India, or to the Regiments to be now retained of the Arm to which such men belong. The men of this class electing to be transferred to British Regiments serving in India will not receive bounty, having received it on entering the Indian Service. To those who accept the conditions of Her Majesty's General Service, now offered, bounty will be given on the same terms as to the other men in the Indian Service. The Volunteers here alluded to will be further allowed the option of discharge, if unwilling to remain in the Service. Those who prefer the existing conditions of the Indian Service will be allowed to remain with a Local Regiment.

18. The Non-Commissioned Officers of Artillery, of the 4th and 5th Bengal European Cavalry, and of the 4th and 6th Bengal European Infantry, who volunteer for the new Regiments of the Line, will carry their rank with them, and be supernumeraries in the Regiments for which they volunteer, being made effective in their respective ranks, as vacancies occur, in the proportion of three appointments to four vacancies.

19. To the Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men employed in the several Departments of the Army, to the Non-Commissioned Officers serving with Native Regiments and to all other men borne on the Unattached List in Bengal, and the lists of Effective Supernumeraries in Madras and Bombay, the Governor General in Council offers the option of accepting the conditions of Her Majesty's General Service, according to the Arm of the service to which they belong, with bounty to all men not of Warrant Rank who, under the usual conditions of service, would be entitled to bounty, or of remaining on the conditions of the Indian Service, if they prefer to do so.

20. The rates of bounty (J.) to be issued will be as follows:—

	Rs.
To men who have more than four years to serve from the 18th February 1861 - - - - -	50
To men who have more than three and less than four years to serve from the same date - - - - -	40
To men who have more than two and less than three years to serve from the same date - - - - -	30
To men who have more than one and less than two years to serve from the same date - - - - -	20
To men who have one year or less to serve from the same date - - -	10

Any expense caused to a man by his transfer will be reimbursed to him. No kit, or compensation in lieu of kit, will be given.

21. The immediate issue of bounty to men volunteering is hereby authorised, on their making the declaration appended to this General Order before a justice of the peace or magistrate.

22. The earliest measures will be taken in the three Presidencies, under the orders of their Excellencies the Commanders in Chief, to ascertain the wishes of the men, and the result will be reported to the Government of India without delay. The Commander in Chief in India may take the necessary measures for carrying out the final arrangements for the new constitution of the European forces of Her Majesty's Indian Army, and for the disposal of the men who do not volunteer.

23. In the execution of the measures to bring about the proposed amalgamation, it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that the pledge that due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces, shall be scrupulously adhered to.

24. Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to signify her intention to give to every Officer of Her Indian Armies a Royal Commission under the Sign Manual, conferring Rank and Command in Her Majesty's Army in any part of the world. Nominal Rolls of all the Officers of the Armies of the three Presidencies will be immediately transmitted by the several Governments of India to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, in order to the preparation of the new Commissions.

25. In order to carry out to the full extent the plan which has been determined upon by Her Majesty's Government for the assimilation and ultimate consolidation of the Indian Regiments of Artillery with the Royal Artillery, the organization of the Indian Regiments will be as follows: the Bengal Artillery will be formed into seven Brigades, the Madras Artillery into four Brigades, and the Bombay Artillery into three Brigades, in all fourteen Brigades, each with the strength of Officers detailed in the margin.\* Regimental promotions in the Artillery requisite to complete the formation of Brigades on the new organization will be made without delay, with effect from the 18th February 1861 (K.), the date of the receipt of the Despatches by the Government of India.

26. The Officers of Artillery holding appointments in the Ordnance Department, including Superintendents of Ordnance Manufacturing Establishments, will be seconded, and the promotions consequent thereupon will be made from the same date.

27. Under

27. Under the Royal Artillery organization, the Colonels' allowance is drawn by Colonels Commandant, and of these there will be seven only under the new organization in place of twelve, who now draw Colonels' allowance in Bengal; in Madras four in place of seven; and in Bombay three in place of five.

Eventually, the assimilation will be carried out in this respect also. The five Officers who will be supernumerary in Bengal, the three in Madras, and the two in Bombay, will continue to receive Colonels' allowance, and the necessary reduction will be gradually carried out by promoting only three Officers to every four vacancies in the number of those receiving Colonels' allowance, until the supernumeraries shall have been absorbed.

28. The Colonels now to be made Colonels Commandant, and the Colonels in excess of the new establishment, who are also in receipt of the Colonels' allowance, will take regimental rank as Colonels Commandant, from the date on which they respectively received the Colonels' allowance. All General Officers not being on the new fixed establishment of Colonels Commandant, and not drawing Colonels' allowance, will be supernumerary or unattached as at present.

29. Colonels of Artillery under the new organization, who, not being Colonels Commandant, will not draw Colonels' allowance, will be permitted to draw in India the pay and allowances fixed for the rank of Regimental Colonel (excepting the Colonels' allowance). On furlough they will receive the furlough pay of Colonel, viz., 25 shillings a day, and they will enjoy the privileges of Regimental Colonels in being permitted to reside in England, if not required in India, without forfeiting their position on the effective list.

30. Artillery Officers willing to serve out of India, and who may be permitted to do so, will receive Commissions in the Royal Artillery, and will draw the pay and allowances fixed by Her Majesty's Regulations for that Arm of the service, according to the situation and locality in which they may be serving; but their promotion will continue to go on in their original Regiments (L.)

31. The existing Regiments of Artillery in the three Presidencies of India will remain distinct from each other, and from the Royal Artillery, so long as any Officers now in them shall continue to be borne on their Rolls.

32. For the Batteries formed of men who may accept the conditions of Her Majesty's Royal Artillery, Officers will be provided from the Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Artillery Regiments respectively, and they will receive Commissions in the Royal Artillery concurrent with those which they now respectively hold in their Regiments. For the Batteries which may be formed on the conditions of the Indian Service, Officers will be provided from the same Regiments.

33. No new appointments will be made to the Indian Regiments of Artillery, but hereafter, on the occurrence of vacancies in any of the three Indian Regiments, or in the Royal Artillery, appointments of young Officers will be made to the Royal Artillery.

34. After all the Subalterns in any of the Indian Regiments of Artillery shall have been promoted, on the occurrence of the next vacancy in the grade of Second Captain in that Corps, the senior Subaltern of the Royal Artillery shall be promoted to that grade.

35. The same process will be followed in each grade successively, until all the Officers of the Indian Regiments of Artillery have been absorbed, after which the whole Corps will be Royal Artillery.

36. The Engineer Corps of Her Majesty's Indian Forces will be immediately formed into three Battalions for Bengal, and two each for Madras and Bombay, of the following strength respectively:—

1 Colonel Commandant.	8 Captains.
2 Colonels.	8 Second Captains.
6 Lieutenant-Colonels.	24 Lieutenants.

37. The promotions in the Engineer Regiments requisite to complete the formation of Battalions on the new organization will be made without delay, with effect from the 18th February 1861, the date of the receipt of the Despatches by the Government of India.

38. The Colonels of the Engineers who will become supernumerary under the new organization, in the three Presidencies, will receive the regimental rank of Colonel Commandant, from the date on which they came into the receipt of the Colonels' allowance, and will continue to receive that allowance. Their number will be reduced to that fixed by the new organization, by omitting to fill up one out of any four vacancies.

39. Colonels of Engineers, not being Colonels Commandant, will be in the same position as Colonels of Artillery, as described in paragraph 29 above.

All General Officers not being on the new fixed establishment of Colonels Commandant, and not drawing Colonels' allowance, will be supernumerary or unattached as at present.

40. Officers of the Indian Engineers will receive Commissions in the Royal Engineers, but will rise by seniority in their respective Regiments.

54-

H 2

41. They

Despatch 29, paras. 4, 5.

*Not provided for in the Despatches.*

Despatch 29, para. 6.

Despatch 29, para. 7.  
(L.) *The permission to reckon service out of India for pension is omitted here, being included in the general provisions of para. 65 of this Order.*

Despatch 29, para. 2, I.

Despatch 29, paras. 10, 11.

*Not provided for in the Despatches.*

Despatch 29, para. 2, II, III.

Despatch 29, para. 2, IV.

Despatch 29, para. 2, V.

Despatch 30, para. 6.

*Not in the Despatches. This is a detail, according to custom.**This is not provided for in the Despatches.*

Despatch 30, para. 8.

Despatch 30, para. 9.

*Not provided for in the Despatches.*

Despatch 30, para. 10.

Despatch 30, para. 11.

(M) *The permission to reckon service out of India for pension is omitted here, being included in the general provision, para. 65 of this Order.*

41. They will not be required to serve out of India, unless at their own request, but will be eligible to serve anywhere, receiving the pay and allowances fixed for Royal Engineers in similar positions (M).

Despatch 30, para. 12.

42. The places of Engineer Officers of the Indian Service who may elect, and who may be permitted to serve out of India on the above terms, will be filled up by Officers of the Royal Engineers who may be willing to undertake the several duties required from Engineer Officers in the Public Works Department.

Despatch 30, para. 13.

43. The Engineer Corps of the several Presidencies will continue to be, as at present, principally Corps of Officers, having no European soldiers attached to them. But Engineer Officers may be posted, as at present, as far as they can be made available, to the Corps of Native Sappers, which will be maintained on its present footing.

Despatch 30, para. 4.

44. All fresh appointments of young Officers will be made to the Royal Engineers, and when all the Subalterns of any of the three Indian Regiments shall have become Captains, the next vacancy in that Regiment will cause the promotion of the Senior Subaltern of Royal Engineers, and the same process will be followed in the higher grades, until all the Officers of the Indian Engineers shall have disappeared.

Despatch 27, para. 9.

(N) *These words are inserted as equivalent to and explanatory of those of Despatch 27, para. 9, "will be subject to the same rules as" officers, &c. This also is in illustration of the words of the Despatch just quoted.*

45. Officers of Engineers now in Staff employ, other than appointments in the Public Works or Survey Departments; and Officers of Artillery now in Staff employ, other than appointments with Batteries of Native Artillery, or in the Ordnance Department, or as Superintendents of Ordnance-Manufacturing Establishments in India, will be required to exercise the option of joining the Staff Corps, or of not joining it (N), in the same way as Officers of Infantry or Cavalry, as hereafter explained. Officers of the Indian Artillery and Engineers now on Staff employ, who may not elect to join the Staff Corps, and Officers of Indian Artillery and Engineers in general, will, in common with the rest of the Army, be available for any duty to which they may be appointed.

Despatch 27, para. 7.

(O) *Added, as the term distinguishing this List from other General Lists.*

46. The General Gradation (O.) List of General and other Officers of the Armies of the three Presidencies, and their promotion therein, will remain exactly as at present.

Despatch 27, para. 8.

47. The promotion of Field Officers of Cavalry and Infantry will go on as usual in separate Regimental Gradation Lists of "Majors," "Lieutenant-Colonels," and "Colonels;" but a gradual reduction will be made in the number of Regimental Colonels entitled to Colonel's allowance, in due proportion to the reduction in the number of Regiments.

Despatch 27, para. 8.

48. The extent of this reduction will be determined hereafter; but, in pursuance of the instructions given in Despatch No. 27, paragraph 8, the Governor General in Council now announces that the reduction will be commenced at once in Bengal, by promoting only three Lieutenant-Colonels for every four vacancies in the rank of Colonel Regimentally, in the Cavalry and Infantry respectively. This arrangement will commence to operate from the 18th of February 1861, and will not include vacancies which occurred previous to that date.

*Added as a part of necessary detail.*

Despatch 27, para. 13.

(P) *The words of the Despatch are, "of Lieutenant Colonel."*

49. The course of promotion of Officers who belong to Regiments will, as heretofore, go on to the regimental rank of Major inclusive (P) and that of unposted Officers as directed in the General Orders, No. 1637 of 1859, No. 1115 of 1860, and No. 214, 12th March 1861.

Despatch 27, para. 13.

Despatch 28, paras. 14, 16.

(Q) *Added. Lieutenant Colonels form no part of the old Regiments for purposes of regimental promotion. They are Line Officers.*

50. All the Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Forces will be placed on two General Lists of Cavalry and Infantry respectively for each Presidency. Those below the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel (Q), will, however, retain their places in the Cadres of their old Regiments, for the purpose of regulating promotion, as hereafter explained. These General Lists will be distinct from that of the Staff Corps, and from the existing Gradation Lists of each Presidency, and the Gradation List of Officers of all arms of the three Presidencies. From these two General Lists Officers of Cavalry and Infantry will be invited to volunteer for Her Majesty's General Service, to the number required for the new Regiments of Cavalry and Infantry respectively, according as such Officers belong to either branch of the service. Those Officers who may not be appointed to the new Regiments of Her Majesty's Line Service or to the Staff Corps, will continue to be available as heretofore, for their present duty, or for any other duty to which they may be appointed by Government. The General Lists will be immediately formed in the three Presidencies, and measures will be taken by the several Governments to ascertain the wishes of officers in regard to volunteering for Her Majesty's General Service.

Despatch 28, para. 20.

51. The Officers of the 1st, 2d, and 3d Bengal Cavalry will be permitted to volunteer for General Service in the three Regiments respectively representing those to which they now belong, and any vacancies that may then remain in the Cadres of Officers on the establishment of a Dragoon Regiment, as laid down in paragraph 53, will be filled up in the 19th Light Dragoons by volunteers from the remaining Officers of the Bengal Cavalry, in the 20th and 21st Light Dragoons by volunteers from the Officers of the Madras and Bombay Cavalry respectively. In the event of vacancies still remaining in any of the three Regiments, they will be filled by Officers who may volunteer, selected from the General Lists of Cavalry in the three Presidencies.

*Added. Not provided for in the Despatches.*

Despatch 28, para. 13.

52. It is necessary that the Officers of the three General Service Regiments of European Infantry, to be now formed in each of the three Presidencies, should be generally under the

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

the conditions of service of Line Officers; and it is desired that they should be taken from among the officers of the Indian Armies, and, as far as possible, from the old regiments which will be respectively represented by the new.

53. It is the intention of Her Majesty's Government that such of the Officers as may have belonged to the three older Local Regiments shall be appointed respectively to the new Regiments representing those to which they belonged, and that it should be secured to them that they shall hold a position in the new Regiments as far as possible the same as that which they held in the old ones. Despatch 28, para. 15.

54. Such of the German Officers now attached to the 3d Bombay European Regiment as may desire it will receive Commissions in their present grades in the 109th Foot. Despatch 28, para. 28.

55. The new Regiments will consist of Cadres of the following strength, exclusive of Regimental Staff:— Despatch 28, paras. 15, 20.

<i>Cavalry.</i>	<i>Infantry.</i>
1 Lieutenant Colonel.	1 Lieutenant Colonel.
2 Majors.	2 Majors.
9 Captains ] Including one Troop for	12 Captains ] Including two Companies
9 Lieutenants ] the Depôt.	14 Lieutenants ] at the Depôt.
9 Cornets ]	10 Ensigns ]
A Colonel will hereafter be appointed to each Regiment.	A Colonel will hereafter be appointed to each Regiment.

From the Officers who may volunteer for general service, the number who may be required to fill up these Cadres will be appointed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief in India, *subject to the approval of the Government of India (R).* These Officers will eventually receive new Commissions from Her Majesty (s), bearing the same dates respectively as the Commissions which they now hold.

(r.) *Added.*  
(s) *The words "in those Regiments" have been omitted.*

56. The system of purchase, as practised in the Queen's Army, is not to be introduced into these Regiments. They will be Seniority Corps; but, in the promotion to the Field Officers, the fitness and efficiency of the Officers will be taken into account.

*Despatch 28, para. 14, and Instructions.*  
*Taken from the comments of the Secretary of State.*

57. The Commanding Officers of the two reduced Bengal European Cavalry and Infantry Regiments, the 4th and 5th Bengal Light Cavalry, and the 4th and 6th Bengal Infantry, are allowed to keep their command allowances for one year, unless otherwise provided for.

*Not provided for in the Despatches.*

58. It is the intention of Her Majesty's Government, that, notwithstanding the formation of the two General Lists of Cavalry and Infantry in the several Presidencies, and of the Staff Corps, the names of all Officers shall continue to be borne on the Cadres of their former Regiments. Officers joining the Staff Corps or the new Line Regiments will, by so doing, forego promotion in their former Cadres; and their names will continue to be borne on their former Cadres in italics, only for the purpose of regulating the promotion of their juniors; but by joining the Staff Corps, or the new Line Regiments, Officers will not prejudice their claims on the Military and Orphan Funds, and to retiring pensions under the Indian Regulations.

*Despatch 27, paras. 13, 14.*  
*Despatch 28, para. 14.*

*Added as explanatory.*

59. Thus the promotion of Officers who do not join the Staff Corps or the new Line Regiments will continue as heretofore to depend on their position in their former Cadres, and the rise of Officers in the new Regiments and in the Staff Corps will be entirely irrespective of their position in their former Cadres, but will depend in the one case on their promotion in their new Regiments, and in the other on their length of Service.

*Despatch 27, paras. 13, 14.*

60. The same rule will apply to promotion in the Regimental Gradation List of Field Officers, on which the names of Officers transferred will be placed in the same position which they would have held had they not joined the Staff Corps or volunteered for the new Line Regiments (r). Thus, until the death or retirement of such Officers, their names will remain on the rolls of the Indian Army to regulate the promotion of their juniors.

*Despatch 27, paras. 13, 14.*

(r.) *Added.*

*Note.*—The following illustration will show the operation of the new system:—

No. of Old Cadres.	General List.	Present Position.	101st Fusiliers.	Cadre of Old 10th Native Infantry.
10th N. I. -	Captains A -	101st Fusiliers -	Captains *	Captains *
4th N. I. -	" B -	General duties -	" *	" *
1st N. I. -	" C -	Staff Corps -	" *	" A
20th N. I. -	" D -	General duties -	" A	" *
1st N. I. -	" E -	- - ditto -	" *	" *
10th N. I. -	" F -	Staff Corps -	" *	" *
3d N. I. -	" G -	101st Fusiliers -	" G	" *
	&c.		" *	
			" *	
			" *	
			" *	
			" *	

No. of Old Cadres.	General List.	Present Position.	101st Fusiliers.	Cadre of Old 10th Native Infantry.
20th N. I.	Lieutenants H	General duties	Lieutenants K	Lieuts. I (14 years' service).
10th N. I.	" I	- - ditto	" M	" F (12 " "
1st N. I.	" J	- - ditto	" *	" M " "
1st N. I.	" K	101st Fusiliers	" *	" *
2d N. I.	" L	General duties	" *	" *
10th N. I.	" M	101st Fusiliers	" *	" *
2d N. I.	" N	General duties	&c.	&c.
4th N. I.	" O	- - ditto		
20th N. I.	" P	- - ditto		
3d N. I.	" Q	- - ditto		
	&c.			

Suppose A to retire from the 101st Fusiliers. Then K, the Senior Lieutenant in that Regiment, becomes Captain in it, and his name is included amongst the Captains on the General List; G, a Captain in the 101st, rising one step in the gradation of the Corps. Also I, the Senior Lieutenant in the Cadre of the old 10th Native Infantry to which A belonged, becomes Captain, standing above K in the General List. Thus the retirement of one Officer has given two effective steps. But J, who stood before K in his former Cadre, remains a Lieutenant.

Next, suppose C to retire from the Staff Corps; no Officer in that Corps is promoted, but J, the Senior Lieutenant on the Cadre of the old 1st N. I. to which C belonged, is promoted.

Now suppose E to retire. Then K would be promoted (nominally) in his old Cadre, he being already a Captain in the 101st Fusiliers. Thus, in fact, E's retirement has given no effective step.

Again, suppose F to retire. Then as he is actually only a Lieutenant on his former Cadre, he gives no step; the only result is that M becomes Senior Lieutenant on his old Cadre.

Lastly, suppose G to retire. Then M becomes Captain in the 101st Fusiliers and on the General List, and Q also becomes a substantive Captain on the General List.

Also note that F, an Officer of 12 years' service, by joining the Staff Corps, passed over I, his senior in the Army, and in his former Cadre.

The General List will then stand thus:—

Captains B	Lieutenants H
" D	" L
" &c.	" N
" I	" O
" K	" P
" J	" &c.
" M	
" Q	

Despatch 27, paras. 4, 5, 13.

61. It is intended by Her Majesty's Government that, eventually, the Regular Native Infantry Regiments in Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, and the Regular Native Cavalry in Madras, shall have fewer Officers than at present. They will be appointed to the several Regiments from the General Lists, and from the Staff Corps, and, as far as may be practicable, Officers will be allowed to continue to serve with the Regiments to which they have been attached.

Added.

62. It will be the anxious desire of the Government of India to carry out this important change with due regard to the interest and claims of all Officers now serving with this branch of the Service. The period at which this change is to take effect will be hereafter announced, and meanwhile, Officers commanding Regiments and all Officers serving with them, will continue to draw the allowances they now receive.

Added.

63. The position and claims of the Field Officers of the Army who are now unemployed, and for whom it may be difficult to find suitable employment under the new system, are also under consideration by the Governor General in Council.

Despatch 27, para. 4.  
(v.) Added.

64. It is intended that the Irregular Regiments of Cavalry and Infantry in the three Presidencies shall each have six Officers, *besides the Medical Officers* (v).

Despatch 27, paras. 13, 34.  
Despatch 28, para. 14.

65. It will be observed that in the Despatches, No. 27, paragraphs 12 and 34, and No. 28, paragraph 14, it is distinctly announced that the present and prospective advantages which Officers now in the Service derive from the Military and Orphan Funds will be secured to them; and further that the Retiring Pensions under the Indian Regulations will be scrupulously preserved. Officers ordered to serve out of India with their Regiments will be allowed to count such service in completion of the period required under the Indian Regulations for the several rates of pension. Officers who may serve out of India under any other conditions, will be allowed to count for pension, in addition to their service in India, one year for every two years of their service out of India.

Enlarged from the Despatches.

STAFF CORPS.  
Royal Warrant, Clause 1.  
Despatch 27, para. 6.

66. The organization and regulations of the Staff Corps to be formed in the several Presidencies are given in full detail in the Royal Warrant and the Despatch, No. 27, now published. The object of forming the Staff Corps is to supply a body of Officers for service in India, by whom various offices and appointments, hitherto held by Officers borne on the strength of the several Corps of the Indian Forces shall in future be held; it having been resolved that the practice of withdrawing Officers for such employment, while



while remaining on the strength of their Regiments, be discontinued, and that ultimately all Officers selected for such employment be transferred to Staff Corps.

67. These Corps will be denominated the Bengal, Madras, and Bombay Staff Corps respectively, and will consist of such Officers as may be required for employment therein, and may be selected by the Governments of the several Presidencies, with the approbation of the Secretary of State for India in Council.

Royal Warrant, Clause 1.

68. Officers of the British and Indian Armies now in Staff employ in India, *not having the substantive rank of Colonel (v.)*, are eligible for admission to the Staff Corps; and Officers of either Service under the rank of Field Officer, not now on the Staff may, now or hereafter, become candidates.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.  
Despatch 27, para. 6.  
(v.) *Inserted because the rank of Colonel regimental is not recognised in the Royal Warrant.*

69. Officers at present holding Civil and Political appointments of every description, and appointments in all public Offices and Departments, Officers holding Military appointments on the General and Personal Staff, and the appointments of Commandant, Second in Command, and Adjutant of Irregular and Local Corps, of Adjutant and Interpreter and Quartermaster of existing Local European and Native Regiments, will be held to be now in Staff employ, and will be eligible, under the conditions hereafter noted, to have their names placed on the list of the Staff Corps; but Officers doing duty with Irregular and Local Regiments will not be regarded as being now in Staff employ.

*Added as explanatory.*

70. So soon as the proposed changes in the organization of the Regular Native Regiments shall have come into operation, the whole of the six Officers who will be permanently attached to them will be held to be on Staff employ.

*Added as a point of detail*

71. There will then be, as at present, two great divisions of employment for Officers of the Staff Corps:

Despatch 27, para. 6.

1st. Purely Military, as in Regiments of the Native Army.

2d. Various Civil appointments, as Political, Public Works, &c.

There will also be practically many subdivisions of employment, for each of which there will be, as at present, separate Departmental Lists.

72. Officers of the Indian Army now holding Staff appointments of any description, will have the option of joining the Staff Corps if they do not possess the substantive rank of Colonel, or of continuing in Staff employment whatever their regimental rank, without joining the Staff Corps, and in the latter case they will not, as heretofore, be required to vacate their appointments on the attainment of a certain regimental rank. This paragraph does not affect the provisions of paragraph 45.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.  
Despatch 27, paras. 13, 17

73. Officers of the Indian Army, not now on the Staff, not having the substantive rank of Colonel, but *who within the last three years (w.)*, or who at the commencement of their present unexpired furlough, may have served permanently on the Staff, and who may make application within the next six months, will be considered eligible to join the Staff Corps on the same terms as those now on Staff employ, provided always that they have passed the prescribed examination in Hindostanee, and that they did not lose their appointments through misconduct, and are not otherwise disqualified.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.  
Despatch 27, para. 20.  
(w.) *Added.*

*Added.*

74. Officers of the British Army, now in Staff employment, will have the option of declaring their desire to be transferred to the Staff Corps, with the consent of the Commander in Chief in India, within six months from the date of the notification of the Royal Warrant in India; or of retaining their appointments on their present footing, if their services are required by Government, for the unexpired portion of a period of five years from the date of their appointment, unless the Regiments to which they belong shall be previously removed from the Indian Establishment.

Despatch 27, para. 16.

75. Those whose tenure of Staff appointments at the time of transfer to the Staff Corps shall have exceeded one year (x.) will not be subjected to probation or to any introductory test, other than those already prescribed for any Department in which they may be serving; but Officers who may have held their appointments for less than one year (x.) will not be transferred permanently to the Staff Corps, unless they possess the requisite qualifications, to be hereafter laid down, and shall have completed the period of probation to be prescribed. The option of joining the Staff Corps will be open to those Officers only who may be considered by the Governments under which they are serving to be in all respects fit for the Staff Corps.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.  
Despatch 27, paras. 18, 19.

(x.) *The words of the Despatch are, "for short periods only."*

76. Appointments on the General Staff of the Army, specified in the margin, can only be held for five years; they may be held by Officers of the Staff Corps or by other officers of either Army, but will be subject henceforward to the limitations as to rank which are laid down in the "Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army," in Clauses 30 to 33 of the Section entitled "Duties of General and other Officers employed upon the Staff of the Army."

Despatch 27, para. 16.  
Adjutant General's Department.  
Quartermaster General's Department.  
Brigade Majors and Fort Adjutants.  
Personal Staff.

77. Officers now holding such appointments will not be required to vacate them for a period of two years from this date, or a period of seven years from the date of their appointment.

*Added.*

78. Officers not having the substantive rank of Colonel, now holding appointments on the Staff, as defined in paragraph 69, will at once be called upon to declare whether or not they desire to join the Staff Corps. To enable such Officers to avail themselves

Despatch 27, para. 26.

of the advantages in the way of promotion, notified in paragraphs 84 and 85, they must communicate their decision to the Adjutant General within six months of the date of the publication of the Royal Warrant in India.

Despatch 27, para. 20.

79. The selection of Officers hereafter, for the Staff Corps, will rest with the Governments in India, but no Officer serving with any Regiment will be admitted on probation without the consent of the Commander in Chief, or without a certificate from the Commanding Officer of his Regiment, that he has efficiently performed his regimental duty for the period prescribed in paragraph 80.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.  
Despatch 27, paras. 19, 20.

80. For the future, Officers not on the Staff will not be eligible for the Staff Corps unless they be below the rank of Regimental Field Officer, and have served three years with a Regiment, of which two must have been in India, and have passed the prescribed examination in Hindostance. They will not be permanently appointed to the Staff Corps, unless, after due probation, they shall pass the prescribed tests for the branch of the Indian Service for which they may be selected. This rule applies equally to Officers of the British and Indian Armies.

Despatch 27, para. 20.

81. A subsequent notification will prescribe the period of probation and the tests of qualification in the several Departments.

Despatch 27, para. 21.

82. The promotion of Officers, while on probation, will go on in their respective Regiments.

Despatch 27, para. 21.

83. Officers of the British Army, when permanently transferred to the Staff Corps, will be removed from the strength of the Regiment to which they belonged.

Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
paras. 1 and 2.

84. The promotion of Officers of the Staff Corps will be regulated as follows:—

Ensigns when permanently transferred to the Staff Corps will have the rank of Lieutenant. Other Officers will have the rank which they may hold in their Regiments.

Officers of twelve years' service, of which four must have been in the Staff Corps, will become Captains. After 20 years' service, of which six must have been in the Staff Corps, they will become Majors. After 26 years' service, of which eight must have been in the Staff Corps, they will become Lieutenant-Colonels.

Five years' service in the Staff Corps as Lieutenant-Colonel will entitle the Officer so employed to the Brevet rank of Colonel.

Royal Warrant, Clause 3.  
Despatch 27, para. 26.

85. Officers now in Staff employment will be allowed to count, to the extent laid down in the Royal Warrant, as noted in the preceding paragraph, their past service towards promotion, as if it had been performed in the Staff Corps. One step of rank will be given to every Officer whose period of service would qualify him for it according to the above rules. An interval of two years at least must intervene between each succeeding step. But these privileges will be restricted to those Officers who, whether now in India or on leave out of India, may declare their desire to be transferred to the Staff Corps within six months of the date of the notification of the Warrant in India.

Royal Warrant, Clause 2.

86. The Officers referred to in paragraph 73 will also be allowed this privilege, should they be permitted to join the Staff Corps.

Despatch 27, para. 26.  
Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
para. 3.  
*In explanation of a point  
not expressly provided for in  
the Despatches.*

87. The past service on the Staff counting for promotion in the Staff Corps will include any service of a permanent nature which an Officer now on the Staff may, from the date of his first arrival in India, have passed on the Staff.

Despatch 27, para. 27.  
Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
para. 6.

88. Officers of the Staff Corps under the substantive rank of Field Officer will be allowed to exchange with Regimental Officers of the Line of the same rank, on the recommendation of the Governments of the several Presidencies, with the concurrence of the Government of India and the Commander in Chief in India, and subject to the confirmation of Her Majesty. But it is to be understood that the Regimental Officer entering the Staff Corps by exchange will not necessarily assume the Staff appointment held by the Officer with whom he exchanges. He will merely enter the Staff Corps on being found qualified for the Department of the Staff on which the Government may desire to employ him. Officers of the Staff Corps exchanging into a Regiment will become the juniors of their regimental rank.

*Added. A point of detail.*

89. An Officer of the Staff Corps whose name is borne on the Cadre of an Indian Regiment, exchanging from the Staff Corps with an Officer of a British Regiment other than the new Line Regiments about to be formed, will give an effective step in the Cadre of his former Regiment.

Despatch 27, para. 22.

90. It will be discretionary with the Governments in India, as at present, to employ the Officers of the Staff Corps in such manner as they may think best, in the situations for which their respective qualifications may render them most fitted. The appointments and promotions in the several Departments will rest, as at present, with the Governments in India, and will be made irrespectively of the rank which the Officer may hold in the Staff Corps. Those appointments, promotions, and recommendations now in the gift of the Commanders-in-Chief remain as heretofore.

*Added. A point of detail.*

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

65

91. Officers of the Staff Corps of one Presidency may, with the sanction of the Government of India, be employed in any other Presidency. Despatch 27, para. 28.
92. Unattached Officers of the Indian Service are eligible for the Staff Corps on the same terms as other Indian Officers. Not provided for in the Despatches.
93. Officers of the Staff Corps while on furlough will draw the pay of their rank, as laid down in the Clause of the Royal Warrant for Officers out of India, and in case of sickness will have the privilege of drawing for six months the allowances of Officers on sick leave (x.) in India. They will be allowed to retain their appointments during short periods of leave, not exceeding 20 months, during which time they will only receive the unemployed pay of their rank. With the above exceptions, the Officers of the Staff Corps will be under the new Furlough Regulations of the Indian Army. Royal Warrant, Clause 8.  
Despatch 27, para. 32.  
(x.) Added.
94. A certain proportion of the Senior Officers of the Staff Corps will receive Colonels' allowance. Eventually, the number will be fixed in the proportion of one for every 30 Officers on the Staff Corps, but this number can only be filled up as the establishment of Colonels on the old footing diminishes, so that the aggregate number of Officers receiving Colonels' allowance at one time shall never exceed the regulated number of Colonels' allowance for each Presidency. Despatch 27, para. 30.
95. Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the Regulations of the Indian Service. Officers of the British Army, entering the Staff Corps, will be allowed to retire on the following scale of pensions, provided that not less than half of the required periods of service shall have been passed in the Staff Corps. Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
para. 9.  
Despatch 27, para. 29.

SCALE.	£.	s.	d.
After 20 years' service in India	191	12	- per annum.
" 24 " " "	292	-	" "
" 28 " " "	365	-	" "
" 32 " " "	456	5	" "

These periods of service will include the proportions of leave of absence in India or elsewhere, laid down in the new Furlough Regulations, viz. :—

2 years in 20 years' service.
3 " " 25 " "
4 " " 30 " "

96. All Officers of the Staff Corps in England, who may not wish to retire but are unable to return to India, and Officers removed from the effective list of the Staff Corps, who may not be entitled to retire on the above scale of pension, may, provided they have served three years in India in the Staff Corps, be placed on a half-pay list, on the same rate of half-pay and on the same conditions as Officers of a similar rank in the British Army. Officers belonging to the Indian Forces who may avail themselves of this privilege will give an effective step in the Cadres of their Regiments. Officers placed on half pay will be eligible to return to effective service, either in the Staff Corps or in Regiments of the Line. In the former case, their names will not be restored to their old Cadres. Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
para. 10.  
Despatch 27, para. 31.  
Added. A point of detail.  
Added. A point of detail.
97. No unemployed General Officer of the Staff Corps, who is not required by the Governments in India to remain there, will be allowed to receive pay on the Indian Scale for a longer period than three years. At the expiration of that period he will be restricted to the pay fixed for Officers of his rank "out of India." This rule in no way affects the Colonel's allowance. Despatch 27, para. 33.  
Added.

98. Officers of the Staff Corps under the rank of Major General, whom the Governments of India may not see fit to employ in any capacity, will not be allowed to draw pay for more than four years, of which one year may be on the Indian Scale, and three years on the scale fixed for Officers "out of India," after which period they will be placed on half-pay, or on pension, according to the scale of their rank if entitled thereto. Despatch 27, para. 33.

99. The pay of Officers of the Staff Corps whilst unemployed has been fixed at the following rates : Royal Warrant, Clause 8.  
Despatch 27, para. 28.

	Whilst required to Remain in India.			Out of India.		
	Rs.	a.	p.	£.	s.	d.
General Officers - - - -	1,295	5	- per mensem.	1	5	- per diem.
Brevet Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel - - - -	827	14	- " "	1	-	"
Major - - - -	640	14	- " "	-	16	"
Captain - - - -	374	1	6 " "	-	10	6 "
Lieutenant - - - -	225	12	- " "	-	6	6 "

Despatch 27, para. 23.

*Added. A point of detail.*

Royal Warrant, Clause 3,  
paras. 4 and 5.

*Inserted as settling points of  
detail.*

*Ditto.*

Royal Warrant, Clause 7.

*Added.*

Despatch 31, paras. 5 and 6.

*Added. A point of detail.*

100. The pay and allowances to be established for the several Staff appointments, in all departments of Staff employ, will be announced in a subsequent notification, and *mean- while the Staff salary and other allowances of all appointments will remain unchanged.*

101. Officers of the Staff Corps are eligible for Brevet Rank, and will take their places on the General Gradation List, in common with the rest of the Army. Those holding Military appointments will take Military Command according to their Army rank, but Officers whilst holding only Civil appointments will not be entitled to assume such command. Civil appointments are those in any Civil branch of the Army, or under the Civil administration of Government.

102. Officers of the Staff Corps will succeed to Colonels' allowance according to their seniority as Lieutenant-Colonels in the Staff Corps. Lieutenant-Colonels entering the Staff Corps on its first establishment will take rank for Colonels' allowance according to the dates of their Commissions as substantive Lieutenant-Colonels. All Officers entering the Staff Corps will take with them the substantive rank they held at the time of joining it. Should two Officers of the same rank enter the Staff Corps and be promoted on the same day, they will stand in the Corps according to the dates of their previous substantive Commissions. But Officers of the Staff Corps will take precedence, and exercise command among each other according to their Army rank.

103. All promotions in the Staff Corps, in the case of Officers who may join the Staff Corps within six months of the publication of the Royal Warrant, will take effect from the 18th February 1861, the date of the receipt of the Warrant in India.

104. The power of removing Officers from the effective list of the Staff Corps will be exercised by Her Majesty through the Secretary of State for India.

105. The provisions of paragraph 90 are also applicable to appointments in the Ordnance, Survey, and Public Works Departments.

106. The promotion of Officers of the Indian Armies on the occurrence of vacancies will be notified, as heretofore, by the Governments of India in the "Official Gazette," and will be stated to be "subject to Her Majesty's approval." Periodical lists of these promotions will be submitted to the Secretary of State for India, that measures may be taken for the preparation and signature of corresponding Commissions. Pending the receipt of these Commissions, the Officers provisionally promoted by the Indian Governments will enjoy the pay, provision, and privileges of the rank to which they may have been advanced.

EAST INDIA (ARMY AMALGAMATION).

COPIES of all QUESTIONS put to the Government of *India* by Officers of the Three Armies of *India*, asking for Explanations of Clauses of the AMALGAMATION GENERAL ORDER of the Governor General, dated 10 April 1862; the REPLIES of the Governor General to each Question; and the REMARKS of the Secretary of State for *India* upon the Governor General's Replies.

(*Colonel Sykes.*)

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*  
*18 February 1862.*

---

[*Price 8 d.*]

(6)

R 2076

97

EAST INDIA (ARMY).

S. 15

(5)

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 10 April 1862;

COPIES "of all MEMORIALS addressed either to the Commanders in Chief or to the Governments of *Bengal, Madras, and Bombay*, which have been transmitted to the India Office, or addressed direct to the Secretary of State for *India*, by OFFICERS of the INDIAN ARMY, complaining of the mode in which AMALGAMATION has been carried out, together with COPIES of the REPLIES thereto; and of any CORRESPONDENCE relating thereto between the Governments of *India* and the Secretary of State for *India*:"

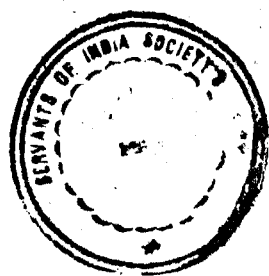
"And, of any CORRESPONDENCE between the Government of *India* and the Secretary of State for *India*, with reference to the RETIREMENT of OFFICERS under the Regulation of 1796."

India Office, S. W., }  
16 May 1862. }

T. T. PEARS,  
Major General, Military Secretary.

(*Sir Minto Farquhar.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
19 May 1862.



Printed and Published by  
R. CLAY AND COMPANY, BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.  
A

**CONTENTS.**

	PAGE
Copies of Memorials addressed to Commanders in Chief or Governments in India, by Officers of the Indian Army, and Replies thereto - - - - -	3
Copies of Memorials addressed direct to the Secretary of State for India by Officers of the Indian Army, and Replies thereto - - - - -	81
Copy of Correspondence between the Government of India and the Secretary of State for India, with reference to the retirement of Officers under the Regulation of 1796 - - - - -	93

---

COPIES of all MEMORIALS addressed either to the Commanders in Chief or to the Governments of *Bengal, Madras, and Bombay*, which have been transmitted to the India Office, or addressed direct to the Secretary of State for *India*, by OFFICERS of the INDIAN ARMY, complaining of the mode in which AMALGAMATION has been carried out, together with COPIES of the REPLIES thereto; and, of any CORRESPONDENCE relating thereto between the Governments of *India* and the Secretary of State for *India*.

COPIES of MEMORIALS addressed to the Commanders in Chief and Governments in *India*, and REPLIES thereto.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH from the Government of *India*, dated 17 October 1861, No. 264.

We have the honour to forward, for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, a memorandum drawn up by Lieutenant Colonel Yule, of the Bengal Engineers (Secretary to the Government of India, Public Works Department), representing the effect of the recent orders for the assimilation of the Indian Corps of Engineers to the Royal Engineers, as being unfavourable to the Bengal Engineers.

2. Lieutenant Colonel Yule observes, that a different scale has been used in the process of amalgamation, with respect to the Bengal Corps, from that used with reference to the Madras and Bombay Corps.

3. Reverting to the arrangements of 1854, he notices that the Bengal Corps then consisted of four battalions, the Madras and Bombay Corps of two battalions each; that one battalion was then added to each corps, so that the Bengal augmentation was one-fourth, and that of Madras and Bombay one-half, respectively.

4. And he calls attention to the fact that the Bengal Corps, which recently consisted of five battalions, has been converted into three Royal battalions; while the Madras and Bombay Corps, which each consisted of three battalions, are formed each into two Royal battalions. The increase of officers has been—

Bengal, from	-	-	-	-	-	-	135 to 144
Madras, „	-	-	-	-	-	-	81 „ 96
Bombay, „	-	-	-	-	-	-	81 „ 96

5. Lieutenant Colonel Yule represents that 3½ battalions would have been a fair proportion for Bengal, and that adding half a battalion is in accordance with the practice of the Royal Engineers, which now consists of 7½ battalions.

6. The Adjutant General's letter, No. 1228 A, of the 25th September, contains the remarks of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, on Lieutenant Colonel Yule's representation.

7. It appears that his Excellency has reason to believe that the mode in which the Indian Engineers should be assimilated with the Royal Engineers was very fully considered in England, and that it was deemed advisable to form seven battalions of Royal Engineers, as the nearest approach that could be made to the then existing number of officers in the whole of the Engineers of the Indian



Army, it not being intended to augment this branch as well as to assimilate it to the Royal Engineers.

8. His Excellency abstains from giving an opinion on the extent to which the requirements of the public service might have led to the forming of the Bengal Engineers into a larger body than three battalions on the Royal scale; but it is observed by Lieutenant Colonel Yule, that the paucity of officers for the numerous fields of duty under the Government of India, has repeatedly of late years been urged by the Governor General in Council in addressing the Home Government.

9. It appears to us that there is much force in the representation made by Lieutenant Colonel Yule, and we desire to attract your particular attention to the recent communication in the Public Works Department, regarding the insufficient supply of Engineer officers for the public works, and to the unequal arrangement made with respect to the Bengal Corps as compared with the Madras and Bombay Corps.

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Public Works Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Public Works Department, Fort William,  
29 July 1861.

THE undersigned having brought the following facts to the notice of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, has been directed to communicate them to Major General Sir R. Birch, K. C. B., for consideration in the Military Department:—

2. In the process of amalgamation as applied to the three Indian corps of Engineers, a different scale has been used in the assimilation of the Bengal Corps to the Royal Engineers from that used in reference to the Madras and Bombay Corps, the former being very unfavourable in comparison with the latter.

3. The Bengal Corps consisted of five Indian battalions; the Madras and Bombay Corps each of three; the organic strength of each battalion being as stated in the margin, and the total strength of each corps as follows:—

1 Colonel (Commandant).  
2 Lieutenant Colonels.  
6 Captains.  
6 2nd Captains.  
12 Lieutenants.  
—  
27 Officers per Battalion.

Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	135
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	81
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	81

4. In the assimilation the five Bengal battalions have been converted into three Royal battalions, whilst the three Madras and three Bombay battalions have been converted each into two Royal battalions; the strength of these being as in the margin, and the resulting nominal strength of each corps as follows:—

1 Colonel (Commandant).  
2 Colonels.  
5 Lieutenant Colonels.  
8 Captains.  
8 2nd Captains.  
24 Lieutenants.  
—  
48 Officers per Battalion.

Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	144
Madras	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	96
Bombay	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	96

5. The result of this is obviously unfavourable to the Bengal Engineers, both in relative number of promotions and in nominal strength, in the ratio of  $\frac{5}{6}$ ths to  $\frac{3}{4}$ rd, or of 6 : 5.

6. The effect is as follows:

First, as regards promotions. If the assimilation in Bengal had taken place on the nearest practicable scale to that adopted for the other Presidencies, the Bengal Corps would have had one colonel commandant, one colonel, two lieutenant colonels, and four captains more than have been allowed. The "grievance" is a very practical one, because the officers of the Madras and Bombay Corps have thus surpassed in promotion those who had a parallel position in the Bengal Corps, not from the ordinary chances, or from the exigencies of service, but simply from an authoritative act of Her Majesty's Government. Not from the exigencies of service, because it is notorious that the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, especially the latter, are relatively much better supplied with engineer officers than this Presidency, as a comparison of the public works lists will show. The paucity of engineer officers for the numerous fields of duty under the Government of India has been repeatedly of late years urged by the Governor General in Council in addressing the Home Government.

7. It may be added, in illustration of the action of the scale of assimilation adopted in Bengal, and in Bengal only, that an officer of the corps who had been actually promoted to second captain in the ordinary course of things on the 13th March 1861 (Lieutenant Aeneas Perkins), was reduced again to the rank of lieutenant, when the orders for assimilation

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

5

militation were published with retrospective effect from the 18th February. It is to be observed, also, that the promotion of subalterns has been stagnated by the partial assimilation of 1858, which made five captains supernumerary, and that the result of the present assimilation produces a new stagnation. Yet it is the Bengal Corps, that one of the three which bore the brunt of the mutinies, and lost 16 of its officers by wounds and exposure during 1857 and 1858, which is thus placed in a position so inferior to that of the other two Indian corps of Engineers.

8. As regards nominal strength, had the same scale been applied here as in the other Presidencies, the corps of Bengal Engineers would have obtained an additional nominal strength of 25 officers instead of nine only. The effect of this is practical also, because the ranks of the corps are to be completed with young officers of the Royal Engineers, and so many more officers would have been available, where they are so much to be desired. As regards the requirements of the service, four battalions would not have been by any means too large an organization for the corps among all the Provinces of the Bengal Presidency. But something like equity would have been attained had the Bengal Corps been organized as 3½ Royal Battalions. This is quite according to practice, as the Royal Engineers have been (probably more than once) augmented by a half battalion at a time, and at this moment consist of 7½ battalions.

9. A retrospect of the history of the corps makes the case yet more unequal. In 1854 the Bengal Corps consisted of four battalions on the then Indian scale, the Madras and Bombay corps of two each. One battalion was added to each corps, so that whilst the Bengal augmentation was only one-fourth, the augmentation of the others was one-half. The Bengal augmentation barely absorbed the supernumeraries. Hence, starting from 1854, the four Bengal battalions eventuate in the three Royal battalions, the two Madras and Bombay battalions in two Royal battalions. Absolute equality, therefore, would not be given by anything short of one whole Royal battalion additional. And if it be asked to what extent the increased corps of Bombay and Madras have been drawn upon for aid in the Provinces added to the British dominion shortly previous to, and since 1854,\* the reply is, that Bombay furnishes one executive engineer and one assistant engineer, Madras one executive engineer and three assistants.

\* i.e., Punjab, Oudh, Pegu, and Nagpoor.

(signed) *H. Yule*,  
Lieutenant Colonel, Bengal Engineers.

(No. 128.—Military Department.)

To the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army.

Sir,

Fort William, 5 August 1861.

I AM directed to transmit to you, for submission to the Commander in Chief, and for such remarks as his Excellency may desire to offer on the question, the accompanying office memorandum from Lieutenant Colonel Yule, Bengal Engineers, Secretary to the Government of India, in the Public Works Department, bringing to notice that in the process of amalgamation, as applied to the three Indian corps of Engineers, a different scale has been used in the assimilation of the Bengal corps to the Royal Engineers from that used in reference to the Madras and Bombay corps, the former being stated to be very unfavourable in comparison with the latter.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *R. J. H. Birch*, Major-General,  
Secretary to the Government of India.

(No. 1226.)

From the Adjutant General of the Army to the Secretary to the Government of India,  
Military Department.

Sir,

THE Commander in Chief has had under consideration your letter, dated 5th ultimo, No. 128, and its enclosures, sent for the remarks of his Excellency, in which Lieutenant Colonel H. Yule brings to notice, that in the process of amalgamation, as applied to the three Indian corps of Engineers, a different scale has been used in the assimilation of the Bengal corps to the Royal Engineers, from that used in reference to the Madras and Bombay corps; the former being stated to be very unfavourable in comparison with the latter.

Memo. from Secretary to Government, P. W. D., of India, No. 2689 of 29th July 1861.

2. His Excellency, of course, can give no opinion as to the particular reasons which induced Her Majesty's Government to turn the Bengal Engineers into three battalions of Royal Engineers, and the Madras and Bombay corps into two battalions each, but he is informed by Lieutenant Colonel Normau, who was in London, and in an official situation,

255.

A 3

when

when the amalgamation was carried out, that the mode in which the Indian Engineers should be assimilated to the Royal Engineers was very fully considered, and that it was deemed advisable to form seven battalions of Royal Engineers from the Indian corps, as the establishment of that number of battalions was the nearest approach that could be made to the then existing number of officers in the whole of the Engineers of the Indian army, it not being intended to augment this branch, as well as to assimilate it with the Royal Engineers.

3. I am to observe, that though the Bengal Engineer Corps may not have reaped as much advantage from the assimilation as the corps of the other Presidencies, yet the Bengal Engineers have gained great and undoubted advancement; and even in the case of Lieutenant *Æ. Perkins*, cited by Lieutenant Colonel *Yule*, though he may remain a subaltern for some months longer than he would under the old organization, yet, whereas he would have had, without the assimilation, 59 captains between his position and that of Lieutenant Colonel, with only 15 field officers to create promotion amongst the captains, yet now, as senior subaltern, he has only 48 captains to pass through before he becomes a Lieutenant Colonel, with 21 field officers to increase his prospects of attaining the higher ranks.

4. His Excellency presumes he is not called on to give an opinion as to whether, on the ground of the requirement of the public service, the Bengal Engineers should have been formed into a larger body than three battalions on the Royal scale, and he therefore abstains from referring to this part of Colonel *Yule's* communication.

Head Quarters, Calcutta.  
25 September 1861.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *W. Mayhew*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Adjutant General of the Army.

---

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated 25 February 1862,  
No. 65.

My Lord,

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letter in this department, No. 264, dated 17th October 1861, forwarding a memorandum drawn up by Lieutenant Colonel *Yule*, of the Bengal Engineers, representing the effect of the recent orders for the assimilation of the Indian Corps of Engineers to the Royal Engineers as being unfavourable to the Bengal Engineers.

2. Lieutenant Colonel *Yule* brings to notice the fact that whereas, before the amalgamation of the armies, the Bengal Corps of Engineers consisted of five battalions, the Madras and Bombay of only three each, the reorganization was so effected as to form the former into three brigades, each of the latter into two, and the strength of these several corps in officers being before the change, 135, 81, 81, and after the change, 144, 96, 96.

3. This arrangement is considered by Colonel *Yule* to have been unfavourable to the Bengal Corps, and its effects are described—

1st. As regards promotion.

2d. The number of officers required in the several Presidencies.

4. Colonel *Yule* states that, as regards promotion, the grievance is a very practical one, because the officers of the Madras or Bombay corps have thus surpassed in promotion those who had a parallel position in the Bengal corps. A case is given, that of Lieutenant *Perkins*, who having been promoted to the rank of captain, was reduced under the operation of a retrospective order.

5. The proposal to form the three corps of Engineers in India into seven brigades, with a view to their incorporation with the Royal Engineers, was made and adopted after due consideration of the then condition of those corps, and the requirements of the service, especially in the Public Works Department. These were, and in such cases must always be, the first considerations. The claims of the officers were not, however, overlooked.

6. Colonel *Yule* takes a retrospect of the history of the corps, but goes no further back than 1854. As more than half the officers entered the service before that year, the retrospect should extend further, in order that a correct judgment may be formed of the effect which the measures of Government have had on the interests and relative position of the officers.

The

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

7

		In 1820.
The Bengal Engineers had	- - - - -	36 officers.
Madras            "	- - - - -	28   "
Bombay           "	- - - - -	29   "
		In 1861.
The Bengal Engineers had	- - - - -	144 officers.
Madras           "	- - - - -	96   "
Bombay           "	- - - - -	96   "

7. The corps of Engineers in Bengal has been, during that period, increased in much larger proportions than the others, and the officers have, from time to time, benefited accordingly.

8. The dates of first commission of the seniors of each grade in the three corps are as follows :—

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.
Colonel - - - - -	1800	1788	1825
Lieutenant colonel - - - - -	1827	1822	1830
Captain - - - - -	1839	1831	1841
2d Captain - - - - -	1847	1846	1849
Lieutenant - - - - -	1854	1853	1855

9. That the officers of the Bombay Engineers should be more fortunate than those in Bengal, does not appear to be, as Colonel Yule suggests, due to any authoritative acts of the Government, but in spite of those acts, their position in this respect having been the same before the amalgamation that it is now.

10. The officers in Madras are generally less fortunate than those in Bengal.

11. I cannot see, therefore, that the officers of the Bengal Engineers have any just cause for complaint of the principles upon which the recent reorganization of that corps has been effected.

12. With regard to the paucity of Engineer officers for the numerous fields of duty under the Government of India, it is my intention to urge upon the General Commanding in Chief the necessity of keeping the battalions of Engineers in India complete in officers.

13. In considering the sufficiency of the present establishment of seven battalions to meet all demands, and especially the requirements of the Public Works Department, it would be well to consider the question as a whole, without reference to each particular Presidency.

14. In the 19th paragraph of your letter in the Public Works Department, No. 56, of 20th August 1861, you recommend that the supply of Engineer officers be kept up to a point which shall enable the Government to fill at least one-half of the ordinary appointments of the Public Works Department from that source. In the same letter (paragraph 9) you show that only one-sixth of such appointments in Bengal were held by Engineer officers, while, according to the same letter (paragraph 10), five-sevenths of such appointments were held by Engineer officers in Bombay.

15. I have, however, observed, in reply to a representation from the Government of Bombay, that it was their intention to reduce the number of assistant engineers, before doing which they requested to be informed whether the services of any competent officer of that grade were required in any other part of India, that you informed them that the staff of the department was full at that time, and that the number for whom employment could be found, if for any, would not exceed two or three.

16. The result was the summary dismissal of six civil engineers from the Government service in Bombay, the necessity for which measure would, it seems, have been obviated, had your Government accepted the offer, and given employ-

ment to some of the officers of the Bombay Engineers, thereby increasing, to some extent, the proportion of appointments held by that class in your Public Works Department.

17. Should further experience show that the present strength of the Royal Engineers in India is not sufficient to furnish a due proportion of qualified officers for the Public Works Department in that country, measures must be adopted either for augmenting that corps, and providing more officers for employment in India, or obtaining competent persons to fill the situations in that department from other sources.

18. Which of these courses should be followed in such case may become a subject for consideration hereafter.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *Charles Wood.*

---

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH from the Government of *India*, dated 22 October 1861, No. 270.

\* Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, No. 3327, dated 19th September 1861.  
Reply, No. 571, dated 21 October 1861.

WE have the honour to transmit the correspondence noted in the margin,\* regarding a memorial submitted by Captain A. H. Hope, 3d Madras Light Cavalry, Superintendent and Agent for Army Clothing, representing that although he had, on the 18th February last, served upwards of 20 years, he will nevertheless have to enter the Madras Staff Corps in his present rank, not having been promoted to that rank regimentally till after the 18th February; and praying that he may be specially promoted to major in the staff corps from the 15th of March 1861, the date subsequent to his advancement to his present rank.

Under the provisions of the Royal Warrant and of our General Order of the 10th April 1861, Captain Hope will be required to join the staff corps in the rank he held regimentally on the 18th February, viz., that of lieutenant, receiving immediate promotion in the staff corps to the rank of Captain; but an interval of two years must elapse before he can attain a second step of rank in that corps.

Captain Hope's is not a solitary case; several officers in this Presidency are similarly situated, and though the rules may bear hardly in individual cases, the provisions of the Royal Warrant cannot be departed from.

This has been explained to the Madras Government in a letter, copy of which forms one of the enclosures of this Despatch.

---

(No. 3327.—Military Department.)

To the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Sir,

I AM directed to forward for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Right Hon. the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorial† from Captain A. H. Hope, of the 3d Regiment Madras Light Cavalry, Superintendent and Agent for army clothing, representing that although he had on the 18th February 1861, served 20 years 1 month and 18 days, he will, nevertheless, have to enter the Madras Staff Corps in his present rank, from the mere fortuitous circumstance of his having been promoted to regimental captain on the 14th March last; whereas certain officers who have the same period of service as himself, but who were more fortunate in regimental promotion, have been promoted to the rank of Major in the Staff Corps, and others of his juniors in the service have obtained a majority on the 30th March last, simply from the fact of their having been regimental captains on the 18th February preceding.

2. Captain Hope therefore prays that he may be specially promoted to major in the Staff Corps from 15th March 1861, the date subsequent to his advancement to his present rank.

3. The memorialist has already served the required period in the Staff.

Fort St. George,  
19th September 1861.

I have, &c.,  
(signed) *H. Marshall, Col.,*  
Secretary to Government.

† Pro. of Gov.,  
19 Sept. 1861,  
No. 3326.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

9

(No. 150.)

## MEMORANDUM.

From the Adjutant-General of the Army, Head Quarters, Ootacamund,  
5 September 1861.

THE Provincial Commander-in-Chief has the honour, in submitting to Government the enclosed memorial in triplicate, from Captain A. H. Hope, relative to his appointment to the Staff Corps, to observe that he does not offer an opinion, the decision thereon resting exclusively with the Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

From Captain A. H. Hope, 3d Madras Light Cavalry, and Superintendent and Agent,  
Army Clothing, Madras.

To the Adjutant-General of the Army, Fort St. George, dated the 23d of August 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to request the favour of your submitting to the Provincial Commander-in-Chief, the accompanying address (in quadruplicate) to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, on the subject of my promotion on entering the Staff Corps (which it is my intention to do), and to solicit the favour of his forwarding the same to Government, with, I trust, his favourable recommendation of the boon sought for.

Order No. 3326, 19 September 1861.

Forwarded to the Home Government through the Government of India.

(True copies.)

(signed) H. Marshall, Col.,  
Secretary to Government.

To the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

The humble Memorial of Archibald Hugh Hope, Captain in the Third Light Cavalry  
on the Madras Establishment, and Superintendent and Agent of Army Clothing.

Humbly sheweth,

THAT he would beg respectfully to solicit the favour of your attention to a few remarks he has to make in reference to the Calcutta General Order, dated 10th April 1861, relative to the amalgamation of the Royal and Indian Armies, in so far as it affects his individual case; and should they meet your favourable consideration, prays that the small boon sought for may be granted.

The date of his first commission is 2d January 1841, and he was promoted to the regimental rank of captain on the 14th March 1861, after a service of 20 years, 2 months, and 14 days; on the 10th April, or 26 days subsequent to his promotion, the Calcutta General Order above quoted is published, and, unfortunately, the date on which officers are to enter the staff, on the rank they then hold regimentally, is fixed retrospectively to the 18th February 1861, or 24 days before he was promoted to the rank of regimental captain; and it thus fortuitously happens that though on the 18th February 1861, he had served 20 years, 1 month, and 18 days, he must enter the Staff Corps as a captain, whilst others of exactly his service, but who were more lucky in regimental promotion, are promoted to the rank of major, which rank, under the rules, he cannot be promoted to under two years, or until 18th February 1863. He observes, however, that several officers, who on the 18th February 1861 were regimental captains, but who had not on that date completed the 20 years, entitling them to promotion to majors, have on a subsequent date, viz., the 30th March, on which they then completed their period of 20 years' service, been then promoted to the rank of majors; as therefore it is evident they, equally with himself, were ineligible to promotion to the rank of major on the 18th February, inasmuch as they had not fulfilled all the terms required by the General Order, and that as they were on the 30th March 1861 promoted to the rank of major on a date subsequent to that, 14th March 1861, on which he had in like manner completed the terms required for like promotion, he begs most respectfully to request that he may be promoted to the rank of major from the 15th March 1861, the day subsequent to that on which he completed all the required terms.

He asks this boon as a solitary and special case, as he has actually only lost the promotion of right by the fortuitous circumstance of the General Order of Government being given retrospective effect to a date 24 days before he completed the terms in full.

And your petitioner will ever pray.

Madras,  
23 August 1861.

(signed) *A. H. Hope*, Captain 3d Madras Cavalry,  
and Superintendent and Agent of Army Clothing.

(No. 871.)

From the Secretary to Government of India to the Secretary to Government, Fort  
St. George, Military Department, dated 21 October 1861.

Sir,

WITH reference to your letter, No. 3327, of the 19th ultimo, forwarding for transmission to the Secretary of State for India the memorial of Captain A. H. Hope, 3d Madras Light Cavalry, and superintendent and agent of army clothing at Madras, praying, for reasons assigned, that he may be especially promoted to major in the Madras Staff Corps, from the 15th March 1861, the date subsequent to his advancement to his present rank, I am desired to observe that under the provisions of the Royal Warrant and of the Government General Order of the Government of India, No. 332, of the 10th April 1861, Captain Hope can only be admitted to the Staff Corps in the rank he held regimentally on the 18th February, viz., that of lieutenant receiving immediate promotion, if duly qualified, to the rank of captain, and an interval of two years must elapse before he can obtain a second step of rank.

Captain Hope's is not, as he infers, a solitary and exceptional case. There are several officers in this Presidency similarly situated.

As an instance, Major-General A. Becher, C.B., Quartermaster General of the Army, who has served nearly 28 years (26 years entitling to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Staff Corps), was only a regimental captain on the 18th February, and entered the Staff Corps in that rank. He received promotion at once to the rank of major, but will be required to serve during the prescribed interval of two years before he can receive advancement to the rank of lieutenant colonel.

This is only one of many instances that could be adduced.

The rules regarding promotion may bear hardly in some individual cases, but the provisions of the Royal Warrant cannot be departed from.

The memorial of Captain Hope, together with a copy of this correspondence has been transmitted for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. J. H. Birch*, Major-General,  
Secretary to the Government of India.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 496, dated  
31 December 1861,

1. WITH your Despatch, No. 270, of 22d October 1861, you transmit a memorial from Captain Hope, of the Madras Army, praying that he may be promoted to the rank of Major in the Staff Corps, from 15 March 1861, the day after that on which he attained his present rank.
2. Captain Hope rests his memorial on the ground that under the General Order of 10th April he is required to enter the Staff Corps as a Lieutenant, which was the regimental rank he held on the 18th February 1861, notwithstanding that he became a captain 24 days afterwards, and had, on the 18th February, already served the period of 20 years, entitling him, had his regimental promotion been more rapid, to advancement to the rank of major.
3. I do not consider that the accident that Captain Hope has not been so fortunate in attaining regimental rank as some of his brother officers of the same, or shorter periods of service, constitutes a reason for departing from the rules adopted after careful consideration by Her Majesty's Government, and I approve of the reply to the memorial communicated to the Government of Madras in your Secretary's letter of 21st October.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Charles Wood*.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

41

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 15 November 1861, No. 281.

We have the honour herewith to forward a memorial from Captain W. R. Cunningham, of the late 5th European Regiment, appealing against the supersession which has been caused by the rules of the Staff Corps, and praying to be allowed to join that corps with the advantages of his previous staff service. Proceedings for  
October 1861, Nos.  
969 and 970.

As Captain Cunningham held no permanent appointment within three years previous to the 18th February 1861, the date of the formation of the corps, he is not entitled, under the rules which have been laid down with the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, to admission to the Staff Corps on its formation.

We see no remedy for such a case as this, much as we regret the supersession complained of.

(No. 969.)

MEMORANDUM from Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 1249, dated Head Quarters, Calcutta, 10 October 1861.

From Captain *W. R. Cunningham*, late 5th Regiment Bengal European Infantry, to Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army, Head Quarters, Calcutta, dated Calcutta, October 1861.

I HAVE the honour to request you will do me the favour to lay the enclosed memorial to the address of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, before his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, in view to his being pleased to forward on the same through the prescribed channel.

The Memorial of Captain *W. R. Cunningham*, late 5th Regiment, Bengal European Infantry, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., G.C.B., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Calcutta, 1 October 1861.

Showeth,

That your memorialist entered the service of the late Honourable East India Company on the 31st of January 1837.

2. That, in the month of June 1857, your memorialist was second in command of the 12th Irregular Cavalry, and was detached to the Oude frontier with a party from that regiment.

3. That your memorialist's health, after 22 years' continued service in India, being unable to stand the exposure in the field at that trying season of the year, broke down; and your memorialist was sent to England by a board of medical officers.

4. That your memorialist, in the month of July 1857, proceeded to Europe on sick leave for 15 months, under the new furlough rules, retaining his appointment.

5. That after your memorialist's departure from the country, the 12th Irregular Cavalry, to which he belonged, mutinied.

6. That it has now been ruled by the Government of India, that your memorialist shall be considered as having lost his appointment from the date of such mutiny, which being beyond the limit of three years allowed, your memorialist is thereby precluded from joining the new Staff Corps, and counting his former staff service of upwards of 13 years.

7. That your memorialist has been already superseded by many officers junior to him, who, from having joined the Staff Corps, are now majors.

8. That one captain below your memorialist in the cadre of his own regiment, has been promoted to a majority on the staff; and that others of the junior captains are likely to be similarly advanced, so that your memorialist will always be liable to be commanded by men much his juniors in the service.

9. That your memorialist feels it particularly grievous that, under the operation of Government General Order No. 332, of 10th April 1861, he should be thus superseded



by so many of his juniors, from no fault of his own, although the rights, privileges, and promotion of the officers of the late Indian Army were previously guaranteed to them by Act of Parliament.

10. Trusting that your memorialist's case may be taken into favourable consideration, and that he may be allowed to join the new Staff Corps with advantage of his previous staff service, and taking rank from the 18th February 1861, your memorialist will ever pray.

---

Submitted for the orders of his Excellency the Governor-General in Council.

(No. 970.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army, No. 1162, dated Fort William, 26 October 1861.

\* Submitted with your docket, No. 1249, of the 12th October.

WITH reference to the memorial\* of Captain Cunningham, late 5th Native Infantry, representing certain grievances to which he is subjected by his unavoidable exclusion from the Staff Corps, I am directed to observe that that officer's case is not an isolated instance of supersession occasioned by the institution of the Staff Corps, and however, much to be regretted, his Excellency the Governor General in Council cannot perceive that there is any remedy for such cases.

The memorial will, however, be forwarded for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 25 February 1862, No. 64.

Para. 5. Captain Cunningham must be informed that the rules laid down respecting the admission of officers to the Staff Corps cannot be departed from in his case. This officer's position in his own corps has been in no way affected by the promotion of a junior officer of the same corps to a higher rank in another regiment.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 15 November 1861, No. 288.

Proceedings for October 1861, No. 1131.

HEREWITH we forward, for your consideration and orders, a memorial to your address from Captain H. D. Innes, of the 47th Madras Native Infantry, praying that he may be promoted to the rank of major from the date on which Captain Pollard, his junior in the same regiment, was promoted to the rank of major on admission to the Madras Staff Corps.

Captain Innes complains of this supersession, and appeals to the Parliamentary pledge, that existing rights and privileges should be preserved; and he considers the promotion of his junior a violation of this pledge.

In forwarding this memorial, the Madras Government draw attention to the apparent inconsistency of allowing officers who join the Staff Corps from British or Line regiments to give a step in their corps, while the removal of Indian officers does not give a step in the cadres of their regiments.

This distinction is considered invidious and prejudicial to the interests of the Indian officers, which have been guaranteed. We submit the question at the request of the Madras Government for the re-consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

---

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

13

(No. 1131.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government, Madras Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3582, dated Fort St. George, 4 October 1861.

I AM directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorial from Captain H. D. Innes, of the 47th Regiment Native Infantry, praying that the rank of major may be conferred on him from the date on which Captain Pollard, his junior in the same regiment, was promoted to major on admission to the Madras Staff Corps.

2. I am also directed to embrace this opportunity to submit, for the consideration of his Excellency the Right Honourable the Viceroy and Governor General, an apparent inconsistency in the General Order by the Governor General\* as per margin, for the amalgamation of the British and Indian armies.

\* No. 332, dated 10th April 1861.

3. That order in paragraph 23, expresses "the intention of Her Majesty's Government, that the pledge, that due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces shall be scrupulously adhered to," and among other arrangements, provides in paragraphs 66 *et seq.*, for the formation under the Royal Warrant of Staff Corps in the several Presidencies, to "which officers of the British and Indian armies" are alike declared eligible.

4. While, however, the order professes to amalgamate and fuse the two services into one, and thus eventually to obliterate all distinction between them, it admits officers to the Staff Corps under conditions so dissimilar, as rather to perpetuate and aggravate, and that to the great injury of the local service, the distinctions between the two armies which it is the avowed intention of Her Majesty's Government "to obliterate as far, and as soon as possible."

General Order by the Governor General, No. 558, dated 25th June 1861.

5. The apparent inconsistency referred to, is that whereas "officers of the British Army when permanently transferred to the Staff Corps, will be removed from the strength of the regiment to which they belonged," thus necessarily giving a step in their regiments, officers of the Indian army joining the Staff Corps, "continue to be borne on their former (regimental) cadres \* \* \* for the purpose of regulating the promotion of their juniors," thereby depriving the latter of the regimental step conceded to the British service, notwithstanding that the severance from their former regiments of the officers appointed to the Staff Corps, is declared by the Government of India to be complete, and notwithstanding that it involves a direct infringement of the principle expressed in paragraph 62 of the order, viz., that "it will be the anxious desire of the Government of India to carry out this important change with due regard to the interest and claims of all officers now serving with the regular native regiments of the army."

Paragraph 33.

Paragraph 58.

Answer 86, General Order by the Governor General, No. 681 of 1861, latter clause also.

Answer 99, Memorandum of decisions by Government of India, continued from page 11.

6. The Governor in Council cannot believe it to be the intention of Her Majesty's Government to persist in maintaining a distinction so invidious and so prejudicial to the interests of the officers belonging to Her Majesty's Indian forces, and he accordingly earnestly entreats that the question be submitted for the reconsideration of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, with as little delay as possible, and with the urgent recommendation of this Government, that it may receive the earliest and most favourable consideration.

7. A copy of this Despatch will be forwarded by the next mail, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State.

MEMORANDUM from the Adjutant General of the Army, Head Quarters, Ootacamund, 21 September 1861, No. 164.

THE Provincial Commander-in-Chief has the honour, in submitting the within memorial\* to Government, to observe that, as the question is one for the sole decision of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, Major General Budd does not offer an opinion on the prayer of memorialist.

\* In triplicate, from Captain H. D. Innes, 47th Regiment, Native Infantry, complaining of his having been superseded.

(True copy.)

(signed) *H. Marshall*, Col.,  
Secretary to Government.

The respectful Memorial of Captain *H. D. Innes*, 47th Regiment, Madras Native Infantry, to the Honourable Sir *C. Wood*, G.C.B., Secretary of State for India, dated Ootacandum, 14 September 1861.

Humbly showeth,

THAT your memorialist has served for the period of upwards of 26 years, and that by recent orders published in the Fort St. George "Gazette," he finds himself superseded by the promotion of a junior officer of his own regiment, viz., Captain Pollard, who has joined the Staff Corps, which compels your memorialist to submit this respectful remonstrance, and to beg that his commission as a major may be antedated to that of his junior officer in the Staff Corps by virtue of the Parliamentary pledge, that all our existing rights and privileges should be respected and guaranteed in the amalgamation; this service having hitherto been a seniority service.

2. Officers having been permitted to make known their grievances singly, your memorialist ventures most respectfully to submit the above for your favourable consideration, through the authorities at this Presidency, and regular channel for transmission to the Home Government.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 22 November 1861, No. 308.

Proceedings for  
November 1861,  
No. 559.

IN continuation of our letter, No. 288, dated the 15th November 1861, we have the honour to forward memorials from Captain B. Hodson, of the 7th Madras Native Infantry, and Lieutenant R. Farrer, of the 21st Madras Native Infantry, appealing against the retention of the names of their regimental seniors, who have been transferred to the Staff Corps, in the cadres of their regiments, and against their supersession by their regimental juniors, who have also been admitted into and promoted in the Staff Corps.

We forward these memorials at the request of the Government of Fort St. George, who recommend the prayer of the memorialists for favourable consideration.

---

(No. 559.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government, Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3879, dated Fort Saint George, 29 October 1861.

Letters from the  
Deputy Adjutant-  
General of the  
Army, dated 22nd  
October 1861, Nos.  
736 and 739, and  
enclosures.

I AM directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorials from Captain B. Hodson, of the 7th Madras Native Infantry, and Lieutenant R. Farrer, of the 21st Madras Native Infantry, appealing against the retention of the names of their regimental seniors, who have been transferred to the Staff Corps, in the cadres of their regiments, and against their supersession by their regimental juniors, who have also been admitted into, and promoted in the Staff Corps.

2. The Governor in Council instructs me to recommend the prayer of the memorialists for favourable consideration, with reference to my letter dated 4th October 1861, No. 3582.

---

From the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George, 22nd October 1861, No. 736, to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Provincial Commander in Chief, to forward, for submission to his Excellency the Governor in Council, and transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorial, in triplicate, from Captain B. Hodson, 7th Regiment Native Infantry, representing the wrong he feels to have been inflicted on him by the retention of the name of Major McCallum in the list of captains of that corps, after his appointment to, and promotion in the Staff Corps.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

From the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George, 22nd October 1861, No. 739, to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Provincial Commander in Chief, to forward, for submission to his Excellency the Governor in Council, and transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorial, in triplicate, from Lieutenant R. Farrer, 21st Regiment Native Infantry, representing his having been superseded by two junior officers of his corps, by their appointment to, and promotion in the Staff Corps.

The Memorial of Captain Benjamin Hodson, 7th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India in Council, dated Camptee, 1 October 1861.

1. YOUR memorialist has the honour to submit for consideration the following representation.
2. Your memorialist trusts that he will not lay himself open to any charge of impropriety, by his very respectful but earnest representation of the wrong which he feels is inflicted on him by the retention of the name of Major McCallum in the list of captains of the 7th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, after his appointment to, and promotion in the Staff Corps.
3. Your memorialist feels injured by this new system, because it has ever been the practice hitherto to allow every promotion of officers which might occur in regiments up to the rank of major (inclusive) to give a step to their juniors in their respective ranks.
4. It has, moreover, been ruled, that in cases of officers of Her Majesty's British regiments serving in India, who shall join the Indian Staff Corps, those officers are to be seconded, and their steps are to go in their respective regiments; and the irregularity of operation in the two services in the instance he describes makes an invidious distinction.
5. Your memorialist cannot but remember, had Major McCallum been promoted and removed into any other new corps before the Amalgamation Act, his position would at this moment have been that of the senior captain of his regiment; but according to the new rules by which Major McCallum is retained on the roll of the 7th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, not with any view of his ever returning to the corps as heretofore, whenever the regiment may be employed on active service; not in order that his subscriptions to the regimental funds may still be claimed; not as in any way belonging to the regiment, but solely to regulate, as the General Order terms it, the promotion of the juniors, your memorialist's promotion in the army is stopped indefinitely, leaving a feeling of bitter disappointment as the result.
6. Further, your memorialist would notice that, under the operation of the same order, while debarred from advancement in succession to his senior, he has been subjected to permanent supersession by the promotion of a junior. Captain Saunders, of his own regiment, who, though more than six years junior to your memorialist in the rank of captain, has now been promoted to major, and as such may very possibly be placed at some future time in command over your memorialist.
7. Your memorialist submits that it cannot be justly urged that the formation of the Indian Staff Corps involves a new arrangement, from which he, as an officer of the late Honourable East India Company's service, has no right to derive the benefits contingent thereon; nor is it a fair mode of argument to say, that he is in no worse position than he would have been had the Amalgamation Act not existed, with its subordinate arrangements. It has been the well understood rule in the service, and hitherto faithfully observed, that every removal or promotion of a regimental officer under the rank of lieutenant colonel should give a step to the juniors of his rank. Captain, now Major, McCallum, has been promoted, and promoted moreover into a new corps, and your memorialist thinks and feels that in refusing to him the step in the regiment which Major McCallum's removal to another corps makes, the conditions of his service are not observed by the Government under which he serves.
8. It is because your memorialist began his career in the Indian Army, believing that, however slow might be the process of advancement in the service to him as regimental officer, the time would eventually come, if his life was spared, when the long struggle through the junior ranks would receive its late reward, that your memorialist feels the disappointment of seeing his senior promoted without benefit to him, and his junior promoted over his head. This falls with peculiar severity now that that career has extended to over three and twenty years.
9. It is because your memorialist's brother soldiers of the regimental branches of the

British Army in India are to be promoted under the operation of the new system, that he feels acutely the wrong under which it makes him suffer.

10. And it is because your memorialist has been led to believe, that the Act of Amalgamation has been purposely so constituted, as to retain for him all the privileges and rights which he acquired as an officer of the Indian Army when he joined it, that he feels that he is entitled to make this his most respectful appeal.

11. Your memorialist, therefore, upon the grounds which he has now stated, submits his earnest solicitation, that Major McCallum and Major Saunders may be struck off the returns of the 7th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, from the date of their appointments to their new corps, that your memorialist may thereby at least obtain the position in his regiment to which he believes himself to be fairly entitled, if he cannot also be relieved from the supersession to which he has been subjected.

And your memorialist has the honour to subscribe himself,

(signed) *B. Hodson, Captain.*

---

The Memorial of Lieutenant *Rowland Farrer*, of the 21st Regiment Madras Native Infantry, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Secretary of State for India, dated Vellore, 28 September 1861.

1. YOUR petitioner begs most respectfully to memorialise you, regarding what he conceives to be grievances, in having been superseded by junior officers in his regiment.

2. By General Order by the Commander in Chief, Fort St. George, dated 23rd August 1861, Lieutenant G. C. Blomfield was appointed to the Madras Staff Corps, and to be a captain from 18th February 1861, subject to Her Majesty's approval: and by G. O. G. C., Fort St. George, dated 3d September 1861, Lieutenant B. H. W. Magrath was similarly appointed and promoted.

3. Lieutenants Magrath and Blomfield are your memorialist's regimental juniors, and as such your memorialist respectfully submits, cannot supersede him either in accordance with the rules and custom that prevailed in the late Honourable East India Company's Service, or in conformity with para. 23 of G. O. G. C., dated Fort William, 10th April 1861: such supersession appears to your memorialist to invalidate part of the Parliamentary guarantee of 1858 itself (confirmed in 1860).

4. But Lieutenants Magrath and Blomfield, your memorialist's juniors, by being appointed to the Staff Corps, have each obtained the substantive rank and title of captain, whilst your memorialist, their regimental senior, still remains a lieutenant.

5. And your memorialist begs further to state, that although these two officers, your petitioner's regimental juniors, have been advanced to substantive rank above him, yet he has derived no advantage nor advancement; on the other hand again, from officers, his regimental seniors, having been transferred from the regiment, for it has been ordered that the names of officers removed to the Staff Corps shall remain in the Army List in their previous respective regiments in italics—thus presenting a grievous barrier to promotion both present and prospective. Your memorialist (who is of fourteen years' service and the third lieutenant in his regiment) respectfully submits this to be a great grievance, and not in accordance with precedent and the so-called "vested rights" of the service positively guaranteed by Act of Parliament in 1858 and 1860, and totally opposed to para. 23 of G. O. G. C. of 10th April 1861.

6. Your memorialist, in bringing these grievances of supersession and non-promotion to your notice, most respectfully implores your protection and favourable consideration and adjustment of the same, and your petitioner will, as in duty bound, for ever pray.

---

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

17

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated  
23 January 1862, No. 24.

My Lord,

¶ Para. 1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letters, Nos. 288 and 308, dated severally 15th and 22d November 1861, forwarding copies of communications from the Government of Madras, with Memorials from—

Captain H. D. Innes, 47th Madras Native Infantry,  
Captain B. Hodson, 7th Madras Native Infantry,  
Lieutenant R. Farrer, 21st Madras Native Infantry,

remonstrating against the retention, on the regimental list, of the names of their seniors who have been posted to the staff corps, and the supersession to which they consider themselves subjected by the promotion of their juniors on joining that corps.

2. The Madras Government, in forwarding to you Captain Innes' memorial, observe, in paragraph 4 of Colonel Marshall's letter, of the 4th October 1861:—

“ While, however, the order professes to amalgamate and fuse the two services into one, and thus eventually to obliterate all distinction between them, it admits officers to the staff corps under conditions so dissimilar, as rather to perpetuate and aggravate, and that to the great injury of the local service, the distinctions between the two armies, which it is the avowed intention of Her Majesty's Government ‘ to obliterate as far and as soon as possible.’ ”

And further, in paragraph 5, they state that,—

“ The apparent inconsistency referred to is, that whereas ‘ Officers of the British army, when permanently transferred to the staff corps, will be removed from the strength of the regiment to which they belonged,’ thus necessarily giving a step in their regiments, officers of the Indian army joining the staff corps ‘ continue to be borne on their former (regimental) cadres \* \* \* \* for the purpose of regulating the promotion of their juniors,’ thereby depriving the latter of the regimental step conceded to the British service, notwithstanding that the severance from their former regiments of the officers appointed to the staff corps is declared by the Government of India to be complete; and, notwithstanding that it involves a direct infringement of the principle expressed in paragraph 62 of the Order, viz., that ‘ it will be the anxious desire of the Government of India to carry out this important change with due regard to the interests and claims of all officers now serving with the regular Native regiments of the Army.’ ”

3. The Government of Madras then proceed to say, that they cannot believe it to be the intention of Her Majesty's Government to persist in maintaining a distinction so invidious and so prejudicial to the interests of the officers belonging to Her Majesty's Indian Forces, and they earnestly entreat that the question may be submitted for my re-consideration, with their urgent recommendation that it may receive the earliest and most favourable consideration. It might have been reasonably expected that the opinion of the Madras Government upon this important subject would have been communicated to Her Majesty's Government at an earlier period, and it is to be regretted that, when communicated, it should not have been expressed in more becoming language. Her Majesty's Government have observed, with surprise and dissatisfaction, the inconsiderate manner in which judgment is now pronounced by that Government upon measures which have formed the subject of long and careful deliberation, and which have been adopted with an anxious desire to give the least possible cause for complaint to any of the officers of Her Majesty's Service.

4. It was within the limits of the proper duty of the Madras Government to point out, at the first communication to them of the proposed regulations, any features which they considered objectionable, as likely to be distasteful to the Service or injurious to individual interests. It was also perfectly consistent with their duty to forward any and all memorials to my address, bringing to notice personal grievances under the operation of the new arrangements; but in this case it was especially incumbent on them, as they had not before pointed out or remonstrated against the evils complained of, to study well and carefully the whole subject before recording their opinion in such terms as those expressed

pressed in Colonel Marshall's letter of the 4th October, the tone of which is certainly not calculated to allay the feelings of disappointment on the part of individual officers which are, perhaps, the inevitable consequences of changes of so extensive a character as those which it has been the duty of Her Majesty's Government to carry out in the Indian service.

5. The first complaint made by these officers, in which they are supported by the Madras Government, is, that officers of the British army, when permanently transferred to the staff corps, are to be removed from the strength of the regiments to which they belonged, while officers of the Indian army continue to be borne on their regimental cadres for the purpose of regulating the promotion of their juniors.

6. The reason of this distinction will be obvious to all who consider the subject carefully and without prejudice.

7. The ranks of the staff corps will be almost wholly filled, in the first instance, from officers of the Indian Army. The cases of officers entering it at first from the Line regiments will be rare and exceptional.

8. It is not considered necessary, nor is it intended, that the number of officers hitherto attached to Native regiments should be maintained. That number is gradually to be reduced to six (6). On the other hand, in a regiment of the Line, it is an established and obviously important rule that the officers must be complete up to the regulated strength. No distinction, therefore, is made in this respect between the old Line regiments and the new, which latter are officered entirely by officers of the Indian Army. In both, vacancies caused by officers joining the staff corps are to be filled up, but in neither will such vacancies necessarily give promotion in the regiment, it being, as you are aware, the declared intention of Her Majesty's Government to offer all such vacancies to officers of the Indian Army.

9. The proposal of the Madras Government to give, in the Indian native regiments, promotion in succession to all the officers who have joined the staff corps, cannot be supported on the grounds of either justice or expediency.

10. The prospects of the officers who remain with their regiments, as regards promotion, are not in any degree affected by the removal of their seniors to the staff corps, and the retention of their names upon the regimental list. On the other hand, to make such promotions now, would be to abandon a fundamental principle in the formation of the several staff corps, and to involve the Government in a large and uncalled for increase of expenditure. Moreover, since the officers joining the staff corps from the several regiments will greatly vary, both in rank and number, promotion given in these regiments, by filling up vacancies so caused, would not only be quite uncalled for, either on the grounds of justice or policy, but would be so unequal as to give just grounds for dissatisfaction and remonstrance in many cases.

11. Upon this point I need only further remark, that the observation of the Madras Government, that the removal of an officer of a line regiment joining the staff corps would necessarily give a step in his regiment, must have been made in ignorance or disregard of my Despatch, No. 154, dated 8th April 1861, published in your General Order, No. 558, of 25th June 1861, in which it was stated, that Her Majesty had been pleased to approve that for every vacancy caused in a line regiment by the transfer of an officer to the Indian staff corps, a transfer of an officer of the Indian army should be made to the regiment in which the vacancy has taken place.

12. It was stated in the same Despatch, that the measure had been adopted in pursuance of the wish felt by Her Majesty's Government to obliterate, as far and as soon as possible, the distinctions between officers of Her Majesty's British and Indian services.

13. In the promotion of officers into the staff corps, who were their regimental juniors, these officers have no just cause for complaint. Their own prospects of promotion have not been interfered with, nor is their position in the service affected thereby in any degree beyond that to which all officers in the service are liable by the promotion to a superior rank in the army of officers regimentally their juniors.

14. You

14. You will inform these officers that Her Majesty's Government do not consider they have any just cause for complaint, and can see in their several memorials no cause whatever for sanctioning a departure from the orders already passed upon this subject.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated  
15 November 1861, No. 295.

WE have the honour to transmit, for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government, the correspondence noted in the margin, regarding the representations of Captain and Brevet Colonel S. A. Abbott, of the Staff Corps, and Major T. F. Hobday, of the late 72d Native Infantry (Commissariat Department), in respect to the disadvantageous working of the staff corps rules in their cases.

Proceedings for  
Nov. 1861.  
Nos. 20 to 22.

Much as we regret that the rules do not operate equally upon all, we see no remedy for these cases, with reference to the conditions under which the staff corps has been established.

(No. 20.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, (No. 1929, dated Head Quarters, Calcutta, the 12th October 1861.)

I AM directed by the Commander in Chief to enclose letters from the officers named in the margin, bringing to notice disadvantages under which they consider they will labour, by entering the staff corps; and I am to beg you will submit these communications for the orders of his Excellency the Governor General in Council.

Colonel S. A. Abbott,  
late 51st Native  
Infantry.  
Major T. F. Hobday,  
late 72d Native  
Infantry.

2. Although the warrant forming the staff corps may not operate equally upon every one, his Excellency is of opinion that its provisions cannot be departed from.

From Brevet Colonel *S. A. Abbott*, Commissioner and Superintendent, Lucknow Division, to Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c. b., Officiating Adjutant General of the Army, Calcutta, —(No. 547, dated Lucknow, the 26th August 1861.)

I HAVE to acknowledge and thank you for your letter, No. 3914, dated 14th instant, regarding the rank I should obtain were I to elect for the staff corps.

2. Perhaps you would do me the favour to lay before his Excellency the Commander in Chief, the following representation, and solicit him, should he concur in my views, to lay them before the Government of India.

3. I am now senior captain of my regiment (the late 51st), after a service of 33 years in the army (appointment dates 12th June 1828). I have been 26 years in continuous staff or civil employ, and I am a full colonel in the Army.

4. It appears, that if I join the staff corps I shall do so as a major, after two years be promoted to a lieutenant colonel, and my eventual position with respect to colonel's allowance would be determined by the date of that event; and clause 84 of the Warrant records, that I shall become a brevet colonel (a rank I at present hold), five years after I shall have attained the rank of lieutenant colonel.

5. I would most respectfully submit to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that the rule regarding rank on entering the staff corps operates with great inequality, and places old officers of long service in the civil department at comparative disadvantage: for instance, a junior captain of 20 years' service, and six of staff employ, enters on the same position as those who have served upwards of 30 years in the service, and 25 on staff employ.

6. I cannot but believe his Excellency will be struck with the inequality in position held out by the Amalgamation Rules, as affecting old officers like myself, who have served the Government faithfully and well for so many years, both in civil and military employ.

7. The boon I would solicit for myself, and all old officers similarly situated, is, that the rank on entering the staff corps be calculated by the service laid down in Clause 84, without the interval between grades, prescribed in Clause 85, of the General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, of 10th April. My argument, I know, can readily be met by the reply given to the labourers in Scripture. No one can doubt the power of Her most



Gracious Majesty to apply the same rule in disposing of the labours of Her servants, or the duty of the servants, to submit to Her will; but still there is inherent in human nature, and particularly in that of the soldier, a laudable love of distinction and acknowledgment of services performed, which no one better than Her Most Gracious Majesty knows how to acknowledge, so that I feel confident it merely requires to be brought to notice to be rectified.

From Lieutenant Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c. b., Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, to Colonel *S. A. Abbott*, Commissioner, Lucknow Division,—(No.  $\frac{2514}{A}$ , dated Head Quarters, Calcutta, the 14th August 1861.)

In reply to your letter, No. 330, of the 21st May last, I have the honour, by direction of the Commander in Chief, to inform you, that an officer situated as you represent yourself, will enter the staff corps in his regimental rank of captain, be promoted at once to major, and at the end of two years to lieutenant colonel; and that according to the date of his promotion to lieutenant colonel, his eventual promotion with respect of colonel's allowance would be determined, as ruled by Government, in Answer No. 43, published in Government General Order, No. 606 of 1861.

(No. 21.)

From Major *T. F. Hobday*, late 72d Regiment, Native Infantry, Deputy Commissary General, Lower Circle, Officiating Examiner of Commissariat Accounts, to Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army (No. 170, dated Calcutta, 10 August 1861.)

With reference to General Order No. 332, dated the 10th of April last, containing rules for the amalgamation of the armies, I have the honour, with much deference, to solicit the favour of my case, as explained below, being submitted for the favourable notice and orders of authority.

2. My commission, as ensign, is dated the 17th of December 1836; consequently on the 16th of February 1861, I had been 24 years, 2 months and 3 days in the service, including about 17½ years on the staff; having attained the rank of major of the line, in the infantry, on the 28th of August 1857.

3. Para. 84 of the Order, above cited, provides that officers holding the substantive rank of major, who may choose the staff corps "after twenty-six years' service, of which eight must have been in the staff corps, will become lieutenant colonels."

4. On the 18th of February last when the staff corps was formed, I had served only 24 years, 2 months and 3 days, as explained; therefore, all majors, junior to me in the line, but who had completed the qualifying period of service, on that date, and who have already done so, or will hereafter enter the staff corps, prior to the 21st of October next, supersede me by obtaining the rank of lieutenant colonel, retrospectively from the 18th of February.

5. In the Indian army, promotion has always been given by seniority. Even when an increase to the force was ordered from time to time, officers, who had been unfortunate in promotion, were drafted from the old, and obtained steps to fill the several ranks in the new regiments; but (to the best of my belief) no supersession of any one officer was allowed in carrying out this measure.

6. More recently, or since the order for the amalgamation of the armies was published, considerable promotion has been given in the corps of engineers and artillery, owing to an increase to the number of officers in the higher grades. But no one has been passed over; every step has been accorded by rotation to the senior officers, in their respective grades.

7. It is only in the infantry and cavalry, that supersession will occur, in the manner herein described.

8. Her Majesty's and the Indian Governments have been pleased to notify, that it is their anxious desire not to infringe existing rights more than can possibly be avoided. I am aware that, bringing into operation so important and comprehensive a scheme as that of the amalgamation of the armies, the privileges of some individuals must be interfered with for the general good. Yet my own case seems to be a peculiarly hard one.

9. I have paid very large sums of money to secure rapid advancement since I entered the service. I now stand twelfth on the list of majors of the line; and, in all probability, shall be promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel, in three or four months. It is naturally my desire to join the staff corps—being a staff officer—yet under existing circumstances, the drawbacks to this course are so great, as to amount almost to an absolute prohibition. I could only enter as major, and should have to serve about sixteen months from the date of this letter, to complete the qualifying period (26 years), for the rank of lieutenant colonel, and to secure the pension of the same; whereas, by electing to retain my present appointment, without joining the staff corps, under the operation of para. 72 of the Amalgamation Order, I should attain both that rank, and become entitled to the pension thereof in about four months.

10. Agreeably with present orders, officers must notify their wish to join the staff corps, or continue in the local service, by the 21st of October next, or a month or so only before  
I shall

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

21

I shall obtain the substantive rank of lieutenant colonel. I therefore very respectfully but earnestly solicit that I may be spared supersession in the way elucidated (several majors, my juniors on the list, having already been advanced to the rank of lieutenant colonel in the staff corps, from the 18th of February last) and I trust his Excellency the Commander in Chief may not consider me unworthy the indulgence of his recommendation and support, in forwarding this my prayer to Government, and if necessary, to the Right Honourable Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, to be allowed to join the staff corps as lieutenant colonel, on my being promoted to that rank in the line, my commission being then antedated to the 18th February 1861, to prevent supersession, and give me my proper standing in the staff corps; and further, that I may not be compelled to send in my application for local or staff corps service, until I am favoured with a reply to this petition.

11. Acting on the spirit of Sir Hugh Rose's General Order, dated 26th of July 1860, I take the liberty of enclosing copies of testimonials of services granted to me at different times, for his Excellency's perusal.

Lieutenant Hobday, of the 72d Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, having requested to be supplied with a testimonial of the manner in which he has performed his duties during the period he has been attached to the 21st Fusiliers; it gives me great pleasure to comply with his wish, and to express my complete satisfaction at the manner in which he has conducted the duties of the Department entrusted to his charge, and to offer him my best thanks for the zealous assistance he has given me during the period he has acted as interpreter to the 21st Fusiliers.

(signed) *Geo. Deare*, Lieut. Colonel,  
Commanding.

Dinapore, 16 March 1842.

My dear Hobday,

Camp Delhi, 8 February 1843.

On the breaking up of the Detachment under my command, of which you were detachment staff, I have to offer my best thanks for the correct manner in which you invariably conducted the duties of your office; and from my observation of your zeal and intelligence, I feel confident that you would do justice to any staff situation to which you may hereafter be appointed. You have my best wishes.

(signed) *L. Bruce*, Major,  
Late Comdg. Detcht. 1st and 2d Lt. Bn.

Lieutenant Hobday,  
Intr. and Qr. Mr, 2nd Lt. Bn.

EXTRACT from Regimental Orders issued by Major *Smith*, late Commanding 2nd Light Infantry Battalion, on its being broken up.

"To Lieutenant Hobday, Acting Interpreter and Quarter Master, Major *Smith* offers his sincere thanks for the very satisfactory manner in which he has conducted the duties of his office, and which is so praiseworthy in so young an officer, and more particularly on entering an appointment under so many disadvantages as he did, when joining the battalion."

EXTRACT of letter, dated 26th November 1844, from Major *Somerset*, Military Secretary to the Governor General.

"I AM glad you are pleased at being appointed permanently to the commissariat. You owe your appointment entirely to the character you have made for yourself during the short period you have had the Abkaree at Agra."

I have much satisfaction in certifying that Lieutenant T. F. Hobday, of the 72nd regiment Native Infantry, served in the commissariat department at Agra, under my command, as superintendent of the Abkaree cantonment police, and of the Sudder Bazar, from May until December 1843, during which period he conducted himself in every respect much to my satisfaction. He appears to be a zealous, energetic officer, conversant in the language of the country, and possesses great command of temper with the natives.

(signed) *J. H. Littler*, Major General,  
Comdg. Rajpootanah Field Force.

Nussereabad, 31 August 1844.

Certified that Lieutenant Thomas F. Hobday, 72nd regiment Native Infantry, had charge of the Abkaree department at Agra; was also superintendent of cantonment police and Sudder Bazar, during the period that I commanded the Agra district, viz., from December 1843 to the month of June 1844, and that he discharged his various duties in a most satisfactory manner.

## PAPERS RELATING TO

I also bear testimony to Lieutenant Hobday having, in addition to his ordinary duties, performed those of the station-commissariat, when the troops were employed at Gwalior, a period which involved great responsibility; and the assiduous manner in which this duty was performed by Lieutenant Hobday was most praiseworthy.

Simla, 3 September 1844.

(signed) *Geo. Moore*, Colonel,  
Late Brigadier, Comdg. at Agra.

(No. 206.)

Lieutenant *Hobday*, Sub-Assistant Commissary General.

Sir,

The operations of the army of the Sutlej being now brought to a close, I cannot allow the opportunity to pass of expressing the high sense I entertain of your unwearied assiduity and exertions, in the performance of the very arduous duty entrusted to you in the charge of the field godown of the army, and of the success which has attended all your arrangements; and it will at all times afford me great pleasure to bear testimony to the zealous, prompt and efficient manner in which the duties entrusted to you were performed, and which I have not failed already to bring to the notice of the highest authorities.

Deputy Commissary General's Office,  
Head Quarters, Camp, Bank of the River Sutlej,  
26 March 1846.

(signed) *Jas. Parsons*,  
Deputy Commissary General.

Certified that Lieutenant Hobday, S. A. C. General, was with me at Ferozeshuhur on the evening of the 22d December 1845, having brought a most important convoy of supplies from Moodkee for the troops encamped within Sikh entrenchments.

Governor General's Camp,  
19 March 1846.

(signed) *A. Becher*, Captain,  
Asst. Qr. Master General.

EXTRACT of Letter from Colonel *A. Becher*, now Quartermaster General of the Army, dated 19 March 1846.

"The medal, when given, will be but a poor reward for your important services to the army, at a time when it was more seriously threatened by want than by Sikhs; and I shall be truly glad to hear of your getting some more substantial reward, as I know those who have the power, as well as the wish, are disposed to bring your share of the arduous duties of the commissariat to notice."

EXTRACT of Letter from Colonel now Major General *Hawkins*, late Commissary General, dated 15 March 1848.

OCCASIONALLY smart, intelligent officers must pay, in one sense, a penalty for being so. Davidson being obliged to leave Allahabad upon medical certificate, I know of no officer in the department more fit to relieve him than yourself, and for the conduct of the duties thereat; and to keep in order the many bad and troublesome characters at the place, a firm hand and head, well acquainted with departmental affairs, is essentially necessary."

EXTRACT of Letter from Colonel now Major General *Hawkins*, late Commissary General, dated 2 October 1848.

"So valuable an officer as yourself could not be spared from the field at this juncture; you have consequently been placed at the Joint Deputy Commissary General's disposal, and ordered to proceed without delay to the frontier."

(No. 4138.)

To Captain *Hobday*, Sub-Assistant Commissary General, Camp.

Sir,

With reference to your letter No. 401, dated 10th ultimo, reporting the successful result of your expedition from Ramnuggur to Goojerat, I have now the honour to annex copy of Adjutant General's letter, No. 1260, dated 3d instant, conveying the sentiments of the Commander in Chief on the occasion.

I take

I take this opportunity of tendering to you my own especial thanks for the prompt zealous, and efficient manner in which you discharged the important and very difficult duty assigned to you. By your exertions a large quantity of grain has been rescued from falling into the hands of the enemy, and the value of which has been saved to Government.

(signed) *J. Ramsay.*

Deputy Commissary General's Office,  
Head Quarters, Camp,  
4 March 1849.

Joint Deputy Commissary General.

(No. 1250.)

From the Adjutant General of the Army to the Joint Deputy Commissary General,  
dated Head Quarters, Camp, 3 March 1849.

WITH advertence to your letter No. 3924, of the 12th ultimo, and its annexment No. 401, of date the 10th idem, from Captain T. F. Hobday, Sub-Assistant Commissary General, relative to the removal of the commissariat depôt of grain, which had been stored at Koonjar and Goojerat, for the use of the army, I am now directed to request you will have the goodness to communicate to Captain Hobday the opinion entertained by his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that great credit is due to him for the excellent and successful arrangements made for the safe transport of the supplies adverted to.

(True copy.)

(signed) *J. Ramsay,*

Joint Deputy Commissary General.

To the Secretary to the Government of *India*, in the Military Department.

Sir,

OBSERVING in Government Orders the promotion to Major Regimentally of Assistant Commissary General Captain T. F. Hobday, of the 72d Regiment, N. I., I beg you will do me the favour, with reference to the staff regulations whereby he would be removed from this department on such promotion, to submit my respectful report to the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council, that the services of this officer cannot possibly be dispensed with; he cannot be relieved "without inconvenience to the public service."

(signed) *T. J. Nuthall.*

Commissary General's Office, Fort William,  
19 December 1857.

Offg. Commissary General.

(No. 13.)

From the Secretary to the Government of *India*, Military Department, to the Officiating Commissary General, dated Council Chamber, 2 January 1858.

IN reply to your letter, No. 640, of the 19th ultimo, I am directed to acquaint you that the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council is pleased, under existing circumstances, to determine that Major Hobday shall continue to perform his present duties.

(No. 2060.)

True copy forwarded for the information of the executive commissariat officer, Presidency.

(signed) *T. J. Nuthall,*

Commissary General's Office, Fort William,  
5 January 1858.

Offg. Commissary General.

(True copy.)

*T. F. Hobday,*

6 January 1858.

Assistant Commissary General.

I HAVE known Captain T. Hobday, of the 72d Regiment, N. I., for many years. His services in the Commissariat Department, throughout the Sutlej and Punjaub campaigns, were most valuable; and I consider that the admirable way in which the armies in the field were supplied during these extensive operations was in no small degree attributable to the zeal, intelligence, and unceasing exertions of Captain Hobday. I believe that I am correct in saying that he has always been considered one of the most valuable officers in the Commissariat Department; and I desire to add that I was greatly pleased with the ready alacrity and perfect success with which Captain Hobday conducted the commissariat arrangements

## PAPERS RELATING TO

arrangements for the several bodies of troops disembarked from the colonies and England, and despatched to the Upper Provinces, both by land and water, during the short period I was in chief command of the Bengal army.

Madras,  
17 September 1857.

(signed) *P. Grant*, Lieut. General,  
Commander-in-Chief, Madras.

(No. 1581.)

Military Department, 30th April 1858, No. 237.

From the Secretary to the Government of *India*, in the Military Department, to the Officiating Secretary to the Government of *India*, in the Military Department, dated Allahabad, 26 March 1858.

I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 93, dated the 11th instant, forwarding copies of testimonials granted to Assistant Commissary General Major Hobday, and to acquaint you, for the information of the Honourable the President in Council, that they have been perused with much satisfaction by the Right Honourable the Governor General, and will be forwarded for the information of the Honourable the Court of Directors.

COPY of the foregoing forwarded for the information to the Commissary General, with reference to his letter, No. 905, dated 24th February 1858.

By order of the Honourable the President of the Council of India in Council.

(signed) *F. D. Atkinson*, Major,  
Offg. Secy. to the Govt. of India, in the Milly. Dept.

(No. 75.)

TRUE copy forwarded to the Executive Commissariat Officer, Presidency, with reference to his letter No. 217, dated 23d February 1858.

Commissary General's Office, Fort William,  
10 May 1858.

(signed) *J. Ramsay*,  
Commissary General.

ON the eve of being relieved by Lieutenant Colonel J. Ramsay, Commissary General, I feel it a duty, as well as a pleasure, to place on record my opinion of the manner in which the Assistant Commissary General Major T. F. Hobday has conducted his most onerous and arduous duties during a period of difficulty unprecedented in India, and, perhaps, in any other country. Indefatigable in their performances, out of as well as in office, Major Hobday has succeeded in affording universal satisfaction. His exertions have been crowned with a well-merited and marked success, and fortunate was it for the service at large, and for the department, that so able and efficient an officer as Major Hobday held the Presidency executive charge during the late most eventful period.

Calcutta,  
13 February 1858.

(signed) *T. J. Nuthall*, Lieut. Col.,  
Officiating Commissary General.

EXTRACT Paras. 1 and 2 of Letter No. 1, dated the 14th July 1858, from the Commissary General, to Major *T. F. Hobday*, Officiating Deputy Commissary General, Lower Circle.

WITH reference to General Orders "by the Right Honourable the Governor General, No. 246, of the 2d July 1858, I have the honour to request you will arrange for entering upon the duties of Deputy Commissary General of the Lower Circle as soon as possible.

"2. With this object you will make over charge of the Presidency division to Sub-Assistant Commissary General Lieutenant Lowe, and in doing so I trust you will afford that officer the benefit of your large experience and of your advice in all matters, so that no public inconvenience may be felt by your withdrawal from the Executive charge, in which you have afforded such entire satisfaction, not only to your superiors, but to all who have been brought into contact with the department during a lengthened period of unprecedented public calamity.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

25

(No. 855.)

From the Officiating Secretary to the Government of India, in the Military Department, to the Commissary General, dated Fort William, 19 October 1858.—Military Department.

With reference to your No. 905, of the 24th February last, I am directed to transmit to you the annexed extract (paras. 6 and 7) of military letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors to the Government of India, No. 207, dated 11th August 1858, sanctioning the continuance of Major Hobday in the office of Assistant Commissary General, notwithstanding his promotion to the rank of regimental major.

EXTRACT of a Military Letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors to the Government of India, No. 207, dated 11 August 1858.

"6. We have perused, with much satisfaction, these testimonials to the admirable manner in which Major Hobday has discharged his duties in the Commissariat.

"7. We entirely approve of your having allowed this officer to continue to hold the office of Assistant Commissary General, notwithstanding his promotion to the rank of regimental major."

Letter dated 1 April 1858.  
Testimonials granted to Assistant Commissary General, Major Hobday, Executive Commissariat Office, Presidency, showing the high sense entertained of his services in the Commissariat Department—submitted for Court's notice.

(True extract.)

(signed) *H. K. Burne*, Captain,  
Offg. Depy. Secy. to the Govt. of India, in the Mily. Dept.

(No. 507.)

True copy forwarded for the information of the Deputy Commissary General, Lower Circle.

Commissary General's Office, Fort William,  
22 October 1858.

(signed) *Jas. Ramsay*,  
Commissary General.

EXTRACT of Letter, No. 177, dated 15th December 1859, from Major General *Birch*, c.b., Military Secretary to the Government of India, with the Governor General, to Major Hobday, Deputy Commissary General.

As regards your own individual services, I am desired to inform you, that the Governor General appreciates them highly, and knows with what zeal and assiduity they were performed.

His Excellency has also made this known to the Home Government.

Major T. F. Hobday, Deputy Commissary General, has been officially known to me since his appointment to this department in 1843. He has been employed under my immediate orders in situations of great difficulty and responsibility, and in which he has always acquitted himself with much credit. Added to superior intelligence and a thorough knowledge of the rules and practice of the Commissariat department, Major Hobday has, at all times, evinced a remarkable zeal for the public service, which has received the acknowledgments of the Government of India.

I have no hesitation in stating my opinion, that Major Hobday is a most valuable and efficient Commissariat officer.

1 Sussex-square, London,  
8 December 1859.

(signed) *Jas. Ramsay*, Major Genl., Retired List,  
And late Commissary General, Bengal Army.

(No. 22.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army, No. 81, dated Fort William, 2 November 1861.

With reference to your letter, No. 1323 of the 12th ultimo, submitting representations from Captain and Brevet Colonel S. A. Abbott and Major T. F. Hobday, regarding the disadvantages under which they consider themselves to labour with reference to the Staff Corps rules, I am desired to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that the provisions of the Royal warrant, forming the Staff Corps, cannot be departed from; and that Government are unable to entertain the application of Major Hobday to be allowed to postpone his election for the Staff Corps until he becomes a lieutenant colonel in the line, and then to join the corps in that rank, his commission being antedated to the 18th February.

This correspondence will, however, be forwarded for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

I am desired to transmit also, for his Excellency's information, a previous communication\* to Major Hobday on the same subject.

\* No. 763, dated  
19 July 1861.

**COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated  
16 January 1862, No. 15.**

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your Military Letter, No. 295, dated 15th November 1861, forwarding correspondence regarding the representations of Captain and Brevet Colonel S. A. Abbott, of the Staff Corps, and Major T. F. Hobday, of the late 72d Native Infantry (Commissariat Department), in respect to the effect on their prospects if they join the Staff Corps.

2. It is impossible for me to enter into a discussion as to the probable consequences to any individual officer of the course which he may elect for himself. It is optional with both these officers to join the Staff Corps or not, and they will naturally adopt the course which they consider most advantageous to themselves. I will only correct a mistake into which Colonel Abbott has fallen in supposing that his joining the Staff Corps would interfere with his present army rank of colonel. He will carry that rank with him, whether he joins the Staff Corps or not.

3. His position as to colonel's allowance will depend on the period of his attaining the substantive rank of lieutenant colonel, whether in the Staff Corps or not.

4. I cannot perceive, therefore, that Colonel Abbott has any just cause for complaint.

5. With regard to Major Hobday, he must be quite aware that he has it in his power to remain in his present position to retain his staff appointment, together with those advantages in point of future promotion, which that position secures to him, and he must determine for himself what course he will pursue. I cannot consent to comply with his application to be permitted to join the Staff Corps at some future day, when he shall have attained the rank of lieutenant colonel in the line.

6. You will inform both these officers, that although I regret that the rules should operate unequally in some cases, I can see no reason for authorising in their cases a departure from the strict letter of the rules regulating admission to the Staff Corps, rules which have been framed with the utmost possible desire to secure the services of a large and efficient body of officers in those corps, with as little change as practicable to the position and interest of those who might not have the option of joining them, or, having it, might elect to remain in their present position.

7. Major Hobday has submitted a number of testimonials, believing that in so doing he was acting in the spirit of Sir Hugh Rose's General Order of the 26th July 1860. Official testimonials to personal character, when the services referred to are not duly recorded in the proper offices, are suitable accompaniments to applications for public employment, but I should wish it to be understood they should not be presented, and can never be admitted in support of an application for the partial application of a general rule of this nature.

I have &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

---

**COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated  
3 December 1861, No. 318.**

WE have the honour to forward, for the consideration and orders of Her Majesty's Government, the accompanying correspondence, together with memorials from Major F. F. Warden and Captain T. Drever, of the Madras Army, appealing against their supersession by their juniors, some of whom have been promoted to higher substantive rank in the Staff Corps; and praying that the alleged hardship of their cases may be remedied.

---

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

27

(No. 698.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to the Government of Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3711, dated Fort Saint George, 14 October 1861.

I AM directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Home Government, the accompanying Memorials (in duplicate), addressed by the officers named in the margin, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, and in doing so, to observe that, while the Governor in Council does not presume to suggest any remedy for the grievance complained of by the memorialists, he nevertheless ventures to commend the just claims of the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces to the earnest consideration of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India in Council and of Her Majesty's Government.

2. In connexion with this subject, I am to request that you will have the goodness to bring again to the notice of the Government of India, the opinion expressed by this Government in the latter clause of para. 9 of this office letter, No. 3238, of the 13 September 1861:

Major F. F. Warden,  
2d Madras European  
Light Infantry.  
Captain T. Drever,  
2d Madras European  
Light Infantry.

(No. 699.)

The humble MEMORIAL of Major *Francis Faithful Warden*, of the 2d Madras European Light Infantry, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, K.C.B., Secretary of State for India, dated Trichinopoly, 26 September 1861.

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist was promoted to the rank of major on the 18th November 1859, having invested a large sum of money to obtain this rank in full and perfect confidence, that the rules and conditions of the service would remain intact and inviolate.

That by the conditions of the service, no officer who had not obtained the regimental rank of major on or before the 17th November 1859, could either by wealth, influence, or even distinguished gallantry in the field, obtain the substantive rank of lieutenant colonel prior to your memorialist.

That your memorialist has observed with great alarm, that by the staff warrant, officers, who are even now holding only the regimental rank of captain, may by virtue of passed service on the staff for a certain period be promoted over your memorialist's head to the rank of lieutenant colonel, and further that a major standing below your memorialist in the army list, has actually been promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel to his supersession.

That these officers being eligible for military command may therefore supersede your memorialist in command in garrison and in the field.

That by the conditions of the service, no officer who had failed to obtain the rank of regimental major on the 17th November 1859, could obtain the off-reckonings or colonel's allowance prior to your memorialist, whereas by the staff warrant they may do so.

That a pledge has been given in the Houses of Parliament, that officers electing to remain in local service under former conditions, shall retain all their rights and privileges, &c., whereas your memorialist respectfully submits, that the promotion of his juniors over his head; whereby they are made eligible to colonel's allowances before him, is in direct violation of this pledge, as well as contrary to the conditions under which your memorialist entered the service, and not only inflicts on him a serious pecuniary injury, but also by implication detracts from his character as an officer.

Under these circumstances your memorialist, deeming a respectful appeal to be perfectly consistent with soldierly obedience, humbly prays that such rank may be granted to him, now and subsequently, as may obviate his present and impending supersession as above set forth.

(No. 700.)

The humble MEMORIAL of Captain *T. Drever*, Her Majesty's 2d Madras European Light Infantry, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, K.C.B., Secretary of State for India, dated Trichinopoly, 28 September 1861.

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist desires very respectfully to represent that, under the operation of the Staff Corps warrant, he will be superseded in rank by many of his juniors in the service, and even by some in his own regiment, and that two of a lower grade, who simply by reason of their good fortune in holding present staff employment, are permitted to reckon for promotion certain periods passed in such employ, the effect whereof is, that your memorialist, although of longer service than such officers, by reason of not having the good fortune to hold a staff appointment, will be compelled, should he obtain admission into the Staff Corps, to see, in the course of a very few years, those of lower standing than himself in his old regiment, besides others his juniors in the service, attain their promotion before he himself can.

That should your memorialist remain in his old regiment, his supersession will take place in like manner as set forth. Under the former conditions of his service, supersession



by any officer junior to himself in his regiment could not have occurred except by sentence of court martial.

That it being ruled that the promotion of officers, who do not join the Staff Corps, shall be unaffected by the removal of those who do, in order apparently that the former shall not gain undue advantage in promotion by such removals, neither should they be disadvantaged by supersession by officers so removed, as will happen in many cases.

That although length of service is laid down as the rule for promotion in the Staff Corps, your memorialist would not be admitted on the same footing with others, inasmuch as any one of equal service and rank with him, who happens to be in present staff employ, would obtain his promotion so many years sooner, in consequence of your memorialist not being able to count any portion of his service as staff employ.

The assurance given that in the execution of these measures, due regard shall be paid to the rights and claims of the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces, and that this pledge shall be scrupulously adhered to, encourages your memorialist in the hope that some remedy may be devised, and consideration given in his case.

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated  
25 February 1862, No. 64.

Para. 7. My Despatch, No. 24, of 23d January 1862, will have enabled you to answer the memorials of Major Warden and Captain Drever, of the Madras army, appealing against their supersession by their juniors, some of whom have been promoted to higher rank in the Staff Corps.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated  
7 December 1861, No. 128.

WE have the honour to forward, for consideration by Her Majesty's Government, a memorial by Captain W. F. Anderson, Her Majesty's 11th regiment Native Infantry, regarding his supersession by junior officers appointed to the Staff Corps, and praying for a major's commission from the 18th February 1861.

The humble MEMORIAL of *Walter Fergus Anderson*, a Captain in Her Majesty's 11th Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry, to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioner entered the military service of the Honourable the East India Company on the 11th day of December 1839, and has therefore now served nearly 22 years in Her Majesty's Indian army. That the said army has always been deemed to be a seniority service, in which no officer was liable to be superseded except by officers who obtained brevet rank for distinguished service in the field. That, by a late Act of Parliament, the army of the East India Company has been transferred to Her most gracious Majesty; but, by a clause in the said Act (21 & 22 Vict. c. 106) it is ruled "that the Indian military and naval forces of Her Majesty shall be under the same obligations to serve Her Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve within the said territorial limits only, and be entitled to the like pay, pensions, allowances and privileges, and the like advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, as if they had continued in the service of the said Company."

That consequently on the above quoted Act Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India issued orders for the organization of a Staff Corps for each of the three Presidencies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, for which corps officers of both Her Majesty's British and Indian forces were invited to volunteer. Your petitioner, not being on the staff at the time, was not invited to join; but, even if he had, he could not have availed himself of it, the supersession would have been so great.

That by paragraphs 101 and 102 in the regulations for the Staff Corps, officers belonging thereto are to take command and precedence in the army according to the rank and dates of their commissions in the said corps, which your petitioner respectfully submits bears exceedingly hard on regimental officers so superseded, who thus, through no fault of their own, are deprived of the chief "honours," "allowances," "privileges" and "advantages" as regards promotion hitherto accruing from length of service, and which are humanely secured by the clause in the Act above quoted. That your petitioner, having already been superseded by several officers who were, previous to the formation of the Staff Corps, junior to him in army rank, whilst amongst other supersessions so caused appears one of an officer

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

29

officer who, during his whole period of service, has been junior to your petitioner in the same regiment, and who may hereafter, by paragraphs 61 and 70 of the above quoted orders, be sent to command the regiment in which your petitioner will then be his junior, which, by former regulations he could never have done, however high he might have risen by brevet rank.

Your petitioner also begs most respectfully to point out, that in the event of any portion of the armies of the three Presidencies being brought together on field service, the supersession above complained of will be far greater in extent, and will consequently have a still more baneful effect on the "privileges" and "advantages" of officers, who, like your petitioner, have been thus superseded.

The consequences of these numerous and constantly increasing instances of supersession are most serious, the injuries in a seniority service of one single case of supersession are incalculable, as any officer so superseded may thereby be deprived of commands, honours and allowances to an enormous amount.

That the very great grievance above complained of, and, pointed out, may be easily rectified and removed by it being ordered that every officer so superseded shall be provided with a commission of relative rank with that of the officer of the staff corps who has superseded him. Your petitioner therefore prays, that a major's commission, dated the 18th February 1861, with its full advantages, may be conferred on him.

And your petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

(signed) *W. F. Anderson*, Captain,  
11th Regiment Bo. N. I.

Camp near Deesa, 15 October 1861.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated  
7 December 1861, No. 130.

WE have the honour to transmit herewith a memorial to your address, submitted by Brevet Major D. Boyd, of the 11th Regiment Native Infantry, praying to be relieved of the supersession to which he has been subjected by the constitution of the Staff Corps.

The humble PETITION of *Daniel Boyd*, a Captain and Brevet Major in Her Majesty's 11th Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry, to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your petitioner entered the military service of the East India Company on the 19th day of January 1837, and has therefore now served for nearly twenty-five years in Her Majesty's Indian army; that the said army has always been a seniority service, in which no officer was liable to be superseded, except by officers who obtained brevet rank for distinguished service in the field; that by a late Act of Parliament the army of the East India Company has been transferred to Her most gracious Majesty; but by a clause in the said Act (21 & 22 Vict. c. 106), it is ruled, "that the Indian military and naval forces of Her Majesty shall be under the same obligations to serve Her Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve within the said territorial limits only, and be entitled to the like 'pay,' 'pensions,' 'allowances' and 'privileges,' and the like advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, as if they had continued in the service of the said Company."

That consequent on the above quoted Act, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India issued orders for the organization of a "Staff Corps" for each of the three Presidencies of Bengal, Madras and Bombay, for which corps officers of both Her Majesty's British and Indian forces were invited to volunteer.

Your petitioner not being on the staff at the time had not the option of electing for the "Staff Corps," nor would such election, if granted, have been beneficial to him, owing to the rules drawn up for the formation of the same, requiring an officer to have served a certain number of years on the staff before being eligible for promotion.

That by the organization of the said "Staff Corps," your petitioner finds himself superseded to a most alarming extent by numerous officers, who were junior to him both in rank and length of service, and in one particular case by an officer whose name stands three below your petitioner's in the same regiment, and who might, by the Staff Corps regulations, paragraphs 61 and 70, join your petitioner's regiment as senior officer, and so command him. Your petitioner would further most respectfully point out the extreme hardship of his case in being superseded by the officers above mentioned, who merely by their good fortune have been able to elect for the "Staff Corps," thereby obtaining their promotion from the 18th February last, just three days prior to your petitioner's brevet rank, given for length of service, expressly to prevent such supersessions.

In order that your petitioner's position in the army may be the same as it would have been supposing no "Staff Corps" had been organised, he most respectfully begs that a

major's commission, bearing the same date as that already given to those officers of the "Staff Corps," by whom he has been superseded may be granted to him.

And he will, as in duty bound, ever pray.

Camp, near Deesa, 28 October 1861.

(signed) *D. Boyd*, Bt. Major,  
H.M. 11th Regiment, Native Infantry.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY LETTER to Government of *Bombay*, No. 36, dated  
17 March 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

7. With reference to the memorials from Captain Anderson and Brevet Major Boyd, of the 11th Native Infantry, complaining that they have been superseded by the promotion of their junior officers in the Staff Corps, Her Majesty's Government do not consider that these officers have any just cause of complaint. Their own prospects of promotion have not been interfered with, nor is their position in the service affected thereby, in any degree beyond that to which all officers in the service are liable by the promotion to a superior rank in the army, of officers regimentally their juniors.

8. You will inform these officers that Her Majesty's Government can see, in their memorial, no cause whatever for sanctioning a departure from the orders already passed on the subject.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated  
9 December 1861, No. 343.

Proceedings for  
Dec. 1861.  
No. 71.

WE have the honour herewith to transmit, for your consideration, the accompanying correspondence regarding the application of certain Lieutenant Colonels of the Madras army, to be allowed to reconsider their election to continue in staff employ without joining the Staff Corps, when information shall have been received regarding the number of colonel's allowances to be appropriated to the Staff Corps. The Government of Fort Saint George have reported to you direct on this subject; but we think it right to forward the correspondence for your information.

\* Proceedings for  
Sept. 1861.  
Nos. 346 and 347.

We also transmit copy of the correspondence\* on which the question first originated, and on which we intimated to the Government of Fort Saint George that officers could not be allowed to postpone their election for the Staff Corps beyond the prescribed date; viz., the 21st October 1861.

(No. 71.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government, Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3986, dated Fort Saint George, 6 November 1861.

WITH reference to the previous correspondence on the subject, I am directed to forward, for the favourable consideration and orders of his Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, the annexed copy of a communication\* from the Adjutant General of the Army, giving cover to letters from the officers named in the margin, who, in intimating that they elect to continue in staff employ without joining the Staff Corps, under paragraph 72 of General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, of 10th April last, request to be permitted to re-consider their election, on the receipt of information as to the terms on which "colonel's allowances" are to be allotted to the Staff Corps.

To Government of India, No. 2923, dated 21 August 1861.  
Telegram from the Government of India, dated 12 September 1861.  
\* No. 768, dated 30th October 1861.  
Lieut.-Col. (Col.) *H. Marshall* (18th Regiment Native Infantry), Military Secretary to Government.  
Lieut.-Col. *T. M'Goun* (20th Regiment Native Infantry), Contr. of Military Finance.  
Lieut.-Col. *B. W. Black* (Artillery), Director Artillery Depot.

2. I am to add, that a copy of this correspondence will be forwarded to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, by next mail.

---

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

3E

From the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort Saint George, 30th October 1861, No. 765, to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Provincial Commander-in-Chief, to forward, for the Orders of Government, the accompanying letters, in original, from

Lieutenant Colonel (Colonel) H. Marshall, 18th Regiment Native Infantry, Secretary to Government, Military Department.

Lieutenant Colonel T. M'Goun, 20th Regiment Native Infantry, Controller of Military Finance.

Lieutenant Colonel B. W. Black, Artillery, Director Artillery Depôt.

In these communications, these three officers have elected to continue in staff employ, without joining the Staff Corps, under the provisions of paragraph 72 of the Amalgamation Order, but have requested to be permitted to re-consider their election, on the receipt of information from the Home Government, as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be allotted to the Madras Staff Corps.

2. Major General Budd instructs me to observe, that compliance with the applications of these officers would apparently be opposed to the orders of the Government of India, communicated to this department on the 2d instant. Telegram,  
12 September 1861.

---

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, 18th Regiment Native Infantry, and Military Secretary to Government Fort Saint George, 17 October 1861, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort Saint George.

I HAVE the honour to report, that I am desirous of continuing in staff employment, without joining the Staff Corps, under the terms of paragraph 72 of the General Order by the Government of India, No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, retaining my position in the Indian Army.

2. I beg, however, very respectfully to remonstrate against being obliged to decide on a matter of such vital importance to my interests in the absence of all information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps: and as this information can only be afforded by the Government, I trust I may yet be permitted to re-consider my election hereafter, on the requisite information becoming available.

---

From Lieutenant Colonel *T. M'Goun*, 20th Regiment Native Infantry, Controller of Military Finance, Fort Saint George, 18 October 1861, No. 1097, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort Saint George.

I HAVE the honour to report, that I am desirous of continuing in staff employment, without joining the Staff Corps, under the terms of paragraph 72 of the General Order of the Government of India, No. 332, of the 10th April 1861, retaining my position in the Indian army.

2. In making this election I trust I may be permitted to place on record, that I have been constrained to do so in the absence of information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps; this is a matter of vital importance to my interests, as regards the position which I hold in the line, and its importance will, I trust, be accepted as a sufficient excuse for my venturing to express a hope that when the information is afforded, I may have the opportunity of re-considering my election.

---

From Lieutenant Colonel *B. W. Black*, Artillery, Director Artillery Depôt, 21 October 1861, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort Saint George.

HAVING been constrained, by want of information regarding the future prospects of lieutenant colonels joining the Staff Corps, to continue to serve on the staff, under the provisions of paragraph 72 of the General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, in order to secure myself in my present position, and the requisite information not having, at this, the latest date allowed for election, been communicated to the service, I have most respectfully to solicit that the period for decision on points so very materially affecting my future prospects may be extended until such time as the Government may be in a position to inform lieutenant colonels of the intended arrangements regarding their succession, after joining the Staff Corps, to "colonels' allowances," and in event of such opportunity for re-consideration being afforded, I request I may be allowed the privilege of availing myself of it.

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, No. 444; dated Fort William, 12 September 1861.

Pro. Sept. 1861.  
No. 347.

WITH reference to your letter No. 2923, of the 21st ultimo, I am desired to acquaint you, for the information of the Government of Fort St. George, that it does not appear to the Government of India to be expedient to permit officers to postpone their decision respecting their election for the Staff Corps, beyond the date already fixed, viz., the 21st October 1861.

A telegram to this effect has this day been transmitted to you.

(No. 2923.)

To the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Sir,

Pro. Sept. 1861.  
No. 346.

ADVERTING to question and answer 58 in General Order, Governor General, No. 606 of 11th July 1861, I am directed to inquire whether in the event of the decision of Her Majesty's Government on the question of the number of colonels' allowances to be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps not being announced early enough to admit of its being known in this Presidency by the 21st October next, officers immediately interested therein will, under the circumstances, be permitted to postpone their decision with respect to the Staff Corps to the date of the reply of the Home Government being published.

I have, &c.

(signed) *H. Marshall*, Col.  
Secy. to the Govt.

Fort St. George, 21 August 1861.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated  
31 January 1862, No. 31.

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letter, No. 343, dated 9th December 1861, forwarding correspondence regarding the applications of Lieutenant Colonel Marshall, 18th N.I.; Lieutenant Colonel M'Goun, 20th N.I.; Lieutenant Colonel Black, Artillery, of the Madras army, to be allowed to re-consider their election to continue in staff employ without joining the Staff Corps, when information shall have been received regarding the number of colonels' allowances to be appropriated to the Staff Corps.

2. You will inform the Government of Madras that the applications of these three officers cannot be complied with, and that, not having joined the Staff Corps at its first formation, they are, being regimental field officers, ineligible for appointment to that corps.

I have, &c.

(signed) *C. Wood*.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Madras, dated  
11 November 1861, No. 337.

Pro. of Govt.  
6 Nov. 1861,  
Nos. 121 to 123.  
No. 16, in the  
packet.

IN continuation of our Despatch in this department, No. 276, of the 14th September 1861, we have the honour to forward for your information copy of a letter, with annexments, addressed by us, under date the 6th instant, No. 3986, to the Government of India, soliciting that favourable consideration may be given to the request of the officers named in the margin,\* to be permitted to re-consider their decision in regard to the Staff Corps on the receipt of information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be allotted to that corps.

\* Lieutenant Colonel (Colonel) H. Marshall (18th Regiment Native Infantry), Military Secretary to Government; Lieutenant Colonel T. M'Goun (20th Regiment Native Infantry), Controller of Military Finance; Lieutenant Colonel B. W. Black (Artillery), Director Artillery Depot.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

33

(No. 121.)

Read the following Letters :—

From the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George, 30 October 1861, No. 765,  
to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Provincial Commander in Chief, to forward for the orders of Government the accompanying letters, in original, from  
Lieutenant Colonel (Colonel) H. Marshall, 18th Regiment Native Infantry, Secretary to Government, Military Department.  
Lieutenant Colonel T. M'Goun, 20th Regiment Native Regiment, Controller of Military Finance.  
Lieutenant Colonel B. W. Black, Artillery, Director Artillery Depôt.

In these communications, these three officers have elected to continue in staff employ, without joining the Staff Corps, under the provisions of paragraph 72 of the Amalgamation Order, but have requested to be permitted to re-consider their election, on the receipt of information from the Home Government, as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be allotted to the Madras Staff Corps.

2. Major General Budd instructs me to observe, that compliance with the applications of Telegram, 12 September 1861. these officers would apparently be opposed to the orders of the Government of India, communicated to this department on the 2d instant.

From Brevet Colonel *H. Marshall*, 18th Regiment Native Infantry, and Military Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, 17 October 1861, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George.

I HAVE the honour to report that I am desirous of continuing in staff employment, without joining the Staff Corps under the terms of paragraph 72 of the General Order by the Government of India, No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, retaining my position in the Indian Army.

2. I beg, however, very respectfully to remonstrate against being obliged to decide on a matter of such vital importance to my interests, in the absence of all information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps; and as this information can only be afforded by the Government, I trust I may yet be permitted to reconsider my election hereafter, on the requisite information becoming available.

From Lieutenant Colonel *T. M'Goun*, 20th Regiment Native Infantry, Controller of Military Finance, Fort St. George, 18 October 1861, No. 1097, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George.

I HAVE the honour to report, that I am desirous of continuing in staff employment, without joining the Staff Corps, under the terms of paragraph 72 of the General Order of the Government of India, No. 332, of the 10th April 1861, retaining my position in the Indian Army.

2. In making this election, I trust I may be permitted to place on record, that I have been constrained to do so, in the absence of information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be appropriated to the Madras Staff Corps; this is a matter of vital importance to my interests, as regards the position which I hold in the Line, and its importance will, I trust, be accepted as a sufficient excuse for my venturing to express a hope, that when the information is afforded, I may have the opportunity of re-considering my election.

From Lieutenant Colonel *B. W. Black*, Artillery, Director Artillery Depôt, 21 October 1861, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George.

HAVING been constrained, by want of information regarding the future prospects of lieutenant colonels joining the Staff Corps, to continue to serve on the staff under the provisions of paragraph 72 of the G. O. G. G., No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, in order to secure myself in my present position, and the requisite information not having, at this the latest date allowed for election, been communicated to the service, I have most respectfully to solicit that the period for decision on points so very materially affecting my future prospects, may be extended until such time as the Government may be in a position to inform lieutenant colonels of the intended arrangements regarding their succession, after joining the Staff Corps to "colonels' allowances," and, in event of such opportunity for re-consideration being afforded, I request I may be allowed the privilege of availing myself of it.

(No. 122.)

ORDER, No. 3985, 6th November 1861.

No. 2923, dated  
21 August 1861.  
No. 3231, dated  
18 Sept. 1861.

ORDERED to be forwarded for the favourable consideration and orders of the Government of India, with reference to the proceedings marginally noted—a copy of the correspondence being also forwarded, by next mail, to the Right honourable the Secretary of State for India.

(signed) *H. Marshall*, Colonel,  
Secretary to Government.

(No. 123.)

From the Secretary to Government, Military Department, Fort St. George, 6 November 1861, No. 3986, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

To Govt. of India, No. 2923, dated 21 August 1861.  
Telegram from the Govt. of India, dated 12 September 1861.  
• No. 765, dated 30 October 1861.  
Lt. Col. (Col.) H. Marshall (18th Regt. N. I.), Mily. Secv. to Govt.  
Lt. Col. T. McGoun (20th Regt. N. I.), Contr. of Mily. Finance.  
Lt. Col. B. W. Black (Arty.), Director Artillery Depôt.

WITH reference to the previous correspondence on the subject, I am directed to forward, for the favourable consideration and orders of his Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, the annexed copy of a communication\* from the Adjutant General of the Army, giving cover to letters from the officers named in the margin, who, in intimating that they elect to continue in staff employ without joining the Staff Corps under paragraph 72 of G. O. G. G., No. 332 of 10th April last, request to be permitted to re-consider their election, on the receipt of information as to the terms on which "colonels' allowances" are to be allotted to the Staff Corps.

2. I am to add that a copy of this correspondence will be forwarded to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India by next mail.

(True extract.)  
(signed) *R. Hamilton*, Lt. Col.  
Deputy Secretary to Govt.

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of Madras, dated  
25 February 1862, No. 21.

No. 31 of 31 Jan.  
1862.

Para. 7. I ENCLOSE copy of the reply I have addressed to the Government of India on the subject of the applications of Lieutenant Colonels Marshall, M'Goun, and Black, Madras army, to be permitted to reconsider their decision in regard to the Staff Corps, on being informed of the terms on which colonels' allowances are to be allotted to that corps.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated  
18 December 1861, No. 351.

Proceedings for  
Dec. 1861.  
Nos. 173 and 174.

WE forward a memorial from Captain G. A. Fulton, Instructor of Musketry in the 2d European Light Infantry on the Madras Establishment, appealing against the decision that the appointment of regimental instructor of musketry is not "a staff appointment as contemplated in paras. 68 and 69," of General Order by the Governor General, No. 332, dated the 10th April 1861.

The Government of Fort St. George submit the memorial without any remark, but they quote the opinion of the Provincial Commander in Chief, "that the importance of the situation of an instructor of musketry, requiring as it does such natural aptitude and special training, should certainly be allowed to tell in favour of Captain Fulton's being appointed to the Staff Corps."

Your approval of the decision appealed against was communicated to us in your letter No. 403, dated the 16th October 1861.

EXTRACT Questions and Answers forwarded in Military Despatch to the Government of India, dated 16th October 1861.—No. 403.

QUESTION.	ANSWER BY GOVERNMENT IN INDIA.	REMARKS.
18. Is the appointment of "Regimental Instructor of Musketry" held to be a staff appointment, as contemplated in paragraphs 68 and 69?	18. No.	18. Approved. Paras. 68, 69.

(No. 173.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, Calcutta, No. 3962, dated Fort Saint George, 4 November 1861.

I AM directed to forward for submission to his Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, and eventual transmission to the Home Government, the accompanying memorial (in duplicate) from Captain G. A. Fulton, Instructor of Musketry in the 2d European Light Infantry, appealing against the ruling of the Government of India, that the appointment of regimental instructor of musketry is not "a staff appointment, as contemplated in paragraphs 68 and 69," of General Order by the Governor General, No. 332 of 10th April 1861.

No. 16 of the unpublished decisions.

2. The Provincial Commander in Chief, in forwarding the memorial to this Government, stated his opinion, "that the importance of the situation of an instructor of musketry, requiring, as it does, such natural aptitude and special training, should certainly be allowed to tell in favour of Captain Fulton's being appointed to the Staff Corps."

Memorandum from 1st Assistant Adjutant General, No. 176, dated 17 October 1861.

(No. 174.)

The humble MEMORIAL of Captain *G. A. Fulton*, Regimental Officer, Instructor in Musketry, Her Majesty's 105th Foot, Madras Light Infantry, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., G.C.B., Secretary of State for India, dated Trichinopoly, 2 October 1861.

Most respectfully sheweth,

1. That under para. 69 of Order No. 332 of 1861, dated 10th April 1861, by his Excellency the Governor General of India in Council, your memorialist, as regimental instructor in musketry, applied for admission into the "Staff Corps."

2. The supreme Government has ruled that the appointment of regimental instructor of musketry is not to be held a staff appointment as contemplated in paras. 68 and 69 of the above order, No. 332 of 1861.

3. Your memorialist most respectfully submits that the appointment of regimental instructor in musketry is a staff appointment on the following grounds:—

Firstly.—That the Royal Warrants, dated 8th April 1856, and 4th February 1857, establish such.

Secondly.—That the appointment of regimental instructor in musketry is authorised by G. O. G. dated Fort William, 3d July 1857.

Thirdly.—That your memorialist was appointed under the just above quoted G. O. G., 3d July 1857.

Fourthly.—That the Book of Musketry Regulations, dated Adjutant General's Office, Horse Guards, 1st February 1859, paragraph 4, page 8, lays it down that an officer instructor is "as one of the regimental staff."

Fifthly.—That instructors of musketry are furnished with a special Royal Commission, which shows the value and importance of these appointments.

Sixthly.—A military letter from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, No. 174, dated 19th May 1859 (published in Madras General Orders of 1860, page 255.



page 38), on the subject of staff salary of regimental instructors of musketry, para. 27, is as follows:

"In consideration of the importance of this office, and of the severe duties it entails in India, Her Majesty's Government approves of the staff salary being fixed at (60) sixty rupees a month, in addition to the horse allowance," and the Government of Madras in G. O. G., 27th January 1860 (published in Madras General Orders, of 1860, page 58), extends the same allowance, using exactly the same terms, to officer instructors of musketry of Her Majesty's Indian forces, showing that then, at least, the appointment was considered a staff one.

Seventhly.—The appointment of district inspectors of musketry on a "staff" salary of 250 rupees per mensem; also the terms of the General Order by his Excellency the Governor General of India, No. 8A of 1860 (published in Madras General Orders of 1861, page 13), dated Camp Lallunge, the 19th December 1860, viz. :—

"The Governor General is pleased to direct that the officer employed as chief inspector of musketry, shall hold the relative position of a deputy adjutant general or deputy quartermaster general, with the official rank of major, if below that rank in the army; and that the officers employed as district inspectors of musketry shall hold the relative position of an assistant adjutant general, or assistant quartermaster general, and shall, if under the rank of captain, take rank and precedence as the junior captains in the district in which they are serving." Your memorialist humbly submits that this order, by admitting district inspectors to be general staff officers, furnishes a valid reason for including regimental officer instructors in musketry in the category of "Regimental staff."

Eighthly.—That in the Army Lists (British as well as Indian) and Pay Code (both published by authority), the officer instructor of musketry is distinctly entered under the head of "Staff."

4. Your memorialist solicits attention to the fact that he has passed in the Hindoostanee language many years ago the prescribed examination for an interpreter; which signifies the highest test required by General Orders on the subject of officers passing in the language; and although it has never been his good fortune to be appointed permanently to the general staff, he has repeatedly officiated for various short periods in the situations of military paymaster of a division, of deputy commissary general and of deputy judge advocate general of a division, being chosen at the moment of need by superior officers on the spot, who had the best possible means of judging of his efficiency; and lastly, that when a subaltern, he held the acting adjutancy of his corps for some months, and the regimental staff appointment of quartermaster and interpreter for upwards of five years, further proof, were it needed, of his qualifications.

5. Your memorialist having, as he humbly conceives, shown by various official documents that his appointment has hitherto been unquestionably considered a staff one, forming as much an integral part of the constitution of a battalion as those of the adjutant and quartermaster, and interpreter, may further be permitted to add, that on the officer instructor of musketry's individual capacity and honest zeal, in imparting instruction, the practical efficiency of the soldier is more vitally dependant than on that of any other officer in the regiment; and what is its extent? That the men of his regiment shall be able in the field efficiently to use the beautiful weapon with which they are armed, failing which, their discipline and courage, however great, as well as the efforts and military knowledge of their officers, will be comparatively useless. Such being the requirements, and, in a military point of view, the almost vital importance of your memorialist's office, he humbly conceives, that he who fills it is, *ipso facto*, when further qualified as a linguist, proved at least as much fitted for staff employ as any of those nominated in paragraph 69 of the General Order alluded to in your memorialist's first para.

And further, he is convinced, that officers of experience will support him in asserting that, independently of any qualifications as a linguist and an old regimental staff officer your memorialist may possess, that the efficient performance of his bare duties of instructor of musketry would not be below the capacity of a large proportion of the fortunate officers admitted by paragraph 69 of the General Order already alluded to.

6. Your memorialist begs to observe that he has held the appointment of regimental instructor in musketry for upwards of four years, and the whole of that time has been passed in about the two hottest stations in the whole of the East Indies; he has moreover, never been absent from his duty during that period for a single day or hour, either by leave or by sickness; and now he sees with much pain and concern that the time thus passed is not to be brought under the category of the appointments enumerated in the 69th paragraph of the Governor General of India in Council's Order, No. 332. Furthermore, your memorialist, having served upwards of 21 years, of which, were the appointment of regimental instructor in musketry to be included in paragraph 69, it would reckon upwards of nine years on "staff employ," and hence entitle him to enter the "Staff Corps" as major, agreeably to paragraph 84 of Governor General of India in Council's order No. 332; therefore your memorialist most respectfully urges that the rule alluded to in paragraph 2 of his memorial mars his prospects of promotion and advancement in the service in a manner which, he conceives, could never have been contemplated.

Your memorialist most humbly requests attention to the fact that any young officer, having passed

passed the prescribed examination in the language, and holding say an interpreter and quarter-mastership, were it only for 24 hours before the 10th April 1861, can claim (as his right) admittance into the "Staff Corps;" and yet an old officer as your memorialist, after so many years' service (all in India), is debarred from entering it.

Your memorialist most painfully feels this blight on his prospects, more especially as he conceives that his case is quite an isolated one.

Others may hold the same appointment and efficiently too, while they are at the same time, from want of lingual attainments, not qualified for other staff employ; but as your memorialist's own qualifications embrace all the requirements of a staff officer, *de facto* as well as (until the issue of the excluding order) *de jure*, he humbly submits that his exclusion involves a hardship which could never have been contemplated, when the excluding order was framed, and which, therefore, may fairly be made the subject of respectful, and as he trusts, of successful appeal.

7. You memorialist therefore prays, that in consideration of the foregoing facts, he may be protected from the operation of the rule quoted in paragraph 2 of this memorial, and admitted to be, what he humbly urges that he is, viz., a staff officer; and therefore competent to seek admittance to the "Staff Corps" on the same terms as other officers now holding other staff appointments.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated  
24 March 1862, No. 115.

Para. 21. I HAVE duly considered the memorial from Captain G. A. Fulton, of the Madras army, appealing against the decision by which the appointment of regimental instructor of musketry is held not to be a staff appointment qualifying the officer who holds it to enter the Staff Corps; but I see no reason for departing from the rule laid down on this subject.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated  
18 December 1861, No. 358.

Sir,

WE have the honour to transmit, for your consideration and orders, the accompanying copy of correspondence,\* regarding the application of Major R. Woolley, of the Madras Staff Corps, and late of the 38th Madras Native Infantry, to have his admission to the Staff Corps cancelled.

\* Proceedings for  
December 1861.  
Nos. 359 and 360.

Major Woolley grounds his application on the altered state of his prospects in his old regiment, owing to the impending retirements; and on the rule that the full period of staff service for promotion, as distinct from mere attachment to the Staff Corps, will be exacted, and which was not laid down when he applied to join the Staff Corps.

Major Woolley is a very old officer, and has been unfortunate hitherto in his regimental promotion; and as a considerable portion of his previous staff service is of a nature that does not reckon as staff service for promotion, he will have to serve for some continued period before he can attain the higher grades.

The Madras Government support the application.

(No. 359.)

From Colonel H. Marshall, Secretary to Government, Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3883, dated Fort St. George, 29 October 1861.

ADVERTING to Answer 38, published in General Order, by the Governor General, 11th July 1861, No. 606, I am directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, copy of a letter from Captain (Brevet Major) R. Woolley, late of the 28th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, requesting that his appointment to the Madras Staff Corps may be cancelled.

2. As Captain Woolley intimates that he was not aware, at the time of his election, that the Home Government would have reversed the decision of the Government of India, 255.

Memorandum  
from the Deputy  
Adjutant General  
of the Army, dated  
18 October 1861,  
No. 466, with en-  
closure.

relative to the period of absence qualifying officers for appointment to or promotion in the Staff Corps, and that a liberal offer would be made to field officers of the Indian Army to induce them to retire from the service, whereby it is probable he will obtain a majority in the cadre of his regiment sooner than in the Staff Corps, the Governor in Council instructs me to recommend that Captain Woolley's application may, under these circumstances, be complied with.

---

MEMORANDUM from the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George,  
18th October 1861, No. 456.

THE Provincial Commander in Chief has the honour to submit to Government the accompanying application from Major Robert Woolley, that his appointment to the Staff Corps may be cancelled for the reasons assigned therein.

---

From Major *R. Woolley*, 28th Regiment Native Infantry, and Assistant Adjutant General, Nagpore Force, Kamptee, 1 October 1861, No. 356, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George.

I HAVE the honour to request I may be allowed to cancel my election to join the Staff Corps, and I do so on the following grounds:—

2. On the 15th July I sent in my application to join the Staff Corps, and I included in my staff service for promotion, the period I had passed at Jaulnah as cantonment adjutant and as acting assistant adjutant general of the Nagpore force.

3. I was informed by letter from your office, under date the 10th August, that the period of staff service passed by me in the above appointments, appeared to be inadmissible towards promotion, and requesting to know whether I still wished to be appointed to the Staff Corps.

4. I replied at once, that though the staff service alluded to could not be allowed to count, I was still desirous of being appointed; and I at the same time earnestly solicited that the decision in regard to my service as cantonment adjutant, might be re-considered. I have since been informed, that, under the terms of the answer to Question 22 on the Amalgamation Order, this cannot be allowed.

5. I was accordingly appointed to the Staff Corps in General Order of the 17th September, No. 317.

6. In the "Calcutta Gazette" of the 14th September, appeared a General Order, offering certain additional pensions to lieutenant colonels and majors of infantry, if they retire within a certain date, a measure which, it is presumed, will be largely taken advantage of, and which, from my position in the 28th Regiment, will in all probability promote me to a majority in the cadre of my regiment on the 1st January 1862.

7. In a subsequent "Calcutta Gazette," the decision of the Secretary of State for India is given on a point which may most materially affect my future promotion in the Staff Corps, and which, I apprehend, is quite at variance with the letter and spirit of the replies given to Questions Nos. 41 and 83 on the Amalgamation Order, which have been published in General Orders.

The Secretary of State has ruled, that an officer in the Staff Corps, who may obtain leave either on furlough or sick certificate, other than the usual privilege leave of 30 days in the six months, cannot reckon such leave for promotion in the Staff Corps.

8. I would respectfully urge how seriously this ruling may work to my disadvantage, should I unfortunately require to take sick leave. I am a regimental captain only, close upon 26 years' service; I must now perform upwards of two years of uninterrupted staff service, ere I can attain the majority; and a further two years of uninterrupted staff service for the rank of lieutenant colonel; in short, four years of continuous service to attain the latter rank.

9. Had I known that so favourable a scheme for the retirement of field officers was to be introduced, or that the decision of the Calcutta Committee on Questions Nos. 41 and 83 would be overruled by the Secretary of State, I should certainly have preferred continuing in my present position, without joining the Staff Corps, and taking advantage of the almost certain promotion in my own regiment.

10. On the grounds, therefore, that subsequently to my election, my prospects as a regimental officer have been materially improved by the offer of increased pension to field officers, while by the decision of the Secretary of State overruling the decision of the Government of India on the question of leave of absence, my prospects in the Staff Corps have been seriously deteriorated, I would respectfully and earnestly submit my claim to have my appointment to the Staff Corps cancelled, unless I may still be allowed the benefit of my former staff service.

11. I would,

11. I would, at the same time, ask the Commander in Chief to take into consideration the fact, that I have, besides the appointments of cantonment adjutant at Jaulnah, and acting assistant adjutant general of the Nagpore force, formerly acted for some months as adjutant of my regiment, and as quartermaster and interpreter in no less than three, viz. the 26th, 21st, and 5th Regiments, all of which acting regimental staff service is lost to me under the conditions on which staff service is reckoned for promotion in the Staff Corps.

(No. 149.)

I BEG strongly to recommend Major Woolley's application to favourable consideration.

(signed) C. A. Brown, Brigadier,  
Commanding Nagpore Force.  
Head Quarters, Nagpore Force,  
Kamptee, 1 October 1861.

(No. 360.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, Military Department, No. 581, dated Fort William, 17 December 1861.

With reference to your letter No. 3883, of the 29th October last, I am desired to acquaint you, for the information of the Government of Fort St. George, that the application of Major R. Woolley, of the Madras Staff Corps, to have his admission to that corps cancelled, and to be allowed to remain in the cadre of the 28th Madras Native Infantry, has been forwarded for the consideration and orders of Her Majesty's Government.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated  
25 February 1862, No. 70.

My Lord,

Para. 1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letter No. 358, dated 18th December 1861, forwarding copy of correspondence regarding the application of Major R. Woolley, of the Madras Staff Corps, and late of the 28th Madras Native Infantry, to have his admission to the Staff Corps cancelled.

2. Major Woolley founds his application, first, on the altered state of his prospects in his old regiment, owing to the impending retirements; and, secondly, on the rule that the full period of staff service for promotion will be exacted, which was not laid down when he applied to join the Staff Corps.

3. The first plea, that subsequent events have changed an officer's prospects with his former regiment, cannot be admitted in support of an application to return to that corps, after having, at his own request, been appointed to the Staff Corps.

4. It seems, however, that Major Woolley misunderstood the rule by which staff service was to be reckoned, as explained in my Despatch No. 315, of 9th August 1861.

5. If, therefore, his application to have his appointment cancelled reached your Government before the 22d of October, the day named for the final formation of the Staff Corps, I shall not object to that application being complied with.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

COPY MILITARY Letter from the Government of India, dated  
31 December 1861, No. 375.

Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, No. 3873, dated 28 October 1861.

WE have the honour to transmit the accompanying correspondence relative to a memorial from Lieutenant Williams of the 13th Madras Native Infantry, praying for admission to the Madras Staff Corps, notwithstanding that he has not passed the prescribed examination in Hindoostanee, and stating that his object is not to obtain employment on the general staff, but to remain with his regiment and to obtain increased rank to avoid supersession.

We have informed the Madras Government that Lieutenant Williams, not having passed the prescribed examination in Hindoostanee, is not eligible for admission to the Staff Corps, and that were he admitted to that corps, and not otherwise ineligible to retain a regimental staff appointment in his former corps, he could not hold it after promotion to the rank of captain, with reference to your observations on Question and Answer No. 18, of the unpublished decisions of the Government of India on questions arising out of the Amalgamation Order.

Fort William, 31 December 1861.

---

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 3873, dated Fort St. George, 28 October 1861.

From the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, dated 22 October 1861, No. 737, and enclosure.

I AM directed to forward for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying Memorial from Lieutenant and Adjutant W. M. Williams, of the 13th Regiment Madras Native Infantry, praying for admission into the Staff Corps, for which he has been declared ineligible, in consequence of his not having passed the required examination in Hindoostanee.

2. I am instructed to observe, that paragraph 7 of the Memorial is at variance with the decision\* of the Government of India, that officers on joining the Staff Corps disconnect themselves entirely from their former regiments.

---

From the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George, 22 October 1861, No. 737; to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Provincial Commander-in-Chief, to forward for submission to His Excellency the Governor in Council, and transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying Memorial in "Triplicate," from Lieutenant and Adjutant W. M. Williams, 13th Regiment Native Infantry, submitting his claim for admission into the Staff Corps, for which he has been declared ineligible, in consequence of not having passed the required examination in the Hindoostanee language.

---

The humble MEMORIAL of Lieutenant *W. M. Williams*, Adjutant, Her Majesty's 13th Regiment, Madras Native Infantry, to the Right Honourable *Sir Charles Wood*, Bart., G.C.B., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, dated Trichinopoly, 8 October 1861.

Most respectfully sheweth, That,

1. AGREEABLY to general orders by Governor General of India in Council, No. 332, dated 10th April 1861, paragraph 69, head "Staff Corps," your memorialist applied for admission to the "Staff Corps."

2. Admission was denied (on the 20th of August 1861), on the grounds that memorialist had

---

\* Answer 48, clause 2, published in G. O. G. G., 11 July 1861, No. 606.

Answer 86 " " " 2 Aug. " 681.

Answer 99 Memo. of decisions by Government of India, dated 17 September 1861.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

had not passed the required examination in the Hindoostanee language, having only passed "A." instead of "S."

3. Memorialist most respectfully opines, that by paragraph 69, distinctly saying that "officers holding military appointments \* \* \* of Adjutants of existing local European and Native Regiments, will be held to be now on Staff employ, and will be eligible, under the conditions hereafter noted, to have their names placed on the list of the Staff Corps," he is entitled to admission to the Staff Corps, and nothing is said in the conditions subsequently inserted, by which it may be ruled that a higher lingual qualification shall be demanded than the one his appointment required him to possess, before an officer can reap the advantages which the Governor General's Order distinctly says his appointment entitles him to.

4. Your memorialist has been 14 1/2 years in the service, and upwards of seven years the adjutant of his regiment, and as in paragraph 1, section IV., page 7, of the Standing Orders of the Army, "head adjutant," it is stated, "his (the adjutant's), talents and qualifications will best be ascertained from the general appearance and efficiency of the corps;" memorialist has the honour to submit copies (hereto appended and marked A.), of the reports, &c. on the 13th Regiment, on the several inspections of the corps during the time he has been adjutant, which will abundantly prove that he cannot be deemed wanting either in "lingual qualification," "professional capacity," or "official zeal."

5. Your memorialist most respectfully represents, that his exclusion from the Staff Corps has debarred him, not only from the promotion which the Governor General's Order, No. 332, and Royal Warrant distinctly entitle him to, but has further caused him to be superseded by his two immediate juniors in the regiment, Lieutenants Macquoid and Heytham, who in joining the Staff Corps have become captains, and may exercise command over him, in contravention of the pledge given in paragraphs 23 and 62 of the Governor General's Order, No. 332, above referred to, "that the rights and claim of officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces shall be scrupulously adhered to."

6. Again, paragraph 19, Military Despatch No. 27, dated India Office, London, 18th January 1861, states, "the option of joining the Staff Corps referred to in foregoing paragraphs, will be open to those officers only who have fulfilled the conditions prescribed for original appointments," and your memorialist most respectfully states, that he has already fulfilled all and every condition prescribed by the Government for his appointment as adjutant: and that he is only denied admission into the Staff Corps on account of his not having passed "S." but the examination your memorialist has passed, is the same as an interpreter's, as far as the colloquial, urzee or letter, and court martial are concerned, and the duties of an adjutant of a native corps are such, that unless he is well acquainted with the language, he cannot carry out his work either satisfactorily to the Government, his immediate commanding officers, or himself, and your memorialist has always borne a good name for efficiency and zeal in every way, and at all times.

7. Your memorialist would most respectfully state, that in applying for permission to be allowed to join the Staff Corps, he does not do so for the purpose of getting an appointment on the General Staff of the Army, as he is desirous of remaining with his regiment in military employ, but he does it merely to obtain rank, and prevent supersession.

8. In conclusion, your memorialist begs to state, that by being denied admission into the Staff Corps he is, after nearly 15 years' service, out of which, the last 7 1/2 years have been passed on Regimental Staff, superseded by two officers, his immediate juniors in his regiment, and by numbers of officers in the army, which he feels to be a most serious and grievous blow to his future prospects and advantages; and he now most respectfully, but earnestly prays that his claim may be taken into consideration, and that he may be allowed to join the Staff Corps, with his more fortunate brother officers, on the terms specified in the Governor General's Order, dated 10th April 1861, No. 332.

This memorial is clear and distinct, and does not call for any remark from me. I can only testify to the superior zeal and ability of the memorialist, not only in regard to his acquirement in the Hindoostanee language, but in every other pertaining to his office.

(signed) J. W. G. Kenny, Lieutenant Col.  
Comdg. H. M.'s 13th Reg. M. N. I.

Trichinopoly, 9 October 1861.

(A.)

From Lieutenant Colonel W. G. Woods, Adjutant General of the Army to the Officer Commanding Southern Division, No. 953, dated Fort St. George, 28th February 1856.

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter No. 31, dated 18th instant, forwarding your inspection report on the 13th Regiment Native Infantry for 1855, I have the honour, by order, to request you will be so good as to intimate to Lieutenant Colonel Hughes, and through him to all ranks, the Provincial Commander in Chief's approbation on the very satisfactory state of the regiment.

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. G. Woods*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Officer Commanding Pegu Division (No. 536, dated Head Quarters, Ootacamund, 12th April 1858).

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Commander in Chief, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th ultimo, No. 69, forwarding your inspection report on the 13th Regiment Native Infantry, together with the ordered returns.

Lieutenant General Sir P. Grant has instructed me to express his satisfaction at the favourable state in which the regiment is maintained.

From Captain *E. Travers*, Assistant Adjutant General, Pegu Division, to the Officer Commanding 13th Regiment Native Infantry, (No. 212, dated Rangoon, the 25th June 1859).

UNDER instructions from Army Head Quarters, and by order of the officer commanding the division, I have the honour to forward you a copy of the remarks by his Excellency the Commander in Chief, on the recent inspection report of the regiment under your command.

"From the report under observation:—It appears that the general state of the 13th Regiment Native Infantry is satisfactory; you will be good enough to convey to Major Kenny his Excellency's approbation of its efficiency."

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. G. Woods*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Officer Commanding Southern Division, (No. 9363, dated Fort St. George, 15th December 1860).

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Commander in Chief, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 346, of December 1860, with the inspection report, &c. for 1860, of the 13th Regiment Native Infantry; and am to acquaint you, that Sir P. Grant considers the latter very satisfactory and creditable to Major Kenny, commanding that corps, and the officers generally, as also to the Regimental Staff, whose merits are prominently brought to notice.

Extract from Regimental Orders by Lieutenant Colonel *G. C. Hughes*, Commanding Palamcottah, 3d September 1855.

I. LIEUTENANT COLONEL G. C. HUGHES has great satisfaction in making known to the regiment under his command, by desire, that his Excellency the Commander in Chief was much pleased with the appearance and efficient state of the corps, when paraded for his inspection on Saturday evening.

My Dear Williams,

I HAVE much pleasure in assuring you, that you conducted the duties of brigade major for the six months you held that post at Moulmein to my entire satisfaction; also, that from your knowledge of office details, steady business habits, and zealous attention to the duties of your regimental appointment of adjutant, which I have had almost daily opportunities of noticing during the past two years, I consider you to be an officer in every way qualified to hold any military appointment.

Moulmein, 29 October 1858.

(signed) *D. H. Stevenson*, Col.,  
Commanding Moulmein.

(True Copies.)

(signed) *J. W. G. Kenny*, Lieut. Col.,  
Comdg. H. M.'s 13th Regt. M. N. I.

Trichinopoly, 8 October 1861.

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to Government, Fort St. George, Military Department (No. 959, dated Fort William, 30th December 1861).

WITH reference to your letter, No. 3873, of the 28th October last, I am desired to acquaint you for the information of the Government of Fort St. George, that Lieutenant Williams, of the 13th Madras Native Infantry, not having passed in Hindoostanee, is not eligible for admission to the Madras Staff Corps, nor would he be eligible to hold his regimental staff appointment in the event of his joining that corps.

A decision to this effect was communicated to you in my letter, No. 581, of the 12th October

last

last, and notified in the memorandum of unpublished decisions forwarded to you with my letter, No. 681, of the 15th October 1861. Moreover it has recently been ruled by Her Majesty's Government, that though generally officers of the Staff Corps are eligible for any appointment irrespective of their rank, this does not apply to appointments on the regimental staff, which are, as heretofore, to be restricted to subalterns.

Lieutenant Williams' admission to the Staff Corps, and promotion to the rank of captain, would therefore disqualify him for the regimental staff appointment he holds, were Staff Corps officers eligible to hold appointments in their former regiments.

Lieutenant Williams' memorial will be transmitted for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to Government, Bombay, Military Department (No. 958, dated Fort William, 30th December 1861.)

With reference to your letter, No. 3029, of the 23d October last, I am desired to point out, that by a recent decision of Her Majesty's Government, it has been ruled that though, generally, officers of the Staff Corps are eligible for any appointment, irrespective of their rank, this does not apply to appointments on the regimental staff, which are, as heretofore, to be restricted to subalterns.

2. The effect of the general order issued by the Commander in Chief at Bombay, would be to reverse in many cases this decision; and I am desired to inform you, that if there be no qualified officers for the regimental staff appointments, with the regiments to which the officers belong, who, after having joined the staff corps, have been appointed by his Excellency Lieutenant General Sir William Mansfield to resume their regimental staff offices, the government of India will not object to these officers being so appointed, but that they cannot otherwise be permitted to hold them.

3. I am further desired to request that no further change may be made without the previous sanction of the Supreme Government, and that such measures, of the nature indicated by Sir W. Mansfield, as may be considered necessary or expedient, in consequence of the approaching retirements, may be submitted for the consideration and approval of the Government of India.

4. When regimental staff officers have joined the Staff Corps, their regimental staff appointments should be filled by such other regimental officers of the same regiment as may be qualified, and if there be no regimental officer qualified, then an officer of the Staff Corps or of another regiment can be appointed to act.

5. I am desired to inquire what the case is as to the names of those officers being retained in italics in the cadres of their corps, who have been re-appointed to the regimental staff appointments, under the General Order by the Commander in Chief, No. 1107, dated 25th September 1861; and to observe that the irregularity committed having been pointed out, the Government of India are quite prepared to reserve the scheme proposed by the Bombay Government for placing native corps on the irregular footing.

EXTRACT Questions and Answers of the Unpublished Decisions of the Government of India, on Questions arising out of the Amalgamation Order.

QUESTIONS.	ANSWERS BY GOVERNMENT IN INDIA.	REMARKS.
18. With reference to paragraph 72, which states, that officers now holding staff appointments of any description, may continue in staff employment, whatever their regimental rank may be, without joining the Staff Corps; and that in such case they will not, as heretofore, be required to vacate their appointments on the attainment of certain regimental rank; it is to be understood that officers "who do join the Staff Corps," will have to vacate their appointments on attainment of such advanced rank?	18. No. <i>Vide</i> paragraph 90. "The appointments and promotions in the several departments will rest, as at present, with the Governments of India, and will be made irrespectively of the rank which an officer may hold in the Staff Corps."	18. Add "with the exception of the appointment to Regimental Staff, which will be, as heretofore, restricted to subalterns." Paragraphs 72 and 90.



COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 31 March 1862,  
No. 133.

To His Excellency the Right Honourable the Governor General of India in  
Council.

My Lord,

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letter, No. 375, dated 31st December 1861, transmitting correspondence relating to a memorial from Lieutenant Williams, 13th Madras Native Infantry, praying for admission to the Madras Staff Corps, notwithstanding that he has not passed the prescribed examination in Hindustani.

2. Paragraphs 69, 72, 73, 74, 75, of your general order of the 10th April 1861, No. 332, offer the privilege of joining the Staff Corps to officers now holding staff appointments, upon certain conditions. Paragraph 72 requires of them simply that they do not possess the substantive rank of colonel.

3. Paragraph 75 declares, that those whose tenure of staff appointment, at the time of transfer to the Staff Corps, shall have exceeded one year, will not be subjected to probation or to any introductory test other than those already prescribed for any department in which they may be serving.

4. Paragraph 73 admits to the Staff Corps officers who have held staff appointment within the last three years, upon the understanding that they shall have passed the prescribed examination in Hindustani, and did not lose their appointment through misconduct.

5. In paragraph 75 it is also declared that the option of joining the Staff Corps will be open to those officers only who may be considered by the Government under which they are serving to be in all respects fit for the Staff Corps.

6. It appears that Lieutenant Williams has been for some years adjutant of his corps, having passed the examination required in Madras for such appointment. A case has been also brought to my notice (and there may be other similar cases) of an officer in Bombay, who has been actually employed upon the general staff, having passed in a vernacular language, common to the whole or a large portion of that Presidency, though not in Hindustani.

7. It would appear hard if, by a too strict and literal application of the rule regarding the Hindustani language, the privilege of joining the Staff Corps on its first formation should be denied to officers who have been already pronounced by their own Government qualified for certain staff situations, and have performed their duties well therein.

8. Taking these circumstances into consideration, as also the necessity of adopting and enforcing one uniform rule in future for all staff officers in regard to the examination in Hindustani, I have determined that, in cases of both kinds, that is, where an officer has qualified for a staff employment or department, as Lieutenant Williams appears to have done, by passing the prescribed examination for that office or department, and also in the case of an officer whose proficiency in any language other than Hindustani has already been accepted as qualification for general staff, such officers, if coming under the terms of paragraph 69 of your General Order, No. 332, of the 10th April 1861, may be appointed to the Staff Corps under paragraphs 72 and 73 of that order, provisionally, and with the understanding that they pass the examination in Hindustani required for general staff within six months from the date of their appointment to that corps, failing which, they will revert to their former corps and position in the service.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

EXTRACT MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated  
13 January 1862, No. 5.

Para. 8. We have the honour to submit memorials from Captain F. Francis and Lieutenant A. J. Vibart, of the 14th Regiment N.I., praying that the names of the officers transferred to the staff corps may be removed from the cadres of their regiments, so as to give an effective step to their juniors.

Para. 9. We have the honour to submit a memorial by Major and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel G. S. Montgomery, 14th Regiment Native Infantry, praying that the names of all field officers who have been pensioned, may be removed from the list of those entitled to off reckonings.

Para. 10. We have the honour to transmit memorials from Captain Cahusac, 11th Regiment Native Infantry, and Captain Hill, 14th Regiment Native Infantry, relative to their being superseded by junior officers who have been transferred to the staff corps.

Para. 11. We have the honour to submit a memorial by Captain C. W. Wahab, 14th Regiment N.I., pointing out certain disadvantages under which he supposes himself to be placed by the constitution of the staff corps, and praying for relief.

---

The Humble Memorial of *Francis Edward Francis*, a Captain in Her Majesty's Fourteenth Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry.

To Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

Humbly sheweth,

1. THAT your memorialist entered the military service of the Honourable the East India Company on the 24th day of June 1842, and has therefore now served nearly 19½ years in Her Majesty's Indian Army. That the said army has always been deemed to be a "seniority service," in which officers benefited by every vacancy which occurred in their regiments, until they reached the rank of "major," whether it was by "purchase," "death," "transfers," the "line step," or otherwise.

2. That by Mr. Henley's clause (in the late Act of Parliament, transferring the army of the East India Company to Her Most Gracious Majesty), it is ruled:—"That the Indian military and naval forces of Her Majesty shall be under the same obligations to serve Her Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve within the said territorial limits only, and be entitled to the 'pay,' 'pensions,' 'allowances,' 'privileges,' and the like advantages as regards 'promotion,' and otherwise, as if they had continued in the service of the said Company."

3. That by paragraphs 58 and 59 in the regulations for the Bombay "staff corps" (organized by order of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, consequent on the above quoted "Act"), the names of officers joining the "staff corps" will continue to be borne on their former cadres in "italics" only, for the purpose of regulating the promotion of their juniors. This your memorialist (who has elected to remain in his present position in the "local army") respectfully submits, is a matter very closely touching the interests and welfare of your memorialist, and it is a rule which is calculated to deprive your memorialist of the "rights," "privileges," "expectations," and "advantages" as regards promotion, which are secured to him by the clause in the Act above quoted.

4. That your memorialist is the second captain of his regiment, and the officer immediately above him and the officer immediately below him in the same regiment, have joined the "staff corps." Your memorialist, therefore, requires that he should be permitted to benefit by the removal of his "senior officer" (who is now a major in the "staff corps"), and by so doing, your memorialist would probably obtain his promotion in a few months (which would not be rapid promotion, instances having occurred in your memorialist's regiment of officers having obtained their majority in 13 years 2 months and in 18 years 11 months); whereas, on the other hand, if your memorialist is not permitted to benefit by the transfer of his "senior officer," his promotion will not only be retarded for years, which will bear exceedingly hard on your memorialist, but in June next he will be superseded by his "junior officer" (in the "staff corps"), and who may hereafter by paragraphs 61 and 70 of the above quoted orders be sent to command the regiment in which your memorialist will then be his "junior," which, by former regulations, he could never have done.

5. Your memorialist, therefore, most respectfully and earnestly solicits that the great grievance above complained of and pointed out may be rectified by the officers transferred to the "staff corps," giving an effective step in the cadres of their regiments, and that

your memorialist be permitted to benefit by the transfer (to the "staff corps") of his senior officer accordingly, in the same manner as when the 2d and 3d Bombay European regiments, and the 27th, 28th, and 29th Bombay Native Infantry regiments were raised; promotion being given in those regiments from which officers were taken to form the new corps.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

*F. E. Francis*, Captain,  
Her Majesty's 14th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

Camp Ahmedabad, 30 November 1861.

---

The humble MEMORIAL of *Alexander John Vibart*, a Lieutenant in Her Majesty's 14th Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry, to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India,

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your memorialist entered the service of the late The Honourable the East India Company in December 1854, and was in due course posted to the 14th Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry, he was assured that he must rise by seniority to the rank of major in that regiment, his promotion taking place as deaths, retirements, or transfers took place; moreover, he could not be superseded by any of his juniors of his own regiment.

Since the above date an amalgamation of Her Majesty's and the Honourable Company's Services has taken place, but by Mr. Henley's clause in the Act of Parliament, decreeing the amalgamation, the pay, pensions, rights and privileges of the old Company's officers have to be preserved to them.

Your memorialist will now proceed to show, in what points he feels himself aggrieved, and how he considers his rights and privileges have not been preserved to him.

1. A few years back new corps were raised, viz., the 2d and 3d Bombay European Regiments, the 27th, 28th, and 29th Regiments Bombay Native Infantry; officers were transferred from various corps and several from that of your memorialist, the steps were given, and those that remained benefited, and succeeded to the vacancies caused by these transfers.

Since the amalgamation of the two services a new corps has been raised, called the Staff corps; seven officers, senior to your memorialist in his regiment, have been transferred, their names, however, are retained on the list of the regiment (contrary to the system which prevailed in former years) to retard the promotion of your memorialist, who has elected to remain local.

In your memorialist's regiment the two senior captains are Captains Westropp and Francis, and the two senior lieutenants are Lieutenants Preston and Forbes; Captain Westropp and Lieutenant Preston have been transferred to the staff corps, and in former years the next on the list for promotion to major and captain would have been Captain Francis and Lieutenant Forbes; not so now, however, the names of Captain Westropp and Lieutenant Preston still remain, and on the present major being promoted to lieutenant-colonel the names only of Captain Westropp and Lieutenant Preston are promoted, therefore, as it was your memorialist's "right and privilege" to have the names of officers transferred to other corps removed from the list of his regiment, and such not being now done his "rights and privileges" can hardly be said to have been preserved to him.

2d. In Her Majesty's British regiments the names of officers transferred to the staff corps are removed from the list of their regiments, and the promotion given to those remaining, which officers are proverbially known already to obtain quicker promotion than those of Her Majesty's Indian regiments.

Your memorialist, in conclusion, therefore, begs most earnestly at the same time most respectfully that the names of those officers who have elected for the staff corps, may be removed from the list of his regiment, and he be allowed to benefit by their transfers, and your memorialist will, as in duty bound, ever pray.

(signed) *Alexander John Vibart*,

Lieutenant, Her Majesty's 14th Bombay Native Infantry.

Camp, Ahmedabad,  
29 November 1861.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

47

The MEMORIAL of *George S. Montgomery*, Major and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel of Her Majesty's 14th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry, to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India,

Humbly showeth,

1. THAT your memorialist has always regarded the attainment of the colonel's allowance, called the "off-reckonings," as the ultimate reward of his services in India.
2. On the assumption of the Government of India by the Crown this and all other rights and privileges, present and prospective, were graciously guaranteed to your memorialist, in common with the rest of the army, by Her Majesty's proclamation.
3. These promises were further particularised, and again made sure by special Act of Parliament.
4. Your memorialist, therefore, views with apprehension the order recently issued, granting increased pensions to field-officers; because the order goes on to declare, that to meet such additional charge the number of off-reckonings shall be reduced, and that the names of all the field officers so pensioned shall be retained in the list in italics.
5. This places the chance of getting the colonel's allowance so far off that your memorialist may never hope to obtain it; first, by reducing the number of off-reckonings, and in consequence your memorialist's chance of getting one; and, secondly, by permitting so many of his seniors, men pensioned and dis severed from the service, to stand in his way.
6. These pensioned officers will now reside in England, or other healthy climate, and thus doubly alter the very nature of this service to your memorialist's great hurt; for before, all ran equal risks from war and climate, and gave promotion by the many inducements to retire from serving in an unhealthy quarter.
7. Many circumstances concur to prevent your memorialist from availing himself of the present offer to retire; he is but entitled to a captain's pension, and hopes very shortly to be able to claim that of a lieutenant colonel; besides, he is not of an age to render it desirable that he should retire.
8. Your memorialist, therefore, prays that his prospects of obtaining the off-reckonings be not impaired by the above order, but that the number of off-reckonings be left as they now stand: and that the names of all pensioned officers, above your memorialist's name, be altogether removed from the list; and your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

(signed) *George S. Montgomery*,  
Major and Brevet Colonel of Her Majesty's 14th Regiment  
Bombay Native Infantry.

Camp, Ahmedabad,  
2 December 1861.

The humble Memorial of *William Leigh Cahusac*, a Captain in Her Majesty's 11th Regiment of Bombay Native Infantry, to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India,

Respectfully showeth,

THAT your memorialist entered the military service of the East India Company on the 31st day of March 1840, and has therefore now served nearly 22 years in Her Majesty's Indian army. That the said army has always been deemed to be a seniority service, in which no officer was liable to be superseded, except by officers who obtained brevet rank for distinguished service in the field; that by a late Act of Parliament the army of the East India Company has been transferred to Her Most Gracious Majesty, but by a clause in the said Act (21 & 22 Vict., c. 106), it is ruled that "The Indian military and naval forces of Her Majesty shall be under the same obligations to serve Her Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve within the said territorial limits only, and be entitled to the like pay, pensions, allowances, and privileges, and the like advantages as regards promotion, and otherwise, as if they had continued in the service of the said Company."

2. That, consequent on the above quoted Act, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India issued orders for the organization of a staff corps, for each of the three Presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, for which corps officers of both Her Majesty's British and Indian forces were invited to volunteer, your memorialist being one of those so invited. The orders for the organization of the said staff corps have, however, so ruled promotion therein as to cause a most alarming amount of supersession, your memorialist having already been superseded by several officers who were, previous to the formation of the said staff corps, junior to him in army rank; whilst amongst other supersessions so caused appears one of an officer who, during the whole period of service, has been junior to your memorialist in the same regiment. Added to the above, the certainty of future further supersessions, consequent on the formation of the said corps, are still more alarming and damaging to your memorialist's future prospects.

3. It may be urged that your memorialist had redress in his own hands, by availing himself of the opportunity tendered him, and joining the staff corps; but your memorialist

begs to point out that, owing to his service on the staff having been almost entirely in acting appointments, such service, by the orders alluded to, is not permitted to count for promotion in the staff corps, and that consequently had your memorialist so volunteered, he would have been nearly in the same position regarding his promotion as he is at present.

4. That by one rule in the regulations for the staff corps, officers belonging thereto, are to take command and precedence in the army, according to the rank and dates of their commissions in the said corps, which your memorialist respectfully submits bears exceedingly hard on officers so superseded, who thus, through no fault whatever of their own, are deprived of the chief honours, "allowances," "privileges," and "advantages as regards promotion" hitherto accruing from length of service, and which are humanely secured to them by the clause in the Act above quoted.

6. That by rules published for regulating the staff corps, any officer thereof may be appointed to command a native corps. The officer, therefore, who is alluded to in para. 2 of this memorial as having superseded your memorialist in his own regiment may, under the above quoted rule, actually be appointed to command the regiment to which your memorialist belongs, over the head of your memorialist and two other officers, who, but for the formation of the staff corps, could never have been so superseded, as even had this officer obtained brevet rank for service in the field, such rank would never have permitted him to command the regiment while three officers, his seniors in the regiment, were present therewith.

6. Your memorialist also begs leave to point out that in the event of any portion of the armies of the three Presidencies being brought together for service in the field, the supersession above complained of will be far greater in extent, and will consequently have a still more baneful effect on the "privileges" and "advantages" of officers, who, like your memorialist, have been thus superseded.

7. It is perhaps needless for your memorialist to point out that the consequences of these numerous, and constantly increasing instances of supersession are most serious, and must inevitably tend to deprive your memorialist and other officers like situated of advantages hitherto arising from length of service, the injurious results in a seniority service of one single case of supersession are incalculable, as any officer so superseded may thereby be deprived of "advantages" and "allowances" to an enormous amount.

8. That the very great grievance above complained of, and pointed out, may be easily rectified and removed by it being ordered, that every officer so superseded shall be provided with a commission of relative rank with that of the officer of the staff corps who has superseded him, and your memorialist therefore prays that a major's commission, dated 18th February 1861, with its full advantages, may be conferred on him.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Camp near Deesa,  
22 October 1861.

(signed) *W. L. Cahusac*,  
Captain Her Majesty's 11th Regiment Bombay  
Native Infantry.

To the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, G. C. B., Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India.

The MEMORIAL of *James Turner Hill*, Captain Her Majesty's 14th Regiment  
Bombay Native Infantry,

Respectfully sheweth,

THAT your memorialist entered the service in February 1845, under a covenant with the late Honourable East India Company, by which he was assured in due course of time promotion in his regiment to the rank of major, and the certainty that no junior officer could supersede him in substantive rank in his own corps.

2. That by the amalgamation order lately carried into effect, your memorialist humbly considers that his future prospects are in the following points seriously injured, and he respectfully submits that the said order, in several particulars, is irreconcilable with Mr. Henley's clause in the Act of Parliament decreeing the amalgamation of the two services, and in which clause his "pay, pension, rights, and privileges," have to be strictly preserved.

3. Your memorialist will briefly state the several points referred to in the last paragraph:

1st. That purchase in the army, although not actually sanctioned by the authorities, was recognised by them; so much so, that on several occasions, when officers have not duly paid up for their steps, the Commander-in-Chief, on a representation being made, has always enforced payment. This may be deemed somewhat more than a tacit acquiescence. That your memorialist, before reaching his present position of fourth captain in his corps, has paid large sums for the purchasing out of his seniors; that by the formation of the staff corps, and other details connected with the amalgamation, he has lost all chance of being able, in his turn, to obtain a bonus on retiring from the service, and which, under the late existing state of affairs, he would have been certain of obtaining.

2d. That officers, junior to your memorialist in his regiment, by joining the staff corps, will

will eventually supersede him in the rank of major, and thus the local service can no longer be regarded as a seniority service, although your memorialist most respectfully submits that it does not appear such a sudden and total change was contemplated by the Act of Parliament above quoted, and it may happen that your memorialist may find himself in the field actually commanded by his junior officer.

3d. That the retaining the names of those officers who have joined the staff corps on the cadres of their old regiments operates most unfavourably on the interest and prospects not only of your memorialist but on nearly one-half of the late Indian army. It is also a measure your memorialist would humbly bring to notice, contrary to precedent, and opposed to the regulations in force for officers of Her Majesty's home troops. For instance, when the 27th, 28th, and 29th regiments Native Infantry, also the 3rd European regiment were raised in the Bombay Presidency, the officers to form them were transferred from different regiments, and the promotion duly given in such corps. Again, your memorialist would point out that should an officer of Her Majesty's home army join the Indian staff corps, his name is not retained in his old regiment, but his step immediately filled up.

4th. That your memorialist would most respectfully urge that by retaining the names of lieutenant colonels on the rolls after retirement till death, in accordance with the new Retirement Order, will be productive of great and lasting injury to those officers who have declared to remain local—one of whom your memorialist is—retarding, as it will, their promotion for years to that rank which everyone looked forward to obtain as a provision for his old age and family; for an officer, too, living in England will, in all human probability, live to a much longer period than he would if compelled to remain in India. The order making two years' service in England count as one year, in India shows it; and your memorialist further respectfully urges that the "privileges" preserved to him by Act of Parliament are, if not abolished, considerably delayed by the said order.

Your memorialist therefore prays that the foregoing several points may be taken in consideration, and that relief may be granted to your memorialist;

1st. By the award of compensation for sums expended for purchase to such an extent as may be thought fit.

2d. That your memorialist may be promoted previous to the junior officers from his regiment who have joined the staff corps.

3d. That the names of lieutenant colonels, after their retirement, may not be retained on the rolls.

4th. That the names of officers joining the staff corps be taken off the cadres, and their steps given in their old regiments.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

Camp Ahmedabad,  
7th November 1861.

(signed) *J. T. Hill*, Captain,  
14th Regiment Native Infantry.

To the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, *c.c.b.*, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India.

The Memorial of *Charles William Wahab*, Captain, Her Majesty's 14th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

Respectfully sheweth,

1. THAT your memorialist entered the service in June 1846, under a covenant with the late Honourable East India Company, by which he was assured in due course of time promotion in his regiment to the rank of Major, and the certainty that no junior officer of his own corps could supersede him in substantive rank.

2. That by the Amalgamation Order lately carried into effect, your memorialist humbly considers that his future prospects are seriously injured, and he respectfully submits that the said order, in several particulars, is irreconcilable with Mr. Henley's clause in the Act of Parliament, decreeing the amalgamation of the two services, by which clause his rights and privileges, as regards his pay, pension, and promotion, are strictly guaranteed.

3. Your memorialist feels that an injustice is inflicted on those officers who may be qualified and desirous of entering the recently formed staff corps, by the rule that no officer who has not held a permanent staff appointment for three years is to be admitted without probation, as in the case of your memorialist, who held an appointment up to the end of 1856, when he was obliged to proceed to England on medical certificate.

4. Your memorialist begs to state that officers junior to your memorialist in his regiment, by joining the staff corps, will eventually supersede him in the rank of Major, and thus the local service can no longer be regarded as a seniority service, although your memorialist most respectfully submits that it does not appear that such a sudden and total change was contemplated by the Act of Parliament above quoted; and it may happen that your memorialist may find himself in the field actually commanded by his junior officer; so that the retaining the names of those officers who have joined the staff corps on the cadres of their old regiments must operate most unfavourably on the interests of your memorialist, as well as on those of many other officers.

5. That your memorialist would most respectfully urge that retaining the names of lieutenant-colonels

tenant-colonels on the rolls after retirement till death, in accordance with the new Retirement Order, dated London, 10th August 1861, will be productive of great and lasting injury to those officers who have declared to remain local, one of whom your memorialist necessarily is, retarding as it will their promotion for years to that rank which every one looked forward to obtain as a provision for his old age and family.

Your memorialist therefore prays that the foregoing points may be taken into consideration, and that relief may be granted, by your memorialist being permitted to enter the Staff Corps, or by the names of those officers who do enter the corps, and the names of those who retire under the new rules, being removed from the strength of the Army, and the promotion given to your memorialist.

And your Memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

*J. Williams,*  
Brigadier-General Commanding,  
&c. &c. &c.

*C. W. Wahab, Captain,*  
Her Majesty's 14th Regiment Native Infantry.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of Bombay, No. 53, dated  
8 April 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

Para. 15. WITH reference to the memorials which you have transmitted from Captain F. Francis and Lieutenant A. J. Vibart, 14th Native Infantry, praying that the names of the officers transferred to the Staff Corps may be removed from the cadres of their regiments, so as to give an effective step to their juniors, I observed in a recent despatch to the Government of India, in reply to similar memorials, that "the prospects of the officers who remain with their regiments, as regards promotion, are not in any degree affected by the removal of their seniors to the staff corps, and the retention of their names upon the regimental list. On the other hand, to make such promotions now would be to abandon a fundamental principle in the formation of the several staff corps, and to involve the Government in a large and uncalled-for increase of expenditure. Moreover, since the officers joining the staff corps from the several regiments will greatly vary, both in rank and number, promotion given in these regiments, by filling up vacancies so caused, would not only be quite uncalled for, either on the grounds of justice or policy, but would be so unequal as to give just grounds for dissatisfaction and remonstrance in many cases."

16. The statement of Lieutenant Vibart, that promotion is given in Her Majesty's British regiments when officers are transferred to the Staff Corps, is inaccurate; you will see by reference to the General Order by the Government of India, No. 558, of 25 June 1861, "that Her Majesty has been pleased to approve that for every vacancy caused in a Line Regiment by the transfer of an officer to the Indian Staff Corps, a transfer of an officer of the Indian army should be made to the regiment in which the vacancy has taken place."

17. You will inform Lieutenant Colonel Montgomery that the prayer of his memorial, to the effect that the number of off-reckonings available for the officers who have elected for local service be left as they now stand, cannot be complied with, Her Majesty's Government having determined that the proportion only which they bear to the number of officers in the aggregate in the list of the local service, shall remain the same as heretofore.

18. You will communicate to Captain Cahusac, 11th Native Infantry, and Captains Hill and Wahab, 14th Native Infantry, who have submitted memorials complaining of their supercession, in consequence of the promotion of junior officers who have joined the staff corps, the replies given to similar memorials from Major Boyd and Captain Anderson, in my despatch, No. 36, dated 17th March, paras. 7 and 8.

19. The further applications of Captain Hill, that he may receive compensation for sums expended by him in purchasing out his seniors, and that the names of lieutenant colonels, after their retirement, may not be retained on the rolls, cannot be complied with.

20. With

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

51

20. With regard to the application of Captain Wahab, to be permitted to enter the staff corps, this officer must be informed that the rules for admission into the Staff Corps cannot be departed from in his case.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 3 February 1862,  
No. 28.

WE forward herewith, for your consideration and orders, a Memorial from Major A. K. C. Kennedy, of the Madras staff corps, praying, with reference to the reply of the Government of India, to question 26,\* on the Amalgamation Order, that he may be allowed to count as staff service, qualifying for promotion, the period he served as Quartermaster and Interpreter of Regiments other than his own, with the view to his commission as Major in the staff corps being ante-dated to the 18th February 1861.

(No. 638.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.—(No. 4611, dated Fort St. George, the 16th December 1861.

I AM directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India, and eventual transmission to the Home Government, a Memorial† from Major A. K. C. Kennedy, of the Staff Corps, praying, with reference to the reply of the Government of India to question 26 on the Amalgamation Order, that he may be allowed to count as staff service, qualifying for promotion, the period that he served as Quartermaster and Interpreter of Regiments other than his own, with the view to his commission as Major being ante-dated to the 18th February 1861. † In duplicate.

(No. 639.)

The humble Memorial of Major *Alexander Kennedy Clark Kennedy*, Madras Staff Corps, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.—(Dated Bangalore, the 5th November 1861).

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist is an officer of twenty-three and a half years' service, nearly all of which has been passed in India.

That in the year 1849, your memorialist (then a lieutenant in the 46th Regiment Madras Native Infantry), having passed the authorised examination as an interpreter at the college at the Presidency, was appointed Quartermaster and Interpreter to the 20th Regiment Native Infantry, on a full vacancy (there being no passed subaltern with the regiment), and joined that corps in Aden on the 1st of May 1849.

Your memorialist continued to serve as quartermaster and interpreter to the 20th Regiment Native Infantry until the 31st October 1850, when your memorialist having served over 12 years in India, obtained a furlough to Europe on private affairs.

In 1853 your memorialist returned to India, and was almost immediately appointed quartermaster and interpreter (on a full vacancy) to the 21st Regiment Native Infantry; your memorialist being still a subaltern, though brevet captain.

Your memorialist joined that regiment on the 2d September 1853, and continued to serve therewith as quartermaster and interpreter until the 8th November 1854, when your memorialist's services being required with his own regiment, under orders to Burmah, he was directed by the then Commander in Chief to proceed and join his regiment.

In 1855 your memorialist was appointed Brigade Major at Rangoon, and in 1858 Deputy Assistant Adjutant General of Division.

On the publication of the Royal Warrant, dated 16th January 1861, your memorialist applied for admission into the Madras Staff Corps, sending in a statement of his staff services of over eight years, viz., five years and six months as brigade major and deputy assistant

\* Extract General Order, No. 598, dated 9th July 1861:—

Question 26, paras. 69, 84, and 87.—Will an officer, who has held an acting appointment, on a full vacancy, for example, that of acting adjutant or acting quartermaster of his own or any other corps, be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the staff warrant, for such period as he may have been so employed?

Answer 26.—No; such an officer can only be deemed temporarily employed, unless he be eventually appointed to the vacant situation. In that case the period of his acting in the full vacancy will reckon as service qualifying for promotion.



assistant adjutant general of division, and two years and eight months as quartermaster and interpreter.

With reference to your memorialist's application for admission into the Staff Corps, he was informed "that his staff service prior to 10th August 1855 is inadmissible for promotion," which your memorialist concludes refers to question 26\* of Governor General of India's Order in Council, No. 598, dated Fort William, 9th July 1861, and reply thereto, by which the periods passed by your memorialist as quartermaster and interpreter with the 20th and 21st Regiments Native Infantry, could not be permitted to count for promotion in the staff corps. As your memorialist could "only be deemed temporarily employed unless he had been eventually appointed to the vacant situation," when in that case the period of "your memorialist's acting in the full vacancy would reckon as service qualifying for promotion."

Your memorialist would most respectfully point out the great hardship and injury he has sustained by this decision.

As the two regiments with which your memorialist served† for two years and eight months as quartermaster and interpreter were not his own, your memorialist could never have been more effectually appointed to the vacant appointments and confirmed therein than he was.

	Yrs.	Ms.	Days.
† With 20th N. Infantry -	1	6	0
„ 21st N. Infantry -	1	2	6
Total Years - -	2	8	6

Your memorialist would also respectfully observe that in the army with which he has served so long, the Commander in Chief, your memorialist believes, always considered that an officer withdrawn from his own regiment to serve with another corps as one of its regimental staff should be con-

sidered as included among the number of officers, fixed by regulation, as permitted to be withdrawn from regiments for staff employ.

Your memorialist having been admitted into the staff corps from 18th February 1861, would, if permitted to reckon his service as quartermaster and interpreter to the 20th and 21st Regiments Native Infantry, have been promoted to a majority from same date; but such having been overruled, your memorialist was only promoted to a majority from 10th August 1861.

By this decision, your memorialist would most respectfully observe, that he has been deprived of six months' rank and pay, and been superseded by very many of his juniors in the service who have become majors from the 18th February 1861, the date of the warrant, which is naturally hurtful to your memorialist's prospects and feelings as an officer and soldier.

Your memorialist would therefore pray, that his case may be taken into consideration, and his commission as major in the staff corps be antedated to the 18th February 1861.

Should this not be possible, your memorialist would most respectfully draw your attention to question 20,† and reply thereto of the above quoted General Order by the Governor General in Council, No. 598, dated Fort William, 9th July 1861, which your memorialist thinks provides for his case; and by which it will be observed, that adjutants, quartermasters, &c. &c. of the infantry and convalescent depôts at Landour, Wellington, &c. &c., are not considered on permanent staff employ, and are therefore not entitled as such to enter the staff corps, but in the event of their subsequently obtaining admission into the staff corps, they will be entitled to count as staff service the time passed as depôt officers.

Should the first prayer of your memorialist to antedate his commission to 18th February 1861 not be granted, your memorialist would most respectfully urge that his case may be considered as coming under the clause above quoted; and as your memorialist from his services as brigade major and deputy assistant adjutant general of division has been admitted into the Madras Staff Corps from 18th February 1861, he may be permitted to count as staff service for promotion, the time passed by him as quartermaster and interpreter to the 20th and 21st Regiments Native Infantry, and your memorialist's commission as a major be ante-dated to the 18th February 1861.

Your memorialist has therefore no alternative but to lay his case before you, humbly soliciting to be permitted to count as staff service for promotion, the time passed by him as quartermaster and interpreter to the 20th and 21st Regiments Native Infantry, and that your memorialist's commission as a major in the Madras Staff Corps be ante-dated to the 18th February 1861.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c. &c.

\* Question 26, paras. 69, 84, and 87, of G. O. G. G. in C., No. 332, 10th April 1861.—Will an officer who has held an acting appointment on a full vacancy, for example, that of acting adjutant or acting quartermaster of his own or any other corps, be considered to have performed service qualifying for promotion under the staff warrant for such period as he may have been so employed?

Answer 26.—No; such an officer can only be deemed temporarily employed, unless he be eventually appointed to the vacant situation. In that case the period of his acting in the full vacancy will reckon as service qualifying for promotion.

† Question 20, paras. 68 and 69.—Are the officers commanding the European infantry and native infantry depôts, and the depôts at Landour, Wellington, Aboo Khandalla, &c., and the adjutants and quartermasters of the same, to be considered to have been on staff duty while so employed?

Answer 20.—Depôt staff officers are not on permanent staff employ, and therefore are not entitled as such to enter the staff corps; but in the event of their subsequently obtaining admission into the staff corps, they will be entitled to count as staff service the time passed as depôt staff officers.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

53

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, No. 190, dated  
15 May 1862.

46. You will inform Major Kennedy, that his request to be allowed to count as staff service for promotion the period passed by him as quartermaster and interpreter of regiments other than his own, cannot be complied with, such employment having been of a purely temporary character.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated  
11 February 1862, No. 17.

WE have the honour to forward a memorial, dated 30th December 1861, from Captain C. F. Grant, 3d Regiment Bombay Native Infantry, relative to his supersession by junior officers who have received promotion in consequence of having joined the staff corps, and praying that he may be placed on the list of majors from the 18th February 1861.

Memorial of Captain *C. F. Grant*, 3d Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

To the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your memorialist having entered the late Honourable East India Company's service with a commission dated 10th June 1836, being then an Addiscombe cadet of February 1835, has served 25 years and a half, in addition to 18 months at Addiscombe College, and is now a captain in Her Majesty's 3d Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

2. That your memorialist, fully relying in the good faith and sincerity of all covenants, rules, and regulations of the service, which he on his part has strictly fulfilled, whereby the Indian army was constituted a seniority service, all promotions and advancement, both regimentally and in the line, have been heretofore carried out strictly by seniority, and trusting fully in the good faith and sincerity of the several guarantees and the Acts of Parliament of 1853 (60), that the same rules of promotion would be maintained, as also in the Government General Order by the Governor General in Council, dated 10 April 1861, para. 23, wherein his Lordship distinctly declares that all former claims and rights of officers of the Indian army shall be scrupulously adhered to, your memorialist has continued to serve to this time in the full faith of these pledges, and in the hope of such promotion by seniority being strictly maintained.

3. That your memorialist is now sorely grieved, and feels himself materially injured, both in rank and position, both present and prospective, by being superseded by 40 officers, his juniors, in the Bombay army in particular, as also by numerous others in the Bengal and Madras armies generally, who have been promoted by selection, and not by seniority.

4. By several General Orders lately issued by the Honourable the Governor in Council of Bombay for the formation of the staff corps, 28 captains, all junior to your memorialist, have been promoted over your memorialist to be majors, and in one instance a captain in your memorialist's regiment, though five years junior to him, viz., Captain W. D. Dickson, a cadet of 1841, has been thus promoted to major over your memorialist.

5. That these officers, junior to your memorialist, by being thus promoted in the staff corps, have obtained the substantive rank of major in the line, while your memorialist, and, in virtue of such rank, on all occasions they must take precedence of your memorialist.

6. That these officers, being junior to your memorialist, both in regimental and army rank, according to the system of promotion by seniority as originally constituted and invariably enforced by rule in the Indian army, cannot be thus promoted to supersede your memorialist without materially violating the very basis and groundwork of that system of promotion by seniority so long established in the Indian army, and those rights and privileges of the officers of that army which the Acts of Parliament, and the Government General Order by the Governor General in Council, above referred to, guarantee shall be scrupulously maintained; and thus your memorialist is injured in his present position and rank.

7. That your memorialist is injured prospectively by the rules now introduced for promotion in the staff corps, by which many subalterns and captains much junior to your memorialist, who have been appointed to the staff corps and promoted, will, in virtue of certain fixed periods of staff service, be promoted to majors long before your memorialist can rise to that rank under the old system of promotion established in the service, and consequently under these rules your memorialist will be further superseded by his juniors each year in succession; and thus your memorialist is materially injured prospectively.

8. That whilst so many officers, junior to your memorialist, have been promoted over him by selection, your memorialist has derived no benefit or promotion from those senior to him who have been promoted in the staff corps, whose names, it has been ruled, shall remain in the Army List in their previous positions, thereby retaining a double and anomalous position; and thus your memorialist suffers a serious and double injury, contrary to all rules, precedents, or customs of the service which have been so positively guaranteed, and declared to be scrupulously maintained.

9. That your memorialist would further point out that the selection and appointment of these officers to the staff corps, to whom such advantages of promotion have been given, has not been made by seniority or length of service, or from any test of superior attainments, either professional or scientific, but simply on the chance or casualty of their holding a staff appointment on a fixed date in India, or within a fixed period; and thus service with an irregular native regiment or police during the last three years, is ruled to be staff service, and entitles the fortunate incumbent to all the benefit of promotion, whilst 20 years' service with a regular native regiment, in the field or on foreign service, is ruled no staff employ, and subjects the unfortunate officer to degradation and supercession.

10. That your memorialist having been for more than 10 years employed on the staff in India, holding important offices of high responsibility and trust, in which his services have always elicited approval and commendation, has been refused admission to the staff corps on the grounds that he was not on staff employ in India on the 18th February 1861, or within the period prescribed. But this condition of exclusion, your memorialist would observe, was compulsory on him, from the fact that in 1858 (59) he was on sick furlough in England; in 1860 he was serving with his regiment in the field, on foreign service in China, and at the time of formation of the staff corps in 1861, he was serving on the staff of the force in South China as Deputy Assistant Adjutant General.

11. This staff service in China has now been ruled as not giving your memorialist any title of admission to the Bombay staff corps, and he is thereby excluded from all its benefits; while a junior captain in the same regiment, by remaining in India and holding a staff appointment during this tour of foreign service, is promoted to major over your memorialist; and thus your memorialist, while in the due performance of military duties in the field, is superseded by his contemporaries and juniors, and the fruits of many years' arduous service on the staff are ignored and passed over.

12. That your memorialist, after 25 years' service in India, having served through several campaigns, and on his return from field service in China, where he was serving on the general staff of the army, in the hope of distinction and reward, in which last position his services were publicly acknowledged in orders, and received the high commendation of the distinguished generals under whom he had the honour to serve, now finds, on regaining his own Presidency, that instead of any reward or promotion for his services, he is very grievously superseded and degraded, both regimentally and in the line; and this, so far as he is informed, is caused, not by any fault or incapacity on his part, but by the operation of certain new rules, which your memorialist, with all deference and respect, submits for consideration that they do not bear fairly or equally on him, nor maintain in its integrity that system of promotion by seniority under which your memorialist covenanted to serve, and by which he has been ruled for so many years.

13. Your memorialist, having endured for so many years the hardships of slow promotion through the seniority system, began to look for quicker promotion at last by the retirement of his seniors; but so many of his juniors being now placed over him under the change of system and new rules of promotion lately adopted, this promotion is now quite beyond all hope or reasonable expectation.

14. That to avoid the degradation and opprobrium of serving under officers so junior to himself, your memorialist is now constrained to seek for retirement from the service, without attaining that rank or pension which, by completing the full period of service under the old system, he might have obtained; he therefore now feels himself farther injured, both in rank and pension hereafter, by the change of rules so lately introduced.

15. Para. 70 of the Amalgamation Order above quoted distinctly rules that, on the proposed changes in the organization of the native regiments coming into operation, the whole of the officers who will be permanently attached to regular native regiments will be held to be on staff employ. If service with regular native regiments in future is to be counted staff service, and to entitle officers to all the benefits of the staff corps and promotion by length of service, it follows surely that similar service with regular native regiments for years past should entitle those now in the service to similar benefits.

16. Your

16. Your memorialist would, therefore, with all deference and respect, submit for consideration that this rule may have retrospective as well as prospective effects, and that all officers who have been and were then permanently attached to regular regiments may be held to have been on staff employ, and have the option of joining the staff corps with all its conditions, or being placed on a graduated Presidency list according to seniority service with regular native regiments, being counted as staff service towards promotion according to the staff corps rules. From a list of officers thus constituted and graduated by seniority according to regimental rank, selection for special staff service could be made as the interests of the service may require.

17. By this arrangement every officer would retain his proper position and rank in the service, according to seniority and length of service, and those officers who had or could qualify themselves hereafter by superior attainments would reap the benefit of such higher qualification by superior pay and position, and promotion also, by adopting the late rules for the staff of the Royal Army, by which a regular scale of substantive rank is assigned to every appointment on the staff of the army, and which rank is granted in virtue of such appointment on the staff.

In representing his own case, your memorialist most distinctly disclaims all intention to cavil at or call in question the acts of his superiors, but desires simply to set forth, in the most calm, clear, and respectful manner possible, for the just consideration of Government, the very grave loss and injury in rank, pay, and pension, both now and hereafter, which he suffers by the changes so lately introduced into the service; and your memorialist, fully trusting in the strict sense of justice, impartiality, and good faith of the Government which he serves, confidently petitions for an adjustment of rank by being placed on the list of majors, with the substantive rank of major, from the 18th February 1861, as granted to so many of his juniors, or in such other way as the Government may deem just and equitable.

And your memorialist will, as in duty bound, ever pray.

Bombay, 30 December 1861. (signed) C. F. Grant, Captain,  
3d Regiment, Bombay Native Infantry.

C. Budworth, Colonel,  
Commanding Her Majesty's 3d Regiment,  
Bombay Native Infantry.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of Bombay, No. 64, dated  
3 May 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

5. I AM unable to comply with the request of Captain C. F. Grant, that all officers who have been permanently attached to native regular regiments may be held to have been on staff employ, and have the option of joining the staff corps with all its conditions, or of being placed on a graduated Presidency line, according to seniority, service with native regular regiments being counted as staff service towards promotion, according to the staff corps rules.

6. With regard to this officer's complaint, that he has been superseded by the promotion of junior officers in the staff corps, you will communicate to him the reply given to similar memorials from other officers of the Bombay army (*vide* my Despatches, No. 38, dated 17 March 1862, paras. 7 and 8, and No. 53, dated 8 April 1862, para. 18).

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 24 February  
1862, No. 54.

WE have the honour to transmit a memorial from Lieutenant Colonel J. G. Balmaja, of the Madras artillery, representing that though, owing to the amalgamation of the services, he has attained the rank of lieutenant colonel regimentally, he has received no accession of pension, while in consequence of the reduction in the number of commands, the permission given to regimental colonels of artillery to reside in England, and the extinction of the regimental retiring fund, his prospects in the service are anything but improved, and soliciting,

Proceedings for  
February 1862,  
No. 427.

soliciting; under these circumstances, admission to the privilege of retiring on increased pension, as granted in the cavalry and infantry.

It appears that Lieutenant Colonel Balmain was, in February 1861, fourth captain on regimental list of the Madras Artillery, with the prospect of having to wait some time for promotion to the rank of lieutenant colonel.

By the new organisation he became a lieutenant colonel on the 18th February 1861, and instead of being a captain now, as he probably would have been but for the new organisation, he is half way up the list of lieutenant colonels.

Your despatch, No. 320, of the 10th August 1861, informed us of the reasons which induced Her Majesty's Government to exclude officers of the Ordnance Corps from the benefits of the enhanced pension offered on retirement to officers of the other branches, but as Lieutenant Colonel Balmain's memorial is addressed to you, we forward it for consideration and orders.

---

(No. 427.)

From Colonel *H. Marshall*, Secretary to Government, Madras, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.—(No. 369, dated Fort St. George, the 31st January 1862).

I AM directed to forward, for submission to the Government of India and eventual transmission to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, the accompanying memorial\* from Lieutenant Colonel J. G. Balmain, of the artillery, praying that he may be admitted to the privilege of increased retiring pension granted to officers of the cavalry and infantry, together with copy of a letter from the Adjutant General of the army on the subject.

\* In duplicate.

---

From the Adjutant General of the Army, Fort St. George, 17 January 1862, No. 55, to the Secretary to Government, Military Department.

I HAVE the honour, by order of the Commander in Chief, to forward for submission to Government, a memorial in triplicate from Lieutenant Colonel J. G. Balmain, of the artillery, addressed to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, praying that he may be admitted to the privilege of increased retiring pension, as allowed to officers of cavalry and infantry.

2. Lieutenant General Sir Hope Grant does not offer an opinion on the prayer of the memorial, the point involved therein being one for the sole consideration of the home authorities.

---

The Petition of *James George Balmain*, Lieutenant Colonel in the Royal (late Madras) Artillery, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, K.C.B., Secretary of State for India (dated Nagpore, the 1st January 1862).

Humbly sheweth,

THAT on the 18th February 1861, your petitioner had been upwards of 30 years in the army, was a brevet major, and entitled by length of service to the pension of lieutenant colonel, so that he could have retired as such with a handsome bonus from the regimental retiring fund.

That by the reorganisation he has, it is true, attained to the rank of lieutenant colonel regimentally, and might retire on that of colonel, but without any accession of pension, whilst he has been deprived of the solid advantage of the bonus which he might otherwise have calculated on.

That his prospects, remaining in active employ, are anything but improved, inasmuch as the number of commands and colonels commandant has been reduced, whilst the right conceded to colonels of living in England, and the extinction of the retiring fund, have put retirements amongst the seniors almost out of the question.

That it is thus only too obvious that your petitioner has been anything but a gainer by the amalgamation.

Under these circumstances he ventures to hope that he may be admitted to the privilege of extra pension granted to his brethren of the cavalry and infantry, a boon which would be highly esteemed by those now excluded, cost but little to the State, and add much to the efficiency of the artillery by weeding out of it a certain number of officers who, though long past the meridian of life, are still without any immediate prospect of command.

Trusting that his prayer may meet with a gracious reception.

---

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

57

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of *India*, dated 10 August 1861, No. 320.

Para. 27. It will be observed that, in accordance with the proposal of the Amalgamation Commission, I have not contemplated extending the option of retirement with enhanced pension to field officers of artillery and engineers. These regiments stand on a very different footing from the rest of the army with regard to the recent changes; their organization is modified, not broken up, and the modifications are, on the whole, very favourable to the officers. Nor am I prepared to admit any claim of the nature referred to in the 55th paragraph of the Commission's Report, on account of compensation for the presumed extinction of their retiring funds. These funds, though permitted, have never been officially recognised by the late Court of Directors, nor by Her Majesty's Government. The officers joining them have already received some value for their subscriptions in the shape of accelerated regimental promotion, and in a more early succession to commands and staff appointments. The routine of promotion being maintained without disturbance in the Indian Ordnance Corps, there is no reason why their retiring funds should now be abruptly closed, should the officers wish to continue them; but, admitting that some loss may eventually fall on individual officers on this account, it is not of a nature to form a proper subject for compensation.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY LETTER to the Government of *India*, No. 192, dated 15 May 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*

Para. 23. Lieutenant Colonel Balmain's request that he may be permitted to retire on an increased pension, and that the retiring scheme of additional annuities to the pensions of officers of cavalry and infantry may be extended to the artillery, cannot be complied with.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of *India*, dated 3 March 1862, No. 60.

We have the honour to forward copies of a letter from the Government of Bombay, No. 169, dated 17th ultimo, and of its annexures, relative to the effect produced on the promotion of senior officers of the Indian army by the rules laid down in your letter, No. 320, dated 10th August last, under which the names of the lieutenant colonels who have accepted the annuities authorised in that letter are retained on the general list to regulate the succession to the colonels' allowance, the establishment of colonels in receipt of that allowance being gradually brought down to a strength (to be hereafter defined), proportionate to the number of commissioned officers remaining on the general list.

Proceedings for  
February 1862,  
No. 474.

2. You observed in para. 20 of that letter, that great promotion would be at once given to the captains and junior officers of the army, which is undeniable; but at the same time, there can be no doubt that as none of the lieutenant colonels who have retired with their annuities can possibly give their juniors a step, unless by their death, the rule must operate very injuriously on the prospects of promotion of those more immediately below them, as is pointed out by the Bombay Government, who, it will be perceived, propose, in order to counteract the effect of the rule, that lieutenant colonels should be promoted to the rank of colonel, with colonels' allowance, when they have completed 10 years in the former rank, about the average period during which the rank of lieutenant colonel was held by officers of the Indian army.

255.

H

3. To

3. To make any radical changes in such an extended system as that of the Indian army, without injury to the interests of some parts of it, is almost impossible; but assured as we are, that it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that every practicable relief should be given in such cases, we beg to recommend the case of the lieutenant colonels to your favourable consideration.

---

(No. 474.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. F. Marriott*, Secretary to Government, Bombay, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, (No. 169, dated Bombay Castle, 17 January 1862).

I AM desired to submit the accompanying letter from Lieutenant Colonel Stewart, of the 28th Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, appealing against the retardation of his succession to the position of colonel with colonel's allowance, which he conceives will attend the operation of the 17th and 18th paras. of Sir C. Wood's Despatch, No. 320, of 10th August last.

2. I am desired at the same time to submit the following papers:—

- Draft of an intended letter to your address on the subject.
- Minute by his Excellency Sir W. Mansfield, of 30th November.
- Minute by his Excellency Sir George Clerk, of 3d January.
- Further Minute by his Excellency Sir W. Mansfield, of 7th January.

3. The Governor in Council invites the consideration of the Government of India, and of Her Majesty's Government, to the point discussed.

---

From Lieutenant Colonel *J. D. Stewart*, 25th Regiment Native Light Infantry, to the Acting Adjutant General of the Army, Poonah, (dated Camp Poonah, 19 October 1861).

I HAVE the honour to submit for the consideration of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and with a view to its being laid before Government, my respectful remonstrance on the subject of the recent notice by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, dated 12th August last.

2. The system therein laid down affects most injuriously my prospects in the service, embracing as it does, not only a prospective and unlimited reduction in the number of "colonels' allowances," but also in that grade, so that my succession to the regimental rank of colonel is indefinitely postponed.

3. The para. describing the principle on which the promotion to colonel will hereafter be made, states that on a casualty occurring among the regimental colonels, the name of the senior lieutenant colonel on the list (should he have taken bonus) will be removed.

4. It is, of course, impossible to tell how many lieutenant colonels senior to me will take the bonus, but it is clear that the eventual number of colonels and colonels' allowances will be diminished in the same proportion.

5. For instance, let me suppose that the 10 senior full colonels become casualties, and the 10 senior lieutenant colonels, having taken the bonus, have their names removed from the Army List, my name would rise 10 steps in the list; but the advantage would be nil, as the number of colonels and colonels' allowances would be diminished by the same number.

6. The above may seem an extreme example, but I have reason to believe that more than 10 of my seniors will take the bonus, and be retained in *Italics*. The uncertainty which has existed in the minds of the senior officers has of late completely paralysed promotions from retirements, and it is certain that some steps would have occurred but for the recent agitation on the subject.

7. The chances of casualties are, moreover, greater among the seniors in the grade of colonel than among the juniors; so that the prospect of succeeding to the grade of colonel becomes diminished in an increasing ratio to those like myself low down in the list for promotion.

8. In Sir Charles Wood's Despatch, No. 320, of the 10th August, allusion is made in para. 10 to a former Despatch, in which the intention is expressed of gradually reducing the number of colonels in receipt of "colonels' allowance," by making for the future three promotions to four casualties among their rank.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

59

9. In the succeeding para. even this arrangement is considered too liberal, taking into consideration "the very liberal provision now offered to the senior effective officers of the Indian army;" and in para 21, the future strength of the establishment of colonels in receipt of "colonels' allowances;" it is stated, will depend on the result of the several measures now in progress for the re-organization of the Indian army. Paragraph 17.

10. It may be presumed that the number will be still further diminished from this whole tenor of the Despatch.

11. I would beg most respectfully to point out, that so far from being benefited, my position with respect to expectancies has been materially injured, and that in the discussions which took place in Parliament, the present rights of the Indian army were not only admitted as sacred, but the future expectancies.

12. To many officers the option remains of taking the bonus offered, but this is not open to me, for although I entered the service nearly 23 years ago, I can not count the whole period.

13. Long exposure in the hottest and most unhealthy part of Scinde compelled my return to England on sick certificate, and the renunciation of a staff appointment.

14. In 1857, on hostilities breaking out with Persia, I volunteered for active service, giving up the command of my regiment, with all its pecuniary advantages, to go as second in command of the light battalion on the simple pay of my rank. My health again gave way, and at the close of the campaign, I was compelled a second time to return to Europe. I can thus advance no claim to the bonus offered to many of my brother officers.

15. It may be urged that my promotion has been fortunate, but I submit that the question is not affected thereby, while I may advance that it has been purchased at an outlay of upwards of 30,000 rupees, expended in the hope of succession to the rank of colonel with its concomitant advantages within a reasonable period.

16. This expectation is rendered futile by the rules lately published, which although beneficial to some, are most detrimental in their operation to myself and others, and contravene in spirit, if not in letter, the guarantee conveyed in Mr. Henley's amendment in Clause 1 of the European Forces' (India) Bill, 26th July 1860, too well known for me to recapitulate here.

17. I trust that no due want of respect may be imputed to me, in thus urging a reconsideration of the questions involved, and in expressing a hope that the reliance placed on a Parliamentary guarantee, expressly framed to meet the claims of Her Majesty's loyal servants in the Indian army, may not be subverted by measures at variance with the conditions of their former position.

18. The retention, in *Italics*, in the list of those officers who have taken the bonus is, I venture to submit, unprecedented and anomalous; but even if carried out, I would remark, that no great addition to financial burdens would be incurred were the names still carried on in *Italics*, with the colonels' list as vacancies occurred in the latter grade, giving, of course, no claim to "Colonels' allowance;" the latter to remain in abeyance or dormant until an officer, still effective, shall succeed to it in ordinary course, or under such gradual diminution as may not destroy the hope of succession to it, or to the advanced grade of colonel, within any reasonable period.

19. I would lastly urge that the reasons given by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, in his Despatch of the 10th August, para. 17, viz., the very liberal provision offered to the senior effective officers, and the most obvious and equitable mode of making compensation for the severe strain upon the finances consequent thereon, cannot in justice apply to officers, who, like myself, are debarred from the benefits.

20. I submit, with great respect, that whatever the advantage to some, no new regulation can (consistently with the Act of Parliament, or in accordance with the guarantee spontaneously afforded by Sir Charles Wood in the House of Commons, that Government was firmly resolved to strictly and scrupulously maintain faith with the officers of the Indian army), carry with it positive detriment, present or prospective, to other officers of the late Honourable East India Company's service.

## DRAFT of an intended Letter to the Secretary to the Government of India.

Lieutenant Colonel Stewart's statement of the case is not quite accurate: but it seems to the Governor in Council that he is substantially right in viewing the retardation as inevitable.

I am desired to illustrate the point in the following manner:

There are 33 colonels receiving colonels' allowances on the existing establishment. Lieutenant Colonel Stewart is 17th lieutenant colonel. If the first five lieutenant colonels on the list should accept the annuity, and in the course of the next two years five colonels should die before any of those five lieutenant colonels who accept the annuity, Lieutenant Colonel Stewart's succession would be affected as follows:—

On the expiry of the two years he would, under the old arrangement, stand 12th lieutenant colonel with 33 colonels drawing colonels' allowances; under the new arrangement he



would be 12th lieutenant colonel, but with only 23 colonels drawing colonels' allowances,—his prospect of the next step would have been reduced in the ratio of 33 to 28.\* This really understates the retardation, because it is certain from experience that some of Lieutenant Colonel Stewart's seniors who have accepted the annuity, and now stand in his way till their death, would have retired without annuity, and without waiting to succeed to colonels' allowances.

No modification of the statement of the case would alter the consequence of more or less retardation, excepting in the extraordinarily improbable case of every officer who accepts the annuity dying before occasion occurs for his removal from the list on the death of a colonel.

The Governor in Council being convinced that it is the wish of Her Majesty's Government to preserve the prospects of the officers of the local army unimpaired, so far as possible, ventures to submit a proposal which will secure that object without any apparent inconvenience.

The Governor in Council believes that 10 years is the average time which was occupied hitherto between the succession to the rank of regimental lieutenant colonel and of regimental colonel,—i. e. colonel with colonel's allowances.

The Governor in Council thinks that if instead of the system of succession recently prescribed by Her Majesty's Government, each regimental lieutenant colonel should receive promotion to the position of colonel with colonel's allowances after the expiry of 10 years from the date of attaining his regimental lieutenant colonelcy, the problem would be solved in a manner open to no reasonable objection by the officers of the army, and causing no inconvenience to the public service, or extraordinary expense to the State.

---

MINUTE by His Excellency Sir W. Mansfield, dated 30 November 1861.

I SHOULD like this letter better if some allusion were made to the other side of the argument—*vide* my Minute of 15 November 1861. I think the Secretary of State may conceive he has reason for complaint in the unqualified opinion that the field officers will be prejudiced, notwithstanding his assurance that the establishment of colonels will be fixed hereafter when the effect of the changes now in progress has been seen.

The ten (10) years' scheme will require much working out with regard to its effect with staff corps officers, who are entitled to claim the rank of lieutenant colonel after a certain number of years on the staff, and 26 years from the date of entering the army. Thus, if this be conceded an officer will succeed to the colonel's allowance in 36 years, whereas I believe the average under the old arrangement to be just (39) thirty-nine years—*vide* last Army List, and services of colonels of infantry from date of appointment. The average taken of the lieutenant colonels of European Infantry, and of the 22d Regiment to which Colonel Sir Charles Stewart was appointed recently, that not being entered in the Army List.

As after a short time all officers will belong to the staff corps, if the recommendation be attended to, there will undoubtedly be a great increase of colonels' allowances, as every man would be able to count with certainty on his promotion, not now the case, and therefore on his colonel's allowance after 36 years of service.

It is bad luck in subordinate promotion which now causes countless retirements, and therefore secures the colonel's allowance at a comparatively early date to those who have patience to wait.

As no deductions are made from an officer's pay, this recommendation would make him much better off than the civilian who receives 1,000 L per annum, having paid 50,000 rupees.

The soldier would get 1,100 L per annum in the same time without any such payment.

It appears to me, therefore, that this matter requires much consideration before we finally commit ourselves to it.

(signed) W. R. Mansfield.

30 November 1861.

---

\* This is not exactly accurate, because the reduction of the number of colonels is by removal of the best lives; but it is sufficiently accurate for the present argument.

MINUTE by His Excellency the Honourable the Governor, dated 3 January 1862.

WITH reference to the observations of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that the Secretary of State might complain if we offered an unqualified opinion that field officers will be prejudiced, notwithstanding his assurance that the establishment of colonels will be fixed hereafter, it seems to me that a main point for determination having been so declared to be in suspense, it will be satisfactory to the Secretary of State in Council that we should, in the interim, submit any supposed grievance with our views regarding it. Our letter to the Government of India, and to the India office, should embody his Excellency's opinion, besides appending copy of his Minutes. I had previously thought that the draft letter which was prepared under my directions would exhibit his Excellency's views of this case, if the adjutant general's correspondence with Lieutenant Colonel Stewart were annexed to it. But perhaps the other course will be best.

As respects the effect of the proposed 10 years period on the staff corps, the proposal which I recommended did not embrace the staff corps. I then, as now, am considering the attainment of the "off-reckonings" by local officers. I have all along felt the more disposed to watch the interests of the latter, because if I am not greatly mistaken, on them it will principally devolve, at least for a considerable period, to assist in supporting our dominion in India by means of their influence over the sepoy class. And notwithstanding all that has been said and written of an opposite tendency, I am decidedly of opinion, that if that class in its several castes and nationalities, in and out of our service, is not with us, British India will not be worth holding. For this many reasons could be adduced. But at least, financiers ought to concur with me.

The number of off-reckonings as colonels' allowances for the staff corps is fixed at 1 in 30, consequently the 10 years period could be applicable to that corps only until that proportion is attained. However short the period, it would not increase the number of the allowances. It could only accelerate the attainment of the prescribed number.

In the plan proposed in the draft, the prospect of the officers of the local army will remain the same as before, unless promotion were to be generally accelerated or retarded. The present retirements must cause some immediate acceleration, but this will be counter-balanced by subsequent stagnation, so at least it appears to me, and I have seen so much of stagnation of promotion in the Indian army, that when it is considered that the local branch of it, reduced to regiments of six officers, must henceforth lose the material aid which it occasionally derived from purchase subscriptions, I see no reason to anticipate acceleration on the whole. It is on these grounds I am still inclined to consider that such a relaxation of the obstacles to the attainment of colonels' allowances, as I have advocated, would be but just.

The two important points, touching a comparison of the past and present interests of colonels on one hand, and the burdens of the State on the other, are no doubt susceptible of exact calculation, and as his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has the best means of weighing the facts and circumstances in either case, the calculation which his Excellency has made, or may desire to complete, should in the fullest manner be submitted for the consideration of the Government of India in the first instance.

It may be that the officer who now memorializes has not been unfortunate, considering how stagnant the promotion generally is in the Indian army. Nevertheless, he has been in it 23 years, and his rank has, I believe, been attained by purchase mainly. But compared with what I have observed, even in my unprofessional experience of the promotion of purchasing officers in Her Majesty's British forces, serving for the most part in better climates, Lieutenant Colonel Stewart's promotion would be considered very slow.

It does not strike me that any useful comparison can be instituted between these allowances and the Civil Service pension. The one is obtainable from the Government to the amount of 500 l. a year after 25 years' service, the other of greater amount, but after an average service of 39 years. Other circumstances are also very different.

3 January 1862.

(signed) G. R. Clerk.

Further Minute by His Excellency Sir W. Mansfield, dated 7 January 1862.

I BELIEVE there is little for me to add to my former expression of opinion. As to what may be the effect of the staff corps in the future promotion of officers, or what may be the result in a like direction of the new organization, involving the appointment of six officers to each regiment, instead of having a permanent regimental cadre, time and experience can alone tell. I would remark, however, in answer to the fear expressed by his Excellency the President with respect to the future stagnation of promotion owing to the want of purchase subscriptions, that the rising generation of officers will prove altogether different in genius and invention from their predecessors, if they do not devise some scheme of purchase for the purpose of accelerating promotions and hastening retirements, I believe

that as soon as the new state of things has fairly settled down, and that the officers are able to value the ground on which they stand, a purchase system will crop out as naturally as spontaneous vegetation from a fallow field in this country.

With reference to another point, and the distinction drawn by his Excellency the President between the local regimental officers and those belonging to the staff corps, I would ask leave to repeat, what I believe I have before advanced when treating on topics connected with the recent changes, that at no very distant date all the officers in the army cannot but be members of the staff corps, or probationers for it.

His Excellency the President having been pleased to explain that the (10) ten years proposal was not meant to include the officers of the staff corps, so much of the argument as relates to that body falls to the ground. Nevertheless, I am not quite prepared to abandon it, as if the principle proposed by his Excellency were adopted, it would cease to be the interest of the officers now serving to enter the staff corps, for it would, I conceive, be to their advantage to remain on the rolls of the regiment or of the general list, with the view of obtaining the colonel's allowance. Owing to recent retirements, &c. &c., the average succession to a lieutenant colonelcy will certainly be shortened some years to come.

In considering this subject, it is necessary carefully to distinguish between money emoluments and military promotion. It may appear a paradox, but I believe it to be true that the so-called colonel's allowance, constituted as it has been in the Indian armies, has served to retard rather than to advance promotion. Had it been certain of attainment in a given term of years, no officer, except when compelled by ill health, would have retired before that term was completed. The uncertainty of the object being reached, owing to advancement up to the rank of major depending on the fortune of regimental promotion, was one, chief cause of promotion; the uncertainty gave an impetus to purchase, and arrangements of different sorts below the rank of lieutenant colonel, it not being worth while to remain in the service, apart from other views, merely for one object, the attainment of which was at the best uncertain. On the other hand, the rank of lieutenant colonel having been achieved, the officers could count with fair certainty on the probable date of their succeeding to the allowance; consequently, retirements in the rank of lieutenant colonel have been, I believe, rare and exceptional, the very opposite being the case in the line, in which the regiment cannot be reckoned on till an officer has attained the rank of general. In the latter retirement in the rank of effective lieutenant colonel is a matter of daily occurrence, as may be seen in the "London Gazette," although to sell out is merely to recover money which has been spent, and there is no retiring pension for an officer so selling out as for the retiring officer in India.

The few officers who retire on full pay in Her Majesty's service do not affect this argument, their cases being exceptional, the retirement on full pay being conceded as a boon, and not being claimable as a right, as in the Indian service. Besides which, the Indian officer's retiring pension is higher than the full pay retirement of the Queen's officers.

The average alluded to in my last Minute was calculated from the October Army List, with the exceptions noted by me.

(signed) W. R. Mansfield.

7 January 1862.

---

EXTRACT MILITARY LETTER to the Government of India, dated  
10 August 1861, No. 320.

No. 27, para. 8.

Para. 16. In a former Despatch,\* I stated my intention of gradually reducing the number of colonels in receipt of colonels' allowance, by making for the future three promotions only for every four casualties among their rank.

17. Considering the very liberal provision now offered to the senior effective officers of the Indian army, and the very great expense that will be entailed upon the Government of India thereby, the most obvious and equitable mode of effecting the reduction, so as at once to make compensation for the severe strain that would otherwise be imposed upon our finances, will be to retain upon the list of lieutenant colonels in the several Presidencies the names (printed in *italics*) of such of their body as retire under the conditions now offered, and to regulate the succession to colonel and to colonels' allowance thereby. This arrangement, therefore, will supersede that detailed in paragraph 8 of my Despatch, No. 27.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 3 March 1862,  
No. 64.

WE have the honour to forward copy of a letter, No. 304, dated 31st January last, from the Bombay Government, and of its annexure, the memorial of Lieutenant Clements, who was admitted to the Bombay Staff Corps, and promoted to the rank of captain from the 18th February 1861, but whose promotion was cancelled in consequence of the decision communicated in your letter, No. 315, dated 9th August 1861, under which he is unable to reckon as staff service for promotion the period of 15 months which severe sickness compelled him to pass on leave in England.

Proceedings for  
February 1862,  
No. 590.

2. The retrospective application of the rule above referred to, bears very hardly on Lieutenant Clements; and we beg to submit his case, and that of others similarly circumstanced, for your favourable consideration.

(Note.—Not yet replied to.)

(No. 590.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. F. Marriott*, Secretary to Government, Bombay, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 304, dated Bombay Castle, 31 January 1862).

I AM directed to transmit the accompanying memorial, addressed by Lieutenant J. Clements to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India, praying that his promotion to a captaincy in the Staff Corps may not be cancelled under the operation of Sir Charles Wood's Despatch, No. 315, of 9th August 1861, and to request that the memorial may be forwarded to the Secretary of State.

The humble PETITION of *James Clements*, Lieutenant in the Bombay Staff Corps, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., Secretary of State for India, dated Hyderabad, Sind, 4 December 1861,

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist was deeply mortified to find by General Orders of the Right Honourable the Governor of Bombay, No. 621, of 16th November 1861, that his promotion to a captaincy in the Bombay Staff Corps had been cancelled under the operations of your Despatch, No. 315, of the 9th August 1861.

That your memorialist entered the Bombay army on the 11th June 1847; was posted to the 3d Regiment Native Infantry, in which he served six years and a half before obtaining his lieutenantcy in November 1853. That he was present with his regiment in the second Sikh war in 1848-49; was at the siege of Mooltan; battle of Goozerat; pursuit and surrender of Sikh army at Rawul Pindie; pursuit of Affghan army to Khyber Pass, and occupation of Peshawur; subsequently with a field force in the Eusoofzate country, and was present at the actions in the Bazdurrah Valley on the 11th and 14th December 1849. That he was appointed to the Commissariat Staff of the army in January 1857, since which severe sickness compelled him to visit England on 15 months' leave of absence. That he was lately called upon to elect for staff service, or otherwise, under the new regulations; that on reading in the Bengal "Government Gazette," dated Fort William, 11th July 1861, the answer given by Government to Question No. 41, and published by order of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, your memorialist immediately sent in his application for permission to join the Staff Corps, and was at once appointed and promoted to captain, with back rank to the 18th February 1861, by the Right Honourable the Governor of Bombay. That subsequent to this, your Despatch, dated from England, 9th August 1861, was received, under the operation of which he was, on the 16th November, reduced to the rank of lieutenant (*vide* General Order, No. 621 of 1861).

That your memorialist trusts you will take into your consideration that he was promoted under the interpretation given by his Excellency the Governor General in Council to paragraph 84 of the Royal Warrant, and that your Despatch, above quoted, was not published in India until after his promotion appeared in the "Gazette." That he begs you will extend the same boon to him as you have granted in the fifth paragraph of your Military Letter, No. 389, dated 8th October 1861, to certain officers in the Bengal and Madras Artillery, whose promotion you have determined shall not be cancelled. That by the reduction of your memorialist to lieutenant, he has been superseded by numbers of officers junior to him in the army, and by two of his late regiment. That he is a subaltern of fourteen and a half years' service, and after being at last promoted to captain, feels much disheartened at the promotion being cancelled. That he trusts you will take his case under your kind consideration, and restore him to a captaincy in the Staff Corps.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated 4th March 1862,  
No. 24.

WE have the honour to forward the accompanying memorials to your address from Major General E. Green, c. b., and Colonel P. K. Skinner, praying for colonel's allowance at the expiration of 10 years from the date of their promotion to regimental lieutenant colonel.

2. We recommend the prayer of the memorialists for the favourable consideration of Her Majesty's Government.

(Note.—Not yet replied to.)

To the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., G. C. B., M. P., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India in Council.

The MEMORIAL of Major General *Edward Green*, of Her Majesty's Bombay Staff Corps, and Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath,

Respectfully sheweth,

1. THAT your memorialist entered the army of the late Honourable East India Company on the 22d of April 1827.

2. That on the transfer of the government of the late East India Company to the Crown, and in the later amalgamation of Her Majesty's British and Indian armies, your memorialist was content to continue to serve on the terms of his original covenant, under the protection held out to him by the Act of Parliament, cap. 106 of the 21st and 22d years of Queen Victoria, s. 56, and of Mr. Henley's amendment on clause 1 of the Local Army of India Bill, 30th July 1860.

3. That your memorialist, having been actively employed during the war in Sindh in the year 1843, and in the Punjaub campaign of 1848-49, received the distinction of Companion of the Bath, and the brevet ranks of Major and Lieutenant Colonel respectively, for his conduct in those campaigns.

4. That your memorialist has, by exercising much privation, expended the sum of 27,000 rupees on regimental purchase, in the hope and expectation that he should by this (to him) great sacrifice arrive in the usual course to the colonel's allowance.

5. That under the terms of the Despatch, dated India Office, London, 10th August 1861, a number of lieutenant colonels, regimentally senior to your memorialist, have accepted the annuity offered to them, and consequently the prospect of your memorialist succeeding to the colonel's allowance has been retarded, in so much that those retired officers will now reside in Europe, avoiding the chance of casualty by war, and of the mortality incidental to a residence in an Indian climate, while in addition the number of colonels' allowances will, as deaths occur among the full colonels, be reduced by as many lieutenant colonels as have accepted the annuity, or till the number of those allowances may be fixed by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

6. Seeing the manner in which this new rule would act to his detriment, and knowing that many lieutenant colonels, senior to him in the line, would accept the annuity, your memorialist elected to join the Bombay Staff Corps, in the hope that his case, together with that of others similarly situated, would be favourably considered.

7. Eleven lieutenant colonels, senior to your memorialist, have accepted the annuity.

8. Ten years has been held to be the average term in the Bombay army required for the junior lieutenant colonel to pass through that grade to the rank of colonel, and taking this average as correct, your memorialist would, were the former system of promotion observed, attain to the colonel's allowance in six-and-a-half years from this time.

9. By para. 13 of the military letter from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, dated 3d of December 1861, twelve years have been fixed as the period after which a lieutenant colonel of the staff corps shall become entitled to the colonel's allowance, so that your memorialist having completed nearly 35 years' service,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  of which as a substantive lieutenant colonel, must still serve  $8\frac{1}{2}$  years more, or a total of  $43\frac{1}{2}$  years, before he can attain to that allowance, and this, too, after the expenditure of a considerable sum of money.

10. Your memorialist would draw attention to the difference which will exist between his case and that of an officer of an ordnance corps who may have elected for the staff corps. The latter, promoted under the new organization from captain at once to lieutenant colonel, with probably a limited service, will succeed to the colonel's allowance  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years after the former, though there may be many years difference of service between the two.

11. Taking into consideration the circumstances above represented, the terms of the Act of Parliament, and of Mr. Henley's amendment above quoted, your memorialist earnestly begs for a reconsideration of the terms laid down, at which old officers of the line who have joined the staff corps, without deriving any benefit as to promotion, are to attain to the colonel's allowance, and trusts that the additional load of two years may not be added to the burden of the long tropical service which Indian officers must undergo in attaining to the rank of regimental colonel.

12. Even

129

12. Even should your memorialist's prayer be granted, it is not probable that any officer, or if any, but few, will ever reach the benefit sought for, out of the many who strive for this prize how few ever live to attain it?

13. Your memorialist therefore prays, that in the event of his surviving, he be permitted to attain to the colonel's allowance on the completion of 10 years from the date of his commission as regimental lieutenant colonel.

Mahabeshwur, 10 February 1862.

The Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

The MEMORIAL of *Philip Kearney Macgregor Skinner*, a Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel in Her Majesty's Indian Staff Corps on the Bombay Establishment,

Humbly sheweth,

1. THAT your memorialist entered the army on the 30th of December 1824; and that during a service of 37 years, he has served more than 34 years in India.

2. That your memorialist, having incurred an expenditure exceeding 50,000 rupees, in view of expediting his promotion to the colonelcy of a regiment, was not in a position to avail himself of the retiring bonus lately offered to the European officers of Her Majesty's Indian army, which, in your memorialist's case, would, in addition to his pension, have given him a yearly income of 700*l*.

3. That your memorialist was promoted to regimental lieutenant colonel on the 25th of April 1858; and as the average term for passing through the list of regimental lieutenant colonels to colonel of a regiment was, prior to the late arrangements consequent on the amalgamation of Her Majesty's British and Indian armies, 10 years, your memorialist would, had the amalgamation not taken place, be entitled to expect colonel's allowances in about six years and a few months from this date.

4. That your memorialist is now senior lieutenant colonel in Her Majesty's Indian Staff Corps on the Bombay establishment; but in consequence of an order lately published, regulating the term of service for colonel's allowances in that corps, your memorialist is required to serve 12, instead of 10 years, from the date of his promotion to regimental lieutenant colonel, before he will be entitled to colonel's allowances.

5. That the addition of two years to the term of service hitherto reckoned on in the Bombay army, as ensuring colonel's allowances, is a subject of deep concern to your memorialist at his advanced age, and after his long service in India; but feeling assured that every consideration that can reasonably be expected will be granted to the prayer of his memorial, he humbly requests that he may be permitted to receive colonel's allowances at the expiration of 10 years from the date of his promotion to regimental lieutenant colonel.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

*P. K. M. Skinner,*  
Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel,  
Her Majesty's Indian Staff Corps on the Bombay Establishment.

Poona, 4 February 1862.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from India, dated 12 March 1862, No. 84.

We have the honour to transmit copy of the correspondence noted in the margin, together with a memorial from Captain G. L. Fraser, late 23d Native Infantry, and Officiating Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, praying that officiating staff service of long tenure may be permitted to reckon for promotion in the Staff Corps as in the case of permanent staff service, or that the two years three months and nineteen days, during which he officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another regiment, may, as a special case, be allowed to carry that advantage with it, thus enabling him to enter the Staff Corps as a captain on its first formation.

Proceedings for  
September 1861,  
Nos. 805 and 806.  
Con. November  
1861, Nos. 141 and  
142.  
Con. February  
1862, Nos. 44 and  
45.  
Proceedings for  
March 1862,  
No. 221.

2. The Commander in Chief supports the prayer of this memorial, which we forward for your consideration, but we consider that to grant it would be to open the door to many new claims, not only like that of Captain Fraser for increased rank, but also to new claims for admission to the Staff Corps.

(Note.—Not yet replied to.)

From Lieutenant and Brevet Captain *G. L. Fraser*, late 23d Regiment Native Infantry Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to Lieut.-Colonel *H. W. Norman*, C.B., Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Head Quarters, dated Simla, the 16th August 1861.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough to lay before the Commander in Chief the accompanying memorial, praying that the two years three months and nineteen days, during which I officiated as regimental interpreter and quartermaster, may count as service for promotion in the Staff Corps, and to solicit his Excellency to submit it to Government for favourable consideration, supported by the weight of his powerful influence.

The humble MEMORIAL of Lieutenant and Brevet Captain *G. L. Fraser*, of the late 23d Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to his Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl *Canning*, G.C.B., Viceroy and Governor General of India, dated Simla, 16 August 1861.

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist, although an officer of more than 16, and a brevet captain of more than one year's service, finds to his great regret and mortification, that he is debarred, after this long servitude, from entering the Staff Corps as a captain, owing to clause 87 of Government General Order, No. 332, of 10th of April last, which rules that only permanent employment in staff situations conveys a claim to promotion in the staff corps.

2. The periods which, under this, to him, most unfortunate and injurious clause, are not permitted to count as service towards his substantive captaincy in the staff corps, aggregate more than two years and three months, and are those passed by him in the responsible duties of acting interpreter and quartermaster of his late regiment, and the 49th Regiment Native Infantry, an appointment which, on one occasion, he held in his own corps for nearly one year and ten months consecutively, and which he could only have held at all by virtue of a high lingual examination successfully undergone at a very early period of his career, and the tests of which are so difficult, that it is seldom or never passed in

	Ys. m. d.
From 25th February to 18th May 1849, G. O. C. C., 7th February 1849	0 2 23
From 3d August 1850 to date unknown, G. O. C. C., 16th September 1850	
From 5th December 1850 to 30th September 1852, G. O. C. C., 20th December 1850	1 9 26
From 19th November 1853 to 19th February 1854, G. O. C. C., 10th December 1853	0 3 0
	<hr/> 2 3 19

the present day.

3. Your memorialist would respectfully submit that, as an indispensable requisite for promotion in the staff corps is a certain term of staff service, the fair inference to be drawn from this rule is, that service on the staff is considered to increase an officer's professional knowledge and experience, and qualify him for the increased responsibilities of advanced rank.

4. If he is right in drawing this inference, then surely he is also right in supposing that long staff service, albeit of an officiating character, must increase an officer's capabilities and qualifications in exactly the same ratio, if not in a greater ratio than permanent staff service; for the officer officiating in an appointment will, in the hope of being confirmed therein, have greater incentives, it is believed, to acquire a thorough knowledge of his duties than the officer whom fortune placed in it permanently without any probation at all.

5. Your memorialist would moreover solicit attention to the fact, that if, instead of holding the officiating appointment of interpreter and quartermaster for more than two years and a quarter, he had held that appointment permanently without any officiating tenure at all, for a month or even a day, that day or month in which he could not have acquired the same, or anything like the same, knowledge and experience of its duties would still count as staff service, and would be more valuable to his professional advancement than the period of two years and three months in which he officiated in the appointment, and which, so strange is the anomaly, is absolutely in that respect valueless to him.

6. In like manner, but for the chance of his holding a permanent appointment elsewhere,\* the responsible and onerous duties of his present position of Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, which he has held for nearly two years and a half, and during which time he has twice been in independent charge of a portion of the Adjutant General of the Army's Office, would, because they are only officiating duties, give no claim to a step of rank in the staff corps, or, in other words, would be considered less qualifying for advancement than the adjutancy of a regiment, or the most subordinate position on the staff of the army, namely, that of a doing duty officer with a native corps.†

7. Under these circumstances, your memorialist, in the full conviction that officiating staff service of a long tenure must qualify an officer for promotion, at least as fully as permanent staff service held during a similar period, and that the hardship of his particular case needs only to be represented to your Excellency to secure it a favourable hearing, most respectfully solicits that the clause of the Government General Order, which so injuriously affects his professional prospects, may be re-considered, and the two years and three months in which, he trusts, he zealously and effectively performed the duties of regimental interpreter and quartermaster, may be permitted to count as service for promotion

\* Commandant  
42d Native In-  
fantry.

† See para. 70,  
G. G. O., No. 332 of  
1861.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

67

motion in the staff corps, more especially as in the Royal Warrant upon which the, to him, unfortunate clause is based, your memorialist is unable to discover that there is any distinction whatever drawn between officiating and permanent staff service.

And your memorialist will pray.

(No. 805.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, No. 1136 A, dated Head Quarters, Calcutta, the 10th September 1861.

FORWARDED for submission to his Excellency the Governor General in Council, with the Commander in Chief's recommendation that the prayer of Captain Fraser's memorial may be favourably considered.

(No. 806.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army (No. 890, dated Fort William, 23 September 1861).

WITH reference to your letter, No. 1136 A, of the 10th instant, I am desired to request that his Excellency the Commander in Chief may be moved to inform Government under what circumstances it happened that Captain G. L. Fraser acted so long without being confirmed in the appointment of interpreter and quartermaster of his regiment.

(No. 140.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. Mayhew*, Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 1324 A, dated Head Quarters, Calcutta, the 12th October 1861).

SERVICE MESSAGE by Electric Telegraph from Captain *G. L. Fraser*, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Calcutta (No. 91, dated Simla, the 4th October 1861).

I WAS not confirmed in the appointment of interpreter and quartermaster of my corps, because just as that post, which I had held and re-held so often and so long during the sickness or absence of Brevet Captain Shaw, became actually vacant by the promotion of that officer, a senior officer (Lieutenant McMullin) returned from furlough, became available for the situation, and obtained it.

My application for Staff Corps was dispatched on 2d instant.

True copy.

Forwarded to Adjutant General of the Army, in reply to Government letter, No. 800, of 23d ultimo, and his telegram of 2d instant.

On the occasions marginally indicated, it was impossible for Captain Fraser to be confirmed in the appointment, as he only held it during those periods for Lieutenant and Brevet Captain Shaw (sick present, or absent on sick leave), who at their expiration resumed it.

When finally it became vacant by the promotion of that officer, and Captain Fraser could, under happier circumstances, have obtained it permanently, Lieutenant (now Major) McMullin, Captain Fraser's senior officer, returned from Europe and became a successful applicant for it.

After Captain Shaw's promotion, and pending Lieutenant McMullin's arrival at regimental head quarters from Bombay, Captain Fraser again, as is shown on his memorial, officiated as interpreter and quartermaster to his corps for three months, namely, from 19th November 1853 to 19th February 1854.

(signed) *G. L. Fraser*, Captain,  
Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army.

Ys. m. d.  
Unknown.  
1 9 25



## MEMORANDUM.

Captain *G. L. Fraser*, late 23d Native Infantry.

G. O. C. C. { Appointed officiating interpreter and  
7th Feb. 1849. { quartermaster to the 49th N. I.,  
vice Lieut., Interpreter, and Quar-  
termaster T. H. Plumer, deceased. } Joined the appointment on the 25th  
February, and relinquished it on the  
18th May 1849, the date on which he  
proceeded on sick leave to Simla.

23d Native Infantry.

G. O. C. C. { Appointed officiating interpreter and  
16th Sept. 1850. { quartermaster during the illness of  
Lieutenant, Interpreter, and Quar-  
termaster R. Shaw. } Took up the appointment by regimental  
order, dated 3d August 1850, vice  
Lieutenant Shaw, who was present  
(sick) in the regiment.

G. O. C. C. { During the absence on leave on me-  
20th Dec. 1850. { dical certificate of Brevet Captain,  
Interpreter, and Quartermaster R.  
Shaw. } Assumed the appointment by regimental  
order, dated 5th December 1850, and  
held it till 30th September 1852, the  
date on which Brevet Captain Shaw  
rejoined from leave.

G. O. C. C. { Consequent on the promotion of  
10th Dec. 1853. { Brevet Captain Shaw. } Assumed the appointment by regimental  
order, dated 19th November 1853, and  
held it till 19th February 1854, the  
date on which Lieut. A. L. McMullin\*  
joined the regiment from furlough.

(signed) *W. Mayhew*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Adjutant General of the Army.

FORWARDED for the information of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, with  
reference to letter from the Military Department, No. 890, of the 23d ultimo.

(No. 141.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant  
General of the Army (N.53, dated Fort William, 2 November 1861).

WITH reference to your docket, No. 1314 A, of the 12th ultimo, I am desired to acquaint  
you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that the solicitation of  
Captain *G. L. Fraser*, of the late 23d Native Infantry, that the period during which he  
officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another regiment, may be  
allowed to reckon as staff service towards promotion in the Staff Corps, cannot be complied  
with.

(No. 44.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c.b., Officiating Adjutant General of the Army,  
to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 1509 A, dated,  
Head Quarters, Camp Wuseerabad, 21 December 1861).

From Captain *G. L. Fraser*, late 23d Regiment Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant  
General of the Army, to the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army (dated Simla,  
5 December 1861).

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, that I have been informed by the Officiating Assistant  
Adjutant General of the Army at the Presidency, that the period passed by me in the  
appointment marginally indicated, † will not be permitted to count as service for promotion in  
the staff corps.

2. As

\* Captain Fraser's regimental senior, appointed Interpreter and Quartermaster, G. O. C. C.,  
10th December 1853.

† Detachment Staff Colonel Maxwell's moveable column, and Special Commissioner in the Cawnpore  
District, from February to June 1858, 3 months 18 days.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

69

2. As I conceive that the spirit of the answer to question 23, noted in the margin,\* is to entitle me to count such service for promotion in the Staff Corps after my admission thereto, I have to beg that you will do me the favour of placing the matter before the Commander in Chief, and soliciting his Excellency to recommend to Government that the time referred to may be permitted to reckon for the purpose set forth.

3. Colonel Maxwell's column was in all but name a brigade. It consisted, for the greater part of its existence, of—

- 1 Battery of artillery.
- 1 Regiment of European infantry.
- 1 Battalion of military police (Punjab).
- 1 Regiment of native cavalry.

And it had for some time the following composition—

- 1 Battery of artillery.
- 2 Regiments of European infantry.
- 1 Regiment of irregular cavalry.

Large detachments of cavalry of different regiments were also occasionally attached to it.

4. My duties as detachment staff were excessively onerous, for the column, or portions of it, being constantly on the move, and there being no other staff officer attached to the column, the duties of brigade major, brigade quartermaster, commissariat officer, postmaster, interpreter, &c. &c., devolved upon me.

5. So constantly were references being made to me, and so continually were reports arriving from spies, the native civil authorities, and officers commanding detachments of the column in the district, or other columns acting in communication with Colonel Maxwell's column, that I do not think that for weeks together, at the hottest season of the year, when suffering from sickness, I had three hours of consecutive rest night or day.

6. That I performed these duties to my commandant's satisfaction is borne testimony to in the document published with Sir H. Rose's Despatch, relative to the capture of Calpee.†

7. Apologising for trespassing upon his Excellency's time, yet trusting that he will accord to my appeal the weight of his powerful support.

† Vide page 139,  
G. O., 1858.

FORWARDED by direction of the Commander in Chief for submission to Government, with the expression of his Excellency's opinion, that the duties devolving upon Captain G. L. Fraser, as staff officer to Colonel Maxwell's column, were equal in importance and responsibility to those of a brigade major, or brigade quartermaster in the field.

(No. 45.)

From Major *B. E. Bacon*, Assistant Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Officiating Adjutant General of the Army (No. 25, dated Fort William, 1 February 1862).

WITH reference to docket from your office, No. 1500 A, of the 21st December last, forwarding an application from Captain Fraser, late 23d Regiment Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the army, praying that the time passed by him as staff officer, to Colonel Maxwell's moveable column, and Special Commissioner in the Cawnpore district, may be permitted to count as service for promotion in the Staff Corps, I am directed to state for the information of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that the Right Honourable the Governor General in Council considers that the answer to question No. 23, published in Government General Order, No. 598, dated 9th July 1861, should apply to Captain Fraser's appointment as staff officer to Colonel Maxwell's column, with duties which his Excellency the Commander in Chief considers were equal in importance and responsibility to those of a brigade major or brigade quartermaster, as Captain Fraser was subsequently admitted into the Staff Corps.

(No. 221.)

From Lieutenant Colonel *E. B. Johnson*, c. B., Officiating Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 75 A, dated Head Quarters, Camp Ukora, 3 February 1862).

\* Extract from G. G. O., No. 598 of 1861, page 218, question 23. It is concluded that such appointments as Assistant Adjutant General, Brigade Major, Brigade Quartermaster, &c., to a brigade or division in the field, do not go towards the periods of staff employ qualifying for promotion under the Staff Warrant.

Answer 23. Such appointments do not of themselves qualify for admission into the Staff Corps; but if officers holding such appointments should eventually obtain admission into the Staff Corps, they will be entitled to count as staff service the time passed in such appointments.

From Captain *G. L. Fraser*, late 23d Regiment, Bengal Native Infantry, Officiating Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, to the Officiating Adjutant General of the Army, Head Quarters Camp (dated Simla, 20 December 1861).

I HAVE the honour to forward, for submission to the Commander in Chief, the documents marginally indicated,\* with a hope that his Excellency may be induced to recommend them strongly to the favourable consideration of Government.

The humble MEMORIAL of Captain *G. L. Fraser*, of the late 23d Regiment, Bengal Native Infantry, Officiating Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, to the Right Honourable Sir *Charles Wood*, Bart., Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India (dated Simla, 20 December 1861).

† Appendices A.  
to G.

Your memorialist respectfully solicits that the enclosed memorial, with its annexures† (in which he has endeavoured to show good and sufficient cause why in particular the period of two years three months and 19 days, in which he officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another corps, and, generally, officiating staff service of long tenure, should be permitted to count for promotion in the Staff Corps, in the same way as permanent staff service), may receive your kind and attentive perusal, in the firm conviction that a full consideration of the disheartening effect of clause 87‡ of Government General Order, No. 332, of 10th April last, may induce you either to authorise its modification, or, should that be impossible, render its restriction ineffective in the case of your memorialist.

II. Your memorialist is emboldened to make this request for the two following reasons:—

1st. That in that portion of Her Most Gracious Majesty's Royal Warrant of the 16th January last, laying down the rules under which previous service on the staff is to count for promotion in the Staff Corps, no distinction whatever is drawn between officiating and permanent staff service.§

2d. That he cannot bring himself to believe that the aforesaid gracious warrant ever contemplated that an officer circumstanced as your memorialist, of 16½ years' servitude, a captain in the cadre of his regiment, and a brevet captain of one and a half year's service, who has passed more than six years ¶ on the staff, and who would possess in all other parts of Her Majesty's dominions, in virtue of his present high appointment, the relative rank of colonel, should practically be compelled by the changes the service is undergoing to sink his regimental rank of captain after so much service, staff and regimental, and enter the said corps as a subaltern, and thus find himself superseded on all sides by officers of 12 or fewer years' service, who have never filled any but minor and unimportant situations on the staff, although they may have held those appointments permanently.

III. Furthermore, your memorialist would beg to draw attention to the fact that the situation in which he has for the past three years been officiating is on the head quarters' staff of the army, and in its highest and most hard-worked department, and that, moreover, its duties are of so important and comprehensive a character as to give its holder an acquaintance with the system of all the other military departments, and to particularly qualify him for staff employment; and, further, that it is an office held in the British and other armies by field officers of high rank, reputation, and experience.

IV. In conclusion, your memorialist would urgently solicit that, in weighing the claims of his memorial to a favourable hearing, it may be considerably borne in mind that during the long apprenticeship he has now served in the department of the Adjutant General of the Army,

\* Memorial of Captain *G. L. Fraser* to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, with annexures, dated 20th December 1861, praying that officiating staff service of long tenure may be permitted to count for promotion in the Staff Corps precisely as permanent staff service, or that the period of two years three months and 19 days in which he officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another corps, may, as a special case, be permitted to carry with it that advantage.

† 87. The past service on the staff, counting for promotion in the Staff Corps, will include any service of a permanent nature which an officer now on the staff may, from the date of his first arrival in India, have passed on the staff.

‡ 3. Officers now in staff employment in India, joining the Staff Corps on its formation, shall count their previous staff service towards promotion to the following extent. One step of rank will be given to every officer whose period of service would qualify him for it, according to the above rules. An interval of two years at least must intervene between each succeeding step.

	Ys.	m.	d.
¶ Officiating Interpreter and Quartermaster, late 23d and 49th Regiments, Native Infantry	2	3	19
Interpreter and Quartermaster, Barrackpore Recruit Depot	0	1	19
Detachment Staff Colonel Maxwell's Movable Column, and Special Commissioner, Cawnpore District, in 1858	0	3	13
Officiating Assistant Adjutant General, Cawnpore Division, and Major of Brigade, Cawnpore	0	3	10
Commandant, 30th (late 42d) Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, and Officiating Deputy Adjutant General of the Army	3	2	23
	0	3	4

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

71

Army, he has twice held, and is now actually holding, independent charge of a large separate portion of the Adjutant General's office, a position which renders him responsible for the correct publication of all the Army General Orders of the Commander in Chief in India, and also for the correct framing and communication of many other important, though unprinted, orders of his Excellency to an army of more than 84,000 men, and the duties of which, through his continuous departmental advancement,\* have shown that they have been satisfactorily performed, are, it will be readily admitted, quite inconsistent with the rank and standing of a subaltern officer.

V. In the full confidence, therefore, that the careful consideration of the circumstances herein detailed, together with the arguments adduced in the appended memorial, will lead either to its being ruled that officiating staff service of long tenure is to count for promotion in the Staff Corps precisely as permanent staff service, or that at any rate the period of two years three months and 19 days, in which your memorialist officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another regiment, may, as a special case, be permitted to carry with it that advantage (in other words, to the grant of a boon which will enable him to enter the Staff Corps as a captain), he will, as in duty bound, ever pray.

## (A.)

The humble MEMORIAL of Lieutenant and Brevet Captain *George Leith Fraser*, of the late 23d Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to his Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl *Canning*, G. C. N., Viceroy and Governor General of India (dated Simla, 16 August 1861),

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist, although an officer of more than 16, and a brevet captain of more than one year's service, finds, to his great regret and mortification, that he is debarred, after this long servitude, from entering the Staff Corps as a captain, owing to clause 87 of Government General Order, No. 332, of 10th April last, which rules that only permanent employment in staff situations conveys a claim to promotion in the Staff Corps.

2. The period which under this, to him, most unfortunate and injurious clause is not permitted to count as service towards his substantive captaincy in the Staff Corps aggregates more than two years and three months,† and is that passed by him in the responsible duties of acting interpreter and quartermaster of his late regiment and the 49th Regiment Native Infantry, an appointment which on one occasion he held in his own corps for nearly one year and 10 months consecutively, and which he could only have held at all by virtue of a high lingual examination, successively undergone at a very early period of his career, and the tests of which are so difficult that it is seldom or never passed in the present day.

3. Your memorialist would respectfully submit that, as an indispensable requisite for promotion in the Staff Corps is a certain term of staff service, the fair inference to be drawn from this rule is that service on the staff is considered to increase an officer's professional knowledge and experience, and qualify him for the increased responsibilities of advanced rank.

4. If he is right in drawing this inference, then surely he is also right in supposing that long staff service, albeit of an officiating character, must increase an officer's capabilities and qualifications in exactly the same ratio, if not in a greater ratio, than permanent staff service; for the officer officiating in an appointment will, in the hope of being confirmed therein, have greater incentives, it is believed, to acquire a thorough knowledge of its duties than the officer whom fortune placed in it permanently without any probation at all.

5. Your memorialist would, moreover, solicit attention to the fact, that if, instead of holding the officiating appointment of interpreter and quartermaster for more than two years and a quarter, he had held that appointment permanently, without any officiating tenure at all, for a month, or even a day, that day or month in which he could not have acquired the same, or anything like the same, knowledge and experience of its duties, would still count as staff service, and would be more valuable to his professional advancement than the period of

* Officiating 2d Assistant Adjutant General of Army	-	-	-	-	-	April 1858.
Ditto - 1st	-	-	-	-	-	July 1861.
Officiating Deputy Adjutant General of Army	-	-	-	-	-	Nov. 1861.

	Ys. m. d.
† From 25th February to 18th May 1849, General Order by the Commander in Chief, 7th February 1849	0 2 23
" 3d August 1850 to General Order by the Commander in Chief, 16th September 1850	Unknown.
" 5th December 1850 to 30th September 1852, General Order by the Commander in Chief, 20th December 1850	1 9 26
" 19th November 1853 to 19th February 1854	0 3 0
	2 3 19

of two years and three months in which he officiated in the appointment, and which, so strange is the anomaly, is absolutely in that respect valueless to him.

\* Commandant, 42d  
Native Infantry.

6. In like manner, but for the chance of his holding a permanent appointment\* elsewhere, the responsible and onerous duties of his present position of officiating assistant adjutant general of the army, which he has held for nearly two years and a half, and during which time he has twice been in independent charge of a portion of the adjutant general of the army's office, would, because they are only officiating duties, give no claim to a step of rank in the Staff Corps, or, in other words, would be considered less qualifying for advancement than the adjutancy of a regiment, or the most subordinate position on the staff of the army, namely, that of a doing duty officer with a native corps.

7. Under these circumstances your memorialist, in the full conviction that officiating staff service of long tenure must qualify an officer for promotion, at least as fully as permanent staff service held during a similar period, and that the hardship of his particular case needs only to be represented to your Excellency to secure it a favourable hearing, most respectfully solicits that the clause of the Government General Order which so injuriously affects his professional prospects may be re-considered, and the two years three months and 19 days, in which he trusts he zealously and effectively performed the duties of regimental interpreter and quartermaster, may be permitted to count as service for promotion in the Staff Corps, more especially as in the Royal Warrant upon which the, to him, unfortunate clause is based, your memorialist is unable to discover that there is any distinction whatever drawn between officiating and permanent staff service.

---

(B.)

From Lieutenant and Brevet Captain *G. L. Fraser*, late 23d Regiment Native Infantry, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to Lieutenant Colonel *H. W. Norman*, c.B., Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Army Head Quarters, (dated Simla, 16 August 1861).

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough to lay before the Commander in Chief the accompanying memorial, praying that the two years three months and 19 days during which I officiated as regimental interpreter and quartermaster, may count as service for promotion in the Staff Corps, and to solicit his Excellency to submit it to Government for favourable consideration, supported by the weight of his powerful influence.

---

(C.)

(No. 1136 A.)

To the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Head Quarters, Calcutta, 10 September 1861.

Captain *G. L. Fraser*, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, dated 16th, received 27th August.

SUBMITS a memorial praying to be allowed to count the two years three months and 19 days, during which he officiated as regimental interpreter and quartermaster, as service for promotion in the staff corps.

Staff No. 462 A.

Forwarded for submission to his Excellency the Governor General in Council, with the Commander in Chief's recommendation that the prayer of Captain Fraser's memorial may be favourably considered.

(signed) *W. Mayhew*, Lieut. Col.  
Adjt. Gen. of the Army.

---

(D.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army (No. 890, dated Fort William, 23 September 1861).

WITH reference to your letter, No. 1136 A., of the 10th instant, I am desired to request that his Excellency the Commander in Chief may be moved to inform Government under what circumstances it happened that Captain *G. L. Fraser* acted so long without being confirmed in the appointment of interpreter and quartermaster of his regiment.

(E.)

COPY of SERVICE MESSAGE by Electric Telegraph from the Adjutant General of the Army, Calcutta, to the Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, Simla (No. 60, dated Calcutta, 2 October 1861).

GOVERNMENT ask why you were not confirmed as quartermaster and interpreter to your corps?

(F.)

SERVICE MESSAGE by Electric Telegraph from Captain *G. L. Fraser*, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, Simla, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Calcutta (No. 91, dated Simla, 4 October 1861).

I WAS not confirmed in the appointment of interpreter and quartermaster of my corps, because just as that post, which I had held and re-held so often and so long during the sickness or absence of Brevet Captain Shaw, became actually vacant by the promotion of that officer, a senior officer (Lieutenant McMullin) returned from furlough, became available for the situation, and obtained it.

My application for Staff Corps was despatched on 2d instant.

FORWARDED to the Adjutant General of the Army, in reply to Government letter, No. 890, of 23d ultimo, and his telegraph of 2d instant.

On the occasions marginally\* indicated, it was impossible for Captain Fraser to be confirmed in the appointment, as he only held it during those periods for Lieutenant and Brevet Captain Shaw (sick present, or absent on sick leave), who at their expiration resumed it.

\* 3d August 1850 to 5th December 1860 to 30th September 1852

Ys. m. d. unknown. 1 9 25.

When finally it became vacant by the promotion of that officer, and Captain Fraser could, under happier circumstances, have obtained it permanently, Lieutenant (now Major) McMullin, Captain Fraser's senior officer, returned from Europe and became a successful applicant for it.

After Captain Shaw's promotion, and pending Lieutenant McMullin's arrival at regimental head quarters from Bombay, Captain Fraser again, as is shown in his memorial, officiated as interpreter and quartermaster to his corps for (3) three months, namely, from 19 November 1853 to 19 February 1854.

(signed) *G. L. Fraser*, Captain,  
Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army.

(G.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Adjutant General of the Army (No. 53, dated Fort William, 2 November 1861).

WITH reference to your docket, No. 1314 A, of the 12th ultimo, I am desired to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that the solicitation of Captain *G. L. Fraser*, of the late 23d Native Infantry, that the period during which he officiated as interpreter and quartermaster of his own and another regiment, may be allowed to reckon as staff service towards promotion in the Staff Corps, cannot be complied with.

(No. 4849 A.)

FORWARDED for the information of Captain *G. L. Fraser*, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army.

(signed) *H. W. Norman*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Deputy Adjutant General of the Army.

Adjutant General's Office,  
Head Quarters, Camp Jullundur,  
16 November 1861.

FORWARDED for submission to Government, by desire of the Commander in Chief, with his Excellency's earnest recommendation that Captain Fraser's memorial may be favourably considered.

(No. 85.)

COPY MILITARY LETTER from India, dated 12 March 1862.

Proceedings for  
March 1862,  
No. 226.

WE have the honour to transmit the correspondence noted in the margin, relative to the application of Captain W. Fullerton, of the Staff Corps, that the period during which he officiated in charge of the Sudder bazaar and cantonment police at Ferozepore may be permitted to reckon as staff service for promotion.

2. The Commander in Chief recommends the application; but as the case is similar to that of Captain G. L. Fraser, we forward it for your consideration and orders.

(Note.—Not yet replied to.)

(No. 226.)

From Major A. Johnson, Officiating Assistant Adjutant General of the Army, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department (No. 51, dated Calcutta, 15 January 1862).

From Captain W. Fullerton, Officiating Deputy Judge Advocate General, doing duty Oude Division, to the Adjutant General of the Army, Army Head Quarters (dated Lucknow, 13 December 1861).

GOVERNMENT having, I have reason to believe, been pleased to deduct from my roll of permanent staff service the two following items, which I thought would count for promotion in the Staff Corps, viz. :—

1. Service as superintendent of military transport train in the years 1857-58-59, between Lahore and Mooltan :
2. Service as in charge of Sudder bazar and police at Ferozepore in the years 1845-46 :

I have the honour, with reference to the second, to solicit that you will submit this letter to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, with the expression of a hope on my part, that his Excellency will be pleased to extend his powerful support to my respectful request that Government will reconsider its decision on this point.

As the circumstances attendant on my police appointment at Ferozepore are most peculiar, I proceed to detail them. Sir John Littler, then commanding at that station, was (as I have always understood) directed, towards the close of 1845, to nominate an officer to the charge of the Sudder bazar and police.

He was pleased to nominate me, and the confirmation of his nomination by the Commander in Chief and Government was published in General Order by the Commander in Chief, 1st December 1845. That this was believed at the time to be a substantive appointment was, I think, beyond doubt, and I here detail the following circumstances which would tend to show this :—

1. At the time of my being nominated, I was interpreter and quartermaster to the 8th Regiment Light Cavalry, then at Ferozepore. I had to give this appointment up.
2. I was allowed to go to Simla on sick leave in 1846, keeping the appointment. (See General Order by Commander in Chief of September of that year.)
3. When nominated to the interpretership, &c., of my own regiment in September 1846, which was then stationed at Ferozepore, I was held to vacate the bazar appointment, and did so.
4. Captain Bagshaw, who took the appointment up in this last-mentioned month, kept it continuously, I believe, although his own regiment, the 7th Native Infantry, marched from Ferozepore, some time probably in 1848 (judging from General Order by the Commander in Chief of 20th March 1849, the regiment was then at Jullundur).

I may further state, that I performed during my tenure of office all the judicial and police duties which afterwards devolved on cantonment magistrates of the first class, most onerous and harassing as they were at that exceptional time, and increased as they were for a considerable period by a general commissariat supervision over the hospitals, then full of wounded men.

I would still further state, that the cantonment magistracy of Ferozepore has been a continuous appointment ever since I assumed charge of it. It is true, that in General Order by the Commander in Chief of 31st December 1849, there appears an order confirming

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

75

firming in the appointment Captain Bagshaw, who succeeded Captain Showers, my immediate successor. But I would submit that, in reality, it was not the individual who was confirmed, but the existence of the appointment itself.

I was substantive incumbent of an appointment which, at first created for temporary purposes, was never done away with, and was ultimately made permanent. May not then this case, as an analogous one, fall under the rule which allows an officer who has held an officiating appointment, in which he has been subsequently confirmed, to count as permanent service the time during which he has so officiated?

In conclusion, as I have not been permitted to draw any advantage from having held the post of superintendentship of the transport train, on the ground that the appointment was set on foot to suit temporary exigencies, and not as a permanent establishment of the State, I would then respectfully solicit that Government will take into consideration the claim above advanced by me of reckoning for service employment in an appointment which was ultimately rendered permanent, and permit me to count as staff service towards promotion the period during which I held the cantonment magistracy of Ferozepore, viz., from 1st December 1845 to 2d September 1846.

(signed) *H. Renny*, Brigadier General,  
Commanding Oude Division.

FORWARDED for submission to Government, with the recommendation of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, that it receive favourable consideration.

*Note.*—MEMORIALS have also been submitted by the undermentioned officers of the Madras army, but they were not forwarded by the Government of Madras, because they are of the same purport as others previously submitted.

Captain E. H. Blomfield - 7th M.N.I.	Captain A. F. Williams - 9th M.N.I.
Captain W. Blount - 7th "	Captain A. E. Bowen - 19th "
Lieutenant W. W. Mercer - 7th "	Captain J. R. Fulton - 46th "
Captain A. N. H. Lynch - 19th "	Captain A. D. M'Dougall - 108th Foot.
Captain M. C. Spottiswoode - 24th "	Captain C. F. Gilbertson - 108th "
Captain C. J. Bradley - 24th "	Lieut. C. J. T. Whitlock - 108th "
Brevet Captain W. Hornidge - 24th "	Lieut. W. A. Cheke - 13th M.N.I.
Brevet Capt. V. J. Shortland - 24th "	Lieut. J. B. Taylor - 9th "
Lieutenant J. Lavie - 24th "	Lieut. L. Owen - 16th "
Captain J. W. Rutherford - 47th "	Lieut. Q. L. A. Jamieson - 22d "
Captain F. Pictet - 49th "	Lieut. N. Alexander - 22d "
Lieutenant R. Steuart - 49th "	Lieut. J. B. Leggett - 47th "
Captain R. S. Burge - 3d M.E.R.	Lieut. S. F. M. T. Grant - 47th "
Captain T. C. Ansley - 9th M.N.I.	Captain E. Dunbar - 12th "
Captain A. J. Shuldham - 26th "	Captain B. Revell - 31st "
Captain W. R. Broome - 49th "	Lieut. W. M. Parratt - 12th "
Lieutenant E. Cave - 7th "	Lieut. J. C. Hay - 16th "
Lieutenant E. G. Ingram - 24th "	Lieut. F. T. Miller - 16th "
Lieutenant R. B. Cummins - 46th "	Lieut. A. Mears - 36th "
Major G. T. Haly - 41st "	Ensign C. J. Rose - 24th "

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, No. 130, dated 17 April 1862.

IN our letter No. 60, dated 3d ultimo, we solicited your favourable consideration of the representation made by the Government of Bombay of the injurious operation on the prospects of regimental lieutenant colonels, of the decision communicated to us in your letter No. 320, dated 10th August 1861, viz., that the names of the lieutenant colonels who might accept the annuities authorised in that letter were to be retained on the general list, to regulate the succession to the colonel's allowance.

Proceedings for  
April 1862, No. 210.

2. The representation originated in a memorial from Lieutenant Colonel Stewart of the 25th Bombay Native Infantry, which was amongst the papers, but in which the extent of the effect of the decision on the prospects of the lieutenant colonels was somewhat over stated.

255.

3. We



3. We have now the honour to forward a similar memorial from Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel J. D. Macpherson, c.B., pointing out very clearly the effect on his prospects, of the retention on the General List of the 44 lieutenant colonels senior to him who have retired on the annuities, and praying that, as the majors were granted one promotion to the rank of lieutenant colonel for every two of these retirements, he may be granted the same indulgence, and allowed to count 22 steps in the list of lieutenant colonels, or that some other measures may be adopted by which he may hope to attain the provision for his old age and family, to which he has looked forward during a long course of faithful service, within a period not so indefinitely protracted beyond that in which he had good reason to expect it when he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel in August 1859.

4. We beg to recommend Colonel Macpherson's memorial to your favourable consideration.

---

Enclosure to Military Letter from the Government of India, No. 130, dated 17 April 1862.

The MEMORIAL of Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel *J. D. Macpherson*, c.B.,  
Her Majesty's 10th Regiment, Native Infantry, Bengal Establishment.

To the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India in Council.

Humbly sheweth,

THAT your memorialist has attained his present rank in Her Majesty's Indian forces after a service of 33 years; that his commission as regimental lieutenant colonel is dated 4th August 1859.

2. That counting from that date, your memorialist, in ordinary course, would have expected promotion to regimental colonel in the course of from 10 to 12 years.

3. That 44 lieutenant colonels, senior to your memorialist, have retired from the service on the annuities granted by Government of India, General Orders of 22d March 1861, No. 262.

4. That the names of these 44 retired lieutenant colonels are still retained in the Army List "in italics," for the purpose of regulating the future promotion of the juniors to regimental colonelcies (or to colonel's allowance).

5. That, thus, not only is your memorialist deprived of all the benefit he might otherwise have expected from these retirements, but they must prove a positive injury to him.

6. Some of these retired officers, who only waited to complete 32 years' service for colonel's pension, and some from other causes, would have quitted the service, had no such inducement as the annuities ever been held out to them, when, instead of being retained "in italics," their names would have been struck out from the Army List entirely, and your memorialist would have had the benefit of these retirements.

7. Again, your memorialist's future promotion to colonel's allowance must be retarded further by the retirement, under this rule, of these 44 lieutenant colonels, because the same number of casualties cannot be looked for among them; the value of a retired officer's life in Europe being greater than that of an officer who remains exposed to all the dangers and vicissitudes of his calling in India.

8. Furthermore, your memorialist would humbly represent that, if in addition to the retention in the Army List (in italics) of the names of these senior lieutenant colonels who have retired, a proportion of regimental colonelcies (or colonel's allowance) is to be withdrawn, or retained for the Staff Corps, it will be evident that he can have little or no hope of ever attaining to that rank and its emoluments, much less in the ordinary 10 or 12 years.

9. In the grades of major, captain, and subaltern, one promotion has been granted in room of every two of these retired lieutenant colonels; in other words, a major standing 44th on the list will, in virtue of these retirements, have become 22d on the list.

10. Your memorialist would most respectfully crave, that he too may be allowed, in like manner, to count 22 steps in the list of lieutenant colonels in room of the 44 retirements, or that, in consideration of what he has above ventured to state, such other measures may be directed as will not preclude him from the hope of succeeding, in due time, to a provision for his old age and for his family, to which he has looked forward during a long course of faithful service.

(signed) *J. D. Macpherson*,

Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel,  
Her Majesty's 10th Regiment N. I., Bengal Establishment.

Calcutta, 3 March 1862.

---

COPIES of MEMORIALS addressed direct to the Secretary of State for *India*, by Officers of the Indian Army, and REPLIES thereto.

Junior United Service Club, London,

30 May 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to request that you will solicit the attention of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, to a portion of the order for the formation of three new Dragoon Regiments, which I venture to consider to be unfair to the officers of the 4th and 5th Bengal Cavalry, inasmuch as it gives the prior option of volunteering for the new corps to the officers of the 1st, 2d, and 3d Bengal Cavalry, a preference in favour of these corps which is likely to exclude the less favoured ones from the exercise of any option whatever. The preference given to the officers of the 1st, 2d, and 3d European Infantry over the officers of the other infantry corps, is intelligible enough, and based on grounds which none can dispute, the former being old and distinguished regiments; but in the European Cavalry which have been so recently raised, if consideration were to be shown to the officers of any regiment in particular, it should surely have been rather to the officers of those of the late Native Cavalry corps, which did not mutiny, though in stations with troops that did so, there being at least a presumption that the officers of such regiments had more influence over their men, and that the latter were, in consequence, habitually more loyal and well affected. Now the officers of the 5th European Cavalry, to which I have the honour to belong, are those of the late 5th and 8th Native Cavalry combined (neither of which corps mutinied, though in stations with troops that did so), and they owe their present unfortunate position as officers of the junior corps, to the fact of their men having only been disbanded, and replaced by Europeans when the mutiny was over, a fact which should weigh in favour of their officers, rather than be allowed to operate to their disadvantage. It would be fairer, and less open to dispute, since the men of all five regiments of Bengal Cavalry are called on to volunteer, to put the officers into a general list, and give them the option of serving with the new corps, by seniority, in their respective grades.

Believing it to be the desire of Government to do justice to all, I trust that the Secretary of State for India in Council, will be pleased to take measures to redress the injury to the officers of the 4th and 5th Bengal Cavalry, which would be involved in the proposed preference to those of the 1st, 2d, and 3d Regiments.

I have, &c.

(signed)

*Horace Durrant*, Captain,  
5th Bengal European Cavalry.

Colonel Baker,  
Military Secretary to the Secretary  
of State for India.

Junior United Service Club, London,

3 June 1861.

Sir,

WITH reference to my letter of the 30th ultimo, I have the honour to request that you will submit for the consideration of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, whether the number of officers required for the new dragoon regiments might not be selected by ballot from amongst those willing to volunteer from each of the Bengal Cavalry regiments, the ballot to take place at the head quarters of each regiment, all furnishing a like number of captains, lieutenants, &c., and any odd vacancies to be reserved for volunteers from the Madras and Bombay Cavalry.

I have, &c.

(signed)

*Horace Durrant*, Captain,  
5th Bengal European Cavalry.

Colonel Baker,  
Military Secretary to the Secretary  
of State for India.

Sir,

India Office, 7 June 1861.

I HAVE laid before the Secretary of State for India in Council your letters of the 30th May and 3d instant, and am directed to inform you in reply, that the selection of the 1st, 2d, and 3d Bengal European Cavalry Regiments to form the basis of the new Dragoon Regiments, is in accordance with the usages of the Army, and with instructions forwarded from this country after mature deliberation.

This measure is now being carried into effect in India, and cannot be reconsidered.

Captain H. Durrant.

I am, &amp;c.

(signed) *W. E. Baker*, Colonel.

Sir,

14, St. James's Square, London, 5 June 1861.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will favour me by submitting this letter in respect to the working of the scheme for the amalgamation of home and Indian armies in certain cases, for the consideration of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India; and as I believe that my own case will be far from an exceptional one, I trust I may be pardoned for bringing to his notice the great supersession I, and others similarly situated, must suffer in the event of promotion being given with retrospective effect to those who have already served the prescribed time on staff employ to qualify for promotion, and the hardship that we, who have not had the good fortune to have served a sufficient time on staff employ to enable us to take advantage of these favourable terms, must necessarily suffer.

I beg to annex a list of the supersessions that will take place in my own corps, the late 49th Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, in respect to the attainment of the substantive rank of major, by which it will appear that the two senior captains, both of whom have received brevets for service in the field, will be superseded by the next five junior officers of the regiment, in as far as attaining the substantive rank of major goes. It is true that the senior captain may, by remaining in his old regiment, possibly not be superseded by more than two of his juniors, but in my own case, whether I remain in my regiment or enter the staff, the four captains junior to me, as well as the senior lieutenant, must attain their substantive majorities before I can hope to do so. I have to point out that I have already done eleven years' service as captain, and should I elect to remain in the Staff Corps, I shall still have more than five years to serve for my majority. I cannot blame myself for not having obtained staff employ sooner than I did, as I passed the necessary examinations to qualify for it; the fact is the common one, that I was sent home from sickness contracted in the last Sikh campaign, and returned to India to find myself the only captain available for duty with the corps, and was therefore tied to it; my position could not be held as a sinecure, as I had to act as quarter-master, with charge of five companies. On the occurrence of the mutiny I volunteered for service, and attained command of a Punjab Irregular Corps, but was compelled to relinquish it in consequence of a dangerous wound received in that campaign. I have taken the liberty to point out these facts to show that it has been through no negligence of my own, that I have been unable to put in the necessary amount of staff service to save myself from such wholesale supersession as I have pointed out must take place, in my own instance, in accordance with the provisions of the new warrant. And I would earnestly beg that if what I have done myself the honour to point out be found correct, that the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India may be pleased to take into consideration the hardship of my own, and other similar cases, and to save, if possible, men who have served the Government for long years to the best of their ability, from the pain of being superseded by men long their juniors in the service.

I have, &amp;c.

(signed) *John Hood*, Captain and  
Brevet Major, late Commanding  
12th Punjab Infantry.

To Colonel Baker,  
Military Secretary to the Government  
of India.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

83

## LIST OF SUPERSESSIONS.

49th Regiment (Bengal Native Infantry), Captains.	Length of Service in Army.		Length of Service on Staff.		Service to complete for Promotion to Rank of Major in the New Staff Corps.
	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	
Captain Brevet Major Larkins - - - -	21	6	2	0	4 0
Captain Brevet Major Hood . - - - -	21	5	1	0	5 0
Captain Brevet Major Richardson - - - -	20	1	12	0	—
Captain Gordon - - - - -	20	2	8	0	—
Captain Pollock - - - - -	17	1	12	0	2 11
Captain Dundridge - - - - -	16	5	9	0	3 7
Lieut. Williamson - - - - -	16	5	10	0	3 7

*Remarks.*—This may not be perfectly correct, but it is sufficiently so to show the supersessions that will actually occur in the corps.

Sir,

India Office, 29 June 1861.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 5th instant, and to acquaint you in reply, that in considering the arrangements for the re-organization of Her Majesty's Indian forces, it was foreseen by Her Majesty's Government that the rule of promotion laid down for the new Staff Corps would in some instances cause supersession of officers who were not eligible to join it; but this rule was framed after mature deliberation and on grounds of general policy, and cannot now be altered.

I am, &c.

(signed) *W. E. Baker*, Colonel.

Major J. Hood.

Musselburgh, near Edinburgh,

3 September 1861.

Sir,

I BEG to bring to your notice that the promotions in the Madras Artillery consequent on the re-organization have not been made according to orders, and as I have myself been superseded by my juniors in standing in the service in Bengal and Bombay, and can obtain no information why the promotions have not been corrected, I take the liberty of pointing the matter out to you, and beg for a reply as I am meditating retiring from the service, and although the funds are insolvent I may be affected in my promotion to the higher grade of colonel regimentally.

I have, &c.

(signed) *George S. Cotter*,  
Lieutenant Colonel, c.B.

Lieutenant Colonel T. T. Pears, c.B.,  
Military Secretary, India Office.

Sir,

India Office, 12 September 1861.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 3d instant, and to acquaint you in reply, that there is no intention of making any change in the promotions that have been made in the Bengal and Madras regiments of artillery consequent on the late re-organization of those corps, those promotions having been made on precisely similar principles.

I am, &amp;c.

(signed) T. T. Pears, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

Lieutenant Colonel Cotter, c.b.

Sir,

Depôt Office, Woolwich,

3 September 1861.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will submit to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India the following statement, and I hope that Sir C. Wood will give to it his favourable consideration.

By general orders of the Right Honourable his Excellency the Governor General of India, dated, Calcutta, 10th April 1861, the Indian artillery regiments are directed to be assimilated to and ultimately consolidated with the regiment of Royal Artillery.

The Bengal regiment is divided into seven brigades of similar strength to that of the Royal regiment as per margin, and by which arrangement the Bengal Artillery are left with five supernumerary colonels commandant, who are to be gradually absorbed by three promotions to four vacancies.

The Indian Government have now resolved that these five supernumerary colonels commandant shall be included among the 14 colonels of the regiment.

This would be a just and right decision if the officers were colonels, but these supernumerary colonels commandant are general officers, and by the rules and regulations of the service it is impossible that they can be put back among the regimental colonels, for, being no longer regimental officers, they cannot be borne on the roll of the effective field officers.

As it would be at least 15 years before the Bengal Artillery would have the 14 colonels to which they are entitled by Her Majesty's Warrant, I earnestly trust the resolution may be reconsidered and that an order be issued that the colonels of the Indian artillery regiments shall be effectives and not generals.

I take this opportunity of informing the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, that before the amalgamation of the armies the Bengal Artillery had a fund from which field officers received on retirement sums varying from 3,000*l.* to 6,000*l.*

If the present rules be carried out, then the officers of the Indian artillery will find themselves not only deprived of the advantages that they formerly possessed, and not allowed to participate in those offered to the rest of the Indian Army, but actually refused that promotion to which they are entitled by Her Majesty's warrant assimilating the Indian artillery to that of the Royal regiment, and on the faith of which warrant they loyally and cheerfully accepted general service.

In conclusion, I can only hope that I have written nothing to offend.

Her Majesty does not possess a body of officers more devoted to her person, and to their country, than those of whom I am proud to call myself one.

I have, &amp;c.

(signed) J. H. Smyth, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Royal Bengal Artillery.

To the Secretary, Military Department,  
India Office, London.

- 1 Colonel Com-  
mandant.
- 2 Colonels.
- 2 Lieutenant  
Colonels.
- 3 Captains.
- 9 Second Captains,  
1 being Adju-  
tant.
- 24 Lieutenants for  
each Brigade.

## ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

85

Sir,

India Office, 12 September 1861.

I HAVE received and laid before the Secretary of State for India in Council, your letter dated 3rd September, and I am directed to acquaint you in reply, that the arrangements connected with the re-organization of the Indian Regiments of Artillery have been carried out in India under instructions from Her Majesty's Government, and that Sir Charles Wood sees no sufficient reason for making any change in the promotions already made in carrying out those arrangements.

I am, &amp;c.

(signed) *T. T. Pears*, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

Lieutenant Colonel J. H. Smyth, c. b.

Sir,

Woolwich, 11 November 1861.

HAVING observed in Sir Charles Wood's letter, of the 10th August, to the Government of India, that he does not accede to their recommendation that the promotion in the Indian Ordnance Corps should be assimilated to that in the the Royal Artillery, as ordered in the "Gazette" of the 10th April last, on the plea of extra burthen to the State, and undue supersession in the other branches of the service,—

I beg to bring to the notice of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, that the officers of the Indian Ordnance are now doing duty with the British corps as one regiment, taking rank with each other according to their regimental and not their army commissions; and that therefore if the same system of promotion be not carried out, the Indian Ordnance Corps will suffer from a supersession of a much graver character than that of which the officers of the Line complain.

I annex a statement of the seasons in which the senior officers of each grade entered the service:—

	Royal.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.
Senior Lieutenant Colonel - - -	1831	1827	1825	1828
Senior 1st Captain - - - - -	1841	1841	1836	1841
Senior 2d ditto - - - - -	1848	1845	1845	1845
Senior Subaltern - - - - -	1854	1852	1851	1853

From which Sir Charles Wood will observe, that the promotions in the India corps are behind those of the Royal, and even this statement does not make out the case as strong as it really is; for instance, Colonel Broome, a cadet of 1827, is the junior colonel in Bengal, while an officer of his standing in the Royal Artillery has been a regimental colonel since 1857.

Again, in the Royal Artillery, there are only two captains of the season of 1841, who have not obtained their lieutenant colonelcy in the Bengal Artillery; the senior has just been promoted, and there are 14 below him of the same season.

Trusting that the interests of the officers of the Indian regiments may not be overlooked,

I have, &amp;c.

(signed) *J. H. Smyth*,  
Lieutenant Colonel, Bengal Artillery,  
Depôt, Woolwich.

To Major General Pears,  
Secretary Government of India, Military Department.

Sir,

India Office, 13 December 1861.

I HAVE laid before the Secretary of State for India in Council your letter of the 11th ult., on the subject of promotion in the new brigades of Royal Artillery, and I am directed to inform you in reply, that Sir Charles Wood must decline to continue a correspondence with an officer of the Artillery on a subject connected with the general organization of the corps.

I am, &amp;c.

(signed) T. T. Pears, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

Lieutenant Colonel J. H. Smyth,  
Bengal Artillery.

East India United Service Club, 14, St. James's Square,  
London, 3 December 1861.

Sir,

MAY I beg the favour of laying the following matter before the Right Honourable Sir Charles Wood, Secretary of State for India, in the hope of its meeting with his favourable consideration, viz.: 1st. That under the provisions of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant, dated 16th January 1861, for the amalgamation of Her British and Indian armies, and published in the Calcutta Government Gazette of 10th April 1861, I was induced to apply for admission into Her Majesty's Bengal Staff Corps, mainly relying, as I did, on the assurances embodied in that document,\* to compensate in some measure for my previous backwardness in promotion (having been superseded by many of my juniors in the army, although having paid considerably for my steps up to the rank of captain), by securing to me an early pension on promotion to the rank I so much coveted in event of my then wishing to retire; and furthermore believing, in common with others, that the offer of 50*l.* additional pension, as conveyed in the notice heading the said warrant, as an inducement to the senior officers of the Indian Army to retire, was final.

\* See Clause 9,  
para. 2.

I was accordingly gazetted as a major to that corps, in Government General Orders, dated Fort William, 1st July 1861.

2d. That I have very recently learned with infinite disappointment and dismay, that since my appointment before-mentioned, not only has it been ruled that the benefit of clause 9, para. 2, of warrant cannot be conceded to officers obtaining their substantive field rank in the Staff Corps;† but, furthermore, that far higher encouragement to retire‡ has since been held out to my seniors (in the Line, which I had so lately been induced to relinquish) in the shape of exceedingly enhanced rates of pension.

3d. That these subsequent changes most materially and grievously affect my prospects in a service to which I have devoted by far the greater and best portion of my life (more than a quarter of a century), as the views I had been led to entertain with regard to each of the foregoing points have been all of a sudden completely dispelled, inas-much as being qualified both by length of army and of staff service for promotion to lieutenant colonel in the Staff Corps, on the 18th of February 1863, and having already served the prescribed period of 22 years (required by regulation 32 of the new Furlough Code of 1854, and to which, clause 9, para. 2 of the Royal Warrant bears reference), to entitle me to the pension of that rank, I am now informed that a further service of some years in India is made imperative on me before I can realise the prospect which I had been taught to believe would be my right.

Whilst the effect of the immensely accelerated promotion which may be expected through the retirements of field officers on the higher pensions now offered them (in lieu of the 50*l.* first held out at the head of the Royal Warrant) must

† *Vide* Military Letter, 296, para. 6, of 23 July 1861, from Secretary of State for India to Governor General.

‡ *Vide* Despatch, 20, dated 10 August 1861, from Secretary of State for India.

ARMY AMALGAMATION IN INDIA.

must obviously be still further to supersede me at every point, as captain, and many of them, my juniors, may now obtain their regimental majorities and lieutenant colonelcies, and may claim the pensions of those grades after 22 years' service (and long before me), under the very regulation in question (32 of new Furlough Rules of 1854) from which I am excluded.

4th. In thus viewing my case as one of peculiar and severe hardship, but as one perhaps which may not as yet have called for special consideration, and confidently relying on Sir Charles Wood's sense of right and justice to protect the interests of Her Majesty's Indian officers, I would humbly venture to express the hope that the late decision hereinbefore referred to, be so far modified as not to operate to the injury of an officer who, like myself, had been appointed to the Staff Corps under a totally different view of regulations so seriously affecting his interests; in short, who had been led to elect the staff, under the interpretation hitherto borne by rule 32 of new Furlough Regulations of 1854; for had I conceived that any other meaning could have been attached to that rule, it is perhaps needless to add, I should, of course, have chosen the local service.

Or, should such concession be deemed inadvisable, I would most respectfully and earnestly solicit that the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India be moved to order, with the concurrence of Her Most Gracious Majesty, that my promotion in Her Majesty's Bengal Staff Corps be cancelled, and that I be permitted to revert to my former position of senior captain in the cadre of the late 55th Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, with the benefit of any promotion or other advantages which may have accrued since my transfer, or may prospectively accrue to that position, as my only hope of retrieving the prospects I have lost through relinquishing that line for the staff.

I have, &c.  
(signed) S. Richards, Major,  
Her Majesty's Bengal Staff Corps,  
Deputy Adjutant General,  
Presidency Division.

To the Military Secretary to the  
Council of India.

Sir, India Office, S.W., 20 December 1861.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3d instant, and to acquaint you in reply, that the Government in India have been informed that officers who have joined the Staff Corps under a misapprehension of the meaning of the 9th clause of the Royal Warrant, are to be permitted to reconsider their decision. Your application to cancel your appointment to the Staff Corps should therefore be addressed to the Government in India.

I am, &c.  
(signed) T. T. Pears, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

Major Richards.

From Lieutenant Colonel C. F. North, Her Majesty's Bombay Engineers, to the Military Secretary to the Council for India, India Office.

Sir, 14, St. James's Square, 15 February 1862.

I HAVE the honour to request that the enclosed memorial may be laid before the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India in Council.

I have, &c.  
(signed) Charles Fredrick North, Lieut. Col.  
Her Majesty's Bombay Engineers.



To the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India in Council.

The Memorial of Lieutenant Colonel C. F. North, of Her Majesty's Bombay Engineers,

Showeth,

That it was laid down as a principle by the late Honourable East India Company about eight years ago, and it was directed in their Despatches\* to the Government of India, that all distinctions between the artillery and engineers of the East India Company's and Royal Services should be abolished.

Paras. 23 and 24 of  
Despatch No. 374 of  
20 October 1859.

2. But in reply to an application to the Home Government to carry into effect the intentions of the late Honourable East India Company, the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India wrote that the complete assimilation of the Indian Ordnance Corps with those of the British army, by increasing the proportion of officers of superior rank, would remove the inequality of promotion between the two divisions of Her Majesty's Ordnance services, but it would cause extensive supersession of the other arms of Her Majesty's Indian forces, and would involve considerable expense, and that therefore the proposal could not then be entertained.

3. Since the foregoing reasons were given, however, the measure of the amalgamation of the late East India Company's forces with those of Her Majesty, has been more or less matured and effectually carried out. The complete assimilation intended by the late East India Company became a part of that measure, was authorised by the Royal Warrant for amalgamation, and was directed to be carried out. In the Despatches from Her Majesty's Secretary of State to the Government of India,† it is directed that the organization of the Indian regiments of artillery shall be assimilated to that of the Royal Artillery, and that the process by which local regiments of engineers shall be assimilated to the Royal Engineers, shall be precisely similar to that prescribed for the artillery. The strength of officers to each brigade of the re-organised Indian artillery is directed to be as follows:

Clause VI., para. 1,  
of Despatch No. 29,  
dated 18 January  
1861.

1 Colonel Commandant.	8 Captains.
2 Colonels.	9 Second Captains.
4 Lieutenant Colonels.	24 Lieutenants.

Para. 6 of Despatch  
No. 30, dated 18  
January 1861.

which was believed to be the establishment of a brigade of Royal Artillery. And it was further directed that each battalion of the Indian engineers shall consist of the established strength of a battalion of Royal Engineers, viz.,

1 Colonel Commandant.	8 Captains.
2 Colonels.	8 Second Captains.
5 Lieutenant Colonels.	24 Lieutenants.

Despatch No. 27, of  
18 January 1861,  
and General Orders  
of Government of  
India, para. 23 of  
No. 332, dated  
10 April 1861.

It is also further directed that in the execution of the measures to bring about the proposed amalgamation, the pledge that due regard be paid to the rights and claims of the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces be scrupulously adhered to.

Supernumerary Colo-  
nels Commandant:  
Bengal Artillery - 4  
Bengal Engineers - 2  
Madras Artillery - 3  
Madras Engineers - 1  
Bombay Artillery - 2  
Bombay Engineers - 1

4. Notwithstanding the explicitness however of the foregoing orders, several distinctions between the two ordnance services are still allowed to exist, to the prejudice of the promotion of a very large body of officers, as exhibited in the following instances. The new organization by reducing the number of brigades of Indian artillery, and battalions of Indian engineers, caused several colonels commandant of artillery and engineers to become supernumeraries, being in excess of the re-organised establishment. Many of these being major generals in the army, cannot possibly be made available as effective of the next lower grade of colonel, inasmuch as colonels of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers are invariably effective regimental officers, who are at once removed from their respective regiments on attaining the rank of major general in the army, and promotions are made in their places. It is obvious that major generals and colonels commandant cannot do duty as colonels, and that to retain them virtually as belonging to the inferior grade is literally to disrate them, thereby depriving an equal number of lieutenant colonels, captains, and lieutenants of that regimental promotion to superior grades which they regard as one of those "rights and claims," to the due regard to which they believe the Government to be "pledged scrupulously to adhere." The retired full pay-list of the Royal Artillery and Engineers is fixed by the Royal Warrant at 48,000 £ per annum; under Clauses 31 and 32 of this Warrant,‡ a certain number of unattached general officers and regimental colonels receive retiring pensions of 600 £ a year, and a certain number of lieutenant colonels of 30 years' service with the rank of colonel, receive retiring pensions of 400 £ a year. The extension of this scheme to the Indian artillery and engineers is involved in the measure of the amalgamation of the two services.

5. The

\* Despatch No. 103, of 8 July 1853; re-published by order of the Council for India, No. 1233 of 1858.

† Despatch No. 29, clause II., para. 1, dated 18 January 1861, and para. 3 of Despatch No. 30, dated *idem*.

‡ Clauses 31 and 32 of the Circular Warrant, No. 334, dated 14 October 1853, and additional clauses of No. 643 and 675, of 5 November 1860 and 23 March 1861, respectively.

5. The reasons assigned for the refusal of complete assimilation by the removal of the above-mentioned distinction are, that the effect of complete assimilation would be to burden the Government with the expense of maintaining a large number of officers in superior and highly-paid grades for whom there is no suitable employment, and to cause a needless amount of supersession in the other branches of the service. But as those reasons have not apparently been allowed to interfere with other details of the scheme of amalgamation, nor with the recent measure for inducing senior officers of the line to resign by the offer of enhanced retiring pensions, neither can they consistently be urged against that complete union of the two Ordnance services which was evidently originally designed, and at the non-completion of which the officers of the Indian Ordnance corps have felt much disappointment.

Para. 21 of Despatch  
No. 319, dated  
10 August 1861.

6. It was directed\* that the recent measure of an offer of a scale of increased retiring pensions to old officers of the late East India Company's service should not be made applicable to the Indian artillery and engineers, because their organization was simply modified, not broken up, and because the modifications were on the whole very favourable to those officers. The recommendation of the Amalgamation Commission in the 55th paragraph of their report, that compensations should be granted to the artillery and engineers for the loss of their regimental retiring funds, was declined as inadmissible, on the grounds that some value for their subscriptions had been already received by subscribers, and that the funds might still be maintained.

7. The Amalgamation Commission, however, did not recommend that enhanced pensions should be offered to the artillery and engineers, because they considered that the adoption of their recommendation for the grant of compensation for regimental retiring funds was an equivalent for such an offer, and there is no doubt that if those funds were re-established by the Government guaranteeing, at an inconsiderable expense, a retiring bonus to every original subscriber who would agree to continue his subscription, the Ordnance officers could have no reason to complain that the enhanced retiring pensions had not been offered to them as well as to their brethren of the line. A guarantee of this nature would probably amount to an equivalent for the retiring pensions alluded to in the latter part of the 4th paragraph.

8. The immediate result of amalgamation was the abolition of the artillery and engineer retiring funds, because as no officers are for the future to be appointed to the Indian Ordnance corps, there can be no new subscribers to support those funds, and because original subscribers refused to provide bonuses solely for their seniors without the prospect of obtaining one for themselves, whether measures can be devised for the re-establishment of the funds and for their maintenance without Government aid, and until the extinction of the East India Company's officers is at present very doubtful. Their abolition has caused considerable loss and injury to every subscriber, more especially to those senior officers who had been subscribers since they entered the service, and who, but for the amalgamation, would have received from those funds bonuses of 5,000 £ or more, on their retirement. These funds consisted entirely of the accumulated subscriptions of the members. The Government never contributed towards them, nor did it formally authorize them. Some of them were established 25 years ago, with the permission of the late East India Company; and although the power of putting a stop to them whenever expedient was retained, still there was no probability of such an event so long as an army for India was necessary, and the Government remained with the East India Company.

9. It is obvious that in all matters of organization, one uniform principle should be observed in the amalgamated services. In the event of those services becoming augmented by the addition of new brigades of artillery or new battalions of engineers, the Indian Artillery and Engineers should benefit proportionably with the Royal Artillery and Engineers. There should be one uniform system of "seconding" as regards officers employed out of the line of their regimental duty. And all distinctions and differences that at present exist to the prejudice of the promotion of the Indian Ordnance officers should be swept away, so that the complete union and assimilation of the two services may be fully and equitably carried out.

10. In conclusion, your memorialist most respectfully represents that in his corps of the Bombay Engineers, one of the colonels commandant is a major general in the army. There is also one supernumerary colonel commandant who is retained virtually as senior of the next grade of colonels. Although the Despatches quoted in the 3d paragraph of this memorial distinctly specify that there shall be two colonels to a battalion of the re-organized Indian Engineers, there are actually in your memorialist's corps only (3) three colonels to (2) two battalions: your memorialist being senior lieutenant colonel is thus kept out of his legitimate promotion to a superior grade. Your memorialist would have been entitled to a bonus of about 5,000 £ from the retiring fund of his regiment, had it not been abolished

\* Para. 27 of Despatch, No. 320, dated 10 August 1861, and General Order of Government of India, No. 307, of 12 September 1861.

abolished in consequence of the amalgamation. Your memorialist therefore prays that Her Majesty's Government will abolish all distinctions between the Royal and Indian Engineer Regiments, and that the officers of the latter may be compensated for the loss of their regimental retiring funds, or that enhanced retiring pensions may be offered to them as well as to the line.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c. &c.

15 February 1862.

(signed) *C. F. North*,  
Lieut. Col. H. M. Bombay Engineers.

Sir,

India Office, 28 February 1862.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th February, enclosing a memorial to the address of the Secretary of State for India in Council, requesting that the assimilation of the Indian with the Royal Engineer Regiment may be made more complete:

1st. By removing officers in receipt of colonel's allowance from the regimental position of colonel.

2d. By granting a certain number of pensions of £600L. and 400L. per annum respectively to the regimental colonels and lieutenant colonels.

And further, that the officers of the Indian Regiment of Engineers may be compensated for the loss of their regimental retiring funds, or that enhanced retiring pensions may be offered to them as well as to the line.

And I am to inform you in reply, that Sir Charles Wood cannot comply in any respect with the prayer of your memorial.

I am, &c.

(signed) *T. T. Pears*, Major General.  
Military Secretary.

The MEMORIAL of Lieutenant Colonel *T. Brougham*, of the Royal Artillery, to the Right Honourable Sir *C. Wood*, G.C.B., Secretary of State for India in Council.

Showeth,

1st. THAT in the Despatches from Her Majesty's Secretary of State to the Government of India,\* it is directed that the organization of the Indian Regiments of Artillery shall be assimilated to that of the Royal Artillery; and the strength of officers to each brigade of the reorganized Indian Artillery is directed to be as follows:—

Clause 6, para. 1, of  
Despatch No. 29 of  
18 Jan. 1861.

1 Colonel Commandant.	8 Captains.
2 Colonels.	9 Second Captains.
4 Lieutenant Colonels.	24 Lieutenants.

Which was believed to be the establishment of a brigade of Royal Artillery. It is also further directed, that in the execution of the measure to bring about the proposed amalgamation,† the pledge that due regard be paid to the rights and claims of the officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces be scrupulously adhered to.

2d. Notwithstanding the explicitness of the foregoing orders, several distinctions between the two Ordnance services are still allowed to exist, to the prejudice of the promotion of a very large body of officers, as exhibited in the following instances:—The new organization, by reducing the number of brigades of

\* Despatch, No. 29, clause 2, paragraph 1, of 13 January 1861, and paragraph 3, of Despatch, No. 59, of 18 January 1861.

† Despatch, No. 27, of 18 January 1861, and General Orders, Government of India, paragraph 27, of No. 382, dated 10 April 1861.

of Indian artillery, caused several colonels commandant to become supernumeraries, being in excess of the reorganized establishment. These being major generals in the army, cannot possibly be made available as effectives of the next lower grade of colonel; inasmuch as colonels of the Royal Artillery and Engineers are invariably regimental officers, who are at once removed from their respective regiments on obtaining the rank of major general in the army; and promotions are made in their places. It is obvious that major generals and colonels commandant cannot do duty as colonels, and that to retain them virtually as belonging to the inferior grade, is literally to disrate them, thereby depriving an equal number of lieutenant colonels, captains, and lieutenants of that regimental promotion to superior grades, which they regard as one of those "rights and claims," to the due regard to which they believed the Government to be "pledged scrupulously to adhere."

Supernumerary Colonels Commandant :  
 Bengal Artillery - 4  
 Bengal Engineers - 2  
 Madras Artillery - 3  
 Madras Engineers - 1  
 Bombay Artillery - 2  
 Bombay Engineers - 1

3d. The reasons assigned for the refusal of complete assimilation by the removal of the above-mentioned distinction are, that the effect of complete assimilation would be to burden the Government with the expense of maintaining a large number of officers in superior and highly paid grades, for whom there is no suitable employment, and to cause a needless amount of supersession in the other branches of the service. But as these reasons have not apparently been allowed to interfere with other details of the scheme of amalgamation, nor with the recent measure for inducing senior officers of the line to resign by the offer of enhanced retiring pensions, neither can they consistently be urged against that complete union of the two Ordnance services which was evidently originally designed; and at the non-completion of which, the officers of the Indian Ordnance Corps have felt much disappointment.

Para. 21 of Despatch  
 No. 319, dated 10  
 August 1861.

4th. It was directed that the recent measure of an offer of a scale of increased retiring pensions to old officers of the late East India Company's service should not be made applicable to the Indian Artillery and Engineers, because their organization was simply modified, not broken up; and because the modifications were on the whole very favourable to those officers. The recommendation of the Amalgamation Commission, in the 55th paragraph of their report, that compensation should be granted to the artillery and engineers for the loss of their regimental retiring funds, was declined as inadmissible, on the grounds that some value for their subscriptions had been already received by subscribers, and that the funds might still be maintained.

Para. 27 of Despatch  
 No. 320, dated 10  
 August 1861.  
 General Orders,  
 Government of  
 India, No. 807, of  
 12 September 1861.

5th. The Amalgamation Commission, however, did not recommend that enhanced retiring pensions should be offered to the artillery and engineers, because they considered that the adoption of their recommendation for the grant of compensation for regimental retiring funds was an equivalent for such an offer; and there is no doubt that if these funds were re-established by the Government guaranteeing, at an inconsiderable expense, a retiring bonus to every original subscriber who would agree to continue his subscriptions, the Ordnance officers would have no reason to complain that the enhanced retiring pensions had not been offered to them, as well as to their brethren of the line.

6th. The immediate result of amalgamation was the abolition of the artillery and engineer retiring funds, because as no officers are for the future to be appointed to the Indian Ordnance Corps, there can be no new subscribers to support those funds, and because original subscribers refused to provide bonuses solely for their seniors without the prospect of obtaining one for themselves. Whether measures can be devised for the re-establishment of the funds, and for their maintenance without Government aid, until the extinction of the old East India Company's officers, is at present very doubtful. Their abolition has caused considerable loss and injury to every subscriber, more especially to those senior officers who had been subscribers since they entered the service, and who, but for the amalgamation, would have received from those funds bonuses of 5,000*l.* or more, on their retirement. These funds consisted entirely of the accumulated subscriptions of the members. The Government never contributed towards them, nor did it formally authorise them. Some of them were established 25 years ago with the permission of the late East India Company, and although the power of putting a stop to them whenever expedient was retained, still there was no

probability of such an event, so long as an army for India was necessary, and the Government remained with the East India Company.

7th. It is obvious that in all matters of organization one uniform principle should be observed in the amalgamated services. In the event of these services becoming augmented by the addition of new brigades of artillery, or new battalions of engineers, the Indian Artillery and Engineers should benefit proportionally with the Royal Artillery and Engineers. There should be one uniform system of "seconding," as regards officers employed out of the line of their regimental duty; and all distinctions and differences that at present exist, to the prejudice of the promotion of the Indian Ordnance officers, should be swept away; so that the complete union and assimilation of the two services may be fully and equitably carried out.

8th. In conclusion, your memorialist respectfully represents that in his own corps (the late Bengal Artillery),\* there are four major generals, and also four lieutenant colonels in civil employ, not available for regimental duty, but who are retained, contrary to practice in the Royal Artillery, as effective officers in the grades of colonel and lieutenant colonel respectively, to the prejudice of the promotion of your memorialist as well as all his juniors. Your memorialist would have been entitled to a bonus of nearly 3,000 *l.* from the retiring fund of his regiment on retiring from the service, had it not been abolished by the amalgamation.

Your memorialist therefore prays that Her Majesty's Government will abolish all distinction between the Royal and Indian Regiments of Artillery as regards the promotion of officers, and that the officers of the late East Indian Artillery may be compensated for the loss of their retiring funds, or that enhanced retiring annuities may be offered to them in the same proportions as to the cavalry and infantry of the Indian armies.

And your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c. &c.

(signed) *T. Brougham*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Depôt Brigade, Royal Artillery,  
late Bengal Artillery.

Woolwich, 28 February 1862.

Sir,

India Office, S.W., 13 March 1862.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your memorial, dated the 28th ultimo, received from the Military Secretary to the General Commanding in Chief, and to inform you in reply, that Sir Charles Wood must decline to discuss questions relating to general army arrangements with individual officers.

I am, &c.

(signed) *T. T. Pears*, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

Lieutenant Colonel Brougham.

\* Major General E. Huthwaite, c.B.; Major General Geo. Twembow; Major General Sir A. Wilson, Bart., K.C.B.; Major General Augustus Abbott, c.B.  
Lieutenant Colonel David Reid, Superintending Engineer; Lieutenant Colonel W. Maxwell, Superintending Engineer; Lieutenant Colonel H. E. L. Thuillier, Surveyor General of India; Lieutenant Colonel Charles Douglas, Superintendent of Electric Telegraphs.

COPY of CORRESPONDENCE between the Government of India and the Secretary of State for India, with reference to the RETIREMENT of OFFICERS under the REGULATIONS of 1796.

COPY of MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 18 May 1861, No. 78.

The concluding part of Clause 9 of Her Majesty's Warrant, dated 16th January 1861, forming a Staff Corps for the service in India, directs that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the Regulations of the Indian Service."

The scale laid down in the previous part of the 9th clause, and which is applicable to officers who do not belong to Her Majesty's Indian Forces, is that prescribed by the Regulations of 1836.

We infer, therefore, that the concluding part of Clause 9, quoted above, admits of the retirement of officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, under the Regulations of 1796, as well as under the Regulations of 1836, as may be applicable to the case of each individual officer, and that an officer of the Indian Forces, who joins the Staff Corps, and obtains promotion therein, will be entitled to retire in the substantive rank he may at the time hold, provided he has completed 22 years' actual service.

COPY of MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 25 July 1861, No. 296.

My Lord,

Para. 1. In your letter, dated 18th May 1861, No. 78, you raise the question whether officers of the Indian Forces, who join the Staff Corps and obtain promotion therein, will be entitled to the benefit of the Retiring Regulations of 1796, as well as those of 1836-37. In other words, whether such officers will retain their right to retire on the pension of the substantive rank they may hold, provided they have completed 22 years' actual service, should that be more advantageous to them than the scale\* of pension fixed by the Royal Warrant of the 16th January last.

	* Service in India—	Pension.
		£. s. d.
20 years as Captain	- -	191 12 6
24 " "	- -	292 - -
28 " "	- -	365 - -
32 " "	- -	456 5 -

2. The scale of service and pension fixed in the Royal Warrant, which is the Indian scale of pensions under the Regulations of 1836, based on the principle of length of service, is to be applicable to both British and Indian officers, with the proviso, as regards British officers, that not less than half the required period of service shall have been passed in the Staff Corps.

3. Officers of the Indian army, however, who may, at the time of joining the Staff Corps, have acquired, under the Regulations of 1796, the right of retiring on the pension of their rank, will be allowed to retire on the pension of the rank which they then hold, whenever they may subsequently retire; but they are not to be allowed to retire on a pension according to rank under the above regulations in respect of any rank subsequently acquired under the rules of promotion of the Staff Corps.

4. The right of retiring on the pension of the rank they hold at the date of joining the Staff Corps will preserve to local officers, who have been fortunate in their promotion, the benefit of the rate of pension they may have acquired by their previous service in the army.

5. For instance, an officer on joining the Staff Corps, who has attained the rank of lieutenant colonel after 22 years' service, will retain his right, at any time during his subsequent service, to retire on the pension of that rank. Were he confined to the Staff Corps scale of retirement, he would be required to serve for a period of six years in that corps before he could be entitled to retire on the pension of a lieutenant colonel.

6. On the other hand, it cannot be conceded that officers shall be entitled to claim the pension according to rank, in respect of rank obtained in Staff Corps. Many officers on joining the Staff Corps will obtain an immediate step of rank, and some a second step after a short period of service. An officer, for instance, of the rank of captain, entitled to count previous service (army and staff) for promotion, might join the Staff Corps for one day, and then, if he were allowed to retire under the rule of 1796, he would retire on the pension of a major. Or, if his previous service were sufficient, he might, after two years' service in the Staff Corps, gain two steps of rank, and then retire with the pension of a lieutenant colonel. This would give him an undue advantage, which was not intended, and cannot be allowed.

7. As connected with this subject, I have to inform you that, in reply to an inquiry addressed to me by an officer in this country, who had elected the Old Furlough Regulations, I have stated that his service for pension should reckon under the old rules until he joined the Staff Corps, but that, after that date, he would be under the operation of the New Furlough Rules, as laid down in the General Orders, 10th April 1861 (93).

8. This will secure to all officers their privileges with respect to furlough, according to the election they had previously made to the date of their joining this corps.

9. This decision will be duly acted upon by your Government.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 17 October 1861,  
No. 252.

Proceedings for Oct.  
1861, Nos. 507 and  
508.

WE have the honour to transmit for your consideration and orders the application of Major W. Wyld, of the Staff Corps, to be permitted to leave that corps.

2. The admission of this officer and his promotion in the Staff Corps to the rank of major were reported to you in the list which accompanied our letter, No. 155, of the 8th August 1861.

3. In making this application, Major Wyld observes that our General Order, No. 799, of the 10th of September last, publishing your Despatch, No. 296, dated the 25th of July 1861, has materially altered the conditions, as previously understood in India, under which officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces were permitted to enter the Staff Corps: it now appearing that officers of that corps will be denied the privilege of retiring under the Regulations of 1796, on the pension of the rank they may hold in that corps, on completing 22 years' service.

4. This officer had been 25 years and about five months in the service, when he was admitted to the Staff Corps; and having been on staff employ for six years, he was at once promoted to the rank of major, and in two years more would have attained the rank of lieutenant colonel.

5. Whatever may have been the intention of Major Wyld as to availing himself of the privilege of the Regulations of 1796—and on this point we have no information—there is reason to believe that many officers have joined the Staff Corps on the understanding that that privilege would be available to them, and they were fully justified in that expectation.

6. We solicit your attention to the position of such officers; the point being one of much importance, and it appearing to be a cause of great disappointment that the advantages of retirement, as held out in the Royal Warrant, should have been taken away by the decision communicated in your Despatch, No. 296.

7. The 9th clause of the Royal Warrant of the 16th of January 1861, announces that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian Service." This was

was understood by us, as intimated to you in our letter, No. 78, of the 18th of May last, to imply that officers of the Indian Forces would continue to enjoy the privileges of the Regulations of 1796, as well as those of 1836, the rules of either period being comprehended under the term "Regulations of the Indian Service."

8. Your Despatch, on the other hand, limits the application of the Regulations of 1796 to the service of officers previous to their admission to the Staff Corps; declaring that "Officers who may at the time of joining the Staff Corps have acquired, under those regulations, the right of retiring on the pension of their rank, will be allowed to retire on the pension of the rank which they then hold, whenever they may subsequently retire; but that they are not to be allowed to retire on a pension according to rank under the above regulations in respect of any rank subsequently acquired under the rules of promotion of the Staff Corps."

9. It is observed in paragraph 6 of your Despatch, that "an officer of the rank of captain, entitled to count previous service (army and staff) for promotion, might join the Staff Corps for one day, and then, if he were allowed to retire under the rule of 1796, he would retire on the pension of a major; or, if his previous service were sufficient, he might, after two years' service in the Staff Corps, gain two steps of rank, and then retire with the pension of a lieutenant colonel. This would give him an undue advantage, which was not intended, and cannot be allowed."

10. In such a case as that of Major Wyld, there would be no gain in the retirement of an officer in the rank of major, obtained, as he obtained that rank, under the Staff Corps rules; for having served upwards of 25 years before entering the Staff Corps, Major Wyld, if he had not had more than the fixed proportion of furlough, was then entitled under the rules of 1836 to retire on the pension of major, and entitled also under the Staff Corps rules.

11. And if he were to serve two years longer, his gain on retirement under the rules of 1796 on the pension of a lieutenant colonel, supposing him to be entitled to promotion to that rank, would be that of six or seven months only. He would then have served 27 years and five months; and would want only seven months at the most to complete 28 years, which length of service would entitle him to the pension of lieutenant colonel, whether under the rules of 1836 or those of the Staff Corps.

12. This gain, though small, is undeniably an advantage; but perhaps some little advantage might have been conceded for the important object of upholding in its integrity the promise of the 9th clause of the Royal Warrant, that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the Regulations of the Indian Service."

13. It has come to the knowledge of Government, that several officers have arrested their applications to join the Staff Corps, since the publication of your Despatch, No. 296. It may, therefore, be assumed that others who have actually joined the corps have done so under the expectation, raised by the clear declaration of the Royal Warrant, that in the course of three or four years they would acquire the right to retire on the pension of major or lieutenant colonel, such rank having been attained by promotion in the Staff Corps. As no officer could obtain those ranks in that corps under 20 years' service for the rank of major, and 26 years' service for that of lieutenant colonel, the utmost gain by such promotion would be the advantage of retiring two years earlier in either rank than the rules of the Staff Corps and those of 1836 would permit.

14. After the formation of the Staff Corps, no officer, above the rank of captain regimentally, will be eligible for admission to that corps, and no previous staff service will be taken into account for promotion. The effect of this will be, that it could only be in the rank of major, and only after having held that rank in the Staff Corps for two years, by which time an officer would have served eight years at least in that corps without any deduction for leave, and 22 in the service, that such officer could claim to retire on the pension of major under the rules of 1796. No higher pension will be obtainable, because, to become a lieutenant colonel in the Staff Corps, a service of 26 years is necessary, eight of which must have been passed in the corps.



15. We would submit for your consideration, whether, for the purpose of fulfilling the promise of the 9th clause of the Royal Warrant, it might not be conceded to such few officers as may be disposed to take the benefit of the rules of 1796, after completing eight years' service in the Staff Corps, and 22 years in the army, the full Staff Corps service being required for promotion, without any allowance for leave (as prescribed in your Despatch, No. 315, of the 9th August 1861, published in our General Order, No. 824, of the 17th September) to enjoy that advantage. We are persuaded that there will be but a few officers who would desire to avail themselves of it.

16. We are of opinion that Major Wyld's application, and those of any officers who may, within a reasonable time, make like applications, must be complied with; but as Major Wyld's admission to the Staff Corps and promotion in it had been reported for your approval, together with the admission of other officers, we have thought it necessary to transmit his application, to be allowed to leave the Staff Corps for the reason he assigns, for your consideration and orders.

Proceedings for Oct.  
1861, No. 507.

Sir, Simla, 23 September 1861.  
GOVERNMENT General Order, No. 799, of the 10th September 1861, having materially altered the conditions as previously understood in this country, under which an officer of Her Majesty's Indian Army was permitted to enter the Staff Corps, it now appearing that the officers of that corps will be denied the privileges as to retirement on pension of the rank attained after 22 years' service, confirmed in the Government Regulation of 1796:

I have the honour to request you will lay before his Excellency the Commander in Chief, for submission to his Excellency the Governor General, this my application to be permitted to recall my previous election. That the general order transferring me to the Staff Corps may be cancelled; and further, that I may be allowed to remain as an officer of the local service.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *W. Wyld*, Major Staff Corps,  
Late Captain 3d B. L., Light Cavalry.

To the Adjutant General of the Army.

(No. 1,208.)

Adjutant General's Office, Head Quarters, Calcutta,  
2 October 1861.

From Adjutant General of the Army to the Secretary to the Government of India, in the Military Department.

SUBMITTED for the decision of Government.

By order,  
(signed) *W. Mayhew*, Lieut. Colonel,  
Adjutant General of the Army.

(No. 620 A.—Military Department.)

To the Adjutant General of the Army.

Proceedings for Oct.  
1861, No. 508.

Sir,  
HAVING submitted to his Excellency the Governor General in Council your docket, No. 1,208, dated the 2d instant, forwarding the application of Major Wyld, of the Staff Corps, to be permitted to leave that corps, and return to his previous position of Captain in the 3d Bengal Cavalry, because of the privilege of retirement under the Regulations of 1796, which was before understood to be available to officers entering the Staff Corps, having been taken away by the Despatch from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, published in Government General Order, No. 799, of the 10th of September last: I am directed to acquaint you, for the information of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, and for communication to Major Wyld, that, as the admission of that officer to the Staff Corps has been reported for the approval of the Secretary of State, the application of Major Wyld to be permitted to leave that corps, for the reason assigned by him, will be forwarded to the Secretary of State for consideration and orders.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *R. J. H. Birch*, Major General,  
Secretary to the Government of India.

Fort William, 12 October 1861.

## OF OFFICERS UNDER THE REGULATIONS OF 1796. 97

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 9 August 1861,  
No. 315.

1. IN the case of officers now joining the Staff Corps, leave of absence will reckon as part of the period\* of general service required for promotion; but, except in the case of lieutenant colonels, no leave of absence, either on sick certificate or private affairs, beyond the privileged leave of one month in six, will be allowed to reckon towards the staff† service required by the Royal Warrant as a qualification for promotion in the Staff Corps.

\* 12 years for Captain.  
20 years for Major.  
26 years for Lieut. Col.  
† 4 years for Captain.  
6 years for Major.  
8 years for Lieut. Colonel.

2. The same rule will apply to officers hereafter entering the corps. They will be permitted to reckon their general service from the date of their first commissions; and no deduction is to be made from this service in consequence of any leave of absence. The full period of staff service required by the Royal Warrant as a qualification for promotion, is, however, to be rigidly exacted in all cases.

3. A period of five years' service in the Staff Corps is required to entitle a lieutenant colonel to the rank of brevet colonel. As respects officers of this rank, the present rule as to leave of absence to be allowed to reckon as part of the service for promotion, will remain in force.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 31 December 1861,  
No. 494.

My Lord,

Para. 1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your military letter, No. 252, dated 17th October 1861, transmitting an application from Major Wyld, of the Staff Corps, to be permitted to leave that corps.

2. Major Wyld's reason for requesting that the General Order transferring him to the Staff Corps should be cancelled, is stated to be, that your General Order of 10th September last, No. 799, publishing my Despatch No. 296, of the 25th July, has materially altered the conditions as previously understood in India, under which an officer of Her Majesty's Indian army was permitted to enter the Staff Corps, it now appearing that the officers of that corps will be denied the privileges as to retirement on pension of the rank attained after 22 years' service conferred in the Government Regulation of 1796.

3. As the formation of Staff Corps is not to be considered complete until after the 22d October 1861, you would have been perfectly justified in cancelling Major Wyld's appointment to that corps at his request, subject to my approval. You have, however, considered it necessary (the appointment and consequent promotion having been reported for my approval) to transmit the application for my consideration and orders.

4. You observe, in paragraph 5, that whatever may have been this officer's intention as to availing himself of the privileges of the Regulations of 1796, there is reason to believe that many officers have joined the Staff Corps on the understanding that this privilege would be available to them, and, you add, they were fully justified in that expectation.

5. I admit that the words of the 9th paragraph of the 3d clause of the Royal (Staff Corps) Warrant are susceptible of the erroneous interpretation which some officers have thus placed upon it.

6. The intentions of Her Majesty's Government upon this point, however, were clearly explained in my Despatch No. 296, dated 25th July last.

7. It was there stated (paragraph 3), that officers of the Indian army who might, at the time of joining the Staff Corps, have acquired under the Regulations of 1796 the right of retiring on the pension of their rank, would be allowed to retire on the pension of the rank which they then held, whenever they might subsequently retire. It was added, that "the right of retiring on the pension of the

rank they hold at the date of joining the Staff Corps, will preserve to local officers, who have been fortunate in their promotion; the benefit of the rate of pension they may have acquired by their previous service in the army."

8. I pointed out, on the other hand, in paragraph 6, the undue advantage that would be given to officers of the Staff Corps, if it were conceded that they should be entitled to claim the pension according to rank, in respect of rank obtained in the Staff Corps.

9. By the publication of this Despatch, with your General Order, No. 799, on the 10th September, the officers of the army who may have elected to join the Staff Corps, under an erroneous impression upon this point, will have had time to reconsider the subject, and to make application to have their appointments cancelled before the formation of the corps.

10. The arrangements for the amalgamation of the British and Indian armies, and for the special provision of a body of officers "for service in India," were not made without careful consideration by Her Majesty's Government.

11. They kept in view the double object of maintaining, for the officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces who remained in that service, the advantages they had enjoyed under its established regulations, and at the same time they offered inducements to experienced and efficient officers to pass into corps organised for special service in that country, by holding out to them certain advantages that were made to attend the transfer and continuance of their services to and with those corps.

12. With this view, promotion was given to many officers on entering these corps. Further promotion was secured to them in a manner in which it had never been secured to them before, and the scale and conditions of pension, according to the rules of 1836 (considered when granted as a great boon to the Indian armies), were adopted and introduced among the regulations of the Staff Corps. Their joining these corps was optional on their part.

13. The effect of the further concession, which you now recommend, would be to give to officers of the Indian army who may join the Staff Corps, in addition to the advantages already secured to them by the Staff Corps Warrant, which are many and great, the further privilege of claiming the retiring pension of major or a lieutenant colonel, in all cases, two (2) years sooner than other officers of the Staff Corps could claim them, two (2) years sooner than they themselves could have claimed them under the Regulations of 1836, or except upon rare and uncertain contingencies, under those of 1796.

14. This privilege, if conceded at all, must be allowed to every officer of the Indian army who joins the Staff Corps, and I see no reason for assuming, as stated in paragraph 15 of your Despatch, that there will be but few officers who would desire to avail themselves of this very important privilege.

15. In the 13th paragraph of your Despatch you observe that it has come to your knowledge that several officers have arrested their applications to join the Staff Corps since the publication of my Despatch No. 296; and you add, it may be assumed that others, who have actually joined the corps, have done so under the belief that, under the terms of the Royal Warrant, they would, in the course of three or four years, acquire the right to retire on the pension of major or lieutenant colonel.

16. I regret that there should have been any ground for misapprehension on this point, but I see no cause for altering the resolution upon the subject which has already been communicated to you.

17. The object of those officers who, as you state, have arrested their applications to join, seems to have been rather to retire, as soon as possible, than to serve in India, but they have no ground for complaint. They have had the opportunity of choosing, out of three courses, that which may appear best calculated to promote those views, by remaining in the local service, and availing themselves of the Regulations of 1796; by remaining in that service, and retiring under the Regulations of 1836, or by joining the Staff Corps, and retiring eventually under the latter rules.

18. Her Majesty's Government consider it only right to place the officers who may, as you justly assume some may, have joined under a mistaken view of the meaning of the 9th paragraph of the 3d clause of the Royal Warrant, in an equally favourable position.

19. Major Wyld's request, that his appointment to the Staff Corps and consequent promotion may be cancelled, may be complied with.

20. You are authorised also to cancel the appointments to the Staff Corps of all officers who may make application to you for this purpose, stating that they have been misled on this point.

I have &c.  
(signed) Charles Wood.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 22 November 1861, No. 311.

WITH reference to our letter, No. 252, dated the 17th October 1861, we have the honour to forward copy of a letter from the Government of Bombay, submitting one to the address of the Adjutant General of the Bombay Army, from Major Gordon Cumming, of the Staff Corps.

Proceedings for November 1861, Nos. 402 and 403; Nos. 552-56.

2. On an inquiry from Major Cumming, with reference to your Despatch No. 296, dated the 25th July 1861, the Bombay Government have decided that, should he join the Staff Corps, he must serve 24 years in India to entitle him to a major's pension, although holding, after 22 years' service, the substantive rank of major.

3. This decision seems to the Government of Bombay to be irreconcilable with the terms of Her Majesty's Warrant, and they submit it for consideration by Her Majesty's Government.

4. It is observed that the Regulations of 1836-37 in no way superseded those of 1796; that they were additions; and that the two together indisputably constitute the "Regulations of the Indian Service." Therefore, it is observed, the recent decision seems to be inconsistent with the plain and natural meaning of the warrant; and they express their conviction, confidentially, that it will be difficult to reconcile the decision here reported with the warrant, and, therefore, with what the officers who have entered the Staff Corps hold to be reasonable and well founded expectations.

5. We have expressed our opinion on this subject very fully in our Despatch, No. 252, dated 17 October 1861, and we can add nothing to the representation of the Bombay Government, except to express our earnest hope that the advantages held out by Her Majesty's Warrant, in the acceptance which it universally obtained in India, may be restored.

6. We are the more strongly induced to press this subject on your serious and early consideration, because of the representations which are being made to us by officers who had elected to join the Staff Corps, under the full expectation that the privilege of the Rules of 1796 would be available to them, as well as those of 1836-37. We enclose several of these; and we beg to inform you that it is known to us that a deep feeling of disappointment at the decision which denies to officers of the Staff Corps the advantages of the Rules of 1796, is very widely spread throughout the service.

7. In three instances the representations made were expressed in terms which the Commander in Chief thought it right to bring under our notice, as exhibiting, under cover of subordination and respect, a very insubordinate spirit, the writers having used expressions conveying their disapproval of the decision which you had communicated to us. We have thought it right to vindicate discipline by punishing the three officers in fault; to two of whom we have refused admission to the Staff Corps, their nomination to it not having been actually gazetted, although their application had been previously received, and the

the third we have removed from that corps. We cannot help observing, however, that though these officers, unfortunately, committed an offence against discipline in the manner of representing their feelings, they certainly had reasonable grounds for considering themselves aggrieved by finding a privilege taken from them, the advantages of which were apparently held out to them by the Royal Warrant.

(No. 402.)

No. 3025 of 1861.—Military Department, Bombay Castle, 22 October 1861.  
From Lieutenant Colonel *W. F. Marriott*, Secretary to the Government of Bombay, to Major General Sir *R. J. H. Birch*, K.C.B., Secretary to the Government of India.

Sir,

I AM desired to forward for consideration by the Government of India the accompanying copy of a letter from Major Gordon Cumming of the Staff Corps, inquiring as to the effect of the Despatch from the Right Honourable Sir Charles Wood, No 296, of 25th July.

2. The Adjutant General has been informed in reply that, according to Sir Charles Wood's Despatch, Major Cumming, if he joined the Staff Corps, must serve 24 years in India to entitle him to a major's pension, although holding, after 22 years' service, the substantive rank of major.

3. But the Governor in Council desires respectfully to submit for consideration by the Government of India, and by Her Majesty's Government, that this decision seems irreconcilable with the terms of Her Majesty's Warrant.

4. The ninth paragraph of the warrant, as per margin,\* appoints a scale of pensions, which is identical with the scale of the Indian regulations for length of service granted in 1836-37. The following clause is then added:—"Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian service."

5. It is to be noticed, in the first place, that the Regulations of 1836-37 in no way superseded those of 1796. They were additions; and the two together indisputably constitute the regulations of the Indian service. Therefore, the recent decision seems to be inconsistent with the plain and natural meaning of the warrant.

6. It may fairly be assumed that if, when mentioning the "Regulations of the Indian Service," the warrant only intended a part of those regulations, so important a reservation would have been expressed. Moreover, under the recent interpretation, the last clause becomes a needless repetition, or at least an indirect and ambiguous mode of excepting the officers of the Indian service from the condition of passing half their service in the Staff Corps.

7. The Governor in Council thinks that it is his duty confidentially to express his conviction that it will be difficult to reconcile the recent decision with the warrant, and therefore with what the officers who have entered the Staff Corps hold to be reasonable and well founded expectations.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *W. F. Marriott*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Secretary to Government.

To the Adjutant General of the Army, Bombay.

Sir,

Sirdarpore, 23 September 1861.

IN a General Order, No. 799 of 1861, dated Fort William, 10th September 1861, certain paragraphs of a letter,† No. 296, dated 25th July 1861, are published, by which it would appear that an officer joining the Staff Corps as a captain, and being subsequently promoted to the rank of major, cannot retire under para. 32 of the New Furlough Regulations.

2. In para. 93 of the Amalgamation Order, dated 10th April 1861, it is laid down that "Officers of the Staff Corps will be under the New Furlough Regulations of the Indian Army."

3. In

† Military Letter from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

\* 9. Officers of the Staff Corps will be allowed to retire on the following scale of pension, provided that not less than half of the required periods of service shall have been passed in the Staff Corps:

	SCALE.	£.	s.	d.	
After 20 years' service in India	-	-	-	191	12 - per annum.
" 24 "	"	"	"	292	" "
" 28 "	"	"	"	365	" "
" 32 "	"	"	"	466	5 - "

Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian service.

## OF OFFICERS UNDER THE REGULATIONS OF 1796. 107

3. In para. 95 of the same Order, and also in para. 9 of the Royal Warrant, dated 16th January 1861, it is laid down that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the Regulations of the Indian Services."

4. Para 32 of the New Furlough Regulations provides that "Officers to be entitled to retire on the full pay of their regimental rank (under the Regulation of 1796) must have served 22 years in India, out of which leaves of absence for two years in the aggregate, and not more, will be allowed to count as service for the retiring pension."

5. The letter of the Secretary of State, No. 296, dated 25th July 1861, appears to refer to officers of the Indian army now entitled to pension, who might join the Staff Corps with a view to obtaining a step in promotion prior to an early retirement, and thereby get a higher rate of pension than that to which they would be entitled were they to remain in the local service. But at the same time it may refer to all officers of Her Majesty's Indian army who may join the Staff Corps.

6. I have applied to join the Staff Corps, and should I be appointed to it I shall, on the 12th December 1866, have served 20 years, of which six will have been on staff employ. I shall then, according to para. 2 of the Royal Warrant, be promoted to major.

7. May I request the favour of your informing me, whether, having thus attained the rank of major after 20 years' service, I shall be entitled, at the end of 22 years' service, *i. e.* on the 12th December 1868, to retire on the pension of that rank, according to para. 32 of the New Furlough Regulations, which regulations officers joining the Staff Corps will, according to paras. 93 and 95 of the Amalgamation Order of the 10th April 1861, and para. 9 of the Royal Warrant of the 16th January 1861, be under; or, whether I shall, to enable me to retire on the full pay of a major, be compelled to serve 24 years, as laid down in para. 33 of the New Furlough Regulations, though holding, at the end of 22 years, the substantive rank of major, and entitled, under para. 32, to retire on the pension of that rank?

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. Gordon Cumming,*

Captain and Brevet Major 17th Regiment Native Infantry,  
and Bheel Agent at Bhopawar.

(No. 403.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Secretary to Government, Bombay, Military Department, No. 621, dated Fort William, 15 November 1861.

I AM desired to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, No. 3025, dated the 22d October 1861, and in reply to acquaint you, for the information of the Honourable the Governor in Council, that a communication has already been made to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India on the subject to which your letter under acknowledgment relates; copy of which will be forwarded to England by the out-going mail.

From Lieutenant Colonel *W. T. Hughes*, Commanding 1st Punjab Cavalry, to the Military Secretary, Government of India, Calcutta, dated Rajanpore, Punjab, 23 October 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to request you will bring the following case in connexion with the amalgamation of the armies to the notice of Her Majesty's Supreme Government, with a view to the provisions of letter No. 296, dated 25th July 1861, from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, being favourably reconsidered by the Home authorities.

2. On the 24th July 1861, I addressed the Adjutant General of the Bengal Army, to which I belong, electing appointment to the Staff Corps. By this Act I renounced all prospective advantages, either of accelerated promotion consequent on the retirement of my seniors, with increased pension, about to take place in the local army, or by sale of my commission, should I myself retire. I entered a corps which had no Royal designation, the position of which in the army was still undetermined, and in which the substantive rank of colonel does not exist. In addition, the number of senior officers of my new regiment who would become entitled to colonels' allowances was left to future arrangement, and the emoluments of its present appointments were still under discussion and re-adjustment.

3. In deciding upon this step, affecting in every way my future career in the service, I was guided by the Warrants, Despatches, and Orders published under the authority of Her Majesty's Supreme Government. In the Royal Warrant, dated Windsor, the 16th day of January 1861, it was expressly stated that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian service." The promise contained in the above-quoted clause of the Royal Warrant, together with the advantage of being allowed 20 months' furlough to Europe, induced me to abandon the local service, the rights and privileges of which were guaranteed by Act of Parliament, and

voluntarily to enter the Staff Corps, the future prospects of which were doubtful and uncertain.

4. By the military letter of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, No. 296, dated 25th July 1861, published to the army in General Order of Government, No. 799, of 1861, the provisions and promises of Her Majesty's Warrant have been entirely abrogated and annulled; and I find that the Retiring Regulations of 1796, under which I entered the army in 1842, have, in my case, been changed, and that I no longer retain the right to retire on the pension of the substantive rank I may hold after completing 22 years' actual service in the army.

5. In making this appeal, I beg to state that, in volunteering for the Staff Corps, I was in no way actuated by the idea of shortly obtaining a step of rank, and then retiring from the army. My intention was, and is, to serve the State as long as I am fit to perform its duties; still, I respectfully claim the right, should sickness, wounds, or other causes compel the measure, of retiring under the provisions of the pension regulations under which I enlisted in former years, and the full benefits of which Her Majesty's Warrant constituting the Staff Corps secured to me.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. T. Hughes*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Commanding 1st Punjab Cavalry.

(signed) *N. Chamberlain*, Brigadier General,  
Commanding Punjab Irregular Force.

(No. 398.)

From Major *R. C. Lawrence*, c. b., Secretary to the Government, Punjab, Military Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, dated Lahore, 2 November 1861.

No. 3829.  
Military Department.

\* Copy of letter, dated 10th October, from Major James. Original letter, dated 20th October, from Captain Adams.

Sir,

I AM directed to forward, for the consideration and orders of his Excellency the Viceroy the documents marginally cited,\* from Major *H. R. James*, c. b., and Captain *R. R. Adams* of the Staff Corps, soliciting a reconsideration of the decision notified in Government General Order, No. 799, dated 10th September 1861, by which they are excluded from the benefit of the pension regulations of the Indian service in respect to rank they may acquire in the Staff Corps.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. C. Lawrence*, Major,  
Secretary to Government, Punjab, Military Department.

(No. 90.)

From Major *Hugh R. James*, c. b., Commissioner and Superintendent, Peshawar Division, to the Military Secretary to Government, Punjab, dated Abbottabad, 16 October 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour respectfully to solicit that the following may be submitted for the consideration of Government:—

2. I applied for admission to Her Majesty's Bengal Staff Corps in view to the advantages held out in the Royal Warrant, and further detailed in the Right Honourable the Secretary of State's Despatch, No. 27, of 18th January 1861, and in General Order of the Governor General, No. 332, of 10th April 1861.

3. These advantages were of various kinds, differently affecting officers according to the nature of their employment, and their position in the service; the special advantage affecting myself was that connected with the retiring pensions, because with this exception in my present employment, and with reference to my position in my former regiment, I derived no actual benefit from the transfer, but rather the contrary.

4. The Royal Warrant (Rule 9), after specifying the pensions on which officers of the Staff Corps would be allowed to retire, proceeds to declare that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps will be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian service." There is nothing to qualify this in the Despatch, No. 27, and in the General Order of the Governor General, clause 93, the express words of the Royal Warrant are repeated.

5. The only difference between the "Regulations of the Indian service," and the scale of retiring pensions allowed to officers of the British army, is this; that by the former, after a period of 22 years' actual service, an officer can retire on the pension of his rank. It was, therefore, natural to conclude that (a distinction being so clearly drawn) this privilege alone could have been alluded to.

6. I now learn from the letter, No. 296, of 25th July 1861, published with General Order of the Governor General, No. 799, of 10th ultimo, that this was an erroneous conclusion, and that it was not intended that officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps,

## OF OFFICERS UNDER THE REGULATIONS OF 1796. 103

Corps, should retain the privileges as to pension to which they were entitled under the regulations of the Indian service.

7. It is evident, however, from para. 6 of the above letter, that the Right Honourable the Secretary of State had in view the contingency of officers joining the Staff Corps with view to immediate promotion and retirement, thus securing to themselves "an undue advantage." It is with no such view that I entered the corps, and I trust that I may be able to serve the Government for several years to come. Under these circumstances, I would respectfully solicit a reconsideration of the question, and trust that having entered the corps with a *bona fide* view of serving in it, I may not be debarred from a privilege held out in the Royal Warrant, owing to the fact of some officers thereby obtaining an undue advantage.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Hugh R. James*, Commissioner.

(True copy.)

(signed) *R. C. Lawrence*, Major,

Secretary to Government, Punjab, Military Department.

From Major *R. R. Adams*, Deputy Commissioner, Huzāra, to the Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, &c., in the Military Department, Lahore; dated Abbottabad, 20 October 1861.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to request that you will do me the favour to submit the following appeal for the consideration of Government:—

By the General Order of his Excellency the Governor General in Council, dated 10th April last, announcing the decision of Her Majesty's Government in regard to the amalgamation of the Indian army with Her Majesty's general forces, I found myself called upon to choose between the conditions of general service, Indian service, and the Staff Corps, and I elected the last. The advantages attached to each of these, while depending much in their bearing on the prospects of individual officers, on their positions in the service, and on the nature of the appointments held by them, are at the same time liable to be affected by so many contingencies beyond the reach of calculation, that I was influenced in my choice mainly by the assured advantages which the Royal Warrant appeared to hold out of certain promotion after a fixed period of years, with the attendant benefits of pension under the regulations of the Indian service; these benefits I believed to be secured to me by the 9th paragraph of the warrant. But I have now learnt from the Despatch of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, published in General Order, No. 799, of 10th September last, that in this conclusion I was wrong, and that it was not intended that substantive rank acquired in the Staff Corps should carry with it the same privileges in regard to pension as substantive rank acquired in the local service.

The effects of this decision on my own prospects are so serious, that I beg most respectfully to solicit a reconsideration of the matter; and in the hope that this will not be refused, I venture to observe that the scale of retiring pension prescribed in the 9th paragraph of the Royal Warrant was similar in all respects to that previously in force, except that it did not concede the right of retirement after 22 years of Indian service on the full pay of the substantive rank then attained, while the provision was added that officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces should still be entitled to retire under the regulations of the Indian service. This served fully to warrant the inference that the latter portion of the paragraph was added to guard against any possible apprehension that the new scale was to be made applicable to officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces now electing the Staff Corps, since the distinction which it drew in their favour appeared to have no obvious reference but to the one essential point, in which the new differed from the old scale.

Mere military rank is of little value to me, while I continue, as I hope to do, in civil employ; and in the cadre of my regiment I had every reason to hope that, even without the increased promotion, while the expected retirements of field officers on enhanced pensions will now give, I should, before the completion of 22 years' Indian service, have attained a rank enabling me to retire on a pension to which, under the decision above referred to, I shall not now be entitled; and though I look forward to the probability of being able to serve the Government for many years to come, I cling to the hope that in the event of failing health or any other cause obliging me to retire, I shall not find myself debarred by my election of the Staff Corps from a privilege, the retention of which seemed to be secured to me by the terms of the Royal Warrant, and the important benefits of which, had I remained under the conditions of local service, I should have been entitled to enjoy.

I have, &c.

(signed) *R. R. Adams*, Major, Royal Staff Corps,  
Deputy Commissioner, Huzāra.



(No. 1376 A.)

From the Adjutant General of the Army to the Secretary to the Government of India,  
Military Department.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by desire of the Commander in Chief, to forward for submission to his Excellency the Governor General in Council, two letters\* received this day by the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, of so objectionable a nature, that he has brought them at once to the Commander in Chief's notice. His Excellency quite concurs in the opinion, that these letters are so very objectionable, that he submits to Government whether the officers who have permitted themselves to write them ought to be entrusted with the situations of responsibility and authority for which they have been selected.

2. Under the cover of expressions of respect and subordination, these officers have infringed the first rules of subordination by manifesting their disapprobation at an official and published Act of Her Majesty's Government.

3. These officers might have perfectly well made any complaint of the decision in question, without at the same time expressing what is virtually a disapprobation of a measure of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. Mayhew*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Adjutant General of the Army.

Head Quarters, Calcutta,  
21 October 1861.

From Captain *P. Maxwell*, Deputy Commissioner, Punjab, to the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort William, dated Goojerat, Punjab, 11 October 1861.

Sir,

WHEN I elected the other day to join the Bengal Staff Corps, I did so in full reliance on the terms of the Royal Warrant for the formation of that body, and the general guarantee of all existing privileges.

Article 9 of that warrant declared that "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the Staff Corps, would be entitled to pensions under the regulations of the Indian service." The Regulation of 1796, whereby officers were entitled to pension of their rank after 22 years' service, was and is one of those regulations, and the most valuable of them; but the benefit of it is now withdrawn. ("Calcutta Gazette," No. 799, dated 10th September 1861.) I desire to express myself with the utmost respect and subordination; but I trust I may be permitted to record the profound regret and disappointment with which I view the withdrawal of this valued privilege, the anticipated enjoyment of which was doubtless among my chief reasons for choosing the Staff Corps.

I do not indeed intend this letter as a revocation of my choice. I would abide by that choice, and by the orders of the Government I serve; but I cannot abandon an earnest and fervent hope, that sooner or later the lost privilege will be restored.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Patrick Maxwell*, Captain,  
Deputy Commissioner, Punjab, at Goojerat.

(No. 82.)

From Lieutenant *J. W. Orchard*, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Goojerat, to the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort William, dated Goojerat, 12 October 1861.

Sir,

WITH all due respect and submission, I am anxious to express the regret and disappointment with which I have viewed the withdrawal from staff officers of the privilege of retiring on the pension of their rank after 22 years' service, under the Regulation of 1796, a privilege which all hoped had been secured to them by Article 9 of the Royal Warrant for the Staff Corps formation.

I have, &c.

(signed) *J. W. Orchard*,  
Lieutenant late 33d Regiment, N. I.,  
Deputy Superintendent of Police.

\* 1st. From Captain *P. Maxwell*, late 37th N. I., Deputy Commissioner, Punjab, dated 11th October 1861.  
2d. From Lieut. *J. W. Orchard*, late 33d N. I., Deputy Superintendent of Police, dated 12th October 1861.

(No. 1395-A.)

From the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Sir,

In continuation of Lieutenant Colonel W. A. J. Mayhew's Despatch, No. 1376 A., of the 21st instant, I am directed by the Commander in Chief to transmit a most improper letter from Lieutenant R. T. Hare, Assistant Commissioner, Goojerat, relative to the withdrawal of the benefits of the Retiring Regulation of 1796, from officers who may enter the Staff Corps, and to request you will submit the same for the orders of Government.

2. His Excellency feels compelled to remark, that this insubordinate expression of disapproval of the act of the Secretary of State for India, emanating from three military officers in civil employ at the small station of Goojerat, looks very like an improper combination on the part of these gentlemen.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *H. W. Norman*, Lieutenant Colonel,  
Deputy Adjutant General of the Army.

Head Quarters, Calcutta,  
24 October 1861.

(No. 979.)

From Lieutenant *R. T. Hare*, Assistant Commissioner, Goojerat, to the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, Fort William, dated 14 October 1861.

Sir,

I DESIRE with all respect and subordination to express the profound regret, with which I cannot but regard the withdrawal from officers of the Staff Corps of the privilege of retiring on the pensions of their rank after 22 years' service, under the Regulation of 1796, a privilege which I deemed secured to them by Article 9 of the Royal Warrant for the formation of the Staff Corps.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *R. T. Hare*, Lieutenant,  
Bengal Staff Corps, Assistant Commissioner, Punjab.

(No. 1048 of 1861.)

GENERAL ORDER by his Excellency the Governor General of India in Council.

Fort William, 19 November 1861.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief has brought to the notice of the Government of India letters dated respectively the 11th, 12th, and 14th of October last, addressed to the Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, by Captain P. Maxwell, Deputy Commissioner in the Punjab, Lieutenant J. W. Orchard, Deputy Superintendent of Police, and Lieutenant R. T. Hare, Assistant Commissioner in the Punjab, in which, under cover of expressions of respects and subordination, these officers have ventured to use terms manifesting their disapprobation of the recent decision of Her Majesty's Government, that officers joining the Staff Corps shall not be entitled to retire under the Regulation of 1796, in respect of any promotion obtained by such officers in the Staff Corps.

These letters were all written from Goojerat, and their tenor appears to indicate that they were written by the officers named in concert with each other.

The Governor General in Council entirely concurs in the opinion which the Commander in Chief has expressed, "that these officers might have perfectly well made any complaint of the decision in question, without at the same time expressing what is virtually a disapprobation of a measure of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for India."

In order to mark with due reprehension, conduct so subversive of discipline, the Governor General in Council hereby cancels the admission of Lieutenant Hare to the Staff Corps, and will not comply with the application of Captain Maxwell and Lieutenant Orchard for admission to that corps.

(signed) *R. J. H. Birch*, Major General,  
Secretary to the Government of India.

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 7 March 1862, No. 88.

Para. 4. My Despatch, No. 494, of 31 December 1861, will have informed you that Her Majesty's Government cannot depart from the decision laid down in my Despatch, No. 296, of 25th July 1861, in respect to the retiring regulations applicable to officers of the Staff Corps.

5. The letter of the Bombay Government to your address, forwarding the representation of Major Gordon Cumming, was also received direct from that Government, and in reply I have transmitted a copy of my letter of 31 December above referred to.

6. Your proceedings in the cases of Captain Maxwell, Lieutenant Orchard, and Lieutenant Hare, are approved.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, dated 22 October 1861, No. 113.

WE have the honour to submit for consideration by Her Majesty's Government, the accompanying copy of a letter addressed to the Adjutant General by Major Gordon Cumming of the Staff Corps, and of a letter addressed by our orders to the Government of India on the subject.

---

Enclosures the same as those to Military Letter from the Government of India, dated 22 November 1861, No. 311, page 99.

---

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to Government of Bombay, No. 9,  
dated 16 January 1862.

I HAVE received your letter, No. 113, dated 22d October 1861, regarding the retirement, under the Regulations of 1796, of officers who have joined the Staff Corps, and, in reply, forward copy of a Despatch which has recently been addressed to the Government of India on the same subject.

2. From that Despatch you will observe that the reply given to the Adjutant General regarding the case of Major Cumming, as noted in the second para. of the letter, dated 22 October, from Lieutenant Colonel Marriott to Major General Birch, is correct.

I have, &c.  
(signed) C. Wood.

---

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of Bombay, No. 126, dated 7 December 1861.

WE have the honour to forward the accompanying memorial to your address from Major H. B. Hodgson, of the staff corps, appealing against the effect of para. 5 of your Despatch, No. 296, dated 25th July last, upon his retirement.

2. The case being similar to that of Major Gordon Cumming, we beg to refer, for our opinion thereon, to the letter addressed to the Government of India by our Military Secretary, accompanying our Despatch, No. 113, dated 22d October 1861.

To the Right Honourable Sir Charles Wood, Bart., Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for India in Council.

The respectful Memorial of *Harry Burdon Hodgson*, a Major in Her Majesty's Bombay Staff Corps,

Showeth,

THAT your memorialist is one of those officers who elected for the new furlough regulations when promulgated by the late Honourable Court of Directors of the East India Company.

That those regulations, as published to the army under the Government General Order of the 6th of December 1854, provide, *inter alia* (*vide* para. 32), that "Officers to be entitled to retire on the full pay of their regimental rank (under the Regulations of 1796) must have served 22 years in India, out of which leave of absence for two years, in the aggregate, and not more, will be allowed to count as service for retiring pension."

That para. 9 of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant of the 16th January 1861, after fixing a scale for British officers entering the Staff Corps, lays down "that officers of Her Majesty's Indian forces joining the staff corps will be entitled to pensions under the Indian regulations," by which your memorialist was under the impression the "New Furlough Regulations" were meant, as indeed it would appear they were by para. 32 of Despatch No. 27, and para. 93 of the Government General Order, No. 240 of 4 May 1861.

But a question was raised whether rank in the Staff Corps was regimental rank or not.

The following is one of the queries with the answer of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General thereon, published to the army in Government General Order, No. 417, of 8 August 1861:

Question 54. Is the substantive rank of officers in the Staff Corps to be considered to be their only regimental rank; the Staff Corps being their only regiment?

Answer 54. Yes; the staff is their only regiment, so to speak, but the term is an incorrect one. Paragraph 33.

Again, the following question was put to Government, and the answer in juxta-position is that given by his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General:—

Question 50. Will an officer of the Staff Corps, after 22 years' service, of which six have been on the staff (either on full or on half pay), be entitled to major's pension?

Answer 50. He will receive the pension of his substantive rank, if the whole service have been on full pay; if not, the half-pay service will be deducted, and to entitle him to the pension of his rank he will be required to make up the deducted portion. Paragraph 33.

It has now been ruled by the Government General Order, dated Fort William, 10 September 1861, that the retirement of officers of the Staff Corps under the furlough regulations of 1796, "was not intended, and cannot be allowed." Paragraph 5.

Your memorialist humbly represents that this is not the interpretation which he (in common with many others) put upon para. 9 of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant, nor is it, he is respectfully of opinion, consistent with the answers given to the above quoted queries.

Your memorialist therefore prays that para. 5 of the above quoted Government General Order of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India may be cancelled, and that your memorialist may be allowed to retire, after due service, under the provisions of the rules he has, up to this time, considered as containing part of the terms of his service, and which, he is humbly of opinion, were clearly guaranteed under para. 9 of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant.

(signed) *H. Hodgson*,  
Major in Her Majesty's Bombay Staff Corps,  
and Superintendent of Police in the Surat Collectorate.

Surat, 8 October 1861.

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of Bombay, No. 36, dated  
17th March 1862.

\* \* \* \* \*  
Para. 4. THE appeal of Major Hodgson against the effect of para. 5 of my  
Despatch, No. 296, of 25 July 1861, on his retirement, is similar to that of  
Major Cumming, which was disposed of in my letter No. 9, of 16 January  
1862.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 3 December 1861,  
No. 327.

Proceedings for  
November 1861,  
Nos. 851 and 852.

WE have the honour to forward herewith, for your consideration and orders,  
a memorial from Major H. A. Dwyer, Bengal Staff Corps, Assistant Commis-  
sioner in the Punjab, regarding the interpretation put upon Article 9 of the  
Royal Warrant in your letter, No. 296, dated the 25th July 1861, relative to  
the retirement of an officer on the pension of his substantive rank after 22 years'  
service.

Major Dwyer prays that, whatever may have been the intention of Her  
Majesty's Government in regard to the rules about retiring, the interpretation  
now put upon Article 9 of the Royal Warrant may not be held to be retrospec-  
tive, and thus made to affect him injuriously, he having, prior to the enunciation  
of the interpretation, put implicit faith in the apparently unambiguous language  
of the Royal Warrant, and having thus accepted its provisions.

(No. 851.)

Memorandum from Major *R. C. Lawrence*, Secretary to Government, Punjab, Military  
Department, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department  
(No. 416-3983, dated Lahore, 15 November 1861).

Memorial of Major *H. A. Dwyer*, Bengal Staff Corps, Assistant Commissioner, Punjab,  
to His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, dated Peshawar,  
4 November 1861.

Respectfully sheweth,

THAT your memorialist weighed and considered, to the best of his ability, the provisions  
of the Royal Warrant for the formation of the staff corps before he joined it.

2. He was impressed with the conviction that its language was unsusceptible of doubt,  
and that it could admit of but one interpretation in respect to the rules affecting pensions,  
namely, that officers joining the corps would be entitled to pensions under the regulations  
of the Indian service.

3. With this conviction, your memorialist joined the Bengal Staff Corps; but he now  
finds himself to have been under a fatal misapprehension. He finds that by Government  
General Order, dated 10th October 1861, an interpretation has been put upon Article 9 of  
the Royal Warrant by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India the very  
reverse of what it appeared to your memorialist to signify.

4. By this interpretation, your memorialist is deprived of the benefit of the rule which  
entitles an officer to the pension of his substantive rank after 22 years' service.

5. Thus your memorialist is deprived of what appeared to him to be the only real advan-  
tage which he could, by any possibility, obtain by joining the staff corps, an advantage  
which he believes he was justified in accepting as an offer held out to him without reserva-  
tion by the provisions of the Royal Warrant.

6. Your memorialist therefore prays, whatever may have been the intention of the Right  
Honourable the Secretary of State for India in regard to the rules about retiring, that the  
interpretation now put upon Article 9 of the Royal Warrant may not be held to be retrospec-  
tive, and thus be made to affect injuriously your memorialist, who, prior to the enun-  
ciation of the interpretation, had put implicit faith in the apparently unambiguous and  
unmistakeable language of the Royal Warrant, and had accepted its provisions.

7. He

OF OFFICERS UNDER THE REGULATIONS OF 1796. 109

7. He prays that his memorial may be taken into the favourable consideration of his Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General in Council, and of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, and your memorialist, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

By desire of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, forwards for submission to his Excellency the Viceroy a memorial in duplicate from Major H. Dwyer, of the Bengal Staff Corps, praying that the construction put on Article 9 of the Royal Warrant, relating to service for pension, as notified in Government General Order, dated 10th October 1861, may be reconsidered.

(No. 852.)

From the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, to the Military Secretary to the Government of the Punjab, No. 1066, dated Fort William, 27 November 1861.

I AM desired to acquaint you, for the information of the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor, with reference to your communication, No. 416-3983, dated the 15th November 1861, that the memorial of Major Dwyer, of the Bengal Staff Corps, praying that the construction put on Article 9 of the Royal Warrant, relating to pension, as notified in Government General Order of 10th October 1861, may be reconsidered, will be forwarded by the out-going mail to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India.

EXTRACT MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, No. 80, of 28th February 1862.

Para. 40. MY views in regard to the retiring rules\* applicable to officers of the Staff Corps, were communicated to you in my Despatch, No. 494, of 31st December, in which it was directed that an opportunity should be afforded to officers who were under a misapprehension on the subject, to withdraw from the Staff Corps.

41. This decision will have enabled you to dispose of the memorial from Major Dwyer, Assistant Commissioner in the Punjab.

COPY MILITARY LETTER from the Government of India, dated 3 March 1862, No. 68.

WE have the honour to acknowledge your letter, No. 494, dated 31st December last, in which, whilst admitting that the words of the Royal Staff Corps Warrant are susceptible of the erroneous interpretation which some officers, and, we may add, we ourselves, had placed upon it, you express regret that there should have been any ground for misapprehension on the point, but at the same time inform us that you see no cause for altering your resolution communicated to us in your Despatch, No. 296, dated 25th July last, that officers of the Indian army entering the Staff Corps, cannot be allowed the advantage of retiring on the pension of their substantive rank in the corps after 22 years' service, under the Regulations of 1796.

2. We should at once have notified this as your final decision on the question, but that an erroneous impression appears to exist as to the probable effect of the Regulations of 1796, if carried into the Staff Corps: and we desire, therefore, to offer a few observations which may place the matter in a clearer light, and perhaps induce you to modify your resolution.

3. We quite admit that the liberal rules for promotion in the Staff Corps, offered great inducements to officers to join it, whose prospects of promotion in their own corps

\* Memorial from Major Dwyer, regarding the interpretation put upon Article 9 of the Royal Warrant regarding the retirement of an officer on the pension of his substantive rank, after 22 years' service.

corps were not good, although the fact that the pay of each rank was fixed at the half batta rate, caused many to doubt the ultimate advantage of their doing so. But the value of this promotion with less pay, depended in a great measure on the prospect which it held out of somewhat earlier retirement, should failing health or other circumstances, render this necessary or desirable.

4. The retention of the advantage in question is hardly liable to the objection, that it would place certain officers on a different footing as to retiring pensions from other officers in the same corps; for such a difference between officers of the Indian and British armies is, under any circumstances, established by the Royal Warrant. Moreover, the objection, though of force against creating a privilege, would be of little weight when urged for the withdrawal of a privilege from a body of officers whom it was desired to attract into the Staff Corps; especially as these officers would in course of time disappear, so that the privilege would not be perpetuated.

5. With respect to the actual amount of advantage to be derived, and the number who would avail themselves of it, both of which seem to us over-estimated in your letter under reply (paras. 13 and 14), we would premise that it would be confined to officers of the rank of major and lieutenant colonel; every officer being entitled by the rules of 1836 to retire after 20 years' service on the pension of a captain, and the substantive rank of colonel not existing in the Staff Corps.

6. By the Regulations of 1836, an officer can retire on the pension of a major after 24 years, and on that of a lieutenant colonel after 28 years' service. By those of 1796, he can retire after 22 years' service on the pension of his substantive rank. His rank in the Staff Corps after 22 years' service, would be almost always that of major; but he could not attain the rank of lieutenant colonel in that corps under 26 years' service. All that is to be anticipated, therefore, if officers of the Indian army entering the Staff Corps are allowed to retire under the Regulations of 1796, is that certain majors and lieutenant colonels may retire two years, or some shorter period, sooner than they would be able to retire under the Regulations of 1836. But some of these may be only taking a privilege that would have been open to them had they not entered the Staff Corps, or may even (as for instance an officer attaining the rank of lieutenant colonel in the cadre of his old corps in less than 26 years) have to wait some time longer than would have been necessary had they not entered the Staff Corps.

7. We apprehend, however, that the chief objection to acceding to our recommendation is that, as stated in your letter, it would enable officers of the Indian army entering the Staff Corps to retire two years sooner than they themselves could have done under the Regulations of 1796, "except upon rare and uncertain contingencies." But there are in the armies of the three Presidencies, including one or two casualties that are known but not yet reported, no less than 46 majors who attained that rank in 22 years' service, and 88 lieutenant colonels who were promoted in less than 26 years' service. Were these officers allowed to retain the retiring privileges granted by the Regulations of 1796, none of the former would have gained anything by entering the Staff Corps, whilst all of the lieutenant colonels who could have retired on attaining that rank would have lost, some greatly, by entering it; and, as the Staff Corps retiring rules at present stand, all these officers and the rest of the 112 lieutenant colonels and 75 majors now in the service, who attained those ranks in less than 28 and 24 years respectively (some in 17 and 18 years), would, if in the Staff Corps, have to remain till they had completed these periods before they could retire.

8. The correctness of our opinion, that but few officers would actually avail themselves of the privilege, if granted, valued though it be, is shown, we think, by the limited number of officers of from 22 to 28 years' service, who retire in any given year, and by the fact that even the very liberal annuities in addition to their pensions recently offered, failed to induce many officers to forego their prospects in this country, impaired as in some cases these evidently were. The truth is that very few can afford to retire on any but the highest pensions.

9. We do not, in making these remarks, shut our eyes to the fact that that there might be officers who would have taken advantage of the concession, had it been granted, by obtaining a step of rank at once by entering the Staff Corps, in view to retiring on the pension of the rank so obtained. Even if

## OF OFFICERS UNDER THE REGULATIONS OF 1796. 111

if this could not be prevented, it may be doubted whether it might not have been more advantageous to have accepted this drawback, as more than compensated by the attraction to the corps of many who may now have held back or may now wish to withdraw; while it might not have been impossible to have prevented such an advantage being taken of the liberal offers made.

10. Should you still feel that the reasons urged for entertaining our recommendation are not sufficient, we would at any rate submit for your consideration that, to prevent the positive loss as regards retirement, which many must incur by entering the Staff Corps, if entirely restricted to the retiring Regulations of 1836, it might be ruled that, after completing 22 years' service in India, any officer of the Indian army in the Staff Corps, shall be at liberty to retire on the pension of the rank in which his name may appear in the cadre of his old regiment, or in the general list of regimental field officers of the Presidency to which he belongs.

11. But in suggesting the only alternative which presents itself to us, an alternative which will continue to officers the right of retirement which they had possessed irrespective of the Staff Corps, but will not obviate the necessity of permitting the withdrawal of those officers who desire to leave the Staff Corps on account of their not obtaining the terms expressed in your Despatch, No. 27, dated 18th January 1861, we would most earnestly urge for your consideration on the one hand, the small number of officers who would profit by the concession solicited, and on the other, the disadvantage to a Government of appearing to recede from promises, which, though not really intended, there was fair reason to believe were held out by it.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH to the Government of India, dated 2 May 1862,  
No. 174.

My Lord,

1. I HAVE received and considered in Council your letter in this Department, No. 66, dated 3d March 1862, acknowledging my Despatch, No. 494, of 31st December 1861, and stating that you would at once have notified my final decision on the question of the application of the retiring rules of 1796 to officers of the Staff Corps, but that you considered an erroneous impression existed as to the probable effect of those regulations if carried into the Staff Corps.

2. In my Despatches, Nos. 296 and 494, dated severally the 25th July and 31st December 1861, I entered fully into the subject, and stated very explicitly the reasons which induced me to adhere to the original intentions of Her Majesty's Government upon this point.

3. In the latter Despatch, whilst I admitted that the Staff Corps Warrant was susceptible of the erroneous interpretation which it seemed some officers had placed upon it, I authorised you to cancel the appointments to the Staff Corps of all officers who may make application to you for this purpose, on the ground of their having been misled on this point.

4. Under these circumstances, the question becomes no longer one of justice or injustice to any particular officer or class of officers. It is simply one of expediency as regards the constitution of the Staff Corps, and the position of the officers composing those corps. As such, it has been fully considered and finally decided. Nor do I see anything in the statements now forwarded to me which shakes the grounds on which that decision was arrived at.

5. I desire on this occasion to impress upon you the great inconvenience likely to arise from repeated references and protracted discussions upon subjects that have been deliberately decided upon by Her Majesty's Government.

6. In the present case, the submission to Her Majesty of the whole of the appointments to and promotions in the several Staff Corps, and the final settlement of questions connected more or less with those appointments and promotions, have been delayed by a reference regarding a question upon which the views of Her Majesty's Government had been fully and distinctly made known to you on two former occasions.



112 PAPERS RELATING TO RETIREMENT OF OFFICERS, &c.

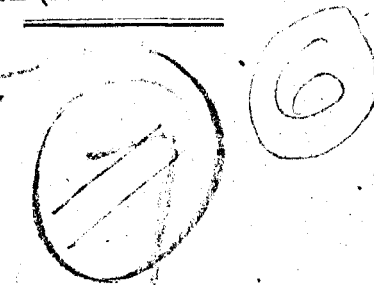
7. I request that the instructions contained in my Despatch, No. 494, of 31st December last, may be acted upon without delay ; that, in carrying out those instructions you will satisfy yourself, in each case, as far as practicable, that officers applying to withdraw from the Staff Corps did misunderstand the order referred to, since on that plea alone can those appointments to the Staff Corps once made be cancelled ; and that there may be no further unnecessary delay in forwarding complete lists of the several Staff Corps for submission to Her Majesty, and for insertion in the London Gazette.

I have, &c.  
(signed) *Charles Wood.*

---

CAPITATION RATE (BRITISH TROOPS IN INDIA).

R-2070

**RETURN**

To an Address of the HOUSE OF LORDS, dated 11th July 1862, .

FOR

CORRESPONDENCE between the WAR OFFICE and OTHER DEPARTMENTS relative to the PAYMENT from the REVENUES of INDIA of a CAPITATION RATE of 10*l.* per Man per ANNUM on the NUMBER of EFFECTIVES of HER MAJESTY'S BRITISH FORCES SERVING IN INDIA, in commutation of the Claims of the War. Office for Recruiting and Depôt Charges.

*(The Earl De Grey.)*

---

Ordered to be printed 14th July 1862.

---

MV41(Y756).2.M6  
A862

## RETURN.

---

### No. 1.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

Sir,

War Office, 12th October 1860.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Herbert to acquaint you that a Committee has been appointed by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to take into consideration the general system of accounts obtaining in this department, and with especial reference to the accounts with the Government of India and to the long period they are necessarily under existing arrangements kept open. This Committee has reported that they are—

“Strongly of opinion that measures should be adopted for reducing the payments to be made by the East India Government in respect of these accounts to an average rate proportioned to the number of British troops serving from time to time in the territory, and that, when once the scale is fixed, the contributions should be paid by monthly instalments.”

In this arrangement the Committee propose to include the contribution in aid of non-effective payments.

Mr. Herbert is greatly impressed with the expediency of the course proposed, as the saving of labour, delay, complication, and discussion by so simple an arrangement would, he is convinced, be of the utmost benefit to both the departments concerned.

To arrive at the proper average charge on account of effective services for a given number of men, would require extremely careful and thorough investigation, and I am to suggest, for Secretary Sir C. Wood's consideration, that the subject should be intrusted to a Committee of five members, under the presidency of Major General Sir Alexander Tulloch, K.C.B., two of whom shall be from the India Office, two from the War Office, and one from the Treasury.

If Sir C. Wood concur in this proposition, Mr. Herbert will be glad if he will nominate two members of the Committee, when he himself will name a gentleman to be associated with Sir A. Tulloch, and will request the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to designate a gentleman from their department for the same duty.

The Under Secretary of State for India.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

### No. 2.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to the ASSISTANT SECRETARY TO THE TREASURY.

Sir,

War Office, 12th October 1860.

I AM directed to state, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, that Mr. Secretary Herbert has had under his consideration the “First Report of the Second Committee appointed to inquire into the Account Branch of this Office,” and that he fully concurs in the opinion expressed by the Committee at page 23 of their Report, that an arrangement should be made under which the Indian Government should pay a fixed monthly contribution on account of imperial troops stationed in India, proportionate to the number so employed.

So much does Mr. Herbert consider that this measure would simplify a class of accounts now most complicated, that he is desirous of having it carried into effect with as little delay as possible, but he is at the same time sensible that to arrive at a proper average will require an investigation of a most searching and careful description. This inquiry, he thinks would be rightly intrusted to a Committee, and I have suggested to Secretary Sir C. Wood, and am now to submit for the approval of their Lordships, that the Committee should consist of two members from each of the offices concerned, viz., the India Office and this Department, and of one gentleman to represent the Treasury.

I am further to propose that Major General Sir A. Tulloch, K.C.B., should preside, as that officer has had great experience of questions connected with Anglo-Indian military finance.

finance. If the Lords Commissioners concur in this suggestion and will nominate a gentleman for the purpose, Mr. Herbert will be prepared to associate a gentleman from this office with Sir A. Tulloch and the nominees of Sir C. Wood.

The Assistant Secretary to the Treasury. I am, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

No. 3.

J. COSMO MELVILL, Esq., to Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B.

Sir, India Office, 25th October 1860.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 12th instant, 7,023/20, referring to the report of a Committee which was appointed by the Lords of the Treasury, to consider the general system of accounts obtaining in the War Department, and stating that Mr. Secretary Herbert is greatly impressed with the expediency of the course recommended by that Committee, "that measures should be adopted for reducing the payments to be made by the East India Government in respect of these accounts to an average rate proportioned to the number of British troops serving from time to time in the territory, and that when once the scale is fixed the contributions should be paid by monthly instalments," including in the arrangement the contribution in aid of non-effective payments.

In reply, I am directed to state that Sir Charles Wood concurs in the opinion of Mr. Secretary Herbert as to the expediency of the proposed arrangement, and in the suggestion contained in your letter, that in order to arrive at the proper average charge an extremely careful and thorough investigation of the subject is absolutely essential. Sir Charles Wood is accordingly prepared to accede to your proposition that the subject should be intrusted to a Committee of five members; but he is of opinion that it would probably conduce to a more satisfactory result, if instead of two members being nominated from the War Office, and one from the Treasury, two only were nominated from those Departments, and that the fifth member of the Committee should be a person unconnected with any of the Departments, which may be supposed to represent adverse interests in the question. Anticipating the concurrence of Mr. Secretary Herbert in this suggestion, Sir Charles Wood has nominated Colonel G. F. Jameson, of the Bombay army, and Mr. F. Sandoz, the auditor attached to this office, to be members of such Committee.

In acceding to this proposal Sir Charles Wood is, however, desirous that it should be clearly understood that the Secretary of State for India in Council is not bound to adopt the conclusions at which the Committee may arrive.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B. I have, &c.  
&c. &c. (Signed) J. COSMO MELVILL.

No. 4.

G. HAMILTON, Esq., to Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B.

Sir, Treasury Chambers, 26th October 1860.

I AM directed by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you, with reference to your letter of the 12th instant, that my Lords concur with Mr. Secretary Herbert that it will be desirable to appoint a Committee of inquiry as to the Indian Government paying a fixed monthly contribution on account of imperial troops stationed in India in the manner proposed, viz., two members each from the India and War Departments, and one member from this Department.

Mr. Foster, the Assistant Paymaster General, has consented to act as the representative of this Department.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B. I am, &c.  
&c. &c. (Signed) G. HAMILTON.

( 5 )

No. 5.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to J. COSMO MELVILL, Esq.

Sir,

War Office, 22d November 1860.

IN reply to your letter of 25th ult., I am directed by Mr. Secretary Herbert to inform you that, in compliance with the suggestion of Sir C. Wood, he agrees to nominate one person only from this office to act as member of the Committee referred to; and as he understands it to be the wish of Sir C. Wood that Mr. Hammack, of the Registrar General's Office, should, as a person unconnected with any of the Departments interested in the question, be added to the Committee, he desires me to express his concurrence in that arrangement, but he assumes that he is to be equally at liberty with Sir C. Wood to decline adopting the recommendation of the Committee should he think proper.

I have, &amp;c.

J. Cosmo Melvill, Esq.

(Signed) B. HAWES.

No. 6.

HERMAN MERIVALE, Esq., to Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B.

Sir,

India Office, 30th November 1860.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d inst., 7023/21, and to acquaint you in reply that it is satisfactory to Sir Charles Wood that Mr. Secretary Herbert has agreed to nominate one person to the proposed Committee to consider the payments in England to the British Exchequer on account of British troops serving in India, who is entirely unconnected with any of the Departments more immediately concerned in the inquiry, and that he concurs in the nomination of Mr. Hammack as a very fit person for the duty.

I am further directed to state that Sir Charles Wood of course considers that the Secretary of State for War, equally with the Secretary of State for India in Council, must be at liberty to take whatever view may appear to him to be right.

I have, &amp;c.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.

(Signed) H. MERIVALE.

No. 7.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to J. T. HAMMACK, Esq.

Sir,

21st December 1860.

THE Secretaries of State for War and for the Affairs of India having concurred in requesting your attendance, as a member of the Committee appointed to consider the payments to be made in England on account of British troops serving in India, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Herbert to express his hope that you may be able to undertake this duty.

The instructions for the guidance of the inquiries of the Committee will, when settled, be forwarded to you, and probably be in your hands in the course of this week, or on Monday at furthest.

You will probably hear from Major General Sir A. Tulloch, K.C.B., the President of the Committee, when the first meeting of the Committee will take place, and which both Mr. Herbert and Sir C. Wood are anxious should be as early as possible.

I am, &amp;c.

J. T. Hammack, Esq.

(Signed) B. HAWES.

No. 8.

Sir B. HAWES to the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 28th December 1860.

WITH reference to my letter of the 27th inst., I am directed by Mr. Secretary Herbert to transmit, for the information of Sir C. Wood, a copy of a letter from the Registrar General, by which it appears that Mr. Hammack will be prevented by other duties from serving, as proposed, on the Committee appointed to consider the payment to be made by the Indian Government on account of British troops serving in India.

I have, &amp;c.

The Under Secretary of State for India.

(Signed) B. HAWES.

No. 9.

GEORGE GRAHAM, Esq., to Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B.

Dear Sir, Census Office, Craig's Court, 17th December 1860.

Mr. HAMMACK has informed me that Mr. Herbert wishes him to attend a Committee for settling the payments in England for British troops in India.

Mr. Hammack is confident that there are many persons in Her Majesty's Civil Service more competent than himself to serve on this proposed Committee, and more able to give good advice to Her Majesty's Government; therefore I have less hesitation in saying that Mr. Hammack, having been nominated by the Treasury and Home Office specially to assist me here in making preparations for the census of England and Wales, which will be taken in April 1861, I cannot at present dispense with his services here.

I will thank you to state to Mr. Herbert that were he not daily in attendance here during the next two or three months I should be put to the greatest inconvenience.

Very faithfully, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE GRAHAM.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.

&c. &c.

No. 10.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to C. H. ANDERSON, Esq.

Sir,

War Office, 1st January 1861.

THE Secretaries of State for War and for the Affairs of India having concurred in requesting your attendance as a member of the Committee appointed to consider the payments to be made in England on account of British troops serving in India, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Herbert to express his hope that you may be able to undertake this duty.

The instructions for the guidance of the Committee will be forwarded to you at an early date.

You will probably hear from Major General Sir A. Tulloch, the President of the Committee, when the first meeting of the Committee will take place, and which both Mr. Herbert and Sir C. Wood are anxious should be as early as possible.

I have, &c.

C. H. Anderson, Esq.

(Signed) B. HAWES.

No. 11.

MEMORANDUM of the QUESTIONS to be reported on by the COMMITTEE appointed to consider the PAYMENTS in ENGLAND on account of BRITISH TROOPS serving in INDIA.

THE Secretary of State for India in Council and the Secretary of State for War having determined to appoint a Committee to report as to the measures that it would be desirable to adopt, with the view of fixing an average rate for the payments to be made from the revenues of India to the British Exchequer on account of troops serving in India, and having nominated the following as members of that Committee, viz. :—

Major General Sir Alexander Tulloch, K.C.B.,  
Morgan H. Foster, Esq.,  
C. H. Anderson, Esq.,  
Colonel Jameson,  
F. Sandoz, Esq.,

it is important to define the questions on which they are especially called to report.

Those questions are—

1. The annual payment required to reimburse the British Exchequer for the charge incurred in Great Britain in raising troops for service in India, including the expense of the depôts of Indian regiments, the pay of officers on leave of absence, and generally every expense, exclusive of the charges comprehended under the second head, and of passage money and expense of transport.

The rate to be fixed separately for infantry, cavalry, and artillery, so as to meet any alterations which may be required from time to time in the respective numbers of these arms employed in India, and to be, for every thousand men serving there, determined by the average of twelve monthly musters.

2. The

( 7 )

2. The annual payment required per thousand men in India of all arms of the service to meet the charge of pensions to discharged soldiers, pensions to officers wounded in action, retired full-pay, or other military allowance on retirement; and pensions to widows of officers, compassionate allowances to children, gratuities, and other dead weight charges.

In regard to the first head, inconvenience has been experienced in adjusting the actual charge for past years, as shown in the evidence given before the Select Committee on Military Organization, printed by order of the House of Commons on the 9th of July 1860.

The charges embraced under the second head have already formed the subject of inquiry by a Committee, which reported thereon in 1858. Differences of opinion existed between the members of that Committee, and no adjustment has subsequently been effected.

Independently of those principal heads, it is desirable that the Committee should also consider whether it would not be practicable to fix a certain annual charge per 1,000 men, to be paid out of the Indian revenues, to cover the expenses of passage money of officers and transport of troops to and from India, leaving all the arrangements for that service entirely in the hands of the War Department.

B. HAWES.

CONSIDERATIONS upon which it is proposed that the AVERAGE RATES referred to in the preceding Questions should be fixed.

With reference to our Report on the first question, two abstracts are annexed, the first showing the effective strength in India of the British regiments employed there during a period of 24 years, from 1834 to 1857 inclusive, the second showing the payments in England to Her Majesty's Government for these forces, arranged under the following heads:—

See pp. 17 &  
18, Abstracts  
Nos. 1 and 2.

*For Depôts and Recruiting Districts.*

Pay of men, levy money, &c.	£ 1,638,736
Staff officers and expenses	391,890
Barrack accommodation	82,109
Forage	37,759

*For Regimental Agents' Expenditure.*

Pay of officers, agency, &c.	2,093,137
Pay of non-commissioned officers and men of regiments going or returning, for the period of the voyage only	202,719

Total for 24 years - 4,446,350

Or, on an average per annum - £185,264

As clothing is in future to be considered a store supply, the cost of it is not taken into account in computing the proposed average, but the last column of the second abstract above referred to will be found to give the necessary information on that head.

Besides the payments made in these years it is necessary, however, to add a further sum of 9,907*l.* per annum for the difference in the number of men embarked for and disembarked from India whom it has been the practice to pay for at an agreed rate per man, in order to compensate the British Government for the cost of replacing soldiers who volunteer to remain, or for any diminution from other causes in the numbers of a regiment compared with its strength when originally embarked for that country.

This sum, combined with the preceding total, makes the average payment, during a period of 24 years, 195,171*l.* annually, and as the average number of troops then in India was 2,988 cavalry, and 21,146 infantry, or 24,134 of all ranks, as shown by the abstract before referred to, this would indicate an average expenditure of about 8,000*l.* annually for every 1,000 men of those arms serving in India; whereof it is computed that about 12,319*l.* was for cavalry, and 7,391*l.* for infantry, respectively.

If the future expenditure were likely to be similar to the past this would probably be a sufficient approximation to the general average required, but as of late, particularly since the mutiny, important changes have taken place, which add greatly to the charge,



it appears necessary to afford some explanation with regard to the mode of settling these accounts prior to that event, that the reasons for the increase may be sufficiently apparent.

In 1824, certain regulations were established between the Treasury and the India House for the adjustment of all charges incurred in this country on account of the British forces in India, which appear to have been generally well adapted for distributing the burden equitably, and to have been acted upon in all the subsequent settlements. The men required to fill vacancies, so far as they could not be provided by volunteering in India, were obtained in the several recruiting districts of the United Kingdom, under the direction of inspecting field officers and subdivision officers, in the same manner as for the rest of the army, and their expenses, as well as those of all the district staff, were then divided proportionately, according to the number of recruits raised, or to the amount issued for the pay, &c. of those on the Indian and British establishments respectively, according to arrangements, of which the details for one quarter are given at pages 19 and 20, by way of illustration.

CAVALRY.  
 Captain - 1  
 Lieutenants - 2  
 Sergeants - 4  
 Trumpeters - 4  
 Privates - 23

INFANTRY.  
 Captain - 1  
 Lieutenants - 2  
 Ensigns - 1  
 Colour-serjeant - 1  
 Sergeants - 5  
 Drummer - 1  
 Corporals - 6

Captains - 2  
 Lieutenants - 2  
 Ensigns - 2  
 Sergeants - 10  
 Drummers - 4  
 Corporals - 10  
 Privates - 190

Pages 20  
 and 21.

For the purpose of receiving and training these recruits when they arrived from the districts, small depôts of cavalry and infantry were kept up at Maidstone and Chatham, where the recruits remained till considered fit for embarkation, and the expenses of the staff there also were borne in like manner by India. When the outbreak of the mutiny took place in 1857, however, the establishment of these depôts was on so low a scale (as per margin) that they involved comparatively little expense, the whole of the cavalry, even when recruits were numerous, rarely exceeding half a regiment, and the whole of the infantry, with recruits, rarely averaging more than from 1,100 to 1,200 men, for whom the staff of a battalion was considered ample, as at that time about one-fourth of all the vacancies were usually filled up by volunteering in India.

In 1857, the cavalry having already a larger depôt than the infantry, and the service being also a more favourite one, no increase was required to it, but the depôt of infantry, on which arm the greatest demand was anticipated to fill vacancies, was raised to the establishment on margin, that large augmentations might be in readiness for the Indian army if wanted. Upwards of 40 battalions were also sent to India, leaving behind them depôts of the above force, so that at one time nearly 19,000 men were paid by India, though available in this country, which necessarily added much to the expenditure, and owing to its fluctuating character, increases our difficulty in arriving at an average rate.

Even now, when the emergency has ceased, the authorities have not considered it expedient that the depôt establishments of Indian regiments should be reduced lower than 90 privates, with the same officers and non-commissioned officers as above, who, with an average of 40 or 50 recruits constantly in this country under instruction, and supposed to be sent out to India twice a year, would make the total very nearly 10,000 men. Thus the force for which the staff of one regiment formerly sufficed, has swelled into the proportions of an army; and, as a necessary consequence, there has been considerable increase in the departmental expenses, as well as in the general, commissariat, and medical superintending staff, and in the cost of religious establishments and military asylums. These, however, in accordance with the views of the Secretary of State for War, communicated by Sir E. Lugard in his letter of 29th January last, have not been included in the average rate, the items of which are restricted to such as were chargeable against India under the settlement of 1824, and to any increase which may have since taken place.

First among these is rent, or in other words, the cost of barrack accommodation, to which the dispersion of the Indian depôts, as well as their increased number, have added greatly of late.

The details of the settlement adopted in 1822 on this head are given fully in a letter of Sir U. B. Burgh, on the part of the Ordnance Department, and Mr. Hill, on the part of the Treasury, of which a copy will be found at page 21, from which it appears that rent was taken into calculation in the charge against India, though at a very inadequate rate, the charge being only 12s. for the cavalry and 10s. for the infantry soldier per annum, with 6l. for the officer of either arm.

The correspondence with the India House at that period affords no information as to the principles on which an amount which, according to the expenditure of the present day, would not have sufficed to keep the buildings in repair, should have been assumed as an adequate rent—most probably the original cost was altogether left out of consideration; but as that precedent cannot well be followed when, owing to the increased number requiring accommodation, additional barracks have to be constructed for the Indian depôts

depôts, or for the force whom they displace, it becomes necessary to obtain some data for fixing a rent more nearly corresponding to the actual cost of the buildings occupied.

With this view we have ascertained and submit, at pages 23, 24, and 25, a return showing the actual cost of barracks for different arms, all of which have been constructed within the last 12 years, and which show the average cost per man of all arms to have been *£6l. 15s. 9d.*

Assuming five per cent. on this outlay as a fair consideration in the form of rent, and to provide what is required to keep the barracks in repair, with a sinking fund, also to rebuild them when necessary, *4l. 8s. 6d.* per annum would have to be charged for each man's accommodation; no extra rate would be required for the officer, as the cost of accommodation for all ranks is included together.

The coal and candles, wear and tear of bedding, furniture, and utensils, straw for the beds, and brooms for sweeping the rooms, are shown by the correspondence between the India House and Treasury before referred to, to have been charged at *25s.* per man for infantry and *33s.* for cavalry annually, and the same issues to officers of cavalry and infantry were estimated to cost from *7l. 18s. 9d.* to *8l. 3s. 1d.* It is not proposed to add to these rates, because, though the fuel and light consumed in barracks has been considerably increased by the regulations of late years, there is good reason to suppose that the price of the issues has diminished in nearly a corresponding degree; but as the number of officers has been doubled, and the staff increased, a charge to the extent of at least *30l.* a year must be added for extra fuel and light to each depôt on that account, or about *3s. 8d.* per man for the *164* who, in infantry, are likely to constitute its average strength, with recruits and invalids.

The expense of the barrack staff, employed to take care of the buildings and make the necessary issues, has still to be taken into account; this is stated in the detailed account of receipt and expenditure at *39,265l.* for the whole force at home and abroad, excluding India, being *149,452* men, or at the rate of about *5s. 3d.* per man.

The total charge under the head of barracks, fuel, light, and other contingencies would, therefore, be per annum for each man as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Rent per man of all ranks	-	-	4 8 6
Coal, candle, and other barrack expenses	-	-	1 5 6
Extra charge for coal, candle, &c. for increased number of officers beyond the old depôt establishment, equal to per man of all ranks, say	-	0	3 8
Proportion of cost of barrack staff	-	0	5 3
Per man of infantry	-	£6	2 11

A slight addition might be required for cavalry, but it is too small to be made a matter of account at present.

The cost under the above heads will be found almost identical with the allowance of *4l.* per day, or *6l. 1s. 8d.* annually, granted for each soldier when, being billeted, he is supplied with the same accommodation and issue by publicans and private establishments instead of by the Government, and which rate the British Treasury seems to have good right to exact from others as they have to pay it themselves.

In determining, however, the effect which this alteration is likely to have in increasing the average rate sought, it must be kept in view that it is not altogether a new charge, and that in the abstract of the accounts for 24 years, on which the average rate is to be founded, there have already been included *1l. 15s. 6d.* per annum for each infantry soldier and *14l. 3s. 1d.* for each officer of the same arm, or, taking the average of all ranks, about, say, *2l. 5s.* per man, leaving only *3l. 17s. 11d.* to be reckoned as an actual increase on former payments under the same heads.

Another item of increase to be provided for in the average rate is the cost of a free kit, which was not allowed to the soldier on enlistment during any but the last year or two included in the abstract, page 18, Abstract No. 2. The cost of this is *3l. 6s.*, but when this was granted to the soldier a reduction was made in the levy money averaging about *1l.*, reducing the real increase to about *2l. 6s.*, which, for *80* recruits a year, the estimated number required, with volunteers, to keep a regiment of *1,000* men in India up to its establishment, would be *184l.*

If instead of these vacancies being completed by recruits they are filled by volunteers in India, as has been the case hitherto with respect to between a fourth and fifth of the whole number, that will still further increase the general average, much less having been charged per man for the difference between the strength of regiments proceeding to and

returning from India than would be sufficient to reimburse the British Treasury for raising and training new men in their places.

According to the Abstract No. 3, page 26, it appears that in 24 years the number of men thus embarked were	-	-	-	-	-	41,03
The number disembarked	-	-	-	-	-	24,30
For the difference of	-	-	-	-	-	16,72

there was paid by India a sum of - - - - - £237,76.

being about 14*l.* 5*s.* per man, taking the average of cavalry and infantry, which we have at present no means of distinguishing.

See Return,  
page 26.

Having referred to the Adjutant General to ascertain how many of these 16,72 volunteered to remain in India, we have obtained a return for the same 24 years, showing them to have amounted to 9,953, the remainder are represented by vacancies not filled up in consequence of the corps being under orders for home, and therefore returning considerably below the establishment which it took out.

As it has just been shown that the difference between these has, though including cavalry as well as infantry, only been charged at about 14*l.* 5*s.* each, whereas the cost of a recruit when sent out to India, including all the additional items just enumerated, will be seen by the calculations, page 27, hereto annexed, to be more than double the sum, and as the men who go out with their regiments to India are thoroughly formed soldiers, and generally in the highest state of efficiency and discipline, it is obvious that they never can be sufficiently paid for at a lower price than an ordinary recruit.

Owing to the great increase in the prices of provisions and wages in India of late years, rendering it a less favourite quarter for troops than it once was, the volunteering is not likely to be carried to so great an extent as hitherto; but if from that and other causes the difference between the numbers embarked and disembarked were brought so low even as 20 men per regiment annually there would be an expense to be provided beyond that of the previous 24 years to the extent of  $20 \times 16$ , or 320*l.* for each depôt, assuming 30*l.* 5*s.* instead of 14*l.* 5*s.* to be about the real cost of each recruit by the time he is landed in India, exclusive of transport. A further addition is still required, however, as the troops sent out are of very different standing, in respect of service, to those who return; the former being for the most part men of four or five years' service, while many of those who return are between 15 and 20, so that usually they require being replaced by new levies at the expense of the Home Government within a few years, often within a few months after their return. In fact, a process has thus been going on for many years of exchanging young lives for old ones, much to the disadvantage of the British Treasury, and which can only be obviated by regulating the amount to be allowed for soldiers returning, not by their actual number, but by the proportion which their service bears to the service of those by whom they are replaced.

In Return, page 27, will be found an abstract of the service of six regiments which came home from India during the years 1849 to 1853 inclusive, compared with that of the corps replacing them, from which it would appear that to bring the exchange to terms of equality, five of the former should be reckoned only as three of the latter, which would raise the increase to about 533*l.* for each depôt.

It is understood that the advance of pay on embarkation, either in India or at home, will not add in any way to the average rate, that having already been included under one or other of the heads in the abstracts, page 18, and therefore it is merely with any increase in these that we have at present to deal, but it must be borne in mind as a reason for the average rate appearing high, that it has thus to include, not merely the cost of recruiting the soldier and his pay for upwards of four months while under training, but also an advance of pay for a like period whether going to or returning from India, as well as the support of invalid soldiers till discharged at home, or taken on the strength of their depôt.

The only remaining increase to be considered is that which arises from the difference in the establishment of the depôt as now fixed and what it stood at during the 24 years from 1843 to 1857 inclusive. Had the former establishment been in reality the force maintained permanently as a depôt, nothing more would now have been requisite than to have assumed the difference in cost between the two as the increase; but a reference to the strength of the depôt, under the old system, shows that its apparently low establishment

( 11 )

ment was altogether illusory, and that, in point of fact, it has always been necessary to retain a considerable proportion of the recruits, in order to carry on the duties of raising, training, and disciplining the remainder, however unfit they might have been for such a purpose.

To illustrate this, as well as to afford some criterion for determining what the cost of the depôt under the old system, should be reckoned at, in comparing it with the larger one recently established, reference has been made to the depôt returns for the years from 1849 to 1853 inclusive, in order to ascertain the average numbers left after each embarkation, when, of course, every man would be sent out who was fit for the purpose, and these supply the following results:—

	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	Total.	Average.
Average number of all ranks embarked, excluding officers	59	41	51	63	45	258	51
Average number of all ranks left at depôt, excluding officers	62	45	59	58	64	288	57

It thus appears that on an average 57 men were always left at the depôt on these occasions; and as the authorized establishment was only 12, and the recruits enlisted during the preceding three or four months, who perhaps might not have been sufficiently trained to be sent out, could not, as a general rule, have much exceeded the same number, there must have been about 30 privates constantly at home, doing the duty usually required at a depôt, and paid for by the Indian Government, *though not on its establishment*, and therefore, in calculating the recent increase to the depôt, that number must be assumed as if they had really belonged to the old establishment.

According to this principle, the increased charge for the new depôt establishment, as compared with the old, would be:—

	£	s.	d.
Expense of old establishment, as shown in page 28 -	1,067	3	11
Add for pay and beer money for 30 privates, at 1s. 1d. per day, or 19l. 15s. 5d. per annum -	599	2	6
Barrack accommodation for 30 men, at 1l. 15s. 6d. each (old rate) -	53	5	6
Staff charges, 17 per cent. on 30 men -	110	0	0
Levy money and contingencies on do. -	68	3	2
Excess of price of bread and meat on do. -	24	10	0
<b>Total of old establishment, as revised -</b>	<b>1,922</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>1</b>
The cost of the new establishment for the depôt, as shown on page 29, is -	4,297	18	8
<b>Real increased cost of new depôt establishment -</b>	<b>2,375</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>7</b>

Before combining these results in order to ascertain what increase should be made to the average rate deduced from the 24 years of expenditure before referred to, it may be necessary to recapitulate the following assumptions on which it is founded:—

1. That the number of men requiring to be replaced annually by recruits or volunteers will be about 10 per cent., and that the latter will probably be sufficient to provide for about one-fifth of the whole casualties.

2. That each infantry recruit will be on pay for an average period of four months and a half from the date of his enlistment till embarked, each cavalry recruit six months, and each artillery recruit twelve months.

3. That the recruits will be sent out to India regularly twice a year, unless they have to be retained longer at the expense of the British Government.

4. That each infantry depôt being intended to keep effective 1,000 men in India, the cost of it may, in an approximate calculation such as the present, be held as applicable to that number, without going into details as to the exact strength at different periods, and that the cavalry depôt may in like manner be held to represent the cost of keeping effective 707 men in India, being the total establishment of the regiment there, less the strength of the depôt establishment at home.

On this basis the following will be the average rate for infantry :—

The result of 24 years expenditure gave 8,000 <i>l.</i> per thousand men, as the rate for all ranks, but divided according to the several arms; it was for cavalry about 12,319 <i>l.</i> and for infantry about	£
Add increase by having to supply a free kit to about 80 recruits annually -	7,391
Increase in the cost of replacing difference of establishment between a regiment going out and returning	184
Increase of rent for accommodation in barracks, 3 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 11 <i>d.</i> per man, being for establishment of 114 non-commissioned officers and privates, and 40 recruits sent out twice a year	533
Increased cost of depôt establishment as before	600
	<u>2,375</u>
Total average rate per thousand men serving in India	£11,083

This would be the average rate provided that the force were composed entirely of infantry, but our instructions desire us also to indicate the rates for cavalry and artillery respectively.

To do this with any degree of precision would involve calculations more intricate than those we have just concluded, and it may be doubtful whether much advantage would be derived from them, when a rough approximation, (being all that need be aimed at), may be attained by the following comparison :—

The establishment of an infantry depôt for pay alone, exclusive of all other charges, is 3,181*l.* 11*s.* (see page 29), and it keeps effective 1,000 rank and file in India, being in the ratio of 3*l.* 18*s.* per man.

Whereas a depôt of cavalry consists of the following establishment at the rates of pay under mentioned :—

	£	s.	d.
1 Captain, at 14 <i>s.</i>	266	2	11
2 Lieutenants, at 9 <i>s.</i> each	328	10	0
9 Serjeants, at 42 <i>l.</i> 11 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> „	383	5	2
4 Trumpeters, at 25 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 1 <i>d.</i> „	103	8	4
28 Privates, at 22 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> „	638	15	0
Total cost of depôt pay	£1,720	1	5

The allowances are not so much in excess of infantry as to require being taken specially into account.

The pay, however, of officers on leave of absence from India is so much higher and the proportion of cavalry officers who have this leave is so much greater than in infantry, as to render the following addition necessary on that account :—

By statement, page 30, the pay of officers of cavalry on leave of absence was 5,551 <i>l.</i> for 5 regiments, or per regiment annually -	£1,110	0	0
But the pay of the officers on leave from 24 infantry regiments was 15,611 <i>l.</i> , or per regiment only	650	0	0
Excess in cavalry	<u>460</u>	0	0
In the case of the recruits there have also to be added pay and allowances for 1½ months' extra training required in cavalry beyond infantry, on, say, 50 recruits in each year at 3 <i>l.</i> each, the remainder assumed to be obtained by volunteering	£150	0	0
Staff charges, 19 per cent. on ditto	28	10	0
Fuel and barrack accommodation at 4 <i>d.</i> per man per day, for 45 days for 50 men	37	10	0
	<u>216</u>	0	0
Add for difference on establishment, say 14 men, at the same cost as recruits	60	10	0
Also difference of pay between cavalry and infantry for the 4½ months allowed for training an infantry recruit, 137 days at 3 <i>d.</i> , by 50	85	12	6
Ditto on the 4 months' advance on embarkation	75	0	0
Extra cost of free kit beyond infantry, 3 <i>l.</i> 12 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> , by 50	180	12	6
Allowance for cavalry equipments, 1 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> , by 50	76	5	0
Average cost of forage for depôt, as shown on page 30	318	0	0
Total	<u>£3,192</u>	1	5

Thus

( 13 )

Thus the expense of the cavalry is only by a mere fractional part in excess of the infantry, principally owing to the more moderate establishment at the depôt, but as it is incurred to keep only 707 men in India effective instead of 1,000, the charge has to be increased in a corresponding proportion, so that the average rate for that arm will be about 15,800*l.* per thousand, instead of 11,083*l.*

As in the artillery there has been no depôt establishment in operation for the brigades in India during the period over which these observations extend, the cost of that arm cannot be ascertained even as approximately as for the others. The pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates is rather higher than in the cavalry; but that of the officers is, with the exception of the horse artillery, so much lower as nearly to counter-balance it. The chief extra cost is likely, therefore, to arise from the recruits requiring twelve months' drill instead of six, involving, of course, pay, staff charges, barrack rent, forage, &c., for that period, on account of which there may be added, on a rough calculation:—

For, say 64 recruits, six months' pay each, at an average	£	s.	d.
of say 1 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> a day, 12 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> each	770	13	0
Staff charges, 19 per cent.	146	6	0
Barrack rent, fuel, &c., 64 at 4 <i>d.</i> per day	192	13	3
Forage, say one half more than in cavalry	477	0	0
Total	£1,586	12	3

The depôt establishment for the artillery is never likely to be lower, when it is formed, than that of the cavalry. If, therefore, to the cost of the latter this sum of 1,586*l.* be added, the total of both, or 4,778*l.* annually, will be about the cost of the artillery for a similar number, which will make the average rate, calculated on the same principles as for the cavalry, 23,650*l.* per thousand of the force serving in India.

As regards the second question, relating to the non-effective part of the charge, it is still more difficult to attain any satisfactory conclusions, in so far as the average rate has in that instance to be founded, not on ascertained facts, but on the various contingencies of life in a very uncertain climate, and on whether the soldier may be disposed to renew his service when the expiry of his first enlistment leaves him at liberty to take his discharge without pension.

So far as it is possible, from experience of the past, to ascertain what this portion of the charge is likely to be in future, the necessary calculations have already been submitted in the report of a Committee, dated 25th August 1859 (see copy herewith page 30, &c.), but affecting only the British troops on the Indian establishment prior to the mutiny, who may be assumed to have averaged about 30,000 men, or about 24,134, if the strength in India only be taken into account, as in the returns submitted (see page 18, Abstract No. 1.) For such a force the sum of 200,000*l.* per annum was by that report considered necessary to meet pensions and other claims falling due from year to year under the several heads there specified, even if the 60,000*l.* per annum hitherto paid by the Indian Treasury to meet these charges were held to have covered all existing pensions till they become extinct, a conclusion by no means certain, according to the terms of the Act.

If the average rate is to be founded on that report, its lowest amount would be  $\frac{200,000}{30,000}$  *l.*, or 6,666*l.* annually for every 1,000 men on the British establishment in India, or if the number actually there be preferred as the basis, the average rate would be  $\frac{200,000}{24,134}$  *l.*, or 8,333*l.* annually for the same number. It matters little on which of the two the result is founded, for as the number over whom the average extends is decreased by being restricted to men actually in India, the rate must be increased in a corresponding proportion to make good the amount required.

Certain political considerations were in that inquiry advanced by the India Office members of the former Committee to show why the amount to be paid in future should be restricted to a sum much below the arithmetical proportion indicated to be due; but how far it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government to concur in that view we have no information, and there would be great risk in fixing upon any average rate for this part of the charge without it.

When that difficulty has been removed, however, so far as regards the force employed in India prior to the late mutiny, it remains to be settled what addition should be made owing to the circumstance that since that event the force has been more than doubled, and is likely to continue at that strength in future. These troops are, however, in a very different position from most of the others who arrived previously, in so far as it will be many years before any considerable claim for pension can arise on account of Indian service. The usual number will no doubt be discharged annually as they attain that

period of life when they are no longer fitted for the duties of a soldier; but as the greater portion of their service will have been at home or in the colonies, their pensions cannot for a number of years be fairly exigible from Indian revenue, as in the case of the others, of whom several regiments have been in India for 15 or 20 years.

If an average rate for those who went out to India since the mutiny must be given, the following appears to be the only mode of approximating to it.

Supposing the permanent accession of the force since 1857 to equal what was previously in the country, say 30,000 men, the claim for pension and other dead weight, as against India, would ultimately be about the same as stated in the report of August 1859; but as it must be postponed for a period of 15 years, till, with the three or four years accruing since the mutiny, a total service has been made up of 18 or 19 years, it seems reasonable that this part of the charge should be reduced in proportion to the period during which the payment will have to be postponed. The value of 1,000*l.*, under such circumstances, would, at 3½ per cent., be reduced to about 600*l.*, and the same scale applied to this claim, would reduce it from 200,000*l.* to 120,000*l.* a year, making a total of 320,000*l.* for the whole 60,000 men of all arms, or an average rate of  $\frac{320,000}{60,000}$  *l.*, being 5,333*l.* per 1,000 of the whole force on the British establishment in India.

The average rate, however, is still liable to be affected by the operation of the Limited Enlistment Act, by which men who entered the army since 1857 have the option of taking their discharges on giving up their right to pension, and for which a very considerable allowance should certainly be made. What that allowance ought to be must, till we have further experience of the working of that Act, be founded on conjecture; but, keeping in view this contingency, which may prove a great advantage to the British Treasury, as also that under the proposed new arrangements the Government of this country will have the decided advantage of nearly one third of its army being maintained in India with very little cost, either as regards its effective or non-effective charges, though a portion of it might on any emergency be made available even for objects unconnected with Indian interests; it would appear that if a sum of 4,000*l.* annually for every thousand men on the British establishment were paid on account of the pensions and other allowances included in the report before referred to, that might be considered an equitable settlement between the two Governments of a question which, considering its magnitude and intricacy, is never likely to be solved otherwise than on some such principle.

Though in the preceding pages those items only have been taken into account which it has been the practice to charge either to a greater or less extent under the agreement of 1824, it appears necessary, as no authority has yet been received to abandon the others, except for the present, that some explanation should be afforded regarding the amounts which they respectively involve, and the circumstances under which some of the members of the Committee conceived it their duty to entertain the amount as a fair charge against India.

They consist, for the most part, of those expenses which necessarily affect depôts of Indian regiments, when amounting to many thousand men, but which, so long as these depôts only equalled the strength of a regiment, as at the time the agreement of 1824 was entered into, had either not to be incurred at all, or if incurred involved so small an amount as scarcely to require being made a matter of account between the two departments.

First of these in amount and importance is the expense of the general, medical, and commissariat staffs, essential for the command, medical superintendence, and subsistence of this largely increased force. This, when proposed to be charged against India, was, as well as all the departmental expenditure, apportioned by determining, in the first instance, with reference to the total numbers in the army, exclusive of the force in India and in the colonies, what the expenditure amounted to per man annually, which then formed the basis of the charge, so far as regarded the troops in the United Kingdom on the Indian establishment.

The estimated cost of the military staff on this principle for the year 1858-59, and the number of troops at home included in that expenditure, was—

—	Estimated Annual Expenditure.	Nos. included in the Expenditure.	Rate per Man annually.	Proportion for India.
	£		s. d.	£ s. d.
General staff - - -	72,168	} 116,875 {	12 4	6,166 13 4
Medical staff - - -	36,355		6 3	3,114 11 8
Commissariat staff - - -	4,413		0 9	375 0 0
£	112,906	—	19 4	9,656 5 0

( 15 )

In ascertaining the rate per man, the Indian depôts are included with the general strength at the average of that year, viz., 12,863 men. In estimating the proportion to be paid *in future*, they are taken at the average of the new establishment, which, with a fair proportion of recruits, we have already estimated at 10,000 men.

The proportion thus arrived at, as likely to be due by India, is no doubt only an approximation, for mixed up as the Indian depôts are with our forces generally throughout the kingdom, it is impossible to say exactly the amount due for each, but, by the above process, it can be attained with nearly the same accuracy as all the other joint charges since 1824.

As a test that this proportion is no more than corresponds to the numbers under superintendence, it will be found that, were the whole force together, being the most favourable circumstances for limiting the expenditure, 10,000 men (equal to at least three brigades), would have required the following officers for their general and medical superintendence at the rates specified opposite to each rank:—

<i>For General Staff, say—</i>			<i>For Medical Staff, say—</i>		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
3 major-generals, at per day 37s. 11d.	2,075	18 0	3 deputy inspector-generals, at 1l. 4s.	1,314	0 0
3 A. D. C. " 9s. 6d.	520	2 6	1 staff surgeon for returns, at 19s.	346	15 0
3 deputy assistant adjutant-generals, or quartermaster-general, at per day 9s. 6d.	520	2 6	1 purveyor " " 18s.	328	10 0
3 majors of brigade, at per day 9s. 6d.	520	2 6	3 purveyors' clerks at 7s. 6d.	392	7 6
The regulated allowance of forage for these ranks is 30 horses, at 2s. a day each, equal to 3l. or	1,095	0 0	Forage for 9 horses to these ranks, at 2s. a day each	328	10 0
For lodging, fuel, lights, for these ranks, 3 at 200l., 9 at 54l. 12s.	1,090	0 0	For lodging, fuel, and light for these ranks, 3 at 52l. 10s., 2 at 39l., 3 at 26l.	3	10 0
	5,821	4 6		3,023	12 6
Add for offices, servants, clerks, stationery, and other contingent charges, at least	580	0 0	Add for servants, offices, clerks, stationery, and other contingent allowances	400	0 0
	£6,401	4 6		£3,423	12 6

The annexed statement of the increase in the general and medical staff since 1853 will show that this charge is founded not on any hypothetical expenditure, but on a cost actually incurred by the increased duties and responsibilities thrown upon the general and medical officers at home since the mutiny. See p. 17.

With regard to the commissariat staff it is unnecessary to make any estimate of the cost, because it is known that the expenses for those at Chatham and Colchester alone are considerably more than the charge per man would amount to, and that the duties they perform for any other than the Indian depôts at these places are very limited.

In order to restrict these calculations to the home force, we have been obliged to take as our basis the estimated expenditure for the year. For the items which follow we are enabled to give the actual expenditure; but the foreign cannot be separated from the home force, and we have consequently to add 32,577 of the former to the previous total of 116,375, making 149,452 men, among whom the following items of increase have to be divided:—

*For Religious Instruction.*

	Annually.
	£
Pay of commissioned chaplains	7,598
Pay of assistant chaplains, allowances to officiating chaplains, chapel clerks, and contingencies	27,850
Cost of religious books and carriage	2,961
	£38,409

See p. 46 of detailed Parliamentary account of 1858-59, item 21.

These amounts, divided among the above numbers, make the annual charge nearly 5s. 1½d. per man for religious instruction; and the proportion to be charged against India for an average force of 10,000 men, about 2,562l., which is less than the cost for chaplains and religious instruction at Chatham, Colchester, and Maidstone alone.



The next item combines the following charges for military departments:—

	£	s.	d.
Department of the Secretary of State for War	-	-	170,229 15 10
Office of General Commanding-in-Chief	-	-	9,389 17 9
„ Adjutant-General	-	-	5,480 2 0
„ Quartermaster-General	-	-	3,191 19 7
„ Army Medical Department (Dublin)	-	-	269 12 5
„ General Officer Commanding in Ireland	-	-	735 14 7
„ Deputy Adjutant-General in Ireland	-	-	1,514 14 2
„ Deputy Quartermaster-General in Ireland	-	-	1,709 1 1
			<u>£190,520 17 5</u>

But in the first of these departments are many salaries, which though appertaining to the War Office establishment do not in any way relate to duties which should be paid for by India, viz:—

Those relating to militia and volunteers.

The fortifications of the country, and the draughtsmen and engineers employed with reference thereto.

The Ordnance Select Committee.

The contract branch, and the store branch.

The Queen's messengers, and such a portion of the other messengers, storekeepers, and officekeepers, as correspond to each of the above excluded branches.

After the charges which these involve are deducted, there will remain applicable to India, jointly with the rest of the army, about 110,000*l.* on a rough estimate, thus reducing the total of these military departments to 132,291*l.*, to be divided among a total force of 149,452 men, being 17*s.* 8½*d.* per man.

The next item is for the expense of hospitals and asylums, on which were expended during the year 1858-59 the following amounts:—

	£	s.	d.
For Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals	-	-	28,789 12 5
„ Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea	-	-	13,933 2 9
„ Royal Hibernian School, Dublin	-	-	10,406 3 5
			<u>£53,128 18 7</u>

The former of these institutions is for aged soldiers, most of whom are without relatives to take care of them. The two latter for the children of soldiers, who are thus trained to supply drummers, fifers, and musicians to the army.

The benefit of these institutions is extended to selections from the whole army generally, but as those at home are always most likely to be the successful candidates, the expenditure will be divided among the 116,875, who were in this country during the year to which the expenditure refers.

On that principle the cost would amount to 9*s.* 1½*d.* per man, and the charge for the 10,000 belonging to the Indian depôts would at that rate be 4,562*l.*

The cost of all these postponed items, and the charge per man, calculated on the whole strength of the depôts, is as follows:—

	Annually for each Man at the Depot			Annually for the whole 10,000 Men at the Indian Depot
	£	s.	d.	£
For General Staff	0	12	4	6,167
„ Medical do.	0	6	3	3,115
„ Commissariat do.	0	0	9	375
„ Religious Instruction	0	5	1½	2,562
„ Military Departments	0	17	8½	8,854
„ Chelsea College and Asylums	0	9	1½	4,562
	2	11	3½	25,635

Assuming the number at each infantry depôt to be 164, the total cost of all these charges for one such depôt will be about 420*l.* annually, but if spread over the whole force in India, they would have added only about one twenty-sixth part to the average rate, so that however necessary it may be to notice them individually, as has been done here, they would not have made any very important difference on the general results.

War Office, 12th February 1861.

( 17 )

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of the Number of Officers on the General and Medical Staff (Home) in the years 1853 and 1859, as shown by the respective Estimates in those years.

	1853.	1859.
GENERAL STAFF.		
General Commanding-in-Chief -	1	1
Lieutenant-Generals -	2	5
Major-Generals -	10	21
Colonels -	4	4
Adjutant-Generals -	1	1
Assistant Adjutant-Generals -	10	17
Deputy Adjutant-Generals -	2	5
Deputy Assistant-Generals -	2	3
Quartermaster-Generals -	1	1
Deputy Quartermaster-Generals -	1	2
Assistant Quartermaster-Generals -	4	9
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-Generals -	2	4
Aides-de-Camp to the Queen -	6	6
Aides-de-Camp -	19	37
Extra Aide-de-Camp -	-	1
Majors of Brigade -	6	18
Military Secretary -	2	2
Commandant Royal Artillery -	-	1
Commandant Military Train -	-	1
Staff Captain -	-	1
Camp Quartermaster -	-	1
Superintendent of Fire Brigade -	-	1
Fort Majors -	6	4
Town Majors -	3	3
Principal Veterinary Surgeon -	1	1
Acting Veterinary Surgeon -	-	8
	83	153
MEDICAL STAFF.		
Director-General of Hospitals -	1	-
Inspector-General of Hospitals -	1	1
Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals -	2	7
Staff Surgeons, 1st Class -	7	8
Staff Surgeons, 2d Class -	13	14
Assistant Surgeons -	12	34
Purveyor-in-Chief -	-	1
Purveyors -	-	14
Deputy Purveyors -	6	-
Purveyors' Clerks -	2	37
Apothecaries -	2	3
Dispensers -	-	13
Principal Storekeeper -	-	1
Acting Assistant Surgeons -	4	-
	50	133

## ABSTRACT No. I.

EFFECTIVE STRENGTH of BRITISH REGIMENTS serving in India on 1st April in each of the following years:—

Year.	Cavalry.			Infantry.			Grand Total.
	Officers.	Men.	Total.	Officers.	Men.	Total.	
1834	139	2,581	2,720	732	14,960	15,692	18,412
1835	139	2,581	2,720	699	14,260	14,959	17,679
1836	119	2,605	2,724	700	15,236	15,936	18,660
1837	126	2,492	2,618	714	15,192	15,906	18,524
1838	136	2,394	2,530	715	14,310	15,025	17,555
1839	126	2,448	2,574	700	14,071	14,771	17,345
1840	133	2,660	2,793	760	16,664	17,424	20,217
1841	126	2,855	2,981	789	18,135	18,924	21,905
1842	141	2,798	2,939	854	20,360	21,214	24,153
1843	173	3,365	3,538	994	24,096	25,090	28,628

(165.)

C

The next item combines the following charges for military departments :—

	£	s.	d.
Department of the Secretary of State for War -	170,229	15	10
Office of General Commanding-in-Chief -	9,389	17	9
„ Adjutant-General -	5,480	2	0
„ Quartermaster-General -	3,191	19	7
„ Army Medical Department (Dublin) -	269	12	5
„ General Officer Commanding in Ireland -	735	14	7
„ Deputy Adjutant-General in Ireland -	1,514	14	2
„ Deputy Quartermaster-General in Ireland -	1,709	1	1
	<u>£190,520</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>5</u>

But in the first of these departments are many salaries, which though appertaining to the War Office establishment do not in any way relate to duties which should be paid for by India, viz. :—

Those relating to militia and volunteers.

The fortifications of the country, and the draughtsmen and engineers employed with reference thereto.

The Ordnance Select Committee.

The contract branch, and the store branch.

The Queen's messengers, and such a portion of the other messengers, storekeepers, and officekeepers, as correspond to each of the above excluded branches.

After the charges which these involve are deducted, there will remain applicable to India, jointly with the rest of the army, about 110,000*l.* on a rough estimate, thus reducing the total of these military departments to 132,291*l.*, to be divided among a total force of 149,452 men, being 17*s.* 8½*d.* per man.

The next item is for the expense of hospitals and asylums, on which were expended during the year 1858-59 the following amounts :—

	£	s.	d.
For Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals -	28,789	12	5
„ Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea -	13,933	2	9
„ Royal Hibernian School, Dublin -	10,406	3	5
	<u>£53,128</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>7</u>

The former of these institutions is for aged soldiers, most of whom are without relatives to take care of them. The two latter for the children of soldiers, who are thus trained to supply drummers, fifers, and musicians to the army.

The benefit of these institutions is extended to selections from the whole army generally, but as those at home are always most likely to be the successful candidates, the expenditure will be divided among the 116,875, who were in this country during the year to which the expenditure refers.

On that principle the cost would amount to 9*s.* 1½*d.* per man, and the charge for the 10,000 belonging to the Indian depôts would at that rate be 4,562*l.*

The cost of all these postponed items, and the charge per man, calculated on the whole strength of the depôts, is as follows :—

	Annually for each Man at the Depot.			Annually for the whole 10,000 Men at the Indian Depot.
	£	s.	d.	£
For General Staff -	0	12	4	6,167
„ Medical do. -	0	6	3	3,115
„ Commissariat do. -	0	0	9	375
„ Religious Instruction -	0	5	1½	2,562
„ Military Departments -	0	17	8½	8,854
„ Chelsea College and Asylums -	0	9	1½	4,562
	<u>2</u>	<u>11</u>	<u>3½</u>	<u>25,635</u>

Assuming the number at each infantry depôt to be 164, the total cost of all these charges for one such depôt will be about 420*l.* annually, but if spread over the whole force in India, they would have added only about one twenty-sixth part to the average rate, so that however necessary it may be to notice them individually, as has been done here, they would not have made any very important difference on the general results.

War Office, 12th February 1861.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of the Number of Officers on the General and Medical Staff (Home) in the years 1853 and 1859, as shown by the respective Estimates in those years.

	1853.	1859.
<b>GENERAL STAFF.</b>		
General Commanding-in-Chief -	1	1
Lieutenant-Generals -	2	5
Major-Generals -	10	21
Colonels -	4	4
Adjutant-Generals -	1	1
Assistant Adjutant-Generals -	10	17
Deputy Adjutant-Generals -	2	5
Deputy Assistant-Generals -	2	3
Quartermaster-Generals -	1	1
Deputy Quartermaster-Generals -	1	2
Assistant Quartermaster-Generals -	4	9
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-Generals -	2	4
Aides-de-Camp to the Queen -	6	6
Aides-de-Camp -	19	37
Extra Aide-de-Camp -	-	1
Majors of Brigade -	6	18
Military Secretary -	2	2
Commandant Royal Artillery -	-	1
Commandant Military Train -	-	1
Staff Captain -	-	1
Camp Quartermaster -	-	1
Superintendent of Fire Brigade -	-	1
Fort Majors -	6	4
Town Majors -	3	3
Principal Veterinary Surgeon -	1	1
Acting Veterinary Surgeon -	-	8
	83	158
<b>MEDICAL STAFF.</b>		
Director-General of Hospitals -	1	-
Inspector-General of Hospitals -	1	1
Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals -	2	7
Staff Surgeons, 1st Class -	7	8
Staff Surgeons, 2d Class -	13	14
Assistant Surgeons -	12	34
Purveyor-in-Chief -	-	1
Purveyors -	-	14
Deputy Purveyors -	6	-
Purveyors' Clerks -	2	37
Apothecaries -	2	3
Dispensers -	-	13
Principal Storekeeper -	-	1
Acting Assistant Surgeons -	4	-
	50	133

ABSTRACT No. I.

EFFECTIVE STRENGTH of BRITISH REGIMENTS serving in India on 1st April in each of the following years:—

Year.	Cavalry.			Infantry.			Grand Total.
	Officers.	Men.	Total.	Officers.	Men.	Total.	
1834	139	2,581	2,720	732	14,960	15,692	18,412
1835	139	2,581	2,720	699	14,260	14,959	17,679
1836	119	2,605	2,724	700	15,236	15,936	18,660
1837	126	2,492	2,618	714	15,192	15,906	18,524
1838	136	2,394	2,530	715	14,310	15,025	17,555
1839	126	2,448	2,574	700	14,071	14,771	17,345
1840	133	2,660	2,793	760	16,664	17,424	20,217
1841	126	2,855	2,981	789	18,135	18,924	21,905
1842	141	2,798	2,939	854	20,360	21,214	24,153
1843	173	3,365	3,538	991	24,096	25,090	28,628

Effective Strength of British Regiments serving in India—*continued*.

Year.	Cavalry.			Infantry.			Grand Total.
	Officers.	Men.	Total.	Officers.	Men.	Total.	
1844	178	3,405	3,578	958	23,824	24,782	28,360
1845	162	3,374	3,536	919	23,830	24,749	28,285
1846	167	2,975	3,142	907	22,412	23,319	26,461
1847	156	3,362	3,518	829	22,607	23,436	26,954
1848	158	3,465	3,623	686	20,597	21,283	24,906
1849	181	3,283	3,464	828	22,942	23,770	27,234
1850	156	3,397	3,553	944	24,884	25,828	29,381
1851	163	3,501	3,664	917	24,899	25,816	29,480
1852	146	3,450	3,596	862	23,866	24,728	28,324
1853	119	2,815	2,934	882	23,049	23,931	26,865
1854	104	2,526	2,630	883	23,522	24,405	27,035
1855	84	2,189	2,273	751	22,029	22,780	25,003
1856	47	1,382	1,429	666	21,485	22,151	23,580
1857	115	2,571	2,686	693	20,884	21,577	24,263
Total -	3,289	68,424	71,713	19,382	488,114	507,496	579,209
Average of 24 years -	137	2,851	2,988	807	20,338	21,145	24,133

## ABSTRACT No. II.

## WAR OFFICE CHARGES.—Abstract of Payments in England to Her Majesty's Government for British Forces in India.

Year of Account ending 31st March.	Depot and Recruiting.		Barrack Accommodation.	Forage.	Regimental Agents' Disbursements.		Clothing.
	Pay, Levy, &c.	Proportion of Staff.			Officers and Contingencies.	Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.	
1834	£ 28,019	£ 10,450	£ 1,885	£ 1,340	£ 75,872	£ 1,667	£ 52,539
1835	46,586	15,906	2,718	1,543	80,387	1,816	59,996
1836	40,680	14,088	2,558	1,704	78,665	1,498	58,972
1837	31,829	11,672	1,713	1,669	80,134	3,069	58,587
1838	29,001	9,145	1,726	1,297	88,858	6,667	61,505
1839	57,074	13,701	2,593	1,749	80,088	2,320	55,419
1840	114,354	19,642	3,830	1,925	77,127	7,851	91,730
1841	115,032	19,658	4,721	1,671	79,864	9,890	80,111
1842	98,152	18,994	4,842	1,599	87,335	9,248	90,015
1843	84,679	17,072	5,136	2,006	109,773	27,923	107,769
1844	102,904	21,957	4,742	1,694	85,546	6,687	85,392
1845	83,522	20,615	4,434	1,686	92,124	7,995	88,631
1846	67,203	15,733	3,687	1,834	90,013	15,183	88,158
1847	77,419	14,619	3,445	1,956	111,465	24,735	100,205
1848	79,778	17,955	3,780	1,837	100,753	10,665	82,158
1849	54,777	17,431	3,020	1,644	92,601	21,276	74,906
1850	73,548	21,370	4,309	1,357	91,133	10,534	87,593
1851	66,523	21,545	3,763	1,195	86,979	—	87,451
1852	73,956	20,495	3,995	1,421	89,807	425	87,455
1853	76,169	18,596	3,983	1,401	83,915	244	87,451
1854	87,612	20,357	3,495	1,895	91,136	11,683	94,899
1855	61,907	10,934	2,861	1,873	127,132	16,021	68,776
1856	69,554	11,817	3,419	1,188	91,549	6,054	62,040
1857	77,894	22,352	4,432	1,645	86,798	6,620	69,720
Abate for over-charges, say 3½ per cent. -	1,698,172	406,104	85,087	39,129	2,169,054	210,071	1,888,478
	59,436	14,214	2,978	1,370	75,917	7,352	65,922
	1,638,736	391,890	82,109	37,759	2,093,137	202,719	1,817,556
Average per annum of 24 years -	68,281	16,329	3,421	1,573	87,214	8,447	75,731

( 19 )

## STATEMENT explanatory of the mode of ascertaining the proportion of Staff Charges to be borne by the Revenues of India.

	Liverpool District.	London District.	East India Depôt.	Cavalry Depôt, Maidstone.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Colonel - Pay	-	-	92 0 0	-
" - Additional allowance	-	-	23 0 0	-
" - Non-effective do.	-	-	5 0 0	-
" - Forage do.	-	-	42 14 0	-
" - Allowance for attending embarkations	-	-	0 10 0	-
Lieut.-Colonel - Pay	-	-	92 0 0	-
" - Non-effective allowance	-	-	5 0 0	-
" - Forage do.	-	-	42 14 0	-
Staff Captain - Pay	-	-	62 9 8	-
" - Extra allowance	-	-	39 2 0	-
" - Forage	-	-	21 7 0	-
" - Allowance for attending embarkations	-	-	0 10 0	-
Instructor of Musketry Allowance	-	-	28 7 4	-
Colonel-Commandant - Pay	-	-	-	68 5 0
Assistant " - Ditto	-	-	-	31 17 0
" " - Contingent allowance	-	-	-	12 10 0
Major - Pay	-	-	-	83 19 0
" - Lodging allowance	-	-	-	18 5 0
Veterinary Surgeon - Pay	-	-	-	68 5 0
Inspecting Field Officer - Ditto	78 4 0	78 4 0	-	-
" " - Contingent allowance	48 6 0	48 6 0	-	-
" " - Special allowance	-	46 0 0	-	-
" " - Allowance for car hire	18 8 0	-	-	-
Adjutant - Pay	46 0 0	46 0 0	16 2 0	11 7 6
" - Lodging money	9 15 0	9 15 0	-	-
" - Allowance for forage	13 16 0	13 16 0	12 9 8	-
" - Extra allowance	-	-	23 0 0	-
Surgeon - Pay	101 4 0	87 8 0	87 8 0	59 19 0
" - Lodging money	13 13 0	16 18 0	-	-
" - Servant's allowance	4 12 0	4 12 0	-	4 11 0
" - Forage	17 10 9	13 16 0	14 17 4	-
" - Allowance for attending embarkations	-	-	0 10 0	-
Paymaster - Pay	115 0 0	169 10 0	69 0 0	102 7 6
" - Lodging money	9 15 0	21 17 1	9 15 0	9 15 0
" - Allowance for car hire	3 18 0	-	-	-
" - Fuel allowance	-	-	3 5 0	3 5 0
Quartermaster - Pay	-	-	48 6 0	54 12 0
" - Allowance for attending embarkations	-	-	1 0 0	5 0 0
Assistant do. - Pay	-	-	29 18 0	-
Pay and allowance of clerks in district offices	208 2 9	382 0 6	-	-
" " paymaster's office	-	-	111 18 0	152 10 9
" " bat. orderly room	-	-	29 18 0	-
Contingent expenses of district offices	18 16 6	176 5 9	-	-
" " paymaster's office	-	-	17 17 11	27 14 0
Travelling expenses of staff serjeants	54 13 10	26 19 7	-	-
Allowance of superintending officers	116 8 11	123 19 3	-	-
Payments to officiating clergymen	63 16 11	-	-	-
Mess allowance	-	-	-	30 2 6
Forage for officers	-	-	-	9 13 4
Allowance to acting riding master	-	-	-	2 2 6
" schoolmistress, &c.	-	-	-	4 8 0
Farrillery allowance	-	-	-	44 11 6
Allowance to provost serjeant	-	-	-	8 0 8
" savings' bank clerk	-	-	1 6 0	0 7 6
" librarian	-	-	0 10 0	0 5 0
	£ 941 15 8	1,267 7 2	931 14 11	808 13 9
Net amount of pay, levy money, and other expenses of non-commissioned officers and rank and file, charged in the pay list	822 8 4	1,111 8 8	4,895 18 0	1,403 19 6
	756 7 0	887 3 1	6,965 6 5	1,144 4 6

Total staff charges, as shown in preceding page :—

	£	s.	d.
Liverpool district . . . . .	-	-	-
London „ . . . . .	-	-	-
East India Depôts . . . . .	-	-	-
Maidstone Cavalry Depôt . . . . .	-	-	-
	£	1,267	7 2
		931	14 11
		808	13 9
	£3,949	11	6

Net charge for pay, &c., as shown in the pay lists :—

British.			India.		
£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
822	8	4	756	7	0
1,111	8	8	887	3	1
4,895	18	0	6,965	6	5
1,403	19	6	1,144	4	6
£8,233	14	6	£9,753	1	0
£17,986 15 6					

Amount to be paid by India.

£17,896 15 6 - £9,753 1 0 - £3,949 11 6 - £2,141 11 11

The number of recruits raised during the quarter in the above districts and depôts being about 480, the staff charge would average 4*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* per recruit.

MARCHING ALLOWANCES and CONTINGENCIES, September quarter, 1856.

	Increased Rates.			Contingencies.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
East India Depôts . . . . .	520	6	3	714	10	9
1st Invalid Depôt . . . . .	-	-	-	6	14	7
2d „ . . . . .	22	1	11	113	5	1
London District . . . . .	52	1	2	166	14	4
Liverpool „ . . . . .	65	19	0	97	16	5
York „ . . . . .	47	1	4	43	3	8
Bristol „ . . . . .	78	14	7	288	6	10
N. British „ . . . . .	26	7	5	4	3	1
Edinburgh „ . . . . .	33	0	0	182	11	8
Northern „ . . . . .	50	3	0	0	15	2
Centre „ . . . . .	30	1	7	46	14	4
Southern „ . . . . .	17	4	4	116	13	3
School of Musketry . . . . .	2	2	8	-	-	-
	£945	3	3	£1,811	9	2
	£2,756 12 5					

Number of recruits at Chatham, per Pay List, 2,353.

Average charge per recruit, 1*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*

Major-General Sir A. TULLOCH, K.C.B., to Sir B. HAWES, K.G.B.

Sir, War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 24th January 1861.

The Committee nominated by the Secretary of State for India in Council and the Secretary of State for War, "to report as to the measures that it would be desirable to adopt, with the view of fixing an average rate for payment to be made from the revenues of India to the British Exchequer on account of troops serving in India," in pursuing the questions proposed in your memorandum annexed, have encountered a difficulty which they wish to submit for the consideration of the Secretaries of State for further instructions.

The members representing the India Office in the Committee consider that as, in 1824, the Lords of the Treasury and the Court of Directors of the East India Company settled the principles and the items of charge in regard to repayments required to be made to the British Exchequer for home or colonial expenditure incurred for regiments serving in India, it was not intended that this Committee should depart from the arrangement of 1824, as to principles and items of charges, but that after allowing for any increases in the

the items of charge then adopted, they should report their opinion whether an average rate of payment to cover all charges could not now be fairly determined, with a view to avoid the numerous inconveniences resulting from the present system, and the necessity of rendering accounts in detail of all such expenditure, subject to audit at the India Office.

On the other hand, the members of the Committee representing the Treasury and the War Office, considering the instructions to explicitly direct the Committee to include generally every expense, no reference being made to the arrangement of the year 1824, propose, in addition to the former charges, that Indian revenue should be made, in respect of depôts and recruits, to bear a portion of the general, commissariat, medical, and ecclesiastical staff of the army of the United Kingdom; also of the expense of military prisons, of the offices of the Secretary of State for War, of the Commander-in-Chief, and of other military departments, and of Chelsea and other military hospitals.

I have therefore to request to be furnished with definite instructions for the guidance of the Committee, on the question as to whether the arrangement of the year 1824 is to be still held in force as to the principles and items of charge upon which the average is to be framed.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) A. M. TULLOCH, Major-General.

Major-General Sir E. LUGARD, K.C.B., to Major-General Sir A. TULLOCH, K.C.B.

Sir,

War Office, 29th January 1861.

I HAVE laid before the Secretary of State for War your letter of the 24th instant, requesting, as President of the Committee to consider the charge to be made on Indian revenues for British troops serving in that country, to be informed whether the arrangement of the year 1824, as to the principles and items of charge for home and colonial expenditure is to be still held in force.

In reply, I am to state that Lord Herbert wishes the Committee to proceed at once to consider the expenses included under the principles laid down in 1824, and to frame an average upon that basis.

Instructions will be communicated to you, with as little delay as possible, upon the course which the Committee should take with respect to the other charges specified in your letter.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

Sir U. B. BURGH to WILLIAM HILL, Esq.

My dear Sir,

Office of Ordnance, 21st June 1824.

In reply to your note of the 12th inst., I enclose herewith a calculation of the expense of an officer and man per annum in the barracks at Albany or Portsmouth and Maidstone, for furniture and consumable stores, according to the present contract prices, to which must be added the rent of the barracks occupied, including the expense of repairs. You will observe, that the difference between the charges for furniture, stores, &c., at Albany and Maidstone arises chiefly from one being an infantry barrack, with 12 men in a room, and the other a cavalry barrack, with only 8; and upon the same principle, I conceive it may be proper to add a rent of 10s. per man per annum for the former, and 12s. per man per annum for the latter, and 6l. per annum for each officer at both stations, thus:—

			£	s.	d.
For officers at Albany, barrack issues	-	-	8	3	1
"          "          "    rent	-	-	6	0	0
			£14	3	1
			£	s.	d.
For men at Albany, barrack issues	-	-	1	5	6
"          "          "    rent	-	-	0	10	0
			£1	15	6



For officers at Maidstone, barrack issues	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				7	18	9
" " " rent	-	-	-	6	0	0
				<hr/>		
				£13	18	9

For men at Maidstone, barrack issues	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				1	13	0
" " " rent	-	-	-	0	12	0
				<hr/>		
				£2	5	0

But, as you will perceive from the enclosed that these sums have been fixed from the most minute calculations, it will be sufficient to adopt an average for the whole; and the numbers of officers and men in barracks must (if this mode be adopted) be ascertained and charged on the 1st of every month, without taking into consideration the fluctuation that may take place during the month.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) U. B. BURGH.

Enclosure.

Calculation of the expense per man per annum in the barracks at Parkhurst or Portsmouth and Maidstone, as far as regards the issues of coals, candles, straw, and brooms, and the wear and tear of bedding, furniture, and utensils:—

Issues for a single officer, for one year, in the barracks at Parkhurst or Portsmouth—						
133½ bushels coals, 33s. 4d. per chaldron	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				6	3	7
53 lbs. candles, 5s. 8½d. per dozen	-	-	-	1	5	2½
10 per cent. for wear and tear of the furniture allowed, including a proportion for the mess	-	-	-	0	14	4
				<hr/>		
Total expense for one officer	-	-	-	£8	3	1½

Issues of coals and candles for a room of twelve men, infantry, as above, with dipped candles, 7l. 6s. 7d.—

One twelfth	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				0	12	2½
144 lbs. straw for one bed for the year, at 1s. 9½d. per cwt.	-	-	-	0	2	3½
52 brooms for a room for the year, at 3d., 13s.	-	-	-	0	1	1
10 per cent. for wear and tear of bedding, furniture, and utensils, calculated to be 39l. per annum for 100 men in double beds, as before stated to the Treasury, now computed at 50l. for single beds.	-	-	-	0	10	0
One hundredth part	-	-	-	0	10	0
				<hr/>		
Total expense for one man	-	-	-	£1	5	6½

Issues for a single officer for one year in the barracks at Maidstone—

133½ bushels coals, 32s. 4d. per chaldron	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				5	19	10
53 lbs. candles, 5s. 7d. per dozen	-	-	-	1	4	7½
10 per cent. for wear and tear of furniture, as above	-	-	-	0	14	4
				<hr/>		
Total expense for one officer	-	-	-	£7	18	9½

Issues of coals and candles for eight men, cavalry, as above, with dipped candles, 7l. 2s. 3d.—

One eighth	-	-	-	£	s.	d.
				0	17	9½
144 lbs. straw for one bed for the year, at 2s. 10d. per cwt.	-	-	-	0	3	7
52 brooms for one room, at 3d., 13s.	-	-	-	0	1	7½
10 per cent. wear and tear of bedding, furniture, and utensils, as before stated	-	-	-	0	10	0
				<hr/>		
Total expense for one man	-	-	-	£1	13	0

Delivery Office, Tower, 19th June 1824.

J. C. MELVILL, Esq., to WILLIAM HILL, Esq.

Sir,

East India House, 16th November 1824.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 12th instant, transmitting copy of a letter addressed to you by Sir Ulysses Burgh, enclosing an estimate of the expense of accommodating officers and men in barracks, from which it would appear that, as respects cavalry, the barrack issues for officers are calculated to amount to 7*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* per annum each, and for men to 1*l.* 13*s.* per annum each, and that, as respects infantry, the barrack issues for officers are calculated to amount to 8*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* per annum each, and for men to 1*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* per annum each.

To these sums is added a charge for rent of 6*l.* per annum for officers, both of cavalry and infantry; of 12*s.* per annum for cavalry men, and 10*s.* per annum for infantry men; thus making the total charge per annum, for barrack expenses, to amount to 13*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* for each officer, and 2*l.* 5*s.* for each man of cavalry, and 14*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* for each officer, and 1*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* for each man of infantry.

In reply, I have the honour to acquaint you that, having examined the grounds upon which the expense of the barrack issues are calculated, I have no objection to offer to the sum proposed on that account, and that, although the item of rent was not contemplated in our report dated the 18th June 1824, I shall be prepared to join with you, in our next report, in recommending that it should be included in the calculation, and fixed at the sum estimated by Sir Ulysses Burgh.

I concur with you in thinking that the number to be paid for should be ascertained by an average to be struck from the number of officers and men accommodated on a fixed day of each month. Care must, of course, be taken to exclude all recruits belonging to regiments under orders to return to England from the date when such orders may have been given; and I apprehend it will be necessary also to exclude, from that date, the charge of the company employed to raise recruits, which will properly form a part of the average sum to be paid by the Company for the men deficient in the relieved regiment, as compared with the relieving regiment.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. C. MELVILL.

RETURNS of COST of BARRACKS.

Name of Barracks.	Where situated.	Total Cost of the Buildings.	For what Arm intended.	Numbers for whom the Barrack affords Accommodation.				Remarks.
				Officers.	Staff-Serjants.	Non-commissioned Officers and Men.	Horses.	
Raglan Barracks -	Devonport	£ 124,642	Infantry - -	78	5	1,943	14	This amount includes the cost of the Chapel School, 3,828 <i>l.</i>
Married soldiers' quarters, to south wing, ditto.	Ditto -	17,389	Ditto - -	—	—	103	—	Sites the property of the War Department before the erection of the buildings.
New Granby Barracks.	Ditto -	12,349	Field battery, Royal Artillery.	6	2	149	102	
Anglesey Barracks	Portsea -	66,636	Infantry - -	46	7	978	7	This amount includes the cost of 60 married soldiers' quarters (6,247 <i>l.</i> ), but not the cost of the site, which was the property of the War Department.
Gosport Barracks	Gosport -	95,975	Ditto - -	37	9	1,008	6	This sum includes the cost of 60 married soldiers' quarters, but not that of the land, which was the property of the War Department.



## RETURNS of COST of BARRACKS.

Name of Barrack.	Where situate.	Total Cost of the Buildings.	For what Arm intended.	Numbers for whom the Barrack affords Accommodation.										Remarks.
				Field Officers.	Officers.	Staff Sergeants.	Non-commissioned Officers and Privates.	Married Soldiers.	Total Non-commissioned Officers and Privates.	Horses.				
										Officers'.	Troop.	Stalls.	Boxes.	
Royal Artillery.	Aldershot.	£ 49,844	Royal Artillery.	2	11	—	318	24	342	26	192	—	12	<p>This sum does not include the following services, viz. —</p> <p>The proportion of the main sewer and filter tanks - - - 989</p> <p>Do. fire tanks - - 4,195</p> <p>Do. water supply - 2,325</p> <p>Do. gravelling and drains in front - 500</p> <p>Do. coalyard - - 229</p> <p>Do. bedding straw store - - - 223</p> <p>Do. sentry boxes - - 43</p> <p>There are also two extensions of gun sheds for reserve batteries - - - 745</p> <p>735</p> <p>— 1,489</p> <p>Amount of extras - £9,807</p> <p>The cost of the fire tanks, it is considered, is fairly chargeable to the barracks, and also the water supply, gravelling, and drains. A coalyard and bedding straw store would have been necessary, had not such buildings (common to this and other barracks) been near at hand in the infantry barracks.</p>

## SUMMARY of the preceding, showing the COST per HEAD.

	Cost of Barrack exclusive of Site.	Number of Officers and Men accommodated.	Cost per Head.
Raglan barracks, Devonport	£ 124,642	2,026	£ s. d. 61 10 5
" " (married soldiers' quarters)	17,389	103	168 16 6
New Granby barracks (field battery artillery)	12,349	157	78 13 1
Anglesea barracks, Portsea (including married quarters)	66,636	1,031	64 12 7
Gosport	95,975	1,054	91 1 1
Officers' new barracks, Sheerness	14,219	21	677 1 10
Soldiers' " "	24,658	784	31 9 0
Hospital " "	15,144	94	161 2 1
Fulwood barracks, Preston* (artillery, cavalry, and infantry)	137,921	1,265	109 0 6
" " " (married quarters)	8,567	80	107 1 9
Hulme barracks, Manchester* (officers)	3,288	21	156 11 5
" " " (married quarters)	4,533	40	113 6 6
Owlerton barracks, near Sheffield	115,221	947	121 13 4
" " " (married quarters)	7,938	68	116 14 8
Royal Artillery barracks, Aldershot	49,844	355	140 8 1
Totals, and average cost per head -	698,324	8,046	86 15 9
Cost of site of Owlerton barracks -	4,834	1,015	4 15 3

\* Sites held on Lease.

## ABSTRACT No. III.

## NET CHARGE on the Effective STRENGTH of REGIMENTS EMBARKED and DISEMBARKED, &amp;c.

Year.	Regiments.		Nett Amount.	
	Embarked.	Disembarked.	Debit.	Credit.
	Men.	Men.	£	£
1834	629	537	1,209	—
1835	—	109	—	1,470
1836	697	240	6,219	—
1837	668	305	5,028	—
1838	1,017	707	8,743	—
1839	399	374	—	3,209
1840	1,855	132	25,574	—
1841	2,119	836	11,612	—
1842	1,116	1,516	—	5,451
1843	8,016	215	102,682	—
1844	200	1,972	—	23,856
1845	2,146	57	28,682	—
1846	2,076	2,325	—	3,260
1847	5,296	1,516	54,578	—
1848	1,156	2,559	—	18,791
1849	4,220	2,580	22,697	—
1850	3,010	36	40,136	—
1851	234	40	2,785	—
1852	69	45	341	—
1853	91	58	673	—
1854	4,260	947	42,249	—
1855	1,510	4,989	—	58,916
1856	58	3,060	—	54,241
1857	1,677	51	62,372	—
	42,519	25,206	415,580	169,194
			169,194 Deduct credit.	
			246,386 Nett charge.	
Abate for overcharges, say 3½ per cent.	1,488		8,624	
	41,031	24,324	237,762	
Average per annum			9,907.	

The credit for Cavalry returned exceeds the debit for Infantry embarked.

RETURN showing the NUMBER of SOLDIERS who volunteered from Regiments of the Line serving in India during each of the Years from 1834 to 1857 inclusive, and distinguishing CAVALRY from INFANTRY.

Years.	Number of Soldiers who volunteered from Regiments of the Line in India, from 1834 to 1857.		
	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Total.
1834	—	—	—
1835	—	359	358
1836	—	511	511
1837	—	402	402
1838	157	170	327
1839	—	—	—
1840	—	253	253
1841	—	272	272
1842	181	105	286
1843	—	—	—
1844	—	762	762
1845	196	1,396	1,592
1846	—	2,247	2,247
1847	—	1,047	1,047
1848	—	—	—
1849	—	—	—
1850	—	—	—
1851	—	—	—
1852	63	—	63
1853	—	—	—
1854	152	814	966
1855	—	887	887
1856	—	—	—
1857	—	—	—
Total	749	9,204	9,953



## Return showing the Length of Service of the Men of Six Regiments—continued.

## II. On Return to England after Volunteering.

Years of Service.	4th Foot. 1st April 1848.		21st Foot. 1st April 1848.		28th Foot. 1st April 1848.		50th Foot. 1st April 1848.		80th Foot. 1st April 1854.		94th Foot. 1st April 1854.	
	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.	Number of Men at each Year of Service.	Aggregate Amount of Service per- formed.
1	—	—	5	5	4	4	24	24	17	17	10	10
2	24	48	22	44	7	14	30	60	39	78	51	102
3	7	21	27	81	5	15	23	69	22	66	17	51
4	89	356	36	144	39	156	71	284	20	80	2	8
5	84	420	61	305	182	910	43	215	23	115	8	40
6	50	300	85	510	129	774	89	534	2	12	113	678
7	51	357	60	420	70	490	31	217	13	91	17	119
8	63	504	97	776	68	544	74	592	8	64	15	120
9	131	1,179	46	414	38	342	24	216	11	99	36	324
10	82	820	17	170	19	190	7	70	66	660	31	310
11	13	143	2	22	11	121	9	99	52	572	36	396
12	16	192	—	—	10	120	4	48	19	228	34	408
13	—	—	—	—	8	104	3	39	36	468	102	1,326
14	5	70	3	42	10	140	1	14	66	924	58	812
15	2	30	14	210	14	210	7	105	14	210	28	420
16	7	112	24	384	12	192	4	64	4	64	14	224
17	46	782	7	119	6	102	2	34	15	255	5	85
18	8	144	3	54	8	144	—	—	7	126	—	—
19	16	304	3	57	—	—	1	19	5	95	1	19
20	10	200	7	140	4	80	1	20	8	160	4	80
21	12	252	29	609	2	42	10	210	2	42	3	63
22	3	66	11	242	1	22	1	22	5	110	4	88
23	1	23	2	46	3	69	—	—	2	46	2	46
24, &c.	—	—	1	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	48
Total	720	6,323	562	4,818	650	4,785	459	2,955	456	4,592	593	5,747
Average Service.	8 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.		8 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.		7 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.		6 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.		10 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.		9 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.	
General average - 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ years.												

## ESTIMATED ANNUAL CHARGE for the DEPOT of an INFANTRY REGIMENT in INDIA prior to the Year 1854.

	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1 captain, at - - - - -	11	7	211	7	11
2 lieutenants, at - - - - -	6	6	237	5	0
1 ensign, at - - - - -	5	3	95	16	3
6 serjeants, at - - - - -	2	0	219	0	0
1 drummer, at - - - - -	1	1	19	15	5
5 corporals, at - - - - -	1	4	121	13	4
			£904	17	11
Average charge for allowances to non-commissioned officers and rank and file, beer money allowances, &c.			16	0	0
Average charge for levy money			8	0	0
" " contingencies			32	0	0
			£960	17	11
Staff charges, 17 per cent. on the above charges, exclusive of pay of officers - - - - -			71	0	0
Barrack accommodation, at 11. 15s. 6d. per man per annum - - - - -			21	6	0
Excess price of bread and meat beyond the stoppages from men's pay - - - - -			14	0	0
			£1,067	3	11

( 29 )

ESTIMATED ANNUAL CHARGE for the DEPÔT of an INFANTRY REGIMENT on the EAST INDIA ESTABLISHMENT in 1861.

	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
2 captains, at - - - -	11	7	422	15	10
2 lieutenants, at - - - -	6	6	237	5	0
2 ensigns, at - - - -	5	3	191	12	6
10 serjeants, at - - - -	2	0	365	0	0
4 drummers, at - - - -	1	1	79	1	8
10 corporals, at - - - -	1	4	243	6	8
90 privates, at - - - -	1	0	1,642	10	0
			£3,181	11	8
Average charge for allowances to non-commissioned officers and rank and file, beer money, marching allowance, &c.			105	0	0
Average charge for levy money*			50	0	0
„ „ contingencies			209	0	0
			£3,545	11	8
Staff charges, 17 per cent. on the above charges, exclusive of pay of officers			457	0	0
Barrack accommodation, at 1 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> per man per annum			202	7	0
Excess price of bread and meat beyond the stoppages from men's pay			93	0	0
			£4,297	18	8

Charge for Pay.

\* 13 per cent. on number of non-commissioned officers and rank and file.

RETURN showing for each of the Five Years from 1849 to 1853 inclusive, the Number of Officers joining the Indian Depôts on First Appointment (and not included in the Establishment), with the Rank of each, and their Average Period at the Depôt till Embarkation.

Years.	Captains.		Lieutenants.		Cornets.		Ensigns.	
	Number joined.	Average Period at Depôt till Embarkation.	Number joined.	Average Period at Depôt till Embarkation.	Number joined.	Average Period at Depôt till Embarkation.	Number joined.	Average Period at Depôt till Embarkation.
1849	—	—	—	—	6	6½ Months.	4	3 Months.
1850	—	—	—	—	6	4½	2	1½
1851	—	—	—	—	4	6½	5	7½
1852	—	—	—	—	7	7	8	4
1853	—	—	—	—	5	7	18	4

Adjutant-General's Office, 2d January 1861.

A. HORSFORD, D.A.G.

RETURN showing for each of the Five Years from 1849 to 1853 inclusive, the Number of Officers belonging to Her Majesty's Regiments serving in India on Leave of Absence in Europe, exclusive of those attached to the Cavalry and Infantry Depôts, with the Rank of each, and Average Duration of Leave.

Years.	Cavalry.						Infantry.						Average Duration of Leave.
	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets.	Regimental Staff.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Regimental Staff.	
1849	1	1	3	6	—	3	4	2	16	29	6	7	Two years.
1850	3	—	9	13	2	3	8	9	23	65	6	12	Two years.
1851	1	7	19	14	—	4	1	8	26	57	4	17	Two years.
1852	—	1	4	11	1	2	3	6	19	44	9	13	Year & a half.
1853	—	1	2	12	2	1	2	4	23	46	6	10	Two years.
Total	5	10	37	56	5	13	19	28	107	241	31	59	{ About two years.

Adjutant-General's Office, 1st January 1861.

A. HORSFORD, D.A.G.

(165.)

D 3



## SUMMARY.

Years.	Cavalry.		Infantry.		Proportion Absent.	
	Number of Officers present in India.	Number on Leave in England.	Number of Officers present in India.	Number on Leave in England.	Cavalry.	Infantry.
1849 - - -	181	14	828	64	1 in 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 in 12 $\frac{1}{2}$
1850 - - -	156	30	944	123	1 " 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 " 7 $\frac{2}{3}$
1851 - - -	163	45	917	113	1 " 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1 " 8 $\frac{1}{6}$
1852 - - -	146	19	862	94	1 " 7 $\frac{2}{3}$	1 " 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
1853 - - -	119	18	852	91	1 " 6 $\frac{2}{3}$	1 " 9 $\frac{2}{3}$
Total - - -	765	126	4,433	485	—	—
Average - - -	153	25 $\frac{1}{2}$	886 $\frac{2}{3}$	97	1 in 6 $\frac{1}{4}$	1 in 9 $\frac{1}{2}$

From this summary the following results may be deduced :—

That during these five years, which may be taken as a fair average, one officer in six in cavalry, and one in nine in infantry, has been on leave in Europe.

That their pay, at the respective regimental rates, supposing the staff to average 10s. a-day each, has been :—

For the infantry, per annum, 15,611*l.*

For the cavalry, per annum, 5,551*l.*

In all, 21,162*l.* annually, which, divided among a force of 24,134, will make the proportion to each man in India, on account of the officers on leave of absence at home, about 17s. 6*d.*

The officers at the depôt who have been newly appointed are not taken into this account, being required there for the purpose of learning their duty; but, even if included, it would not have raised the charge beyond 18s. per man in India.

STATEMENT of the Total Cost of Forage for the Cavalry Depôt at Maidstone for the Six Years from 1848 to 1853 inclusive, showing the Proportion charged against India in each Year.

Year.	Numbers of Depôt.	Total Cost of Forage.	Amount charged against India.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1848-49 - - -	5	1,881 14 5	1,644 0 10
1849-50 - - -	5	1,425 5 9	1,357 7 2
1850-51 - - -	5	1,258 1 4	1,194 19 5
1851-52 - - -	5	1,575 0 11	1,421 6 1
1852-53 - - -	4	1,755 13 4	1,401 2 4
1853-54 - - -	4	2,260 0 8	1,894 16 2
	28	£10,155 16 5	£8,913 11 0

Average per depôt, say - - - - - £363 - - - £318

The purchase of horses included with staff expenses.

## No. 11a.

REPORT to the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY of the COMMITTEE appointed to investigate the sufficiency or otherwise of the Annual Contribution of 60,000*l.*, payable out of the Revenues of India, under the Act 4 George IV. c. 71, on account of Retired Pay, Pensions, &c., of Queen's Troops serving or having served in India; with appendices, Nos. 1 to 21.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, 18th May 1858.

THE attention of Secretary Major-General Peel having been drawn to the amount paid by the East India Company under the Act 4 Geo. IV. c. 71,\* in satisfaction of all claims upon the Company for retiring pay, pensions, and other expenses of that nature in respect of Her Majesty's forces serving in the East Indies, I am directed to request that you will express to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury Major-

\* The section of this Act bearing on the subject will be found at No. XXI. of Appendix.

General Peel's opinion that the subject has now become of such importance that he considers it to be most desirable that a thorough investigation should take place, with a view to its equitable readjustment.

The existing arrangement under which 60,000*l.* is paid by the Company on this account was made in 1823, since which period great changes have occurred in the regulations affecting non-effective services, while Her Majesty's forces in the employment of the Company have increased from about 20,000 to 92,000 men.

Under these circumstances Major-General Peel would suggest to their Lordships that, as the question is of considerable importance, and of no little difficulty, a Committee be formed for its investigation, such Committee to consist of a gentleman from the Treasury, one from the East India House, and a third from this Department.

The Secretary to the Treasury.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

My Lord,

Treasury Chambers, 18th December 1858.

I AM commanded by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to transmit herewith copy of a letter from the department of the Secretary of State for War, dated the 18th May 1858, and to acquaint you that they concur in the suggestion contained in that letter that an investigation should take place with a view to ascertain the sufficiency or otherwise of the annual contribution of 60,000*l.*, payable out of the revenues of India, under the provisions of the Act 4 Geo. IV. c. 71, in satisfaction of the claims upon those revenues for the expenses entailed upon the revenue of the United Kingdom for retiring pay, pensions, and other charges in respect of Her Majesty's forces serving or having served in the East Indies; and that they are of opinion that a Committee consisting of two gentlemen from the War Department, and two from the India House, should be appointed to investigate the details, with the view of ascertaining as nearly as possible, under each head of army non-effective services, including management, payment, and all contingent expenses, the respective proportions, under each head of charge, which may be equitably charged upon imperial and upon Indian revenues, and to report the result of their investigations to this board; and they request that you will nominate two gentlemen from your department to serve on the said Committee, with as little delay as possible.

The Right Honorable the Secretary of  
State for India in Council.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) GEO. A. HAMILTON.

Sir,

East India House, 31st December 1858.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 18th instant, 92111<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>, forwarding copy of a communication from the War Department, and stating that the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury concur in the suggestion therein made, that an investigation should take place with a view to ascertain the sufficiency or otherwise of the annual contribution of 60,000*l.*, payable out of the revenues of India, on account of retired pay, pensions, &c. of Queen's troops serving or having served in India, that a Committee, consisting of two gentlemen from the War Department and two from the India House, should be appointed to investigate the subject, and to report the result of their investigation to the Lords of the Treasury; and requesting that two gentlemen from this department may accordingly be nominated to serve on such Committee.

In reply, I am directed to acquaint you, that Lord Stanley concurs in the propriety of the suggestion contained in your letter, and has accordingly instructed Colonel Baker, the Military Secretary, and Mr. Sandoz, the Auditor, of this department, to act as members of the proposed Committee.

George A. Hamilton, Esq., M.P., Treasury.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. COSMO MELVILL.

War Office, 25th August 1859.

Sir Alexander Tulloch, Military Superintendent of Pensioners, and Mr. Petrie, late Director of the Commissariat, having been appointed to this duty on the part of the War Office, by a Minute of the Secretary of State for War, dated the 13th day of January 1859, the several parties composing the Committee met on the 24th of that month to

(165.)

D 4

adjust

adjust the preliminary arrangements for the investigation of the subject, and having since continued their meetings by various adjournments they now agree to the following Report:—

*Charge for the Non-effective Services of the Troops of the Line serving in the East Indies.*

REPORT.

So far as regards India the charges included under this head are understood to be:—

1. For pensions to discharged soldiers.
2. For pensions to officers wounded on service.
3. For retired full pay or other military allowance on retirement.
4. For pensions to the widows of officers, and compassionate allowances to their children.

All calculations on these subjects must of course be contingent on the amount and description of the European force to be maintained in India, but the number considered sufficient for that purpose appears still undecided. A further difficulty presents itself, as owing to the Limited Service Act of 1847 having come into operation, the Government will, except in a few cases, have in future to provide pensions for those only who re-engage on the termination of their first period of service; but whether these will be so few as to afford any material relief to the pension list must for some time remain a matter of conjecture.

We have, therefore, confined ourselves to reporting what amount appears sufficient to cover the cost incurred by the Imperial Treasury for the non-effective services of the line troops in India according to their establishment prior to the late mutiny, which may serve as a basis for determining the amount to be paid for a larger force. This course is not likely to affect the ultimate result, as it is not till regiments have been some years in India that extensive claims may be expected to arise for pensions or retiring allowances consequent on service in that country.

With regard to the first and most important branch of inquiry, viz. :

1. The CHARGE for PENSIONS to discharged SOLDIERS.

soldiers  
pensions.

It might be supposed that a sufficient approximation would be attained by calculating what proportion of the total amount charged under this head in the army estimates at any given period corresponded to the strength of the line troops employed in India, but the accuracy of any such mode of adjustment might be questioned, as return No. 1 of Appendix shows that for the 20 years antecedent to 1855 the line force in India averaged about a fifth part of the whole army, and the current charge for pension during the same period having been nearly 1,150,000*l.* a year, this would have indicated 230,000*l.* annually as the cost for soldiers pensions alone, which appeared a very large amount.

It formed an objection also to any settlement on such a basis, that even in 1856 the numbers on the pension list were still affected by the vast accession it received at the close of the Peninsular war, and that in 1806 a regulation was established, by which service in tropical climates might, both in the Indian and line army, be reckoned towards the attainment of pension in the proportion of two years for three, so that many soldiers who had really served no more than 14 years were discharged with the full pension corresponding to 21 years, circumstances obviously tending to affect any such adjustment.

This distinction was abolished in February 1818, but its effect continued in operation from 21 to 24 years thereafter, and as all who had enlisted previously were entitled to the benefit of the regulation up to the termination of their service, some even so late as 15 years ago, occasionally came on the pension list with additions to their service thus obtained, so that for accurate data in regard to age and service this investigation had ultimately to be extended to two distinct periods, the one prior to the abolition of the regulation, the other more recent and approaching to the present date.

An extensive series of inquiries instituted at the War Office nearly 20 years ago for the purpose of checking some frauds on the pension list, afforded the means without much extra labour of obtaining this information as to service for the nine years between 1821 and 1829 inclusive; and we have by special inquiry into their service, rate, and age obtained similar information with respect to those pensioned from 1845 to 1853 on which conclusions can be founded as to the probable average in future years; but this, as may be imagined, has added very materially to the labour and consequently delayed our report on the subject.

Had the question merely related to men who came home from the East Indies and whose service had been confined to that country, as is the case with those belonging to the Indian service, there would have been little further difficulty in the investigation, but

but the service of the soldier of the line extends over the whole globe. He may have passed many years in other climates, and merely from the accidental circumstance of completing his service in India, have been one of the invalids sent from that country to be discharged *at home*, though virtually he may not have given a single year of effective service in the east, or *vice versa*, he may have served the best part of his lifetime in India, have returned home with his corps, and after a few months have been invalided, and placed on the pension list as if from one of the regiments on the British establishments, though he was really worn out in India.

To determine what proportion of the charge for the pension of every soldier should under these circumstances be considered due to his service in India may now be impossible, but as care has been taken at Chelsea to distinguish the Indian from other service ever since the extra pension for tropical residence was first introduced, an approximation may be obtained by calculating what proportion out of the total pension granted annually for a certain number of years of general service corresponds to the period served in India.

This principle of calculation necessarily assumes, however, that service in India does not tend to place a soldier at an earlier age on the pension list, or to render a higher rate of pension necessary than service at home or in temperate climates, and therefore it must always be kept in view that the amount at which we arrive in this way will necessarily be the minimum charge,—what the maximum or the average may amount to must remain a matter of conjecture.

From these different sources we have been able to deduce satisfactory information as to the following points founded on the returns of 18 years:—

1. The average number discharged to pension annually of soldiers who have served in India.
2. The average rate of pension granted to them.
3. The average age at which they were pensioned.
4. The proportion of Indian service included in that for which the pension was granted.

In order to fix the precise money value of the pension, however, it was necessary also to ascertain how long the parties survived to draw it, as any such value deduced from the usual annuity tables might be considered inapplicable to a class of men who had long been exposed to tropical climates, and of whom many had been discharged for diseases tending to shorten life. This being too important a matter to be left to conjecture, the duration of life of all the men pensioned for Indian service between the years 1821 and 1829 was traced by the payments made to them on the Chelsea books for a period of from 10 to 18 years, by which a basis was obtained for determining the values of their pensions.

Intricate, therefore, as the whole subject may at first sight appear, and however liable the data may be in some cases to slight exceptions, it is not likely with such information that our conclusions can involve any serious error, and we shall therefore proceed to submit them in as condensed a form as possible, referring for minuter details to the more extensive information given in the Appendix, or if need be, to the original volumes at the War Office and Chelsea Hospital, where the service, the rate, and the age of every soldier have been recorded for the purpose of this inquiry.

We thus learn that the number of permanent pensions granted during each of the undermentioned periods to soldiers of the line who had served in India, the particulars of which are given at No. VI. and VIII. of Appendix, have been as under:—

1.—From 1821 to 1829 inclusive.

	YEARS.									Total in Nine Years.	Average.
	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.		
Numbers pensioned permanently.	1,014	1,020	1,122	824	630	973	1,023	685	618	7,909	878

2.—From 1845 to 1853 inclusive.

	YEARS.									Total in Nine Years.	Average.
	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.		
Numbers pensioned permanently.	743	996	1,426	1,016	572	533	389	611	518	6,804	756

(165.)

E

Thus

Thus during the first period the average number who received permanent pensions annually was 878, and during the second 756, though the force out of which these pension obligations arose some 17 or 18 years before was very nearly the same. The excess during the first period arose no doubt from the circumstance, that in those days nearly every soldier discharged for disability received a permanent pension, whereas during the second period it was very common to grant, for slight disabilities and short service, temporary pensions, terminating in from one to four years, and which have not been included in the preceding summary. The number of these granted in each year is shown to have been as under, from the Return No. XI. of Appendix :—

From 1845 to 1853 inclusive.

	YEARS.									Total in Nine Years.	Average.
	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.		
Temporary pensions -	201	172	219	257	357	366	299	362	290	2,523	280

The average of these added to the numbers permanently granted, will nearly equalize the results in the respective periods under observation, after due allowance has been made for the limited duration of the pensions as shown in the above return.

It will be observed that the number of permanent pensions has varied very much in different years, being nearly thrice as great in some as in others; this arises not so much from any peculiarly disabling influence of the climate of India at such periods, as from a large number of regiments returning, and bringing with them many who had served a sufficient time to found a claim to pension.

It was therefore necessary to ascertain whether the number of regiments returning had been nearly the same at both periods. Information on this subject will be found in No. V. of Appendix, where it is shown that 13 regiments returned in the first of these nine years, and 16 in the second, a difference too small to admit of any considerable error from that source, and we apprehend it may therefore be assumed that an average of the pensions granted during these two periods, especially the last, would be a fair estimate of the number to be provided annually, but proportioned of course to the amount of the force.

The numbers pensioned at each rate in every year of the two periods under observation, have been ascertained from the Chelsea records, and are given in No. VIII. and XI. of Appendix, of which the following is a summary :—

From 1821 to 1829 inclusive.		
Total Number pensioned.	Total Rates per Day.	Average daily Rate.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
7,894	420 2 1½	0 1 0¾
From 1845 to 1853 inclusive.		
Total Number pensioned.	Total Rates per Day.	Average daily Rate.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
6,804	365 9 9	0 1 0⅓

These approximate so very nearly that for all practical purposes they may be considered identical, and 1s. 0¾d. per day, or 19l. 11s. 10d. per year, will therefore be assumed as the average rate.

There will also be found at Nos. VI. and VII. of Appendix full particulars relative to the ages at which every soldier was pensioned during these two periods, from which we have obtained the following results :—

	Number pensioned.	Aggregate Ages when pensioned.	Average Age at which pensioned.
First period	7,909	297,873	37½
Second period	6,777	264,677	39

That the age at which soldiers attained their pensions upwards of 30 years ago must necessarily have been somewhat earlier than between 1845 and 1853, is to be inferred from

from the operation of the warrant of 1803, before referred to, by which men discharged even after so short a period as seven years service became entitled, if they had been most part of that time in the East Indies, to permanent pensions, either immediate or deferred, the effect of which will at once be seen by comparing, in the numbers of the Appendix last quoted, the proportions pensioned between 27 and 39 years of age in the two periods.

The average age at which pensions were attained during the first period would have been still lower but for the circumstance, that many of the men discharged between 1821 and 1829 were admitted into the army during the Peninsular war, when they might be enlisted up to 35 years of age, consequently a larger proportion of them required, before attaining the same rate, to serve to a more advanced age than when soldiers could not be received into the army beyond the age of 25, as was afterwards the case.

Considering, however, that the regulation under which extra service was allowed for India has long ago ceased to operate on the pension list, it would scarcely be equitable to adopt the average age at which pensions were then attained as a criterion for the present charge, and therefore the second period, viz., 39 years, is proposed as the basis of calculation.

We should now be in a position to enter into the probable cost of these pensions had the service by which they were earned been confined entirely to the East Indies, but, as we have already explained, this was not the case, nearly as much of it having been in other parts of the globe, and for which a corresponding deduction must be made.

The particulars of the Indian service during the first period are stated in No. XIII. of Appendix, of which the following is a summary :—

Number pensioned.	Years Service performed in India.	Average of Period served in India by each.
7,909	83,372	10½

The amount of service which those men performed elsewhere cannot be specified with the same precision, but it is known that 11,989 who had served in the East and West Indies, of whom these 7,909 formed a part, performed altogether 198,956 years service before attaining pension, or about 16½ years each, so it may safely be inferred that, on an average, about six years service elsewhere were at that time performed in addition to 10½ years in the East Indies.

We are able to be more definite in regard to both descriptions of service during the second period, the particulars of which are given in the Returns Nos. IX. and X. of Appendix, of which the following is a summary :—

Total pensioned.	Total Years Service performed.	Average of Service in India and elsewhere.	Total pensioned whose Indian Service is known.	Years Service performed in India.	Average of Indian Service.
6,804	131,620	19½	6,777	66,245	9½

It is not proposed to found any calculations on the service between 1821 and 1829, seeing that the comparatively limited extent then required to attain a pension arose out of an exceptional state of matters. The average between 1845 and 1853 will be assumed as the basis of our computation, according to which, out of the 756 permanent pensions then ascertained to have been granted annually, only about one half, or 378, were properly attributable to India, because a half only of the service by which they were earned took place there.

But as this conclusion refers to a force which averaged only 20,000, whereas ever since 1840 there have been nearly 30,000 soldiers of the line in India, the pensions to be provided annually must necessarily be increased in a corresponding proportion, namely, from 378 to 567.

The sum required annually to provide 567 pensions of the above amount to persons of the average age of 39, has next to be determined, and having, in No. IV. of Appendix, furnished all the materials for framing annuity tables on this head, we are enabled to

report, on the authority of the actuary who was employed in the War Department to compile them, that the value of an annuity of one penny per day would to a soldier of that age be—

At 3 per cent.	-	-	£22·0089
At 4 per cent.	-	-	19·5745
		2	41·5834
Or at 3½ per cent.	-	-	£20·7917

Consequently, to provide a pension of 1s. 0½d. per day, being the average rate, the principal sum of 267l. 13s. 5d. would be required, and 567 such pensions, being the average number likely to be granted annually for 30,000 of the line force in India, would cost 151,769l.; that is, for this amount an insurance company could undertake, without profit, to pay these annuities as they fell due, provided money could be invested at 3½ per cent., which we have assumed as the average income from the Government funds, though these have scarcely yielded so high a rate.

To this of course there has to be added the annual charge for 280 temporary pensions, which, owing to their very limited duration, would, according to the calculations given in No. XI. of Appendix, probably not require more than an average amount of 5,094l. 7s. 6d. a year, making the total charge for soldiers pensions about 156,864l. annually.

This conclusion is confirmed by reference to the expenditure incurred in providing pensions for the local European army of the East India Company. From No. II. of Appendix it appears that in the year 1857 the annual payments for pension to the local European force was 60,308l.; though about 16 years ago, when the liability for those now due began to be incurred, that force was only about 12,000 men, consequently the proportionate charge corresponding to 30,000, the assumed number of troops of the line during the period under review, should be 150,770l. annually, exclusive of temporary pensions, or almost precisely the amount before estimated.

The period of service for which permanent pension was granted in that local European force, as shown in No. III. of Appendix, was on an average only 15 years 10½ months, whereas the line average has been founded on the assumption that each man served 19 years and 3 months before attaining his pension.

The same return further indicates, that nearly one half were at the time of enlistment under 20, and the other half between 21 and 25, consequently the average ages at which pension was attained may be assumed as not more than 37 or 38, whereas 39 is the basis of our calculation for the line charge.

The 60,308l. paid as pension to this local European force in 1857, divided by 3,339, the number in receipt of it, shows the average rate to have been 18l. 1s. 3d., while the average for troops of the line was 19l. 11s. 10d., but the slight excess is readily accounted for by the service in the former being shorter by about 3½ years, which must necessarily reduce in some degree the average amount of pension to be attained.

The only remaining condition by which our estimate of this claim might possibly be affected is the relative mortality among these two classes of pensioners; but though no separate calculations have been practicable on this head for the local European army, there can be no reasonable expectation that the mortality is greater, and the value of pensions consequently less than among line troops who have served in India, otherwise the pension list of the former would not have more than doubled itself between the years 1822 and 1854, though the force remained much the same, as will be found the case by reference to No. II. of Appendix.

It must be kept in view, however, that this estimate refers merely to what is necessary to provide the required number of annuities or pensions annually for the line regiments in India, as they existed prior to the late mutiny, and that nothing has been estimated for the expense of distributing this amount to the thousands of individuals entitled to receive it. This employs a large body of officers throughout the United Kingdom and colonies, whose pay and allowances, together with the office expenses of audit, exceed 30,000l. a year, for which they make payments to the extent of about 1,500,000l. sterling, consequently the expense of management for paying 156,864l. should be about 3,136l. a year, making the total on account of soldiers pensions to be granted in future 160,000l. a year for a force of 30,000 men.

We

We shall now proceed to consider on similar principles the next of the charges, viz:—

### 2.—FOR PENSIONS TO OFFICERS WOUNDED ON SERVICE.

With respect to this item there is little difficulty, as it may be assumed that whatever expenses have been incurred during a period of, say, 20 years, the same may, on the average of peace and war, be expected in a like period in future, and that a twentieth part of this amount would be a fair proportion for each year. Pensions to wounded officers.

There will be found in No. XIV. of Appendix, a return showing the names of the officers thus pensioned from 1837 to 1856 inclusive, with the particulars respecting their wounds, injuries, and services, from which the following summary has been prepared:—

Number of Pensions granted in Twenty Years.	Rank of Officers to whom Pensions were granted.					Total Amount of Pensions granted in Twenty Years.	Average Pensions to be provided annually.
	Lieut.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Cornets and Ensigns.		
25	1	2	10	10	2	£ 2,620	£ 131

According to this summary, it may appear sufficient to provide such a sum for this charge as will purchase pensions to the extent of 131*l.* annually. No information is obtainable as to the ages at which these officers were pensioned, but adverting to the large proportion in the junior ranks, the average would probably not exceed 30 years, on which assumption the amount required, according to the Carlisle annuity tables, would be 2,374*l.* annually, reckoning interest at the rate of 3½ per cent. as before.

But this does not exhibit the entire cost for the wounds and injuries of officers in action, as many who suffered only in a minor degree received temporary compensations of several months or years' pay. These, however, having been defrayed from Indian revenue as part of the effective charges, do not come into account in the present estimate.

The item next to be considered is:—

### 3. THE CHARGE FOR RETIRED FULL PAY OR OTHER MILITARY ALLOWANCE ON RETIREMENT.

Before drawing any conclusion on this head it is necessary to distinguish between the combatant and non-combatant ranks, as the expense of the former is so materially affected by the privilege of disposing of their commissions, a mode of retirement which involves no charge. Retired full pay, &c.

Return, No. XV. of Appendix, has therefore been prepared, showing the names of combatant officers of every rank who, having served in India, retired on full pay or military allowance during the ten years from 1847 to 1856 inclusive, together with their ages and other particulars, from which the following results have been obtained:—

No. of each Rank.	Rank of retiring Officers.	Annual Amount of retiring Pension to each.	Aggregate Pensions granted in Ten Years.	Average Amount for One Year.	Average Age at which each Officer was pensioned.	Amount required to purchase the Pensions of One Year by Carlisle Tables and at 3½ per cent.
16	Colonels	£ 100 0 0	£ 1,600 0 0	£ 160 0 0	61	£ 1,564
18	Lieut.-Colonels	310 5 0	5,584 10 0	558 10 0	54	6,308
23	Majors	292 0 0	6,716 0 0	671 12 0	52	8,650
26	Brevet-Majors	247 17 11	6,445 9 10	644 10 0	52	8,301
19	Captains	211 7 11	4,016 10 5	401 12 6	46	6,904
102				2,436 4 6		31,227

From this source of information it appears that the total cost of providing the retirements or allowances required in these ranks for one year would be 31,227*l.*, but as most of the service was performed elsewhere, a limited portion only of that charge belongs to India; and in order to determine what that should be, the service of each officer has



been ascertained in the return last referred to, and the following is a summary for the several ranks:—

	Total Service.		Whereof in India.	
	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.
Colonels - - - - -	613	10	210	5
Lieutenant-Colonels - - - - -	650	10	226	0
Majors - - - - -	742	8	227	11
Brevet-Majors - - - - -	765	11	313	6
Captains - - - - -	451	3	229	8
Aggregate - - - - -	3,224	6	1,207	6

The total value of these pensions or annuities must therefore be divided in the proportion of 3,224½ to 1,207½, which reduces the amount for India to 11,694*l.* annually.

Nothing is here stated for half pay to any of the combatant ranks, because for many years no officer has thus retired without another being brought from half pay to replace him, so that the British Treasury can scarcely be said to have incurred any expense whatever under that head, except so far as the retiring officer may have been younger than the officer whom he replaced on the half pay list—a contingency beyond the range of computation in any general estimate. This state of matters, however, may not continue long, for as the half pay list becomes exhausted of officers who can be brought in to serve or sell, every retirement on half pay must necessarily be filled by promotion, and that this will involve a great additional expense may be inferred from the half pay list of the Indian army, which is precisely in this condition, having nearly doubled itself within the last 30 years.

The retirements calculated upon in the preceding estimates do not include those from any other than infantry and cavalry of the line, as prior to the late mutiny neither artillery nor engineers served in the East Indies, in which corps the system of purchase does not operate to reduce the expense of retired full pay.

The above amount would have been larger, but for the circumstance also that in the line the retirement of these ranks on full pay has been limited, so that officers who wished for, could not in every instance obtain that boon, which often led to their selling out of the service.

No such limitation, however, existed with regard to non-combatant officers employed in India, the cost of whose retirement forms the next subject of consideration.

In No. XVI. of Appendix will be found a return containing the same description of information respecting these officers as has just been given for the combatant ranks, and the following is a summary of the results:—

	Aggregate Amount of Pension or Half Pay granted in Ten Years.	Average Amount for One Year.	Average Age of each Rank on Retirement.	Amount required to purchase the Pensions of One Year by Carlisle Tables, and at 3½ per cent.
	£ s. d.	£		£ s. d.
7 Inspectors-General - - - - -	3,976 11 3	398	61	3,890 16 6
4 Deputy Inspectors-General - - - - -	1,350 10 0	135	57	1,498 12 8
32 Surgeons - - - - -	7,874 17 6	787	51	10,403 12 4
3 Assistant and Veterinary Surgeons - - - - -	200 15 0	20	35	343 7 5
27 Paymasters - - - - -	5,821 15 0	382	52	7,496 11 6
24 Quartermasters - - - - -	3,522 5 0	352	54	4,290 11 4
				£ 27,923 11 9

According to the last column of the above summary, the cost of providing retirements for officers of these ranks, and of the average age specified, would be 28,866*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

The rate of retirement in these grades not being uniform, as in the combatant ranks, the annual amount to each has not been stated, but that information, if required, can be obtained from the return last referred to, which supplies the following summary of the service in India and elsewhere of this class, and enables us also to apportion the charge on the principles previously adopted:—

	Total Service.		Whereof in India.	
	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.
Inspectors-General	823	0	266	2
Deputy Inspectors-General	115	0	34	2
Surgeons	211	0	51	1
Assistant and Veterinary Surgeons	35	3	7	5
Paymasters	823	8	297	5
Quartermasters	408	1	196	2
Aggregate	2,416	0	852	5

The aggregate sum of 27,923*l.* divided according to these respective services, would give 9,847*l.* as the proportion for India.

Nearly the whole of these non-combatants have served for such periods as to render it very improbable that they will ever again revert to full pay, consequently the charge may, with very few exceptions, be considered permanent. Many more officers were placed on half pay than are stated in the return, but being subsequently recalled to the service, they have been excluded from this estimate.

These calculations respecting the retirement both of combatant and non-combatant officers have been founded on the average of 10 years only, instead of the longer period adopted for the pensions of soldiers and wounded officers. The trouble and delay in tracing the services and other particulars, of which no general record is kept in the case of the officers, have necessarily restricted the period over which our observations extend. There is no reason, however, to suppose that any prolongation of it would have furnished results materially different from those stated, but as the names and dates of retirement of each officer have been given in the returns, the inquiry can be further extended if considered at any time expedient.

The annual charge for the officers of an army consisting of 30,000 men under these two heads would therefore be—

For retired full pay and military allowances to combatant officers	£ 11,694
For retirement, and half pay to non-combatant officers	9,847
Total	<u>21,541</u>

It is shown, in No. XVII, of Appendix, founded on returns obtained from the India House, that the amount paid in 1856 for retired full pay alone for the combatant officers of the East India Company's army was 218,000*l.* a year. The officers of that army 20 or 30 years antecedent to 1856, averaged about 4,300, while the regiments of the line in India, the service of whose officers has given rise to the above charge of 21,541*l.* a year, averaged only about 1,200. Had the retiring allowances from the line been granted in the same proportion, the total would probably have been about 60,838*l.* a year, but we are quite aware of the many peculiarities affecting retirement in the two services, which render it difficult to make a strict comparison on this subject.

We now come to the consideration of the fourth and last item of charge, viz. :—

#### 4. WIDOWS PENSIONS AND COMPASSIONATE ALLOWANCES.

These in the British army are of two classes, the first arising from the casualties among married officers actually serving at the time of their death; the second from deaths among officers retired from active service, but whose widows and children are nevertheless entitled, under certain conditions, to participate in the Royal bounty.

Widows pensions and compassionate allowances.

As we were under the necessity of limiting to 10 years the average of the number of officers retiring on full pay or military allowances, so now are we obliged, for similar reasons, to restrict the average of widows pensions and compassionate grants to half that period; the difficulty of procuring information in any condensed form being still greater. Should a more extensive average be desired, it can at any time be obtained by devoting more time and labour to the inquiry.

No. XVIII, of Appendix gives a return of pensions granted by the British Government to the widows of officers who died on the Indian establishment, and of the compassionate allowances to their children from 1852 to 1856 inclusive, of which the following is a summary :—

Pensions to Widows.				Allowances to Children.		
Rank of Officer.	No. of Widows.	Rate per Annum.	Total Amount of Pension.	No. of Children.	Rate per Annum.	Total Amount of Allowances.
Brigadier - - - -	1	£ 375	£ 375	5	£ 25	£ 125
Lieutenant-Colonels - - - -	2	80	160	7	16	112
Majors - - - -	2	70	140	3	12	36
Captains - - - -	1	70	70	3	16	48
Ditto - - - -	9	50	450	7	12	84
Paymasters - - - -	4	50	200	13	12	156
Ditto - - - -	—	—	—	2	10	20
Lieutenants - - - -	8	40	320	3	10	30
Ditto - - - -	—	—	—	1	8	8
Ditto - - - -	—	—	—	2	7	14
Ensigns - - - -	3	36	108	3	6	18
Quartermasters - - - -	3	36	108	3	10	30
Ditto - - - -	—	—	—	2	8	16
Inspector-General of Hospitals - - - -	1	80	80	—	—	—
Surgeons - - - -	1	50	50	1	10	10
Ditto - - - -	4	45	180	—	—	—
Total - - - -	39	—	2,241	55	—	707
Average of five years - - - -	7½	—	448	11	—	141½

Owing to the incomplete character of the information, the ages of the widows are only given in eight cases out of 39, the aggregate of these is 258 years, so that the average age would be 32, and the cost of providing pensions to the extent of 448*l.* annually to persons of that age would be 7,958*l.*, exclusive of any saving arising from the contingency of re-marriage, of which but one instance has occurred in the 39 cases under observation.

The total ages of the 55 children to whom compassionate allowances were granted, were 337 years, consequently the average age of each must have been about six years. The boys are entitled to draw till 18, the girls till 21; about 14 years may therefore be considered as the average period during which these pensions are likely to last. In some cases, however, particularly of girls, the pensions are continued for life if there exists any positive disability to earn a livelihood. Making allowance for this contingency on the one hand, and the possibility of death on the other, 10 years purchase may perhaps be considered a fair estimate for this item, being 1,410*l.* per annum.

Following the course we have adopted of comparing our results wherever practicable with those of the army of the East India Company under similar heads, we have obtained the return, No. XIX. of Appendix, showing the number of officers of each rank serving in the Indian army for a period of 10 years antecedent to 1857, as also of the widows placed, during the same period, on Lord Clive's fund, which nearly corresponds to the Royal bounty, and from that source have the following results:—

	Strength of Effective Officers serving.	Pensions granted to Widows of Effective Officers.
1852 - - - -	6,131	37
1853 - - - -	6,098	36
1854 - - - -	5,995	41
1855 - - - -	5,932	43
1856 - - - -	6,025	39
Total - - - -	30,181	196
Average of five years - - - -	6,036	39

During this period the strength of the officers of the line of all ranks averaged between 1,200 and 1,300, and precisely the same number of widows from that service were admitted to pension in five years as from the Indian army in one—a coincidence strikingly corroborative of the previous results—the pensions being exactly in proportion to the relative strength of the two forces.

We possess no similar means of comparison for the compassionate allowances of the children, nor for the pensions granted to the widows of officers who died on the non-effective list, to which we must next direct attention.

The

The return, No. XX. of Appendix, shows the number of this class placed on the pension list, as also the allowances to their children, taking the average of the same five years as for the effectives, and the following are the results :—

Pensions to Widows.				Allowances to Children.		
Rank of Officers.	No. of Widows.	Rate per Annum.	Total Amount of Pension in Five Years.	No. of Children.	Rate of Allowance.	Compassionate Allowances in Five Years.
General Officers	32	£ 120	£ 3,840	8	£ 20	£ 160
Ditto	2	100	200	6	18	108
Lieutenant-Colonels	8	80	640	1	16	16
Majors	8	70	560	5	14	70
Captains or Paymasters	50	50	2,500	4	14	56
Lieutenants or Adjutants	56	40	2,240	2	12	24
Cornets or Ensigns	6	36	216	11	10	110
Quartermasters	34	36	1,224	11	11	121
Chaplains	2	50	100	13	12	156
Ditto	1	30	30	27	8	216
Medical Department	1	70	70	11	10	110
Ditto	11	50	550	2	14	28
Ditto	9	45	405	2	10	20
Ditto	3	40	120	4	8	32
Ditto	4	30	120	9	10	90
Total in five years	227	-	12,815	144	-	1,649
Average for one year	-	-	2,562	-	-	330

This summary, however, exhibits the entire burden for the wives and children of the non-effective officers of the whole British army, of whom many never served in India, and others only for short periods; a question of very considerable intricacy arises therefore as to what proportion of the above amount would be due to Indian service, and in the absence of any other mode of solving it, there appears no alternative but to divide the amount according to the proportion which the line force in India has usually borne to the whole British army, excluding the ordnance and scientific corps.

The average amount of widows pensions of this class granted in each of the five years over which these observations extend, has been 2,562*l.*, and according to the proposed mode of adjustment between one-fourth and one-fifth of that amount, or 576*l.* a year, would be the proportion for Indian service.

The ages of the widows have only been ascertained in 33 cases; the aggregate of these is 2,026 years, so that the average age would be 61, which is likely to be about their period of life when pensioned, as after an officer is no longer exposed to the risks of the service, many years may elapse before his death gives his widow a claim to be provided for by the public.

The expense of purchasing pensions to the extent of 576*l.* a year for persons of the average age of 61, would, according to the Carlisle tables, be 5,631*l.*, the contingency of the pension being affected by re-marriage is at that age too rare to be taken into calculation.

For the same reason as in the case of the widows, the ages at which the compassionate allowances of the 144 children commenced, were also much more advanced than in the effective ranks, the aggregate of the whole was 1,737 years, which shows the average to be about 12 years of age, and as the allowance ceases at 18 or 21, according to sex, its duration would not be more than from six to nine years. Taking all the contingencies of life into consideration the value would probably not exceed five years purchase, even assuming the allowances to have been in some instances prolonged or made permanent.

The average payment has been 330*l.* for the whole army, but as no more than between a fourth and a fifth part, or about 74*l.* a year, would be the Indian proportion, this, at five years purchase, would only call for an annual amount of 370*l.*

Under the fourth head of charge we have therefore to include the following sums:—

	£
For the widows of officers who died on the Indian establishment -	7,958
For their children -	1,410
For the widows of officers who had served in India prior to retirement -	5,631
For their children -	370
Total -	15,369

These amounts would have been much larger than we have estimated, but for the circumstance that many limitations and restrictions have been established and rigidly enforced of late years in the Royal army regarding widows pensions and compassionate allowances. For instance, the widow and family must not be in wealthy circumstances, the officer must have lived for one year at least after the marriage, there must have been no great disparity of years between his wife and himself, he must, except under certain circumstances, have served on full pay for 10 years before his death, or for 20 years before he retired to half pay, and must not have received any difference on retirement to half pay. Indeed the grounds of exclusion are so numerous, that the right to pension becomes rather the exception than the rule. Above all, the effect of selling out, which terminates the career of so many officers in the British army, proves an effectual bar to any claim by widows or children, either on pension or compassionate allowance, and makes this burden comparatively small.

#### CONCLUSION.

In submitting these calculations we think it necessary to observe that throughout the investigation it has been our object rather to simplify the course by which we have attained our results, than to aim at great precision by adopting the formulæ used by actuaries. In so fluctuating a burden, an approximation to the true amount is all that need apparently be aimed at, and we regret that the uncertainty which prevails regarding the numbers who are likely to accept discharges under the Limited Enlistment Act, and thereby give up their claim to pension, is so great, as for some time at least to postpone the advantage which might otherwise have been derived to the financial arrangements both of India and this country, by a fixed annual amount being named, in lieu of all the charges now combined in the following summary of our results:—

	£
For pensions to discharged soldiers -	160,000
Pensions to wounded officers -	2,374
Retired full pay, or other military allowance on retirement -	21,541
Pensions to widows and allowances to children -	15,369
	199,284

Allowing a few hundreds per annum for the expense of management under the last two heads, the total will probably exceed 200,000*l.* a year, for an army of 30,000 of the line serving in India.

Though this amount is so much beyond what the British Government has received annually from the East India Company, the Act of 4 Geo. 4. c. 71. expressly declares that the sum of 60,000*l.* a year is to be received "in full discharge and satisfaction of all claims upon the said Company for retiring pay, pensions, and other expenses of that nature, granted or payable by Her Majesty, or by authority of Parliament, or otherwise, in respect of any of the forces of Her Majesty which have served, are now serving, or which hereafter may serve in the East Indies." All claim for arrears is thus expressly excluded; but it appears still to remain a question at whose cost the pensions now existing are to be defrayed till they become extinct. Are they to be held as a burden on the British Government, though the amount annually received, being insufficient to meet the current payments, left no provision for the future,—or must the pensions still existing under the original arrangement be now added to the amount in the preceding summary? This may be variously considered according to the views which may be entertained, as to whether the 60,000*l.* a year was intended as a compromise for the whole liability, present and prospective, during the lifetime of the pensioners, or whether it was intended in liquidation only of the disbursements which had to be made from year to year, till Parliament thought fit to substitute some other amount.

Conclusions

Conclusions on this subject depend so much on the construction of the words of the Act, as well as the principles on which the amount was originally fixed, that your Committee only think it necessary at present to state that if these existing pensions are to be taken into account, the addition necessary to meet that part of the obligation would, according to a very rough estimate, be for the first year about 128,000*l.*; but would diminish at an average rate of about 2,000*l.* in each successive year, till this burden was entirely extinguished.

Corresponding proportionate amounts, diminishing in each year till finally extinguished, would in like manner be required in respect of the other items of charge; but as, even to obtain an approximation, it would be necessary to inquire into the ages of all the retired officers, widows, and children now on the pension list, it appears unnecessary to enter upon so prolonged and laborious an investigation till we know upon what principles the authorities are likely to determine that the obligations of India, with respect to the existing annuities or pensions, are to be settled.

We have hitherto viewed the whole subject merely as an arithmetical question; but the two members representing the interests of the India Office in this Committee have urged that there are reasons why the charge on India should not be increased; or, if increased, that the amount to be fixed in future should rather be of the nature of a compromise, as they allege was the case on the previous occasion; and that in this compromise due regard should be had to various considerations submitted by them.

With respect to these, the two members representing the War Office can only state, that even had the powers conferred on them admitted of such a course, which appears doubtful, they possess no information which would enable them successfully to investigate such matters; they are merely cognizant of the fact shown by the Army Estimates, that while the Indian revenue has provided regularly for the effective services of all the troops of the line employed in that country, and 60,000*l.* a year for non-effective services, no British colony or dependency has fully provided even for the effective services of the force employed. What weight, however, that fact should have in the proposed adjustment, they conceive it is not for them to determine.

Up to this point we are unanimous—a circumstance of no small moment, considering the amount and intricacy of the matters under discussion; and in order that our conclusions may retain that character, we have thought it best to close the inquiry at this stage, adding the observations submitted on the part of the India Office members.

ALEX. M. TULLOCH.  
SAML. PETRIE.  
W. E. BAKER.  
FRED. SANDOZ.

“OBSERVATIONS by the INDIA OFFICE MEMBERS of the COMMITTEE.”

The members of the Committee representing the India Office have, pursuant to their appointment, joined in the investigation as to the total charges of the British army for non-effective services, but they feel compelled to state their opinion that no merely *arithmetical* proportions of these non-effective charges can be “equitably charged upon the Indian revenues,” because such proportions were not recognized as the bases of the payment agreed upon in 1823, and would be at variance with the legislative enactment founded thereon.

In determining what may “be equitably charged upon Indian revenue,” arises the *previous question*, whether the arrangement of 1823 should not be regarded as *final*. In this view let the circumstances which led to the adoption of that payment be considered with subsequent events.

Prior to 1823 all the effective charges connected with the employment of the British army in India were borne by the East India Company, but no part of the non-effective charges. These, however, came under discussion at that period, when *in consideration* of several advantages enjoyed by the East India Company, which are expressly referred to in the Act 4 Geo. 4. c. 71. s. 1, it was agreed that 60,000*l.* per annum should be paid and charged on the revenues of India in full satisfaction of all such claims.

That this arrangement was regarded by the British Government in the light of a concession or *compromise* on the part of India, and in no respect as a mere *arithmetical proportion due*, will be manifest by the terms of the letter of the President of the India Board in which the proposal of the Court of Directors was acknowledged; viz.—

"To the Chairman and Deputy Chairman, &c. &c."

"Gentlemen,

India Board, 29th April 1823.

"In consequence of the letter which I had the pleasure of receiving from you on the 17th instant, I communicated to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury the *liberal proposition* made by the Court of Directors with respect to the charge of half pay, pensions, &c., of soldiers who *have served or may HEREAFTER serve in India*, and I have now to request that you will inform the Court that the Lords of the Treasury fully participate in the sense which the Board entertain of the *liberal manner* in which the Company have met the *utmost expectations* that could fairly be formed on the subject.

"A bill will be introduced, &c."

"I have, &c."

(Signed) "C. W. W. WYNN."

On the part of the British Legislature, by the 4 Geo. 4. c. 71. sec. 1, the sum of 60,000*l.* was accepted in "full discharge and satisfaction of all claims upon the said Company for retiring pay, pensions, and other expenses of that nature . . . . in respect of any of the forces of His Majesty which have served, are *now serving*, or *which hereafter may serve* in the East Indies."

Among other things specified in the Act, "*in consideration of which*" the East India Company agreed to pay that sum, was the exclusive privilege of the trade with China, the profits of which were largely applied in aid of the revenues of India to an extent exceeding 1,000,000*l.* per annum, as may be found stated by Mr. Pennington, the accountant who was employed by the Lords of the Treasury to report on the parliamentary evidence in the Charter inquiry.\* That advantage, with many others which had been enjoyed by India, was taken away in 1834 in order to promote what were specially deemed British interests.

It is true that the British army in India was afterwards increased. But such increase was not rendered necessary by measures taken in the interests of India. On the contrary it arose from wars and policy enforced by the British Government with a view to English interests. The increase is to be traced from the Affghan war, which is now generally admitted to have been promoted and prosecuted, not so much for Indian as for British interests, but in direct opposition to the recorded views of the Courts of Directors and Proprietors, and its enormous cost imposed on India, notwithstanding their urgent protests. Lord Stanley, in his recent speech in the House of Commons, reckoned that cost at 15,000,000*l.* Many place it at a much higher sum.

But the cost was not the only evil which that war brought to India. It stayed the progress of public works and projects designed to promote the welfare of the people of India; it gave rise to other wars, and induced the necessity of that increase of the British army which brought up its number to the 30,000 men of 1857.

Besides wars in India, more or less to be traced to the Affghan expedition, which have burdened the finances of that country, its revenues have been made to bear very heavy charges for foreign wars which have been declared out of regard rather to British than to Indian interests. Its forces were required to be sent to co-operate in the China war of 1842, India bearing their ordinary expenses, which could not have cost less than 1,000,000*l.* Again, in the recent Persian war, India was made to supply its forces, and besides bearing their ordinary expenses to contribute 1,110,000*l.* as a moiety of their *extraordinary* expenses.

For many generations India has poured its wealth into England, enhancing her prosperity, power, and influence, without any cost to her for maintaining British dominion there. Throughout its connexion with England India has borne its own burdens, and has not been treated as liberally as other dependencies for which the British exchequer has borne millions per annum in civil and military charges. Even at the *present time* England contributes for the maintenance and protection of her colonies, in army charges alone for about 50,000 men, nearly 3,000,000*l.* per annum.

\* The accounts, at the suggestion of one of the leading opponents of the Company, were submitted to a professional accountant selected by the Board of Commissioners. This gentleman (Mr. Pennington), after seven months investigation, reported that in the fifteen years commencing 1814-15, when the separation of territory and commerce took place in conformity with the provisions of an Act of Parliament, territory had gained from commerce, exclusive of interest, 3,507,423*l.* by the use of the Board's rate of exchange in repaying the sums advanced by commerce to territory. That the average annual profit of the India and China trade during that period was 1,009,047*l.*, and that from the management of private goods and other sources, 364,564*l.*; and that of the commercial profits during the fifteen years a sum of 4,923,021*l.* had been directly applied to territorial purposes, to the liquidation of the Indian debt, or in a manner that operated to prevent its increase.—*Extract from Thornton's India*, 1 vol. edition, page 503, 1832.

India, to further British interests, has until lately been legislatively hindered from borrowing money in the English market, and even now its borrowing powers are limited by Act of Parliament. While other countries and colonies could come and borrow (some even obtaining British guarantees), India was compelled to raise money in the Indian market at five per cent., a large part of which has been paid into the British exchequer in repayment of army charges. And now when under enormous difficulties and burdens, instead of aiding with the British guarantee (which for loans raised in England in 1858-9 would have saved India nearly 400,000*l.* per annum), a question is raised whether the people of India should not bear an increase of above 200,000*l.* per annum in respect of retiring pay, pensions, &c., notwithstanding an Act of Parliament which expressly enacted a specific sum to be paid in full of all such claims for the British forces past, present, future.

These remarks are submitted as fairly bearing on the question of what may be *equitably* charged in respect of the non-effective expenses of the British army which were not originally, and it is thought ought not now to be abstractedly viewed or appropriated in *arithmetical* proportions, but rather should as before be considered with reference to a balance of advantages, as it may be considered that England is not without advantages in the employment of the British army in India.

England is relieved of all effective charges for every regiment so employed, and receives for each man embarking when the regiment first proceeds to India a full estimated cost to her of every soldier sent with the regiment. For example, supposing the force of 30,000 men consisted of 26 infantry and 6 cavalry regiments, the former at a strength of 1,000 and the latter at 666 each (or 4,000), England received for them no less a sum than 539,432*l.*\*

Further, England derives advantage in having so important and large a field for the exercise and experience of her army, and in having the portion employed in India available for emergencies in other parts of the world—to say nothing about some having occasionally been sent, or intended to have been sent, to India when they were not wanted, or having been withdrawn when they were.

It is said that, having regard to the foregoing abstract principles of charge and arithmetical proportions, the payment settled in 1823 was insufficient for a strength of 20,000 men, and that instead of 60,000*l.* that amount should have been more than doubled, and hence is derived an argument for its immediate increase. It may be admitted that such principles and calculations would have given higher proportions for the charge (and higher sums were proposed), but this is only additional proof that the amount then adopted was, as before suggested, a *compromise* arrived at on a balance of various considerations.

Other points might be added as demanding fair consideration, but having regard to the origin of the increase of the British forces above noticed, and as the great advantage to India of the profits of the China trade, which was a consideration leading to the admission of the charge of 60,000*l.* in 1823, has since been annihilated, and many other disadvantages suffered, while none of the advantages to England have been lessened, it would appear to us “sufficient” and “equitable” to allow the existing compromise to remain in force.

At furthest, we would suggest that as 60,000*l.* was deemed “liberal,” and a “full satisfaction” for 20,000 men, the increase for 30,000 men should only be proportionate, which would give a total of 90,000*l.*, and that either sum adopted should be fixed for a period of 15 or 20 years.

If, however, increased payment is to be enforced and no new compromise is adopted, we submit that before the proportions are fixed the accounts and tables bearing on the question should be referred to another actuary to be employed by the India Office, and that in computing the present value of pensions the rate of interest should be on the Indian and not on the English scale.

War Office, 25th August 1859.

W. E. BAKER.  
FRED. SANDOZ.

---

Men. Rates, 1856-7.  
\* Infantry, 26,000, at each 15*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*  
Cavalry, 4,000, at each 32*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.*



## APPENDIX.

## No. I.

RETURN showing the Strength of the British Army at Home and on the Indian Establishment, during the Years from 1835 to 1856, inclusive, the Number of Chelsea Pensioners, and Total Payments annually for Out-Pension during the same Period.

Year.	Number of Men on Army Estimates.	Number voted for Ordnance.	Total Army and Ordnance.	Numbers in India exclusive of Recruiting Troops, &c.	Total Numbers on Out-Pension List of Army and Ordnance.	Total Cost for Out-Pension for Army and Ordnance.
						£
1835	100,991	8,252	109,243	19,720	80,749	1,280,477
1836	101,039	8,243	109,282	19,720	79,500	1,263,478
1837	101,031	8,242	109,273	19,720	78,699	1,255,718
1838	109,027	8,588	117,615	19,722	79,332	1,259,546
1839	115,083	8,893	123,976	20,467	78,371	1,256,847
1840	121,112	8,955	130,067	27,641	77,362	1,240,938
1841	121,121	9,046	130,167	29,070	76,120	1,222,161
1842	131,854	9,047	140,901	30,899	74,709	1,202,118
1843	129,481	8,912	138,393	28,635	73,101	1,180,626
1844	129,667	8,913	138,580	29,382	71,550	1,154,704
1845	129,393	9,099	138,492	29,382	70,899	1,144,108
1846	139,105	11,179	150,284	30,497	69,862	1,153,638
1847	138,895	12,392	151,287	30,497	68,901	1,190,732
1848	138,769	14,294	153,063	24,922	68,178	1,182,209
1849	131,521	14,123	145,644	28,267	67,908	1,186,552
1850	129,625	14,569	144,194	30,497	66,777	1,191,781
1851	129,211	14,573	143,784	30,497	66,100	1,190,550
1852	132,434	17,582	150,016	30,497	64,730	1,184,153
1853	132,032	17,598	149,630	29,749	64,993	1,191,150
1854	172,429	20,475	192,904	29,653	63,176	1,167,561
1855	223,224	22,346	245,570	29,629	60,907	1,137,406
1856	246,716	Ordnance included in army estimates. } 246,716		26,363	59,987	1,124,141

## No. II.

RETURN showing the Strength of the East India Company's European Army for each Year since 1818, the Number of that Force on the Pension List in India and in this Country, and the Amount payable in each Year.

Years.	Effective Strength.	Pension List.	Annual Amount.	Years.	Effective Strength.	Pension List.	Annual Amount.
			£ s. d.				£ s. d.
1818	9,744	845	13,709 19 0	1838	9,671	2,150	38,403 3 10
1819	9,275	959	16,511 2 0	1839	9,354	2,158	41,463 19 5
1820	9,353	922	16,761 15 8	1840	10,727	2,176	42,993 6 4
1821	9,616	982	18,248 11 6	1841	11,640	2,168	42,211 12 2
1822	10,075	1,097	20,530 16 0	1842	12,828	2,424	46,585 7 7
1823	11,031	1,191	22,448 9 0	1843	12,759	2,608	49,918 15 9
1824	10,877	1,386	25,326 14 0	1844	12,456	2,579	48,372 16 7
1825	10,438	1,374	24,781 5 6	1845	12,334	2,669	49,588 11 7
1826	10,704	1,428	26,142 10 11	1846	11,967	2,907	55,567 12 6
1827	10,729	1,651	28,499 8 8	1847	11,669	2,973	55,305 19 6
1828	11,097	1,721	27,397 1 8	1848	13,709	3,097	57,362 14 3
1829	11,639	1,496	30,230 11 3	1849	13,943	3,170	60,567 0 3
1830	12,033	1,755	31,130 18 1	1850	14,329	3,083	57,126 0 3
1831	10,536	1,841	33,738 10 0	1851	14,292	3,117	55,833 19 4
1832	10,376	1,850	32,655 15 1	1852	14,630	2,941	52,023 13 6
1833	10,372	1,902	34,605 4 7	1853	14,729	3,092	54,197 7 4
1834	9,632	1,973	35,921 13 8	1854	14,817	3,095	53,952 7 8
1835	9,565	1,978	36,464 17 8	1855	15,821	3,171	54,688 1 5
1836	9,654	1,987	36,171 18 10	1856	16,241	3,277	59,465 7 8
1837	9,772	2,040	37,032 5 11	1857	15,897	3,339	60,308 0 0

( 47. )

## No. III.

RETURN showing the Total Number of Men discharged from the Company's Service for the Six Years antecedent to 1857, their Average Length of Service, and their Ages at the Period of Enlistment, arranged in the following Classes:—

## 1.—Admitted to Pension.

Age when enlisted.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Years.	Months.	Years.	Months.
Under 20	365	6,014	0	16	8
21 to 25	357	5,567	8	15	7
26 to 30	47	701	5	14	11
31 to 35	15	186	11	12	5
36 to 40	4	40	8	10	2
41 to 45	None	—	—	—	—
46 to 50	"	—	—	—	—

General Average, 15 Years 10½ Months.

## 2.—Without Pension.

Age when enlisted.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Years.	Months.	Years.	Months.
Under 20	426	3,930	6	9	3
21 to 25	517	4,070	2	7	10½
26 to 30	65	586	3	9	0
31 to 35	11	97	3	8	10
36 to 40	3	11	8	3	10
41 to 45	None]	—	—	—	—
46 to 50	"	—	—	—	—

General Average, 8 Years 6 Months.

## 3.—Purchased their Discharge.

Age when enlisted.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Years.	Months.	Years.	Months.
Under 20	36	238	7	6	8
21 to 25	33	265	10	8	0½
26 to 30	4	15	10	3	11½
31 to 35	None	—	—	—	—
36 to 40	"	—	—	—	—
41 to 45	"	—	—	—	—
46 to 50	"	—	—	—	—

General Average, 7 Years 1½ Months.

## 4.—Total of all Classes.

Age when enlisted.	Number of Men.	Total Number of Years Service.		Average Length of each Man's Service.	
		Years.	Months.	Years.	Months.
Under 20	827	10,183	1	12	4
21 to 25	907	9,907	8	10	11
26 to 30	116	1,303	6	11	3
31 to 35	26	284	2	10	11
36 to 40	7	52	4	7	6
41 to 45	None	—	—	—	—
46 to 50	"	—	—	—	—

General Average, 11 Years 6 Months.

## No. IV.

ABSTRACT of Information obtained from the Records of Chelsea Hospital, for the Purpose of showing the Annual Decrement by Death among the Out-Pensioners of that Establishment, at the following Ages and during the Periods under-mentioned.

1.—Among Men who stood on the Pension List at the Revision of the Rates in 1806, only a Portion of whom had served in Tropical Climates.

Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.	Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.	Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.
51	1,711	53	70	1,736	144	88	175	37
52	1,786	58	71	1,634	133	89	140	43
53	1,854	56	72	1,561	106	90	99	21
54	1,918	61	73	1,509	150	91	79	15
55	1,982	88	74	1,406	135	92	68	21
56	1,998	76	75	1,307	155	93	47	14
57	2,076	69	76	1,174	116	94	32	7
58	2,120	73	77	1,091	148	95	25	9
59	2,150	98	78	962	123	96	17	5
60	2,138	101	79	847	106	97	12	4
61	2,123	122	80	738	127	98	7	—
62	2,086	98	81	617	94	99	7	2
63	2,054	93	82	534	103	100	5	1
64	2,024	101	83	435	71	101	4	—
65	1,975	96	84	368	49	102	4	2
66	1,934	113	85	322	62	103	2	—
67	1,886	115	86	267	51	104	2	1
68	1,841	123	87	218	45	105	1	1
69	1,800	130						

2.—Among Men who were pensioned between the Years 1821 and 1829, all of whom had served for some period in Tropical Climates.

Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.	Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.	Age.	Years of Life.	Total Deaths at each Age.
36	3,369	94	48	5,824	165	60	779	26
37	3,895	102	49	5,390	156	61	616	21
38	4,503	141	50	4,940	129	62	461	23
39	5,104	142	51	4,391	125	63	334	13
40	5,650	153	52	3,826	113	64	268	7
41	6,176	170	53	3,323	100	65	200	10
42	6,461	169	54	2,802	77	66	152	4
43	6,704	160	55	2,376	78	67	113	6
44	6,778	174	56	1,975	43	68	77	4
45	6,708	195	57	1,621	64	69	45	2
46	6,431	182	58	1,272	30	70	23	—
47	6,232	183	59	1,003	40			

The duration of life in the case of each of these men was traced individually from year to year through the books, up to the period of their decease. All the particulars relative to each man will be found in the volumes of the Chelsea Investigation, which originated the arrangements for placing the pension establishment on its present footing.

From this information, Mr. Robinson, of the War Office, who has been accustomed to the calculations by which such data are made available for determining the value of annuities, has constructed the following Tables, reckoning the rate of interest at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

(East and West Indies.)

TABLE showing the Value of an Annuity at the Rate of One Penny per Diem to Pensioners, of every Age above 35, from the East and West Indies, founded on Data collected by the Pensioner Department of the War Office.  
24th March 1859.

DENHAM ROBINSON.

NOTE.—To find the Year's Purchase at any Age, divide the Value stated against that Age by 1'5203, and the quotient will be the Year's Purchase.

NOTE.—To find the Value of a Pension at any Age, multiply the Value stated against that Age by the Number of Pence in the daily Pension, and the Product will be the Value required in Pounds.

Year of Life.	Number entering on the Year.	Decrement.	Survivors.	Logarithm of Value of Chance of surviving.	Value of Annuity.	
					3 per Cent.	4 per Cent.
36	3,369	94	3,275	1'9877103	£ 22'5388	£ 19'9503
37	3,895	102	3,793	1'9884753	22'3604	19'8230
38	4,508	141	4,367	1'9861993	22'1298	19'6495
39	5,104	142	4,962	1'9877461	22'0089	19'5745
40	5,650	153	5,497	1'9880773	21'7865	19'4193
41	6,176	170	6,006	1'9878780	21'5439	19'2374
42	6,461	169	6,292	1'9884890	21'2975	19'0524
43	6,704	160	6,544	1'9895093	21'0049	18'8259
44	6,778	174	6,604	1'9887055	20'6432	18'5368
45	6,708	195	6,513	1'9871880	20'3019	18'2654
46	6,481	182	6,299	1'9876296	20'0162	18'0439
47	6,232	183	6,049	1'9870562	19'6916	17'7871
48	5,824	165	5,659	1'9875183	19'3752	17'5374
49	5,390	156	5,234	1'9872449	19'0175	17'2499
50	4,940	129	4,811	1'9885085	18'6510	16'9538
51	6,102	178	5,924	1'9871428	18'2048	16'5839
52	5,612	171	5,441	1'9865610	17'7936	16'2447
53	5,177	156	5,021	1'9867120	17'3826	15'9047
54	4,720	138	4,582	1'9871131	16'9896	15'5340
55	4,358	166	4,192	1'9831341	16'4525	15'1211
56	3,973	119	3,854	1'9867931	16'0978	14'8279
57	3,697	133	3,564	1'9840882	15'5719	14'3764
58	3,392	103	3,289	1'9866081	15'1551	13'9886
59	3,155	138	3,017	1'9805759	14'5778	13'4830
60	2,917	127	2,790	1'9806678	14'1811	13'1430
61	2,739	143	2,596	1'9767127	13'7506	12'7701
62	2,547	121	2,426	1'9788619	13'4225	12'4917
63	2,388	106	2,282	1'9802813	12'9939	12'1185
64	2,292	108	2,184	1'9790380	12'4846	11'6679
65	2,175	106	2,071	1'9787208	11'9743	11'2139
66	2,086	117	1,969	1'9749314	11'4321	10'7273
67	1,999	121	1,878	1'9728828	10'9540	10'2985
68	1,918	127	1,791	1'9702470	10'4888	9'8797
69	1,845	132	1,713	1'9677610	10'0487	9'4827
70	1,764	144	1,620	1'9630164	9'6269	9'1012
71	1,634	133	1,501	1'9631286	9'2763	8'7857
72	1,561	106	1,455	1'9694601	8'8804	8'4260
73	1,509	150	1,359	1'9545303	8'2924	7'8807
74	1,406	135	1,271	1'9561603	7'9631	7'5798
75	1,307	155	1,152	1'9451769	7'5524	7'1995
76	1,174	116	1,058	1'9548176	7'3049	6'9741
77	1,091	148	943	1'9366869	6'8282	6'5275

Year of Life.	Number entering on the Year.	Decrement.	Survivors.	Logarithm of Value of Chance of surviving.	Value of Annuity.	
					3 per Cent.	4 per Cent.
78	962	123	839	I'9405869	£ 6'6161	£ 6'3333
79	847	106	741	I'9419318	6'2928	6'0314
80	738	127	611	I'9179848	5'8580	5'6491
81	617	94	523	I'9282165	5'8044	5'5754
82	534	103	431	I'9069360	5'5323	5'3198
83	435	71	364	I'9226121	5'5392	5'3340
84	368	49	319	I'9379429	5'2975	5'1086
85	322	62	260	I'9071174	4'7738	4'6083
86	267	51	216	I'9079425	4'5687	4'4147
87	218	45	173	I'8955896	4'2961	4'1545
88	175	37	138	I'8968411	4'0552	3'9238
89	140	43	97	I'8406437	3'7759	3'6541
90	99	21	78	I'8964594	4'0924	3'9641
91	79	15	64	I'9085529	3'8293	3'7118
92	68	21	47	I'8395890	3'3478	3'2442
93	47	14	33	I'8464160	3'4682	3'3606
94	32	7	25	I'8927900	3'5669	3'4570
95	25	9	16	I'8061800	3'1818	3'0812
96	17	5	11	I'8109438	3'5999	3'4862
97	12	4	8	I'8239088	4'2096	4'0824
98	7	—	7	0'0000000	4'9831	4'8477
99	7	2	5	I'8538720	3'6118	3'5208
100	5	1	4	I'9030900	3'6575	3'6055
101	4	—	4	0'0000000	3'2269	3'1663
102	4	2	2	I'6989700	1'8029	1'7722
103	2	—	2	0'0000000	2'1933	2'1634
104	2	1	1	I'6989700	7353	7312
105	1	1	—	8'0000000	—	—

## No. V.

RETURN showing the Regiments which arrived from India during the Nine Years between 1821 and 1829 inclusive, compared with the Nine Years between 1845 and 1853 inclusive, also the Period of their Return in each Case.

From 1821 to 1829 inclusive.			From 1845 to 1853 inclusive.		
Regiment.	Date of Return.		Regiment.	Date of Return.	
65th Foot -	January	1823.	40th Foot -	February	1845.
8th Dragoons -	May	"	13th do. -	July	"
17th do. -	May	"	2d do. -	January	1846.
17th Foot -	May	"	57th do. -	September	"
24th do. -	July	"	31st do. -	December	"
34th do. -	July	"	16th Lancers -	December	"
53d do. -	July	"	39th Foot -	June	1847.
None returned		1821.	9th do. -	July	"
Do. -		1822.	62d do. -	July	"
Do. -		1824.	17th do. -	August	"
Do. -		1825.	63d do. -	August	"
67th Foot -	November	1826.	21st do. -	May	1848.
69th do. -	February	"	28th do. -	May	"
87th do. -	June	1827.	50th do. -	June	"
30th do. -	June	1829.	4th do. -	September	"
59th do. -	June	"	None returned		1849.
47th do. -	September	"	Do. -		1850.
			Do. -		1851.
			Do. -		1852.
			3d Dragoons -	May	1853.

No. VI.

RETURN showing the Ages at which 7,909 Soldiers who had served in India were pensioned permanently from Regiments of the Line during the following Years.

Age.	1821.	1822.	1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	Total Number pensioned.	Aggregate Years of Age.
20 and under	1	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	120
21	6	6	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	14	294
22	4	5	1	3	—	2	—	—	—	15	330
23	3	7	3	7	1	—	—	—	—	21	483
24	13	11	7	11	3	4	—	—	—	49	1,176
25	14	17	11	7	3	6	1	—	—	59	1,475
26	19	11	12	10	8	6	3	3	—	72	1,872
27	24	23	19	11	11	18	3	3	—	117	3,159
28	26	19	33	12	12	22	23	6	2	155	4,340
29	41	31	32	27	22	36	20	16	8	233	6,757
30	38	32	33	29	24	42	31	26	14	269	8,070
31	39	24	36	33	23	36	34	22	19	266	8,246
32	36	54	53	37	29	36	32	31	28	336	10,752
33	59	31	40	39	25	63	59	29	26	371	12,243
34	41	42	53	52	29	64	65	41	26	413	14,042
35	50	45	55	34	40	61	57	45	32	419	14,665
36	51	55	47	37	33	53	84	49	35	444	15,984
37	56	50	72	63	42	41	79	63	59	525	19,425
38	56	53	73	57	52	84	69	59	51	554	21,032
39	64	51	65	67	55	81	79	39	51	552	21,528
40	75	50	73	47	52	62	86	48	50	543	21,720
41	47	45	81	42	38	55	63	45	41	457	18,737
42	43	58	58	33	33	48	61	34	42	410	17,220
43	36	47	56	37	27	31	41	30	34	339	14,577
44	26	45	34	31	24	26	44	27	18	275	12,100
45	28	48	40	25	14	24	25	19	20	243	10,935
46	22	33	39	18	8	18	17	19	17	191	8,786
47	23	22	31	15	9	10	10	13	15	148	6,956
48	12	22	9	9	4	10	8	8	10	92	4,416
49	16	23	13	5	2	11	9	4	8	91	4,459
50	9	17	9	9	1	4	7	3	3	62	3,100
51	13	8	8	5	2	3	3	2	2	46	2,346
52	7	12	13	1	1	9	1	—	4	48	2,496
53	6	6	3	3	1	—	2	—	—	21	1,113
54	2	4	3	4	—	2	—	1	—	16	864
55 and upwards	8	8	6	3	2	5	2	—	3	37	2,035
Totals	1,014	1,020	1,122	824	630	973	1,023	685	618	7,909	297,873

Average age at which pensioned, 37 $\frac{7}{15}$ .

No. VII.

RETURN showing the Ages at which 6,804 Soldiers who had served in India were pensioned permanently from Regiments of the Line during the following Years.

Age.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	Total Number pensioned.	Aggregate Years of Age.
20 and under	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	3	60
21	—	4	6	—	—	3	—	2	—	15	315
22	1	10	17	—	6	6	—	3	—	43	946
23	—	13	13	3	3	6	2	1	—	41	943
24	3	11	19	5	3	5	2	1	—	49	1,176
25	5	16	40	7	6	7	3	—	2	86	2,150
26	4	7	29	12	6	11	4	3	—	76	1,976
27	2	13	18	8	10	15	4	1	—	71	1,817
28	5	9	22	8	7	17	4	4	2	68	1,904
29	2	4	19	12	7	15	5	2	3	69	2,001
30	2	13	22	3	4	15	7	5	4	75	2,256
31	2	10	9	10	7	13	4	3	2	60	1,860
32	2	9	8	7	7	14	7	10	13	87	2,784
33	5	9	9	7	11	4	9	10	9	73	2,409
34	1	9	12	12	6	12	19	14	19	103	3,502
35	8	17	16	17	11	12	13	16	19	129	4,515
36	31	18	18	8	15	15	6	13	10	134	4,824
37	39	25	21	14	11	15	12	13	15	165	6,105

Age.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	Total Number pensioned.	Aggregate Years of Age.
38 - - -	53	49	41	42	22	17	11	19	12	266	10,108
39 - - -	114	204	285	197	99	63	45	120	93	1,220	47,580.
40 - - -	154	212	278	182	88	69	56	126	92	1,257	50,280
41 - - -	85	101	185	168	71	45	47	70	54	826	33,866
42 - - -	82	82	129	112	77	52	33	53	44	664	27,888
43 - - -	52	60	76	69	41	36	25	32	33	424	18,232
44 - - -	34	29	59	42	17	28	30	32	29	300	13,200
45 - - -	29	22	22	24	12	15	17	27	28	196	8,820
46 - - -	6	17	26	17	8	12	5	15	11	117	5,382
47 - - -	11	10	12	9	6	6	3	6	8	71	3,337
48 - - -	4	5	7	5	5	4	4	2	6	42	2,016
49 - - -	3	3	3	3	1	3	1	—	2	19	931
50 and upwards -	3	5	—	2	1	6	3	4	4	28	1,400
Totals	743	996	1,431	1,006	568	531	381	607	514	6,777	264,677
Ages unknown -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27	—

Average age at which pensioned, 39.

No. VIII.

RETURN showing the Rates of permanent Pension awarded to Soldiers discharged, between the Years 1845 and 1853 inclusive, from Regiments of the Line which had been or were then serving in India.

Rate of Pension.	Number discharged, to Pension noted on Margin.									Total of Men discharged in the Nine Years.	Total Amount per Diem at each Rate.
	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.		
s. d.											£ s. d.
0 6 per day -	52	68	60	30	18	23	26	37	52	366	9 3 0
0 7 " -	4	12	9	5	12	9	4	12	14	81	2 7 3
0 8 " -	10	4	45	31	15	15	11	12	13	156	5 4 0
0 9 " -	72	77	98	65	31	77	35	37	22	514	19 5 6
0 10 " -	61	48	60	35	30	38	18	16	17	323	13 9 2
0 11 " -	51	46	53	16	17	11	4	8	5	191	8 15 1
1 0 " -	365	557	791	593	284	210	187	300	223	3,515	175 15 0
1 0½ " -	3	5	9	3	3	12	8	21	10	74	3 17 1
1 1 " -	6	2	15	6	6	11	3	5	6	60	3 5 0
1 1½ " -	5	6	10	12	8	1	6	2	—	50	2 16 3
1 2 " -	5	6	24	15	12	16	20	18	11	127	7 8 2
1 2½ " -	5	4	11	8	2	3	3	7	1	44	2 13 2
1 3 " -	6	19	49	13	9	15	8	15	8	142	8 17 6
1 3½ " -	4	2	9	5	3	2	1	2	2	30	1 18 9
1 4 " -	5	8	20	9	7	2	3	5	11	70	4 13 4
1 4½ " -	4	1	5	6	4	2	1	3	3	29	1 19 10½
1 5 " -	2	4	6	8	5	4	3	2	9	43	3 0 11
1 5½ " -	2	5	2	4	4	3	1	3	4	28	2 0 10
1 6 " -	5	18	22	6	4	5	2	10	7	79	5 18 6
1 6½ " -	2	1	3	6	2	2	—	4	5	26	2 0 1
1 7 " -	5	7	5	8	2	1	—	5	4	37	2 18 7
1 7½ " -	4	5	4	5	3	1	—	—	4	26	2 2 3
1 8 " -	3	9	11	16	6	4	2	3	2	56	4 13 4
1 8½ " -	1	2	5	3	2	5	—	9	3	30	2 11 3
1 9 " -	3	6	6	9	3	5	3	3	4	42	3 13 6
1 9½ " -	2	3	5	7	2	2	—	3	1	25	2 4 9½
1 10 " -	34	52	84	37	18	8	—	7	4	244	22 7 4
1 10½ " -	6	4	1	3	3	2	—	2	5	26	2 8 9
1 11 " -	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	8	5	33	3 3 3
1 11½ " -	3	1	—	4	5	1	1	4	4	23	2 5 0½
2 0 " -	4	5	12	39	36	27	29	40	45	237	23 14 0
2 1 " -	4	—	2	—	2	1	—	—	2	11	1 2 11
2 2 " -	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	3	0 6 6
2 3 " -	1	1	1	5	4	6	3	4	2	27	3 0 9
2 4 " -	—	—	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	4	0 9 4
2 5 " -	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	0 7 3
2 6 " -	1	1	3	1	6	4	4	4	5	29	3 12 6
Totals	743	996	1,426	1,016	572	533	389	611	518	6,804	365 9 9½

No. IX.

RETURN showing the Total Service performed by Soldiers pensioned permanently, between the Years 1845 and 1853 inclusive, from Regiments of the Line which had been or were then in the East Indies.

Period of Service.	Number discharged, with the Service noted on Margin.									Total of Men discharged in the Nine Years.	Total of Years Service.
	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.		
1 year	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2
2 years	—	8	5	—	2	—	—	—	—	15	30
3 "	2	16	35	—	6	12	—	2	—	73	219
4 "	4	13	26	6	2	8	3	2	2	66	264
5 "	7	18	17	14	8	6	5	2	—	77	385
6 "	4	15	42	5	8	10	4	1	2	91	546
7 "	—	14	52	10	7	8	6	2	1	100	700
8 "	2	14	19	14	12	15	5	4	1	86	688
9 "	3	4	11	6	7	15	5	2	1	54	486
10 "	—	3	6	5	5	13	7	—	2	41	410
11 "	1	5	3	5	1	9	8	3	5	40	440
12 "	2	2	11	4	1	8	3	—	3	34	408
13 "	3	10	8	12	3	7	6	11	4	64	832
14 "	10	10	16	14	18	11	15	18	41	153	2,142
15 "	6	17	13	4	16	13	11	19	22	121	1,815
16 "	9	7	23	16	5	19	12	17	8	116	1,856
17 "	42	14	10	20	14	9	7	16	18	150	2,450
18 "	63	35	20	6	15	19	6	14	8	186	3,348
19 "	95	89	39	18	7	23	8	10	18	307	5,833
20 "	120	159	118	61	31	7	34	23	14	564	11,280
21 "	218	398	642	450	195	136	83	345	188	2,657	53,797
22 "	79	75	202	215	106	63	36	22	90	888	19,536
23 "	33	24	63	78	41	47	30	17	15	348	8,004
24 "	26	22	25	35	41	43	62	32	40	326	7,824
25 and upwards	13	23	23	16	22	33	30	51	38	249	6,225
Over computed	743	996	1,429	1,014	573	534	388	613	518	6,804	131,620

No. X.

RETURN showing the Extent of the Indian Service performed by Soldiers pensioned permanently, between the Years 1845 and 1853 inclusive, from Regiments of the Line which had been or were then serving in that Country.

Period of Service in India.	Number discharged, with the Service noted on Margin.									Total of Men discharged in the Nine Years.	Total of Years Service performed in India.
	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.		
1 year and under	12	56	77	67	18	15	23	14	17	299	299
2 years and under 3 years	58	31	57	86	52	41	22	80	17	444	888
3 years and under 4 years	40	115	61	45	36	77	20	18	69	481	1,443
4 years and under 5 years	35	62	206	41	16	35	54	34	6	489	1,956
5 years and under 6 years	40	34	94	92	27	27	21	73	33	441	2,205
6 years and under 7 years	10	33	70	42	45	16	14	30	43	303	1,818
7 years and under 8 years	20	20	49	39	35	99	14	27	50	353	2,471
8 years and under 9 years	29	40	36	39	23	24	63	32	28	316	2,528
9 years and under 10 years	18	55	34	63	24	19	13	80	33	339	3,051
10 years and under 11 years	34	28	53	52	49	32	17	37	79	381	3,810
11 years and under 12 years	32	59	67	59	34	29	26	31	33	370	4,070
12 years and under 13 years	39	25	52	43	23	19	18	28	16	263	3,156
13 years and under 14 years	38	55	73	45	29	29	11	36	26	342	4,446
14 years and under 15 years	30	64	92	45	32	14	15	17	5	314	4,396
15 years and under 16 years	37	46	68	24	25	10	3	26	19	238	3,370
16 years and under 17 years	43	36	54	35	28	7	11	7	4	225	3,600



Period of Service in India.	Number discharged, with the Service noted on Margin.									Total of Men discharged in the Nine Years.	Total of Years Service performed in India.
	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.		
17 years and under	45	20	54	32	18	5	7	10	5	196	3,332
18 years and under	45	51	58	29	10	7	5	2	8	215	3,870
19 years and under	88	90	81	42	8	4	6	2	4	325	6,175
20 years and under	18	51	60	53	16	6	—	3	2	209	4,180
21 years and under	21	12	26	21	9	3	5	1	1	99	2,079
22 years and under	8	9	3	11	8	7	6	5	7	64	1,408
23 years and under	1	3	3	—	1	6	7	10	3	34	782
24 years and under	2	1	1	1	—	—	—	3	5	13	312
25 years and upwards	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	1	4	100
	743	996	1,431	1,006	568	531	381	607	514	6,777	66,245
Service unknown	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27	—

No. XI.

RETURN showing the Number of Soldiers who, having served in the East Indies, were discharged from Regiments of the Line to temporary Pension in each of the following Years, the Extent of Service performed by them in that Country, the Rates awarded, and the Duration of the Pension.

Period of Service in India.	Number discharged, with the Service noted on Margin.									Total of Men discharged in the Nine Years.	Total of Years Service performed in India.
	In 1845.	In 1846.	In 1847.	In 1848.	In 1849.	In 1850.	In 1851.	In 1852.	In 1853.		
1 year and under	49	26	51	51	50	49	37	36	20	369	369
2 years	51	31	25	36	55	62	27	46	15	348	696
3 "	31	33	26	22	40	68	48	41	43	352	1,056
4 "	26	33	45	29	40	29	50	51	30	333	1,332
5 "	12	16	23	40	41	29	34	71	30	296	1,480
6 "	5	7	17	26	37	27	24	30	47	220	1,320
7 "	9	3	14	21	36	38	18	23	23	185	1,295
8 "	4	5	2	15	37	21	33	11	16	144	1,152
9 "	1	6	4	2	17	27	13	28	6	104	936
10 "	5	2	2	4	1	11	8	9	28	70	700
11 "	—	3	2	7	1	2	5	10	17	47	517
12 "	—	1	5	3	—	3	2	6	11	31	372
13 "	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	4	8	104
14 "	3	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	5	70
15 and upwards	4	4	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	11	165
	201	172	219	257	357	366	299	362	290	2,523	11,564

PENSION awarded for the above Service.

Date.	6d. a Day for						7d. a Day for					8d. a Day for				10d. a Day for	
	Less than 1 Year.	Years.					Years.					Years.				Years.	
		1	1½	2	2½	3 and upwards.	1	1½	2	2½	3 and upwards.	2	2½	3	—	2	3
1845	25	56	50	31	9	27	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
1846	23	42	28	46	7	24	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—
1847	32	36	35	54	9	10	—	8	21	2	2	3	—	6	1	—	—
1848	26	37	29	47	4	19	2	12	51	6	9	4	2	7	1	1	1
1849	42	69	53	60	16	17	2	16	39	9	13	6	3	10	1	1	1
1850	37	56	44	60	18	25	—	10	50	19	11	5	4	25	2	—	—
1851	30	46	18	53	8	16	—	8	43	14	17	4	8	23	2	—	4
1852	24	67	26	49	16	30	1	25	33	24	16	6	5	33	2	—	5
1853	20	25	20	30	11	24	1	19	38	17	15	7	5	49	1	—	8
	259	434	303	430	98	192	6	98	280	91	84	39	27	153	10	—	19

This includes 12 men at 9d. a day.



No. XIII.—RETURN showing the Number of Soldiers pensioned permanently, between the Years 1821 and 1829 inclusive, from Regiments of the Line which had been or were then serving in India, with the Ages at which they were pensioned, and the Extent of Indian Service performed.

Age.	1821.		1822.		1823.		1824.		1825.		1826.		1827.		1828.		1829.	
	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.	Numbers pensioned for E. I. Service.	Amount of such Service.
	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.	Yrs.	Mths.
18	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
20	1	1 10	5	9 5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
21	6	11 10	6	10 1	1	2 4	1	1 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
22	4	11 5	5	13 11	1	10 0	3	10 1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
23	3	8 4	7	24 8	3	11 2	7	16 9	1	2 9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
24	13	47 1	11	52 11	7	39 8	11	54 10	3	17 8	4	25 10	—	—	—	—	—	—
25	14	71 1	17	87 3	11	59 4	7	28 11	8	11 11	6	35 2	—	—	—	—	—	—
26	19	113 6	11	50 5	12	82 5	10	50 7	8	28 4	6	42 4	1	21 11	3	32 2	—	—
27	24	137 3	23	149 4	19	133 7	11	71 8	11	69 2	18	121 2	8	49 2	3	17 8	—	—
28	26	146 5	19	122 10	33	211 8	12	80 1	12	83 9	22	125 7	23	182 6	6	43 8	2	19 2
29	41	249 5	31	223 6	33	235 9	27	178 7	22	172 7	36	262 9	20	158 7	16	117 5	8	54 3
30	38	251 4	32	234 3	33	264 4	29	199 11	24	174 5	42	312 0	31	278 1	26	189 9	14	126 5
31	39	267 9	24	207 11	36	351 10	33	270 7	23	171 3	36	286 9	34	304 4	22	202 1	19	163 10
32	36	291 9	54	373 7	53	492 8	87	288 9	29	284 0	36	329 8	32	314 8	31	293 1	28	247 3
33	59	529 9	31	246 8	40	418 5	39	310 1	26	188 5	63	511 5	59	583 10	29	294 10	26	249 3
34	41	337 6	42	343 10	53	555 0	52	446 11	29	238 9	64	542 8	65	629 10	41	404 2	26	196 0
35	50	452 6	45	418 2	55	598 3	34	343 3	40	397 0	61	549 7	57	615 9	45	544 1	32	324 5
36	51	491 1	55	578 3	47	518 0	37	372 3	33	359 4	53	443 10	84	826 6	49	529 1	35	372 5
37	56	585 10	50	501 0	72	902 0	63	759 4	42	439 0	41	381 2	79	810 2	63	670 6	59	590 8
38	56	600 3	53	631 4	73	926 5	57	615 6	52	664 8	84	1,008 3	69	698 2	59	656 0	51	488 5
39	64	606 1	51	532 11	65	899 9	67	752 6	55	730 1	81	1,112 4	79	1,029 1	39	412 1	51	458 3
40	75	809 5	60	552 0	73	941 1	47	540 8	52	691 2	62	800 7	86	1,024 2	48	535 7	50	616 1
41	47	500 10	45	460 1	81	1,164 0	42	573 11	38	512 4	55	756 2	63	783 8	45	472 11	41	415 8
42	43	444 2	58	467 3	58	915 0	33	359 2	33	457 10	48	635 7	61	879 10	34	556 2	42	540 2
43	36	373 11	47	467 0	56	801 4	37	472 0	27	311 10	31	459 8	41	549 6	30	307 9	34	395 11
44	26	257 10	45	348 1	34	404 10	31	879 1	24	361 6	26	404 10	44	558 5	27	369 4	18	233 6
45	28	272 10	48	395 10	40	541 8	25	345 3	14	198 6	24	366 4	25	337 10	19	296 3	20	186 8
46	22	222 3	33	334 4	39	654 0	18	205 5	8	69 2	18	282 6	17	204 4	19	280 3	17	234 5
47	23	276 5	22	178 2	31	442 0	15	202 2	9	134 10	10	109 10	10	119 6	13	168 6	15	179 9
48	12	169 10	22	203 6	9	135 6	9	142 2	4	47 9	10	117 11	8	132 11	8	92 7	10	96 5
49	16	237 7	23	234 10	13	187 0	5	81 3	2	23 0	11	113 11	9	142 0	4	39 6	8	76 8
50	9	92 4	17	253 4	9	111 0	9	141 9	1	6 0	4	72 9	7	113 3	3	38 0	3	26 4
51	13	177 5	8	82 9	8	128 2	5	73 3	2	43 7	3	35 11	3	43 6	2	23 1	2	28 3
52	7	62 1	12	149 11	13	199 7	1	15 5	1	18 0	9	140 2	1	16 7	—	—	4	33 4
53	6	86 9	6	74 5	3	49 0	3	52 7	1	13 9	—	—	2	31 11	—	—	—	—
54	2	32 0	4	27 1	3	42 6	4	54 2	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	8 10	—	—
55	3	36 5	5	68 10	2	21 8	1	19 2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	17 9
56	1	9 10	2	30 8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13 6
57	3	56 11	1	12 1	2	21 2	1	24 6	1	2 0	2	18 4	—	—	—	—	—	—
58	1	18 9	—	—	—	—	1	2 4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
59	—	—	—	—	—	1	12 11	—	—	1	2 0	—	—	—	—	—	—	19 1
60	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
61	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
62	—	—	—	—	—	1	18 6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
63	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
64	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals	1,014	9,399 6	1,020	9,151 5	1,122	13,603 6	824	8,535 10	690	6,926 4	973	10,485 9	1,023	11,469 10	685	7,595 4	618	6,403 10

No. XIV.

(165.)

RETURN showing the Pensions granted for Wounds received in the East Indies, from 1st January 1837 to 31st December 1856, the Rank and Regiments of the Officers, the Description of Wound or Injury, and the Amount of Pension in each Case.

OFFICERS'			Nature of Wound or Injury.	Wound received		Annual Pension.
Name.	Rank.	Regiment.		At	On	
Orme, William Henry	Cornet	3d Light Dragoons	Wound in right arm	Ferozeshah	21st Dec. 1845	£ 50
Borton, Arthur	Captain	9th Foot	Do.	Do.	Do.	100
Cassidy, William Graham	Lieutenant	Do.	Loss of left arm	Do.	Do.	70
Lindam, Charles James	Do.	10th Foot	Loss of leg	Sobraon	10th Feb. 1846	70
Mein, George	Do.	13th do.	Wound in head	Cabul	12th Oct. 1841	70
Pennefather, John Lysaght	Lieutenant-Colonel	22d do.	Matchlock ball in head	Meaneec	17th Feb. 1843	300
Harding, Francis Pymm	Lieutenant	Do.	In right arm, left leg, and back	Do.	Do.	70
McDonnell, Charles Eustace	Do.	29th do.	Loss of left eye from wound	Sobraon	10th Feb. 1846	70
Timbrell, Sidney James	Do.	31st do.	Gunshot wound through both thighs	Do.	Do.	70
Bulkeley, Thomas	Captain	Do.	Do. right arm and chest	Moodkee	18th Dec. 1845	100
Bray, Edward William	Major Commanding	39th do.	Injured by explosion of a tumbrel in action	Maharajpore	29th Dec. 1843	250
Knowles, William	Captain	50th do.	Loss of right leg	Aliwal	28th Jan. 1846	100
Frampton, Heathfield James	Lieutenant	Do.	Loss of left arm	Do.	Do.	70
Tew, George McLeod	Captain	Do.	Body wound	Sobraon	10th Feb. 1846	100
Craig, Aylmer Strangford	Lieutenant	62d do.	Loss of right hand	Ferozeshah	21st Dec. 1845	70
Friend, George	Captain	A. D. C. to Com.-in-Chief	Do. arm	Maharajpore	29th Dec. 1843	100
Somerset, Arthur William Fitzroy	Do.	Mil. Sec. to Gov.-General	Three sabre cuts, one gunshot wound	Do.	Do.	100
Gall, Richard Herbert	Do.	14th Light Dragoons	Wound in right hand	Ramnuggur	22d Nov. 1848	100
Moore, George Frederick	Do.	10th Foot	Gunshot wound, left thigh	Mooltan	5th Nov. 1848	100
McGregor, Malcolm	Do.	Do.	Wounded in left hand	Do.	12th Sept. 1848	100
Williams, George E. L.	Lieutenant	24th do.	Loss of left hand	Chillianwallah	13th Jan. 1849	70
Macpherson, Andrew John	Do.	Do.	Twenty-two other wounds same day	Do.	Do.	70
Paynter, Howell	Major	Do.	Gunshot in left arm and shoulder	Do.	Do.	200
Balfour, Arthur Lowry	Captain	32d do.	Wound in chest and left lung	Do.	Do.	100
Nagel, John	Ensign	61st do.	Do. left hand	Mooltan	12th Sept. 1848	100
			Loss of right leg	Chillianwallah	13th Jan. 1849	50
					Total in twenty years	2,620
					Average for one year	131

( 37 )

RETURN showing the Colonels who retired on a Military Allowance of 100*l* a year, in addition to Half Pay; also, of other combatant Ranks who, having Indian Service, were placed on a Retired Full Pay, between 1st January 1847 and 31st December 1856, with the Amount of Service, Age, and other Particulars.

Name, Rank, and Rate.	Total Service.	Indian Service.	Age on Retirement.	Date of Retirement.	Name, Rank, and Rate.	Total Service.	Indian Service.	Age on Retirement.	Date of Retirement.
	yrs. mos.	yrs. mos.				yrs. mos.	yrs. mos.		
<b>COLONELS,</b> At 100 <i>l</i> . a year.					<b>MAJORS—cont.</b>				
J. Campbell -	44 5	6 9	70	1 June 1852	H. Crawley -	28 0	9 7	45	16 Oct. 1855
Sir R. England, K.C.B.	36 8	13 7	57	1 April 1847	C. Higginbotham -	24 10	15 7	58	26 Feb. 1856
J. Reed -	41 7	9 8	65	1 April 1847	A. Munro -	30 2	12 5	58	18 April 1856
H. E. Robinson -	36 6	6 0	58	1 April 1847	J. Tedlie -	30 2	1 10	48	16 May 1856
A. T. Maclean -	33 6	21 3	51	1 April 1847	Total -	742 8	227 11	1198	
T. G. Ball -	34 5	9 9	57	1 April 1847	Average -	32 3	9 10	52	
T. Falls -	40 4	3 0	62	1 April 1847	<b>BREVET MAJORS,</b> At 13 <i>s</i> . 7 <i>d</i> . a day.				
G. E. Jones -	41 2	33 2	59	9 Aug. 1847	W. Barnes -	34 7	32 10	52	17 Sept. 1847
M. Everard -	41 5	22 2	61	5 Mar. 1849	J. Bolton -	31 7	13 0	52	28 Jan. 1848
D. Daly -	44 1	6 6	67	14 Feb. 1849	E. Boyd -	25 4	7 8	56	1 Mar. 1850
W. Turnor -	40 2	24 0	64	15 Mar. 1851	W. Beales -	39 8	3 4	58	19 May 1854
L. B. Lovell -	38 11	10 9	64	20 Feb. 1852	C. D. Campbell -	25 9	16 9	43	27 May 1853
Sir M. Creagh -	41 11	19 5	67	20 Feb. 1852	C. Irvine -	27 3	9 0	45	9 July 1852
J. L. Pennefather -	29 8	7 5	51	20 Feb. 1852	J. G. Lecky -	26 8	7 2	44	31 Dec. 1852
J. Eden -	33 8	4 7	62	20 Feb. 1852	E. McPherson -	30 1	4 4	54	8 June 1849
G. Macdonald -	35 5	12 5	64	20 Feb. 1852	A. W. Mackey -	42 0	9 3	65	15 Mar. 1850
Total -	613 10	210 5	979		W. Newhouse -	13 11	7 1	55	8 June 1853
Average -	38 3	13 1	61		C. O'Neill -	39 1	11 1	47	20 Oct. 1848
<b>LIEUT.-COLONELS,</b> At 17 <i>s</i> . a day.					<b>MAJORS,</b> At 16 <i>s</i> . a day.				
Philip Dundas -	45 2	14 0	62	15 Oct. 1850	D. Cooper -	24 0	11 5	41	21 Aug. 1849
H. E. De B. Sidley -	38 7	8 0	56	21 April 1854	W. J. King -	30 2	22 5	48	14 May 1847
R. Luxmore -	33 10	12 0	51	21 April 1854	W. Knowles -	15 6	7 5	33	2 Feb. 1849
IL R. Milner -	29 1	15 0	50	29 Dec. 1854	G. Mainwaring -	30 3	13 6	49	29 Jan. 1847
J. Watson -	34 2	10 0	52	15 May 1855	H. Mountstevens -	29 10	10 0	53	13 Oct. 1848
T. S. Reynolds -	30 0	19 0	47	22 June 1855	K. Murchison -	13 10	10 8	32	10 Dec. 1852
J. J. Hollis -	50 4	13 0	63	6 July 1855	HL Nicholls -	30 8	10 0	55	23 Mar. 1849
W. L. Tudor -	30 4	12 0	48	10 Aug. 1855	J. Owens -	24 2	16 3	53	12 May 1848
J. Graham -	30 5	5 0	43	7 Sept. 1855	T. D. Price -	28 8	16 9	56	8 Oct. 1847
B. V. Derinzy -	45 1	10 0	67	7 Sept. 1855	R. S. Ridge -	29 2	14 11	50	12 May 1848
N. R. Brown -	34 7	5 0	52	26 Oct. 1855	G. G. Shaw -	37 0	25 0	54	15 Dec. 1848
W. Sadleir -	48 10	11 0	66	1 Feb. 1856	R. Thompson -	29 7	21 0	47	18 July 1848
HL F. Strange -	40 2	30 0	58	9 May 1856	C. Duprier -	14 0	9 10	45	1 Dec. 1854
W. H. Law -	33 0	7 0	60	16 May 1856	H. W. Dennie -	14 0	6 3	32	30 Nov. 1855
C. B. Cumberland -	35 6	14 0	53	8 July 1856	J. G. Ferns -	22 1	2 4	40	29 June 1855
R. G. Hughes -	26 0	23 0	43	11 July 1856	G. Nicholas -	23 6	13 3	40	24 Oct. 1856
W. Y. Moore -	30 9	8 0	48	5 Sept. 1856	J. Oldright -	16 3	1 5	52	1 Dec. 1854
J. Watson -	30 0	10 0	47	21 July 1856	L. E. Wood -	25 6	11 3	43	1 Dec. 1854
Total -	650 10	226 0	976		HL Webb -	14 1	6 0	51	13 July 1855
Average -	36 1	12 6	54		Total -	451 5	229 8	874	
<b>MAJORS,</b> At 16 <i>s</i> . a day.					<b>MAJORS,</b> At 11 <i>s</i> . 7 <i>d</i> . a day.				
J. Poole -	35 8	8 0	53	30 Nov. 1849	D. Cooper -	24 0	11 5	41	21 Aug. 1849
C. R. Newman -	40 5	23 0	58	15 Feb. 1850	W. J. King -	30 2	22 5	48	14 May 1847
E. Kenny -	37 7	17 0	53	10 Jan. 1851	W. Knowles -	15 6	7 5	33	2 Feb. 1849
T. J. Griffiths -	37 0	17 0	54	16 Sept. 1851	G. Mainwaring -	30 3	13 6	49	29 Jan. 1847
T. Wheeler -	36 2	7 0	55	23 Sept. 1851	H. Mountstevens -	29 10	10 0	53	13 Oct. 1848
J. O'Grady -	32 5	10 0	59	12 Dec. 1851	K. Murchison -	13 10	10 8	32	10 Dec. 1852
J. Norman -	36 9	23 0	58	4 Mar. 1853	HL Nicholls -	30 8	10 0	55	23 Mar. 1849
J. Swinburne -	43 8	4 0	61	4 Mar. 1853	J. Owens -	24 2	16 3	53	12 May 1848
N. Palmer -	40 7	2 0	58	29 April 1853	T. D. Price -	28 8	16 9	56	8 Oct. 1847
O. Robinson -	34 2	19 0	52	1 Dec. 1854	R. S. Ridge -	29 2	14 11	50	12 May 1848
F. Wigston -	28 8	7 0	46	1 Dec. 1854	G. G. Shaw -	37 0	25 0	54	15 Dec. 1848
A. T. Rice -	23 2	8 0	41	1 Dec. 1854	R. Thompson -	29 7	21 0	47	18 July 1848
H. F. Ainslie -	31 0	1 6	48	19 Jan. 1855	C. Duprier -	14 0	9 10	45	1 Dec. 1854
W. Slater -	28 8	0 11	60	26 Jan. 1855	H. W. Dennie -	14 0	6 3	32	30 Nov. 1855
J. Landner -	29 8	7 0	50	4 May 1855	J. G. Ferns -	22 1	2 4	40	29 June 1855
J. S. Adamson -	24 3	4 6	42	29 June 1855	G. Nicholas -	23 6	13 3	40	24 Oct. 1856
M. J. Western -	19 2	6 7	47	17 Aug. 1855	J. Oldright -	16 3	1 5	52	1 Dec. 1854
P. R. Jennings -	27 0	17 0	44	31 Aug. 1855	L. E. Wood -	25 6	11 3	43	1 Dec. 1854
M. Andrews -	30 6	6 0	48	9 Oct. 1855	HL Webb -	14 1	6 0	51	13 July 1855
Total -	451 5	229 8	874		Total -	451 5	229 8	874	
Average -	23 8	13 0	46		Average -	23 8	13 0	46	

( 59 )

## No. XVI.

RETURN showing the Medical Officers, Paymasters, and Quartermasters who, having Indian Service, were placed on Retired or Half Pay, between 1st January 1847 and the 31st December 1856, with the Amount of Service, Age, and other Particulars.

Name and Rank.	Total Service.	Indian Service.	Annual Amount of Retired or Half Pay.	Age on Retirement.	Date of Retirement.
<b>INSPECTOR-GENERAL.</b>					
	Yrs. months.	Yrs. months.	£ s. d.		
H. Franklin, C.B. - - -	30 0	8 5	691 11 3	63	29 Nov. 1850.
J. French, M.D., C.B. - - -	30 0	22 5	547 10 0	62	9 July 1852.
C. St. John, M.D. - - -	30 0	7 6	547 10 0	53	21 Oct. 1853.
W. Henry, M.D. - - -	30 0	4 0	547 10 0	64	25 Sept. 1855.
A. Cumming - - -	30 0	1 2	547 10 0	60	25 Jan. 1856.
W. Dawson - - -	30 0	4 7	547 10 0	61	28 Nov. 1856.
J. F. Clarke - - -	31 0	3 0	547 10 0	63	25 June 1847.
Total - - -	211 0	51 1	3,976 11 3	426	
Average - - -	30 2	7 4	568 1 7	61	
<b>DEPUTY INSPECTOR-GENERAL.</b>					
W. R. White - - -	30 0	17 3	310 5 0	65	16 June 1848.
J. W. Watson - - -	30 0	6 7	365 0 0	58	2 Aug. 1850.
J. Kinnis, M.D. - - -	30 0	2 11	365 0 0	56	21 Feb. 1851.
D. Menzies - - -	25 0	7 5	310 5 0	52	30 Aug. 1856.
Total - - -	115 0	34 2	1,350 10 0	231	
Average - - -	28 9	8 6	337 12 6	57½	
<b>SURGEONS.</b>					
C. R. Boyes, M.D. - - -	30 0	9 8	310 5 0	53	3 Nov. 1856.
R. Battersby - - -	30 0	2 0	310 5 0	54	3 Nov. 1856.
T. F. Cotton - - -	30 0	12 6	310 5 0	54	15 June 1849.
J. S. Chapman - - -	25 0	19 0	273 15 0	51	6 Oct. 1854.
R. H. A. Hunter - - -	25 0	14 0	273 15 0	46	10 Feb. 1852.
A. Knox, M.D. - - -	20 0	1 10	146 0 0	47	8 Jan. 1856.
T. Lewis, M.D. - - -	30 0	1 7	273 15 0	54	22 Dec. 1848.
D. Murray, M.D. - - -	30 0	17 9	310 5 0	54	10 Sept. 1847.
R. A. McMunn, M.D. - - -	30 0	3 2	310 5 0	55	27 Oct. 1848.
J. F. Nevison - - -	25 0	2 1	237 5 0	51	8 Jan. 1847.
W. Parry - - -	30 0	3 6	310 5 0	64	3 Nov. 1856.
A. Sinclair, M.D. - - -	30 0	1 0	310 5 0	55	12 Mar. 1851.
J. H. Sinclair, M.D. - - -	25 0	13 4	237 5 0	51	1 May. 1855.
F. Seivwright - - -	30 0	19 10	310 5 0	63	1 Nov. 1856.
S. Teevan - - -	30 0	1 11	310 5 0	56	24 July 1856.
A. Wood, M.D. - - -	30 0	12 1	273 15 0	52	1 Nov. 1856.
R. D. Smyth - - -	25 0	6 2	237 5 0	51	21 July 1854.
W. Milligan - - -	25 0	6 8	237 5 0	54	12 Feb. 1847.
J. Murtagh, M.D. - - -	25 0	12 7	237 5 0	49	7 May 1852.
J. Robertson - - -	25 0	9 4	237 5 0	46	4 April 1851.
W. Wallace - - -	25 0	2 3	237 5 0	48	7 Jan. 1853.
W. H. Young - - -	30 0	11 8	273 15 0	67	3 Nov. 1854.
J. M. Drysdale - - -	20 0	1 11	146 0 0	45	28 Sept. 1847.
C. H. James - - -	17 0	14 7	109 10 0	41	2 Aug. 1850.
W. M. Wilkins - - -	30 0	17 2	273 15 0	62	5 May 1854.
J. Davison - - -	30 0	7 11	273 15 0	52	30 June 1848.
G. A. Stephenson - - -	30 0	7 3	273 15 0	61	21 Feb. 1851.
R. Lewins - - -	12 0	2 3	109 10 0	37	22 June 1855.
R. Harthill - - -	10 0	6 7	100 7 6	32	19 Nov. 1847.
P. Nicolson - - -	14 0	6 5	109 10 0	35	24 Dec. 1847.
J. Campbell - - -	30 0	16 2	273 15 0	55	30 Mar. 1849.
J. C. Minto - - -	25 0	2 10	237 5 0	50	10 July 1855.
Total - - -	823 0	266 2	7,874 17 6	1,645	
Average - - -	25 8	8 4	246 1 3	51½	
<b>ASSISTANT and VET. SURGEONS.</b>					
T. L. Belcher - - -	7 0	1 6	54 15 0	30	18 Feb. 1848.
F. J. F. Payne - - -	10 0	3 2	54 15 0	33	23 July 1852.
J. Robertson, Vet. - - -	18 3	2 9	91 5 0	42	1 Jan. 1849.
Total - - -	35 3	7 3	200 15 0	105	
Average - - -	11 9	2 6	66 18 4	35	

Name and Rank.	Total Service.	Indian Service.	Annual Amount of Retired or Half Pay.	Age on Retirement.	Date of Retirement.
<b>PAYMASTERS.</b>					
	Yrs. months.	Yrs. months.	£ s. d.		
L. M. M. Prior - - - - -	36 9	8 6	273 15 0	54	3 Oct. 1848.
S. Rose - - - - -	37 4	8 7	273 15 0	64	25 Jan. 1850.
J. Espinasse - - - - -	34 8	3 3	237 5 0	52	9 Oct. 1855.
J. Lukis - - - - -	37 4	34 4	237 5 0	55	25 June 1847.
J. Burn - - - - -	37 2	28 9	237 5 0	54	26 Jan. 1849.
W. W. Kyffin - - - - -	34 11	5 11	237 5 0	60	6 April 1855.
H. Carew - - - - -	31 11	22 9	237 5 0	57	16 Aug. 1850.
C. South - - - - -	39 10	14 0	273 15 0	57	11 Oct. 1853.
G. Moore - - - - -	37 0	6 0	273 15 0	57	16 April 1852.
G. A. Durnford - - - - -	36 10	15 0	273 15 0	63	5 Nov. 1852.
D. L. Cox - - - - -	26 5	3 3	146 0 0	56	1 Sept. 1848.
R. Ware - - - - -	31 11	19 0	237 5 0	53	9 April 1847.
F. Dickson - - - - -	39 3	25 3	273 15 0	59	3 June 1853.
W. S. Hall - - - - -	17 11	10 11	146 0 0	58	19 Nov. 1852.
G. Bartley - - - - -	38 6	1 3	273 15 0	64	14 July 1854.
J. Thorp - - - - -	22 2	13 8	182 10 0	40	1 Oct. 1855.
Wm. Hadley - - - - -	28 3	8 7	146 0 0	48	1 April 1856.
H. B. Mackenzie - - - - -	39 10	4 2	237 5 0	60	1 April 1856.
J. Nicholson - - - - -	59 0	10 10	237 5 0	56	13 Aug. 1847.
E. Evans - - - - -	26 5	17 11	182 10 0	56	22 April 1853.
J. Cornes - - - - -	15 0	2 7	146 0 0	46	24 June 1856.
W. Belfield - - - - -	14 5	5 3	109 10 0	33	24 Oct. 1856.
L. L. E. White - - - - -	20 0	1 5	146 0 0	37	17 Jan. 1851.
E. Hunter - - - - -	27 11	3 0	182 10 0	54	21 Aug. 1849.
C. Grimes - - - - -	36 3	10 8	365 0 0	56	18 July 1848.
J. Hely - - - - -	17 7	1 2	109 10 0	35	1 Sept. 1856.
F. L. Bennett - - - - -	19 1	11 5	146 0 0	38	25 Dec. 1856.
<b>Total</b> - - - - -	<b>523 8</b>	<b>297 5</b>	<b>5,821 15 0</b>	<b>1,422</b>	
<b>Average</b> - - - - -	<b>30 6</b>	<b>11 2</b>	<b>215 11 10</b>	<b>52½</b>	
<b>QUARTERMASTERS.</b>					
A. Allen - - - - -	10 6	10 6	127 15 0	45	12 Nov. 1852.
J. O'Reilly - - - - -	18 4	11 5	146 0 0	53	2 April 1847.
J. Scott - - - - -	43 7	12 0	146 0 0	71	8 July 1851.
J. Goodfellow - - - - -	20 0	17 3	146 0 0	57	3 March 1848.
M. Sheridan - - - - -	34 2	22 6	146 0 0	66	16 April 1847.
J. Mulhall - - - - -	11 8	6 0	127 15 0	44	29 April 1853.
J. Mahood - - - - -	10 7	7 3	127 15 0	46	16 Sept. 1851.
J. Potts - - - - -	27 3	6 8	146 0 0	63	27 April 1849.
J. Ward - - - - -	22 7	4 8	146 0 0	66	28 May 1847.
T. W. Hives - - - - -	14 0	3 4	182 10 0	52	19 Sept. 1856.
H. Mayne - - - - -	13 5	3 1	146 0 0	50	5 Nov. 1850.
R. Shean - - - - -	10 10	8 0	182 10 0	57	29 June 1855.
W. Grigg - - - - -	15 0	2 0	182 10 0	56	7 June 1854.
J. Duke - - - - -	13 6	4 4	146 0 0	58	9 July 1850.
M. Wall - - - - -	15 9	15 9	182 10 0	56	22 July 1856.
E. Joyce - - - - -	11 10	7 0	146 0 0	50	16 July 1852.
C. Daines - - - - -	10 10	4 1	182 10 0	52	27 May 1856.
R. Berry - - - - -	24 11	2 0	146 0 0	67	9 May 1851.
P. Carroll - - - - -	10 1	3 5	182 10 0	49	12 Sept. 1856.
G. Crawford - - - - -	8 7	3 7	73 0 0	37	22 April 1853.
J. Farrell - - - - -	11 0	6 1	146 0 0	55	23 May 1848.
J. Jerome - - - - -	23 0	12 0	146 0 0	59	17 March 1854.
J. Riordan - - - - -	8 4	6 9	73 0 0	43	1 April 1853.
W. Guy - - - - -	13 4	11 6	146 0 0	53	10 Sept. 1847.
<b>Total</b> - - - - -	<b>408 1</b>	<b>196 2</b>	<b>3,522 8 0</b>	<b>1,805</b>	
<b>Average in addition to service in the ranks</b> - - - - -	<b>17 0</b>	<b>8 2</b>	<b>146 15 3</b>	<b>54½</b>	

## No. XVII.

RETURN showing the retired Full Pay, Half Pay, additional Allowance, and Pensions from Lord Clive's Fund, to Officers of the East India Company's Service at the under-mentioned Periods.

Years.	NUMBER OF OFFICERS.			Amount of Retired Full Pay.	Amount of Half Pay.	Amount of Additional Allowances.	LORD CLIVE'S FUND.	
	On Retired Full Pay.	On Half Pay.	Total.				Number of Officers.	Amount.
1823	162	223	385	£ 51,775	£ 23,188	£ 3,075	59	£ 3,208
1838	207	247	454	62,919	26,818	3,947	36	1,929
1833	232	223	455	66,422	25,554	3,649	56	2,644
1838	360	242	622	97,995	28,971	4,371	76	3,532
1843	419	334	753	131,670	36,047	4,216	66	2,970
1848	491	358	849	150,856	38,178	4,020	72	3,488
1853	621	377	998	184,801	39,220	4,069	83	3,700
1856	730	404	1,134	218,024	41,478	3,894	91	4,109

Extract from Mr. Melvill's letter to Colonel Tulloch, explanatory of the above, dated 20th November 1857:—  
 "Our colonels of regiments, most of them general officers, are not included in the retired full pay or half pay list. There are some few officers in the retired full pay list who are honorary major-generals."

STATEMENT of the Number of Officers on Retired Full and Half Pay, distinguishing their several Ranks, for the Years 1823 and 1856.

	Number on Retired Full Pay.		Number on Half Pay.	
	1823.	1856.	1823.	1856.
Colonels - - - -	12	8	—	—
Lieutenant-Colonels - - - -	99	155	11	3
Majors - - - -	39	251	27	14
Captains - - - -	13	307	118	224
Lieutenants - - - -	—	9	63	163
Cornets and Ensigns - - - -	—	—	3	—
	163	730	222	404

RETURN showing at intervals of Five Years, commencing in 1823, the Number of Officers of each Rank then on Full Pay in the East India Company's Army.

Years.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2d Lieutenants, Cornets, and Ensigns.	Total.
1823	92	202	212	774	1,919	930	4,129
1828	208	222	216	1,059	2,069	1,028	4,802
1833	208	219	221	1,070	1,667	827	4,212
1838	207	215	224	1,081	1,674	825	4,226
1843	209	222	251	1,121	2,113	1,041	4,957
1848	217	227	258	1,365	2,193	1,081	5,341
1853	271	230	262	1,403	2,218	1,079	5,409
1856	220	242	266	1,469	2,314	1,125	5,636

## No. XVIII.

RETURN of Pensions and Compassionate Allowances granted to Widows and Children of Officers of the several Ranks, who died on the Indian Effective Establishment during the Years 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, showing the Rate of Pension in each Case, and, when possible, the Ages of such Persons when placed on the List.

DECEASED OFFICERS.		WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Rank.	Regiment.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Pension.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Compassionate Allowance.
Brigadier	64th Foot	Stopford, Mary Elizabeth.	—	£ 375	William Henry James	17	£ 25
					Angelina M. S.	10	25
					Anna Catherine E.	8	25
					Eyre, Evans	9	25
					George Evans	—	25



DECEASED OFFICERS.		WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Rank.	Regiment.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Pension.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Compassionate Allowance.
Lieut.-Colonel	43d Foot	Brown, Jessy	39	£ 80	Felix James Taylor	14	£ 16
Lieut.-Colonel	86th Foot	-	-	-	James Murray	8	16
Lieut.-Colonel	18th Foot	Cooté, Anne	-	80	Aplin, Hamond	15	16
Major	84th Foot	Green, Emma	-	70	Apliu, Pownal	11	16
Major	29th Foot	Power, Emily M. L.	-	70	Charles James	15	16
Captain	18th Foot	Cockburn, Johanna Charlotte.	-	70	Ann Hewitt	9	16
Captain	51st Foot	Wolley, Emily Georgina.	-	50	Ada	7	16
Captain	25th Foot	Deacon, Martha Ann	-	50	Olivia Georgiana	11	12
Captain	96th Foot	Gregg, Ann	-	50	Godfrey	1	12
Captain	32d Foot	Seward, H. S. L.	36	50	Mary Camilla Eliza	-	12
Captain	29th Foot	Young, Catherine L. F.	-	50	Mary Isabella Wemyss	7	16
Captain	74th Foot	Macdonald, Clara	-	50	William George Forbes	4	16
Captain	70th Foot	Reynolds, Charlotte, L.	-	50	Charlotte Sophia Forbes	2	16
Captain	86th Foot	Butler, Jane E.	30	50	Edith Constance	1	12
Captain	86th Foot	O'Brien, Ellen	42	50	Caroline Mary Anne	-	12
Paymaster	80th Foot	Hunt, Anne	-	50	Charles Hy. Somerset	3	12
Paymaster	8th Foot	Hartley, Arabella	-	50	Mary Emily	2	12
Paymaster	10th Foot	Lee, Mary Ann	-	50	Ellen	7	12
Paymaster	53d Foot	Peel, Agnes	18	50	Amelia Jane	5	12
Paymaster	43d Foot	-	-	-	Edmund Thomas	1	12
Paymaster	32d Foot	-	-	-	Dorothy Bloomfield	20	12
Paymaster	74th Foot	-	-	-	Robert Sidney	13	12
Lieutenant	25th Foot	Lane, Vida	-	40	Anne Frances	11	12
Lieutenant	94th Foot	Boileau, Anne	-	40	Henry Vere	9	12
Lieutenant	80th Foot	Dunn, Elizabeth, E. A. R.	-	40	Matilda Minna	2	12
Lieutenant	53d Foot	Spiller, Ellen Louisa	-	40	Edward	-	12
Lieutenant	51st Foot	Pilmer, Alicia	-	40	Emily	5	10
Lieutenant	86th Foot	Meacham, Isabella Agnes.	26	40	William George	2	10
Lieutenant	86th Foot	Beatty, Emma E.	-	40	McCrea, Herbt. Careyett	5	12
Lieut. & Adjut.	53d Foot	Follows, Mary E.	-	40	McCrea, John Frederick	2	12
Ensign	51st Foot	Armstrong, Frances Margaret (Mother).	-	36	McCrea, Elizth. Charlotte.	1	12
Ensign	81st Foot	Hurle, Cornelia Alecta	-	36	Garforth, John	16	12
Ensign	81st Foot	Evans, Eliza	39	36	Garforth, Charlotte	14	12
Quartermaster	83d Foot	Colburn, Mary	-	36	Dunbar, Eyre John	11	12
Quartermaster	60th Foot	Berry, Ann Nutty	-	36	Dunbar, Hy. Ferguson	5	12
Quartermaster	84th Foot	Faircloth, Elizabeth J.	-	36	Margaret Vida Stanley	3	10
Quartermaster	29th Foot	-	-	-	Jeanette Fitzgerald	1	10
					Anna Wilson	2	10
					Mary Eliza Maria	5	7
					Georgina Schina	2	7
					Frances Eliza Madeleine	2	8
					James	9	6
					Arthur William	3	6
					Alfred George	1	6
					Thomas Equator Young	9	8
					Anne Elizabeth	7	8
					William Cecil	2	10
					Vernon, Helena	-	10
					Walsh, Amelia	11	10

DECEASED OFFICERS.		WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Rank.	Regiment.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Pension.	Name.	Ages.	Rate of Compassionate Allowance.
Inspector-Genl. of Hospitals.	Staff - -	St. John, Maria	-	£ 80			£
Surgeon - -	64th Foot	Archer, Louisa Frances	-	45	Henrietta Elizabeth Stevens.	3	10
Surgeon - -	94th Foot	Thompson, Jane Theresa.	-	45			
Surgeon - -	70th Foot	Harvey, Catherine	-	45			
Surgeon - -	9th Lancers	Grant, Georgiana G.	28	50			
Surgeon - -	10th Hussars	Ross, Elizabeth	-	45			
		Total - -	258	2,241	Total - -	337	707

No. XIX.

RETURN showing the Number of Officers in each Rank of the whole Effective and Non-effective Indian Establishments, for Ten Years antecedent to 1857, and the Number of Widows placed upon Lord Clive's\* Fund in each Year, with the Rank of their respective Husbands.

	1847.			1848.			1849.			1850.			1851.		
	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.
Generals	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Lieutenant-Generals	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Major-Generals	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2
Colonels	216	3	1	216	2	2	216	2	6	216	2	215	2	1	1
Lieutenant-Colonels	219	157	2	219	162	2	220	165	5	220	165	5	220	157	1
Majors	219	225	5	219	230	4	218	229	1	218	239	4	219	239	1
Captains	1,263	348	7	1,264	364	10	1,265	386	12	1,290	399	11	1,289	425	10
Lieutenants	2,159	166	13	2,162	173	8	2,162	174	10	2,158	174	5	2,158	180	9
Cornets and Ensigns	992	17	1	1,053	17	-	1,042	18	1	1,009	15	1	1,039	14	-
Surgeons	246	216	4	246	222	3	255	222	1	255	232	1	255	246	4
Assistant Surgeons	495	38	1	495	39	4	495	37	3	495	37	2	495	36	3
Veterinary Surgeons	36	8	1	36	8	-	40	10	-	41	10	-	45	11	-
Total - -	5,845	1,178	38	5,910	1,217	36	5,913	1,243	38	5,902	1,273	31	5,935	1,309	30

continued.

	1852.			1853.			1854.			1855.			1856.		
	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.	Effective.	Non-effective.	Widows of Effective Officers.
Generals	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Lieutenant-Generals	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Major-Generals	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Colonels	216	3	1	216	3	3	219	3	1	221	2	1	221	2	2
Lieutenant-Colonels	219	151	2	219	150	5	225	150	2	229	162	7	227	155	2
Majors	219	241	5	219	247	3	225	252	6	228	266	2	229	272	4
Captains	1,290	454	12	1,301	488	11	1,337	517	18	1,370	553	11	1,374	609	13
Lieutenants	2,157	186	7	2,170	195	11	2,230	200	5	2,262	211	6	2,271	222	6
Cornets and Ensigns	1,127	14	2	1,013	15	-	886	15	1	913	16	-	922	16	1
Surgeons	255	248	5	255	260	4	265	266	5	268	272	6	272	280	6
Assistant Surgeons	495	38	5	495	41	6	563	42	2	563	43	2	572	45	3
Veterinary Surgeons	47	10	-	44	13	-	45	13	-	44	14	-	43	15	-
Total - -	6,025	1,344	39	5,932	1,412	43	5,995	1,458	41	6,098	1,529	36	6,131	1,608	37

Widows of Retired Officers are not eligible for Pensions from Lord Clive's Fund.

\* The number of Widows and Children placed upon the Compassionate Fund during the same period shown in separate Return.

Military Department, India Office, 24th March 1859.

## No. XX.

RETURN showing the Names of Widows and Children of Officers of each Rank who died on the Non-effective List of the Army, during the Years 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856, to whom Pensions have been awarded, and also the respective Ages at which such Pensions were granted.

## GENERAL OFFICERS.

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
	£			£	
Grant, Mary Penelope -	120		Charles Patrick -	20	28
Maister, Catherine -	120				
Brown, Margaretta T. -	120				
Loftus, Margaret Harriet -	120				
Allan, Sarah J. -	120				
Gabriel, Mary Anne -	120				
Wemyss, Lady Isabella -	120				
Douglas, Lady Barbara -	120		Hamilton -	20	15
Campbell, Elizabeth -	120				
Bradshawe, E. D. -	120				
Browne, Lady -	120				
Conyers, S. -	120		Susanna -	20	19
Hamerton, E. -	120		Matthew Millett -	20	15
			Malvina -	20	10
Arquimbau, E. N. -	120		Edmund Campbell -	20	14
Baumgardt, M. -	120		Duncan Gordon -	18	15
Campbell, E. -	120		Charlotte Louisa -	18	13
			Charles Stuart -	18	12
Ewart, L. J. -	120		Alice Elizabeth -	18	10
Hay, C. -	120		William Henry -	18	8
Monekton, A. -	120		Helena Catherine -	18	6
Hartley, M. A. -	120				
Maclachlan, J. -	120				
Staveley, S. -	120		Charlotte Mary Ann -	20	15
			Albert Hyderabad Napier -	20	10
King, Lady -	120				
Taylor, A. H. -	120				
Campbell, E. -	120				
Gordon, M. A. -	120				
Halkett, Lady -	120				
Thomson, M. E. -	120				
Turner, H. A. -	120				
Wright, L. -	120				
Adams, Lady -	120				
Paterson, S. -	120	61			
Whitley, Jane -	100	51			
Haultain, E. A. -	100				
Total for Widows - £	4,040	112	Total for Children - £	268	190

## COLONELS. (Nil.)

## LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Charlton, E. T. -	80		Frances Elizabeth -	14	16
Luxmore, M. H. -	80		Helen Eliza -	16	14
West, Charlotte -	80				
Gossett, Louisa -	80	52	Caroline -	14	15
Lethbridge, C. -	80	58	Agnes -	14	13
			Arthur -	14	10
			Charles -	14	7
Lock, S. A. -	80	71			
Bent, C. W. -	80	63			
Baden, E. -	80				
Total for Widows - £	640	224	Total for Children - £	86	75

( 65 )

## MAJORS.

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
Rogers, Clementina -	£ 70			£	
Browne, Anne Gore -	70				
Chade, Eliza S. -	70				
Gould, Maria -	70		Henry -	12	17
			Percival -	12	15
Macleay, Anne -	70		Annie Jane F. -	14	8
			Norman Collier -	14	4
Webster, Agnes -	70				
Fox, Mary -	70	69	Alice -	14	16
Michel, Lady -	70	55	Blanche -	14	12
Total for Widows - £	560	124	Total for Children - £	80	72

## CAPTAINS OF PAYMASTERS.

Hadley, Sarah -	50				
Webb, Maria M. -	50				
McDonell, Ann -	50				
Kelly, Janet Wallace -	50				
De Borgh, Mary -	50				
Bace, Mary Anne -	50	66			
Webster, Marie G. -	50				
Dean, Hetty Betty -	50				
Bayley, Sarah -	50				
Ralston, Sarah -	50				
Piercy, Amelia -	50		Isabella Caroline -	12	4
Taylor, Elizabeth Maria -	50		Helena Jane -	12	10
			Elizabeth Frances -	12	8
			Thos. Clerke Wildre -	12	6
			Fred. Fras. Wilden -	12	4
			Louisa -	12	1
			Jemima -	12	1
Keens, Martha -	50				
Murray, Harriette -	50				
Druitt, Julia -	50				
Hill, Mary Jane C. -	50				
Barralier, Isabel -	50				
Parker, Julia -	50		Julia -	10	15
			Frances Lucinda -	10	14
Doyle, Catherine -	50				
Chisholm, Isabella -	50				
Williams, Hebe -	50				
Cahill, Mary -	50				
Darcy, H. E. A. -	50				
Dore, M. -	50				
Foster, A. -	50				
Carew, R. E. -	50				
Drysdale, B. W. -	50				
Hickie, M. -	50				
Horne, R. -	50				
Kellenbach, F. -	50				
Ker, M. S. -	50				
Lacy, Susan -	50				
Long, C. S. -	50		Charlotte Constance -	10	7
			George Slingsby -	10	6
Morris, G. T. -	50				
Macneil, E. -	50				
Orr, A. -	50				
Prendergast -	50		Mary Sophia -	12	14
			Elizabeth C. Eliza -	12	9
Reynett, B. -	50				
Wharton, S. -	50				
Christie, C. -	50				
Tongue, S. -	50		Jno. M. Gurned -	11	15
			Charles Hy. -	11	11
			Fred. Davenport -	11	9
			Algernon Hurford -	11	7
			Mary Jessie -	11	6
			Ellen Louisa -	11	8
			Alicia Fanny -	11	8

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
	£			£	
Dalton, C. E.	50		Willm. Fenton	10	16
De Wend, J.	50		Douglas Campbell	10	13
			Mary Adelaide Louisa	10	6
			Emily Fenton	10	4
			Jessey	10	10
			Ida Sophia	10	9
			Frances Cayley	10	4
Ferris, A. K.	50		Sydney Henry	12	15
Hawker, E. I.	50		Maria	12	15
Hadley, E.	50		Amelia Mgt. Rosalinda	12	13
			Frances Busted Bernard	12	9
Kerr, M. A.	50		Isabella Eliza	11	21
McDonald, J. L.	50		Flora Maria	11	15
McDonald, M.	50		Angus Augs. Keate	11	12
			Mary Jane	11	8
Phillips, H. R. H.	50				
Total for Widows	£ 2,500	66	Total for Children	£ 387	322

## LIEUTENANTS OF ADJUTANTS.

			Coote, Chas. H.	10	16
			Steele, Annabella	10	13
Humphreys, Elizabeth	40	84			
Bangs, Elizabeth	40				
Tucker, Caroline	40				
Laplain, Mary Anne	40				
David, Celia	40				
Kennedy, Charlotte	40				
Crampton, Anna Maria	40				
Orrell, Ellen	40		Esther Jane	8	19
			Elizabeth Ann	8	19
			Maria	8	14
Drew, Eleanor	40				
Gallagher, Jane	40		Francis	10	12
			Wellington	10	9
			Louisa	10	6
Phair, Rebecca H.	40		Frances Kate	10	18
Battersby, Frances	40				
Lee, Susannah	40		Catherine J.	10	18
Gillies, Phoebe	40		Chas. M.	10	15
			Mark Marshall	10	14
Brown, Cordelia	40				
Rankin, Margaret	40				
Tracy, Mary	40				
McDonnell, Barbara	40				
Campbell, Frederica C.	40		Thos. Dugald	14	37
			Edwin	14	13
Lloyd, Ann	40		Richard	8	16
			John	8	14
			Anne Jane	8	11
			Frederick	8	10
			Prince Albert	8	9
			Albyn Arthur	10	2
Mulloy, Matilda	40				
Bayntun, C.	40				
Crawford, A.	40				
Clarke, L.	40		Ann	8	17
			Letitia	8	15
			Mary	8	12
			Albina	8	9
Cheetham, M.	40				
Chisholm, J.	40		Catherine	8	18
			Elizabeth Anne	8	16
			Alexr. Roderick	8	12
			Hannah	8	10
Chursley, C.	40				

( 67 )

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
	£			£	
Edwards, P. -	40		Will. Spencer -	8	12
Fitzgerald, M. -	40		Edmund Evans -	8	9
Greaves, M. A. -	40		Charles -	8	8
			Alice -	8	5
Gilberne, E. -	40				
Godfrey, M. -	40	76	Agnes Mary -	8	18
Jones, J. -	40		Gertrude Elizabeth -	8	16
Johnson, A. -	40		Mary Anne -	10	21
Macdonnell, B. -	40				
McArthur, M. A. -	40				
Menee, S. -	40				
Moss, A. F. -	40				
McLeod, A. -	40				
McDonnell, A. J. -	40				
Smith, S. -	40	71			
Tipping, M. -	40				
Towers, M. M. -	40				
Walker, C. -	40				
Wright, M. -	40				
Boyce, M. -	40				
O'Brien, M. -	40		Charlotte -	8	19
			Henry -	8	16
			Kate Josephine -	8	12
			Mary Anna Victoria -	8	10
			William -	8	11
Earle, S. -	40				
Fletcher, M. -	40	65			
Flemming, H. -	40				
Huthuance, M. -	40				
McDougall, A. M. -	40	55			
Paterson, M. -	40				
Russell, J. -	40	83			
Shaw, E. -	40				
Crowe, E. A. -	40				
Total for Widows -	£ 2,240	434	Total for Children -	£ 354	556

## CORNETS, ENSIGNS, &amp;c.

			Karr, Sarah Jane -	10	19
			" Catherine Eliza -	10	13
Sired, Elizabeth -	36				
Fraser, Mary -	36				
Lamb, Jane C. -	36				
Chitlem, M. -	36				
Fraser, M. A. -	36				
McDonnell, F. A. M. -	36				
Total for Widows -	£ 216		Total for Children -	£ 20	32

## CHAPLAINS.

Hill, Jane S. -	50				
Frith, M. -	50	60			
Smith, Margaret -	30				
Total for Widows -	£ 130	60			

## QUARTERMASTERS.

Fairbrother, Betty -	36				
Rand, Eliza -	36				
Frost, Elizabeth -	36		Sarah -	10	20
			Emma -	8	18

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
	£			£	
Clayton, Elizabeth -	36		Isaac Thomas -	8	16
Maudsley, Mary -	36		Mary Grace -	10	20
			Flora E. R. -	10	10
Mahood, Catherine -	36		Mary Anne -	10	14
			John -	10	11
			Eliza Jane -	10	9
			William Jas. -	10	7
			David Lawley -	10	2
Moore, Mary -	36				
Paterson, Jane -	36				
Ellary, Mary Anne -	36				
Maitland, Mary -	36				
Cambridge, Mary -	36				
Creighton, Mary -	36				
Austen, Sophia F. -	36				
Fraser, Ann -	36				
Bell, Priscilla -	36	85	Elizabeth -	8	20
Frith, Mary -	36	61	Rachel -	8	15
Grubb, J. -	36	74			
Harker, M. -	36				
Kewin, L. -	36				
Ledsam, M. -	36				
Miller, H. -	36				
O'Grady, J. A. -	36				
Tiller, C. -	36				
Watkins, S. -	36	69			
Calder, E. -	36		Matilda -	10	18
Cherriman, M. -	36	73			
Debenham, S. -	36	53			
Greig, A. -	36	60			
Hanna, M. J. G. -	36	62			
Macdonald, E. -	36				
Radford, J. -	36				
Smart, E. -	36	65			
Matthews, A. -	36	66			
Porter, M. -	36				
Total for Widows -	£ 1,224	668	Total for Children -	£ 122	180

## MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Hogg, Alicia J. -	45				
Bishop, Sarah -	30				
Robinson, Cornelia -	30				
Hamilton, Mary -	45				
Randazzo, Agata -	30				
Barlow, Anne -	45				
Sibbald, E. A. E. -	50				
Hodges, Jemima -	45				
Wilson, Mary H. -	50				
Trignace, Sarah -	45				
Kenny, Annette -	50		Hy. Edward F. -	10	14
Drysdale, Elizabeth A. -	45		Fanny Amelia -	10	13
			Frank Cecil J. -	10	8
			Ralph W. De M. -	10	6
			Marian Jane -	10	1
			Theodore -	12	10
			Alexander T. -	12	8
			Mary B. -	12	6
			William McG. -	12	5
			Elizabeth Ann -	12	2
			Arthur Lucinda -	12	19
			Arthur Anne Louisa -	12	16
Boyle, C. J. -	45				
Bacon, A. M. -	30				
Byrne, M. -	50	47			
Bett, L. -	50	56			
Devclin, -	40				

( 69 )

WIDOWS.			CHILDREN.		
Name.	Rate.	Age.	Name.	Rate.	Age.
Davies, M. C.	£ 50	52	Margaret Catherine	12	28
			Esther Eliza	12	21
			Harriet Maria	12	18
			Sarah Williamina	12	17
			Janette Mary	12	14
			Alice Georgina	12	12
			William Jenkins	12	10
			Adelaide Jane	12	6
Gibson, G. H.	50				
Hurst, M. E.	40				
Hendrick, E.	40				
Montgomery, B.	45				
Murray, G. P.	45		Adamina	12	7
			Caroline	12	5
			Charlotte Bentley	12	1
Melville, E.	50				
Allman, A.	50	40	Sarah Anna	12	17
			Emily	12	6
Forster, E.	50	56			
Moffitt, E.	70	36	Anne E. N.	14	19
			Edward John	14	12
			Catherine Isabella	14	9
Robinson, A. S.	50	51			
Total for Widows	£ 1,265	338	Total for Children	£ 332	310

## No. XXI. of Appendix.

## Section 1 of Act 4 George 4., cap. 71.

WHEREAS by an Act made and passed in the 33d year of the reign of His late Majesty King George the Third, intituled "An Act for continuing in the East India Company for a further term the possession of the British territories in India, together with their exclusive trade under certain limitations, for establishing further regulations for the government of the said territories, and the better administration of justice within the same, for appointing to certain uses the revenues and profits of the said Company, and for making provision for the good order and government of the towns of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay," it is enacted, that all sums issued by the paymaster-general of His Majesty's forces for and on account of His Majesty's forces serving in India, or for raising and supplying recruits for the same, shall be repaid by the said united Company, and that the actual expenses only which are incurred for the support and maintenance of the said troops shall be borne and defrayed by the said united Company: And whereas, by another Act made and passed in the 53d year of the reign of His said late Majesty, intituled "An Act for continuing in the East India Company, for a further term, the possession of the British territories in India, together with certain exclusive privileges, for establishing further regulations for the government of the said territories, and the better administration of justice within the same, and for regulating the trade to and from the places within the limits of the said Company's charter," it is enacted, that for and during the continuance of the possession and government of the said territorial acquisitions and revenues in the said united Company, the rents, revenues, and profits arising from the said territorial acquisitions, after defraying the charges and expenses of collecting the same, should be applied and disposed of to and for the uses and purposes and in the order of preference therein-after expressed, and to and for no other use or purpose or in any other manner whatsoever, any Act or Acts of Parliament then in force to the contrary notwithstanding; and in the first place, in defraying all the charges and expenses of raising and maintaining the forces, as well European as native, military, artillery, and marine, on the establishments in the East Indies and parts aforesaid, and of maintaining the forts and garrisons there, and providing warlike and naval stores, but no provision has been made for the charge incurred for retiring pay and pensions, and other expenses of that nature arising in respect of His Majesty's forces serving in India; and the said united Company in consideration thereof have agreed to pay for those purposes the annual sum of sixty thousand pounds, to commence from the 30th day of April 1822, out of the territorial revenues in the East Indies as herein-after mentioned: Be it therefore enacted by the



King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that over and above all sum and sums of money now payable by the said united Company in respect of His Majesty's forces serving in the East Indies the annual sum of 60,000*l.*, to commence from the said 30th day of April 1822, shall be paid out of the rents, revenues, and profits arising from the said territorial acquisitions in full discharge and satisfaction of all claims upon the said Company for retiring pay, pensions, and other expenses of that nature, granted or payable by His Majesty, or by authority of Parliament or otherwise, in respect of any of the forces of His Majesty which have served, are now serving, or which hereafter may serve in the East Indies such annual sum of 60,000*l.* to be payable by the said united Company out of any money in their treasury applicable to the territorial charges in the East Indies by even quarterly payments on the 30th day of July, the 30th day of October, the 30th day of January, and the 30th day of April in every year, into the receipt of His Majesty's exchequer, there to remain at the disposal of Parliament; and such payments shall be charged upon and borne by the rents, revenues, and profits arising from the territorial acquisitions in the same order as the charges and expenses of raising and maintaining the said forces are now charged and borne.

---



---

No. 12.

Sir BENJAMIN HAWES, K.C.B., to the SECRETARY to the TREASURY.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 29th January 1861.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the enclosed copy of a letter from Sir A. Tulloch, President of the Committee appointed to consider the charge to be borne by the revenues of India for British troops serving in that country. Lord Herbert desires me to observe that, although it may probably be found upon examination that the revenues of India are fairly chargeable with part of the expense of some of the establishments to which the Committee refer, he is of opinion that this liability might fairly be set off against the advantage derived by this country from the presence here of the depôts of regiments serving in India, the expenses of which are defrayed from the revenues of India, and which are available, in cases of emergency, for other service. Lord Herbert would therefore propose, with the concurrence of their Lordships, to suggest to the Secretary of State for India in Council, that those expenses shall not be included in the consideration of the average which the Committee have to frame.

I have, &c.

The Secretary to the Treasury.

(Signed) B. HAWES.

---

No. 13.

Sir ALEXANDER M. TULLOCH, Major-General, to Sir BENJAMIN HAWES, K.C.B.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 24th January 1861.

THE Committee nominated by the Secretary of State for India in Council and the Secretary of State for War, "to report as to the measures that it would be desirable to adopt with the view of fixing an average rate for payment to be made from the revenues of India to the British exchequer on account of troops serving in India," in pursuing the questions proposed in your memorandum annexed, have encountered a difficulty which they wish to submit for the consideration of the Secretaries of State for further instructions.

The members representing the India Office in the Committee consider that, as in 1824 the Lords of Treasury and the Court of Directors of the East India Company settled the principles and the items of charge in regard to repayments required to be made to the British exchequer for home or colonial expenditure incurred for regiments serving in India, it was not intended that this Committee should depart from the arrangement of 1824, as to principles and items of charge, but that, after allowing for any increases in the items of charge then adopted, they should report their opinion whether an average rate of payment to cover all charges could not now be fairly determined, with a view to avoid the numerous inconveniences resulting from the present system, and the necessity of rendering accounts in detail of all such expenditure, subject to audit at the India Office.

( 71 )

On the other hand, the members of the Committee representing the Treasury and the War Office, considering the instructions to explicitly direct the Committee to include generally every expense (no reference being made to the arrangement of the year 1824), propose in addition to the former charges that Indian revenue should be made in respect of depôts and recruits to bear a portion of the general, commissariat, medical, and ecclesiastical staff of the army of the United Kingdom; also of the expense of military prisons, of the offices of the Secretary of State for War, of the Commander-in-Chief, and of other military departments, and of Chelsea and other military hospitals.

I have, therefore, to request to be furnished with definite instructions for the guidance of the Committee on the question, as to whether the arrangement of the year 1824 is to be still held in force as to the principles and items of charge upon which the average is to be framed.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.  
&c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ALEX. M. TULLOCH,  
Major-General.

---

No. 14.

G. HAMILTON, Esq., to Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B.

Sir, Treasury Chambers, 22d February 1861.

With reference to your letter of the 29th ultimo, enclosing copy of a letter from the President of the Committee appointed to consider the charge to be borne by the revenues of India for British troops serving in that country, relative to the charge upon Indian revenues of depôts of regiments and other establishments, I am directed by the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to acquaint you, for the information of Lord Herbert, that my Lords are of opinion that it is the duty of the Committee to report upon all the facts connected with the charges borne by this country on account of troops serving in India, in order that Her Majesty's Government and the Secretary of State for India may have the means of forming a fair judgment regarding the charge which should be borne by the Indian Government, on the principle of an average rate, on account of those expenses.

Their Lordships concur with Lord Herbert in opinion that the advantages derived by this country from the presence here of the depôts of regiments serving in India may be fairly taken into account as a set-off against charges which, apart from that consideration, ought to be borne by the Indian Government; but it appears to them that such a settlement can only be fairly considered and attained when the facts upon which a judgment is to be formed are clearly ascertained. They do not, therefore, consider that it would be proper to confine the inquiry entrusted to the Committee to a re-adjustment of the charges, according to the principles and items of charge adopted in 1824, as proposed by the members of the Committee representing the India office.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.  
&c. &c.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) G. HAMILTON.

---

No. 15.

War Office, 31st January 1861.

THE Committee appointed by the Secretaries of State for War and for India to report as to the measures which it would be desirable to adopt, with the view of fixing an average rate for the payments to be made from the revenues of India to the British exchequer on account of troops of the line serving in India, feel great difficulty, owing to the complexity of the details, in coming at present to a final conclusion as to the precise average rates, but considering that the authorities who have nominated them to this duty have expressed a desire that, pending a full and complete report on the subject, some average rate should be named on which provisional arrangements may be made for the year commencing 1st April 1861, the Committee are of opinion that if for every 1,000 men of all arms in India the sum of ten thousand pounds (10,000*l.*) per annum be assumed for the effective, and three thousand five hundred pounds (3,500*l.*) per annum for the non-effective charge, these rates will sufficiently approximate to the real amount to warrant a temporary adjustment on that basis until their further report, when they may be enabled to specify the proper average and the rates for each arm separately.

(165.)

I 4

Before

Before recommending a permanent arrangement, it appears necessary that the numerous documents on which the charges have to be founded should be carefully examined.

The Committee, therefore, beg to propose that the above-named rates be adopted in the meantime.

The rate named herein for the effective charge is intended to include all expenses incurred on account of regiments and recruits for the service of India, and maintaining them until arrival there, and after embarkation from India, except clothing, arms, and accoutrements, which are now subject to special regulations, and also except passage money and transport.

(Signed) A. M. TULLOCH.  
F. SANDOZ.  
G. J. JAMESON.  
M. H. FOSTER.  
C. H. ANDERSON.

---

No. 16.

E. LUGARD, Esq., to the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

Sir,

War Office, 4th February 1861.

WITH reference to my letter of the 27th ult., respecting the instructions for the guidance of the Committee which had been appointed to report upon the question of the payments to be made from the revenues of India to the British exchequer on account of troops serving in India, I am directed by Lord Herbert to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Secretary of State for India in Council, the enclosed copy of the report which has been received from the Committee on the subject.

Lord Herbert will be glad to be informed, at your earliest convenience, of the view which may be taken by Sir C. Wood of the arrangement proposed in this report.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State for India.

(Signed) E. LUGARD.

---

No. 17.

J. C. MELVILL, Esq., to Major-General Sir E. LUGARD, K.C.B.

Sir

India Office, 8th March 1861.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 4th ultimo, No. 7023/49, forwarding copy of the report of the Committee appointed to consider the question of the payments to be made from the revenues of India to the British exchequer on account of troops serving in India, and requesting to be informed of the view taken by Sir Charles Wood of the arrangements therein proposed.

In reply, I am directed to acquaint you that, as the Committee find it impracticable at present to report fully on the subject referred to them, Sir C. Wood concurs in the opinion which they have expressed that it is expedient that some average rate should be fixed, on which provisional arrangements may be made, to commence on the 1st April next, and on the understanding that the number of men, in regard to which the payments from the revenues of India are to be made, shall be determined by the average of 12 monthly muster rolls. Sir C. Wood will not object to the rates proposed by the Committee, viz., 10,000*l.* per annum for the effective, and 3,500*l.* for the non-effective charge, the same to include all expenses incurred on account of regiments and recruits for the service of India, and for maintaining them until arrival there, and after embarkation from India, except clothing, arms, and accoutrements, which are now subject to special regulations, and also except passage money and transport, this arrangement to continue until a final determination of the question can be arrived at.

Sir Charles Wood is, however, desirous that it should be clearly understood that when the time shall arrive for determining the rate to be permanently paid from the revenues of India on this account, the present temporary arrangement is not to be regarded as an admission by the Secretary of State in Council that the rate now agreed on is one which India can be justly called on to pay, when the benefit resulting to Imperial interests from the employment of so large a portion of the British army in India, and the consequent maintenance of the depôts in this country, is taken into consideration.

I am

I am further directed to state that Sir C. Wood considers it very desirable that all the arrangements in regard to passage money and transport of troops to and from India should be undertaken by the War Department, and that an annual payment should be made from the revenues of India on that account, and he therefore suggests, for the consideration of Lord Herbert, that another Committee should be appointed to consider that subject, and to report what sum per 1,000 men in India should be annually paid from the Indian revenues to meet that charge.

Major-General Sir E. Lugard, K.C.B.  
&c. &c. &c.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. C. MELVILL.

## No. 18.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to the ASSISTANT SECRETARY to the TREASURY.

Sir, War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 3d May 1861.

IN my letter of the 16th ultimo I had the honour of communicating to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, Lord Herbert's opinion with respect to the charge to be defrayed out of the revenues of India for the non-effective services of the Imperial army.

I am now directed by his Lordship to request the sanction of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to the adoption of the provisional arrangement recommended by the Committee, with which the Secretary of State for India in Council concurs, for the payment of the home effective charges of the Imperial army serving in India upon the conditions explained in the accompanying draft letter, which Lord Herbert proposes to address to the Secretary of State for India in Council.

The Assistant Secretary to the Treasury.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

## No. 19.

Sir, War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 11th June 1861.

I AM directed by Lord Herbert to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th of March, and to acquaint you in reply that his Lordship has received the assent of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury to the adoption, as a provisional arrangement, of the rate of payment of 1,000*l.* per annum for every 100 men of all arms in India, the numbers to be determined by the average of 12 monthly muster rolls (including all ranks).

This arrangement to commence from the 1st ultimo.

The payment in question will not include transport, passage money, clothing, arms, accoutrements, or other stores, nor any expenses chargeable to the revenues of India on account of the instruction of officers of the Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, or medical service, nor any other charges which were not taken into consideration by the Committee in arriving at the average rate which they have recommended.

With regard to the suggestion made by the Secretary of State for India in Council, that all arrangements with reference to passage money and transport of troops should be undertaken by the War Department, Lord Herbert is not at present prepared to agree to a change in the present system, although he is ready to consider any suggestions for simplifying the correspondence which takes place as to passage money.

He would propose that the provisioning of the troops on board ship should, as now, be included in the rate of transport to be defrayed by the Secretary of State for India in Council, and that stoppages from the pay of men for rations and the present rate of table-money paid by officers should be passed to the credit of the Secretary of State for India in Council in the books of this office, in such manner as may hereafter be arranged.

The Under Secretary of State for India.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) T. G. BARING.

No. 20.

EXTRACT of LETTER dated Treasury Chambers, 30th May 1861.

"My Lords desire me to state that they approve of the proposal submitted in your letter of the 3d instant, for the adoption of the provisional arrangement recommended by the Committee for the payment of the home effective charges of the Imperial army serving in India, and concur in the terms of the letter which Lord Herbert proposes to address to the Secretary of State for India in Council on the subject."

I am, &c.  
(Signed) G. HAMILTON.

---

No. 21.

T. G. BARING, Esq., to the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR.

Sir,

India Office, 2d December 1861.

WITH reference to the arrangement which, as a temporary measure, was agreed to in your letter of the 11th June last, 7023/56, for the payment to the British exchequer from the Indian revenues of the annual rate of 10*l.* per man for effective charges incurred on account of troops of the line, &c., serving in India, the number to be determined by the average of 12 monthly muster rolls, I am directed to state that it appears to the Secretary of State for India in Council that until a change in that rate shall have been proved to be necessary, it is very desirable that the present arrangement should continue, and I have therefore to propose for the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, that the existing arrangement should be continued for a further period of three years from the 1st April next.

The Under Secretary of State for War. I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. G. BARING.

---

No. 22.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to the UNDER SECRETARY to the TREASURY.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., 31st December 1861.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir George Lewis to enclose for the information of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, copy of Mr. Baring's letter, dated 2d instant, relative to the existing arrangement of contribution from the revenues of India at the rate of 10*l.* per man on effectives, which it is proposed to continue for a further period of three years from 1st April next, together with a copy of a letter which Sir George Lewis proposes, with the concurrence of their Lordships, to address to the Secretary of State for India in Council in reply.

The Under Secretary to the Treasury. I have, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

---

No. 23.

Sir B. HAWES, K.C.B., to the UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.

Sir,

War Office, Pall Mall, S.W., December 1861.

I AM directed by Secretary Sir George Lewis to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d inst., communicating a proposition from the Secretary of State for India in Council for the continuance of the existing arrangement of payment for the home charges of Her Majesty's forces serving in India, at the annual rate of 10*l.* per man on effectives, for a further period of three years from 1st April next, and to inform you in reply that Sir George Lewis will not object to continue the present arrangement until April 1863. If it should then be ascertained that the capitation rate is a sufficiently close approximation to the charge which would have been borne by the revenues of India as heretofore obtained by actual examination of the accounts, Sir George Lewis will be prepared to continue the arrangement for such further period as may be agreed upon between the two departments, with the consent of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury.

The Under Secretary of State for India. I have, &c.  
(Signed) B. HAWES.

---

No. 24.

( 75 )

No. 24.

G. HAMILTON, Esq., to Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.

Sir, Treasury Chambers, 16th January 1862.  
 THE Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury have had before them your letter of the 31st ult., and its enclosures, respecting the continuance of the contribution from Indian revenues at the rate of 10*l.* per man on effectives; and I am directed to acquaint you, for the information of Secretary Sir George Lewis, that my Lords approve of the arrangement proposed to be made with the India Office for continuing the contribution at its present rate for one year from the 1st of April next.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.  
 &c. &c.

I am, &c.  
 (Signed) G. HAMILTON.

No. 25.

HERMAN MERIVALE, Esq., to Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.

Sir, India Office, 3d February 1862.  
 I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th ult., 7023/87, and to acquaint you in reply that Sir C. Wood agrees to the continuance of the existing arrangement of payment for the home charges of Her Majesty's forces serving in India, at the rate of 10*l.* per man on effectives, for a further period of one year from the 1st April next, as proposed by Sir G. Lewis.

Sir B. Hawes, K.C.B.  
 &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) HERMAN MERIVALE.

CAPITATION RATE (BRITISH TROOPS IN  
INDIA).

---

RETURN

To an Address of the House of Lords, dated 11th July 1862,

FOR

CORRESPONDENCE between the WAR OFFICE and OTHER DEPARTMENTS relative to the PAYMENT from the REVENUES of INDIA of a CAPITATION RATE of 10*l.* per Man per Annum on the NUMBER of EFFECTIVES of HER MAJESTY'S BRITISH FORCES SERVING IN INDIA, in commutation of the Claims of the War Office for Recruiting and Depot Charges.

(*The Earl De Grey.*)

---

Ordered to be printed 14th July 1862.

---

R-2070

189

EAST INDIA (ARMY).

8  
7

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 26 March 1863;—for,

“COPIES of any MINUTES or CORRESPONDENCE relative to MILITARY  
DESPATCH to *Bengal*, No. 15, 6 March 1832; and of separate LETTER  
from *Bengal*, dated 25 April 1829:”

“And, of REPORT, No. 6, from the Finance Commissioners to the Secretary  
of the Government of *India*, dated Calcutta, 26 May 1860.”

India Office,  
4 May 1863.

T. T. PEARS, Major General,  
Military Secretary.

MV41: 98: 586.2.176  
A 863

(*Captain Jervis.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
5 May 1863.



PAPERS RELATING TO

COPY of CORRESPONDENCE between the Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India and the East India Company, relative to the Draft of the Military Despatch to Bengal, No. 15, dated 6 March 1832.

India Board, 24 February 1832.

Sir,

I AM directed by the Commissioners for the affairs of India to return Draft No. 14\* to Bengal, in the Military Department, relative to the proposed establishment of Military Retiring Funds at the three Presidencies, which the Board have approved, after having inserted an additional restriction† as to the number of officers to be allowed to retire annually at each Presidency, because the Board are of opinion that such a guard should be introduced against too great an increase of the Retired List, and that the numbers to be allowed to retire at each Presidency should be proportionate to the relative strength of the respective Armies.

\* (Despatch dated 6 March 1832, No. 15.)

† 5. . . . .  
that the number of annuities granted in each year shall not exceed 24 in the proportion of 12 at Bengal, 8 at Madras, and 4 at Bombay.

P. Auber, Esq.

I have, &c.  
(signed) T. Hyde Villiers.

COPY MILITARY DESPATCH from the Government of India, dated 25 April 1829.

1. We have great satisfaction in submitting for the consideration of your Honourable Court, the accompanying prospectus for a Military Retiring Fund, which has been laid before us by the Right Honourable the Commander-in-Chief.

2. Feeling a lively interest in the welfare, as well as in the efficiency of the Army entrusted to his care, his Excellency has observed with regret, the injury resulting alike to your service and military servants from the extreme slowness of promotion, in consequence of which an officer has frequently the misfortune to remain in the lower grades of his profession till the proper age for acquiring a practical knowledge of its higher duties is past; and, in too many instances, attains the rank rendering him eligible to an important command, only when a debilitated constitution and impaired energies have, to a certain extent, incapacitated him for its efficient exercise.

3. Desirous of opposing some check to the progress of so great and increasing an evil, his Excellency, after giving to the subject the most careful consideration, has come to the conclusion that no remedy, under existing circumstances available, would be so effectual as a Retiring Fund, founded on the principle of length of service, rather than of actual rank, which, by enabling and inducing a certain number of officers to retire annually, would in some measure prevent the stagnation of promotion incident to a seniority service generally, and to that of the Honourable Company in particular.

4. The proposed fund appears to the Commander-in-Chief unobjectionable in principle, simple in plan, and moderate in its views; and his Excellency is satisfied that its establishment, under the auspices and authority of your Honourable Court, would be hailed as a boon by your Bengal Army.

5. Concurring in the view of the subject taken by his Excellency, and recollecting the liberality displayed by your Honourable Court in the instance of the Civil Fund, we most earnestly solicit your favourable consideration of the projected military one, recording at the same time our solemn conviction that some such measure is essentially necessary, not only to the comfort and well-being of your military servants, but to the efficiency of your Army, and, consequently, to the most vital interests of your service.

## REPORT.—No. 6.

From Colonel *Jameson* and Colonel *Balfour*, c. b., Military Finance Commissioners, to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department, Calcutta.

Sir,

Calcutta, 26 May 1860.

THE duty entrusted to our Commission, of inquiring into the best means of reducing military expenditure, being necessarily of an urgent nature, we have been prevented from earlier complying with the instructions conveyed in Letter No. 54, of the 4th July last, from Major General Birch, c. b., Secretary to the Government of India in the Military Department, requesting us to turn our attention to the practicability, or otherwise, of establishing a staff corps, or unattached body of officers, to meet the requirements of the service in civil and military employ, such as is now assigned to officers of regiments, selected for the purpose, and at the same time to keep up the entire efficiency of regiments in their complement of officers; but having at length been able to devote our closest attention to the subject, and form our conclusions, we now submit our Report to Government.

2. The question for our consideration appears to be, whether it would be preferable to form a special body of officers for staff and detached employ, entirely distinct from the Regimental Establishment; or to maintain such numbers and grades of officers on that establishment, as to admit of those required for employment of that nature, being withdrawn without detriment to regimental efficiency.

3. As will be seen by the varying opinions expressed on the subject at different times by officers of experience (some of which are shown in the Reports of which copies were furnished to us with General Birch's letter, No. 585, of the 12th August 1859), the decision of this question is beset with many difficulties, arising from the numerous considerations and conditions involved therein. Judging from the reference made to our Commission, it would appear that none of the plans yet devised have afforded a satisfactory solution of these difficulties, and we are not therefore sanguine that our scheme will be found entirely suitable or devoid of all objections; but in freely expressing our views, we may at least hope that they may, in connexion with other plans, assist Government in making satisfactory arrangements.

4. Careful observation and inquiry have led us to the conclusion, that the formation of a separate corps of officers for the staff, necessarily requiring lines of promotion distinct from the other branches of the Army, and probably entailing special provision for increased pay, rewards for services, and retiring pensions, would at present involve great complications, arising from various causes, and must undoubtedly lead to a great increase of military expenditure. Owing to the non-existence of a separate staff corps in the Royal service, no rules for guidance in the formation of a staff corps for the Indian service could be drawn from thence; neither do the regulations obtaining in regard to the staff corps of the French Army, in which the system of advancement from the ranks largely prevails, appear to us capable of adaptation to the Indian Army, without considerable changes in its constitution.

5. As regards forming an unattached body of officers, we may remark that the Unattached List, to which regimental officers of the cavalry and infantry branches of the Royal Army are generally transferred when withdrawn or staff, is inseparably connected with purchase, and therefore, in our opinion wholly unsuited to the present constitution of the Indian Army. The Unattached List was originated by the Home Government, with a view to remedy the stagnation of promotion prevailing about 35 years since in the Royal Ordnance and Marine corps; and officers of long service and high rank, belonging to those two corps, were induced to retire from the Army, thus giving regimental promotion, by receiving permission to sell their commissions to officers of the line and cavalry, who, though not eligible to become effective in the Ordnance corps, found it to their advantage to purchase, because they thus obtained a step of substantive rank, and thereupon quitting their own corps became "unattached," and available for exchanging in the higher rank, into regiments of infantry or cavalry, under the conditions peculiar to those branches of the Royal service. The list comprises a large body

of officers in the higher grades of captains and field officers, some of whom supplement the establishment of regimental officers by filling various appointments on the staff; but by far the larger number, being unemployed, remain on half-pay. This system does not obtain in the Indian service, and we do not think its introduction would be in any way advisable; indeed, the expenditure that must necessarily be incurred on account of an unattached list, would, if applied to improving the existing regimental system of India, alone go far towards remedying the evils at present felt.

6. Considering the time that must necessarily elapse before all the difficulties that appear to us to stand in the way of the formation of a staff corps for India could be satisfactorily disposed of, and the urgency of arrangements being made for immediately supplying the requisite number of officers, we submit to Government that it would be advisable to allow the question of a separate corps of staff officers to remain in abeyance until further light has been thrown on the best course to be pursued in respect thereto; adopting in the meantime measures calculated to remedy existing evils, and which, far from preventing the subsequent introduction of a staff corps, would on the contrary facilitate and pave the way for it. We believe that the measures recommended by us in the following Report are of that nature, and would enable Government, whilst fully preserving the efficiency of regiments, to make available the services of a sufficient number of qualified officers, for the many varied and constantly increasing duties not of a strictly military nature which, in the progressive state of India, call for the employment of military officers.

7. It will be observed that our calculations for an establishment of officers adapted to meet all the required conditions, are based on data drawn from instructions issued by the Court of Directors at various periods; and we have entered into various explanatory details illustrative of the bearing of the system hitherto obtaining in the Indian service on the arrangements we propose, and have endeavoured to show the most economical application of an establishment of officers, whether large or small, by means of an improved organisation. In order to show the practical application of our scheme, we have found it necessary also to take into consideration several points not directly referred to us, but, as we consider, intimately connected with the questions to which we are instructed to turn our attention. We are fully aware that the decision of these points rests with the highest authorities alone, but the question of the establishment of officers to be maintained for regimental duty seems to us inseparable from that of staff employ, and the organisation of that establishment to a great degree dependent on the strength and composition of the Army; and as it will be seen by the various plans already brought forward, that all who have written on analogous subjects, have been obliged more or less to touch on points similar to those we have discussed, we trust that the Government of India will acquit us of presumption, and accord favourable consideration to our recommendations.

8. For more convenient reference, and with a view to a clear understanding of the state of the Indian service, we divide our remarks under the following heads:—

- I. Sketch of the Seconding System obtaining in the Royal Ordnance Corps.
  - II. Sketch of the Position, Past and Present, of Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces.
  - III. Absentees and Establishments;—sub-divided under the four minor heads of—
    - “ Absentees on Staff.”
    - “ Absentees in Europe.”
    - “ Officers for Regimental Duty.”
    - “ Total Establishment of Officers.”
  - IV. Staff Employment.
  - V. Staff Openings.
  - VI. Proposed Establishment of Officers for the Indian Army.
  - VII. Promotion.
  - VIII. Concluding Remarks.
-

I.—SKETCH OF THE SECONDING SYSTEM OBTAINING IN THE ROYAL  
ORDNANCE CORPS.

1. A BRIEF review of the regulations, under which the system of "seconding" officers withdrawn from regimental duty, is carried on in the Ordnance seniority branches of the Royal service, will be useful in illustrating its applicability to all branches of Her Majesty's Indian Army, in which advancement by seniority obtains similarly; and we beg Government to understand that we were induced to bring forward the Artillery corps of the Indian service, in special contrast with the Royal Artillery, solely because it best admits of a parallel being drawn with the practice of the Royal service, and in no way as considering the Ordnance corps of India to stand more in need of the seconding system than the rest of the service, in order properly to maintain regimental efficiency, whilst at the same time admitting of the withdrawal of the authorised numbers for staff employ. The want is equally felt in all branches of Her Majesty's Indian Army; and as the plan of "seconding" absent officers has been found to answer well with the seniority branches of Her Majesty's British Army, and appears to us to be equally applicable to all branches of the Indian Army, we think that trial should at least be made of it, before resorting to the doubtful remedy of a special and separate staff corps, which, when once formed, could not easily be discontinued.

2. We learn by the "Appendix to the Report of the Commissioners for inquiring into Naval and Military Promotion and Retirement" (in 1840), that the "seconding" or "supernumerary" system was first introduced into the Royal service under the Treasury Minute of 23d December 1836, but applied then, as at present, only to the Ordnance corps; with the view of admitting of officers of Artillery and Engineers being employed in the discharge of civil duties, on account of their peculiar qualifications for the performance of such duties, and at the same time making arrangements for replacing such officers in their own corps, which was not considered of sufficient strength to carry on their own peculiar duties with diminished numbers. The Master General of Ordnance stated his willingness to afford every facility and advantage which could arise from employing Artillery and Engineer officers temporarily and occasionally in the civil branches of the service, provided this could be done without interfering with the duties of those corps which must be considered of primary importance; and suggested that the difficulty could be removed by considering an officer so withdrawn as a "supernumerary," and filling up the vacancy thereby occasioned, until the return of the officer to his military duty. This proposition was accordingly sanctioned by the Lords of the Treasury under certain regulations; amongst which we find, that no officer thus employed in civil duties should be considered supernumerary, unless the employment be likely to continue two years; that if during the continuance of civil employment, an officer be promoted to a higher military rank, such promotion should not carry with it any increase of military pay, until the cessation of the civil service; and finally, that on the return of the officer to his military duties, no promotion should take place in the grade in which he might be serving, until the number be reduced by his being absorbed into the rank.

3. We have not been able to obtain any information as to the numbers and ranks of officers of the Royal Artillery absent from regimental duty in 1836, when the seconding regulations were first introduced; but, from a return laid before the House of Commons, in 1848 (No. 711 of 29th August 1848), we find the respective establishment of officers for the Royal and Indian Artillery corps in that year, and their respective proportions of absentees from all causes, to have been as follows:—

	ROYAL ARTILLERY.		INDIAN ARTILLERY.	
	Establishment for 87 Troops and Companies.	Absentees.	Establishment for 107 Troops and Companies.	Absentees.
Colonels Commandant -	11	10	-	-
Colonels - - - -	22	10	24	20
Lieutenant Colonels - -	46	14	24	12
Majors - - - -	-	-	24	10
Captains - - - -	89	18	120	69
Second Captains - - -	88	33	-	69
Second „ as Adjutants	11	1	-	-
Lieutenants - - - -	185	-	240	-
Second ditto - - - -	80	60	120	86
Subalterns - - - -	-	-	-	-
	532	146	552	197

And out of these absentees, the numbers on staff employ in the two corps were respectively, 46 of all grades in the Royal Artillery, and 86 in the Indian Artillery; 100 officers of the former being on leave in addition, and 111 of the latter, of whom 79 were in Europe on leave, private and sick, and 32 on leave in India. It appears from papers attached to these Parliamentary returns, that the general staff employ for which the smaller number of Royal Artillery officers were thus withdrawn from regimental duty, was, as respects non-military duty, of as varied a nature as that on which the larger number of Indian Artillery officers were employed; this latter, however, comprising not only officers on general staff of the same character as that of the Royal Artillery, but also those in command of forces of the Artillery of Contingents, and engaged in the performance of the duties of arsenals, all of which under the Indian system are included in the staff duties, whereas but few of these 46 Royal Artillery officers were performing strictly Ordnance duties, and, therefore, special officers not included in this number of staff absentees must have been employed in the Royal arsenals.

4. Thus it appears that in 1848 the Royal Artillery had, in addition to the great advantage of the seconding system, a very large number of officers, and very favourable proportions of the different grades, as compared with the Artillery of India; namely, for 87 troops and companies an establishment of 532 officers, of whom 79 were in the superior grades (lieutenant colonels, colonels, and colonels Commandant), and 188 captains; making altogether 267 above the grade of subalterns, and thus leaving in that grade less than one-half of the whole number. But at the same date the establishment of the Indian Artillery, for 107 troops and companies, was only 552 officers, out of whom only 72 were in the superior grades (majors, lieutenant colonels, and colonels), and 120 captains; making altogether only 192 above the grade of subaltern, and leaving two-thirds of the whole number of officers in that grade. At that time also, 356 officers of all grades of the Royal Artillery were present for regimental duty, but only 355 officers of the Indian Artillery; and, contrasting the establishment of officers allowed to the Royal Artillery, where the gradual extension of the seconding system has been found indispensable to the maintenance of efficiency, with the proportions allowed to the Artillery of India, it will be seen how much more urgently a similar provision is required for the latter, and fully as much in the other branches of the Indian Army, where the proportions of officers are only about the same as in the Artillery.

5. Under

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

7

5. Under the arrangements above detailed, the seconding system appears to have worked satisfactorily; being, however, from time to time confirmed and more precisely defined, as will be seen by the Treasury Minutes, dated 14th December 1849, 19th October 1855, and 10th June 1856, under the former of which the following regulations were laid down.

6. Officers to be lent for short periods not exceeding two years, for temporary service; receiving in such cases their military pay (without extra pay and allowances) from the Ordnance; and such emoluments from the department of the civil service in which employed, as may be fixed at the time. But in case of application being made for the more permanent employment of an officer already lent to the civil service, the period of 10 years for which he may be seconded, to commence, not from the time of his being lent, but from the time of his being seconded, so that the period of his absence might in this case extend altogether to 12 years, but not longer. Officers whom it may be considered requisite to employ in the civil service for a longer period than two years, to be removed from the effective strength of the corps and placed on a seconded list (already existing) for any period not exceeding 10 years; after which they must either return to their corps, or be dealt with as hereafter mentioned; and officers so situated, to retain their position in the corps as regards promotion, but receive no military pay, the whole of their emoluments being provided by the civil department in which employed. This general rule was, however, modified by a provision for officers being permanently employed in the civil service, to the effect that officers whom it might be found desirable to continue in the civil service, must (if they prefer remaining in the civil service to returning to their corps) retire permanently from the military service, and be placed on the Retired List of the full pay, or half-pay, of their actual rank, according to their military claims; retaining in other respects all the privileges of officers placed on the Retired List, and also any claim which they may have acquired for pensions for their widows. During the period of their continuance in the civil service the whole of their emoluments to be derived from the civil service, as in the case of seconded officers. And on retiring from civil employment they were to be entitled to receive their full pay, or half pay (as the case might be), from the Ordnance Department, together with such amount of superannuation pension from the civil service as they might have acquired a claim to, regard being always paid to the amount of their retired military pay. In the event of application being made for the services of a subaltern, the Master General of Ordnance to determine in each case, whether the officer has sufficient military service to allow of his absence from his military duties.

7. The Treasury Minute dated 19th October 1855, being apparently intended to rectify a misconception of the existing regulations regarding the employment of officers of the Artillery and Engineers in civil situations, consists mainly of a recapitulation of the provisions of the Treasury Minute of 1849, and states that the object of the regulations established by that Minute was twofold: viz., first to provide for the service of officers of those corps on temporary civil duties; and, secondly, to allow of their being detached from those corps for employment of longer duration. That in the first case, the officers were to remain on the effective force of the corps, receiving their military pay, for a period not exceeding two years; and in the second case, they were to be considered as supernumeraries of their corps for a period not exceeding 10 years; during which time they were to draw no military pay, but to receive their whole remuneration from the civil employment. It was, however, only when an officer had been employed temporarily under the first class, being afterwards retained for more permanent service, that the total time for employment might be extended to 12 years; the rule, with regard to employment that was at first expected to exceed two years, being, that the officer should in all such cases at once be placed on the seconded list for a period not exceeding 10 years, as was the clear intention of the Regulations of 1849, it being considered that there was no sufficient ground for enlarging the indulgence allowed to officers of the Royal Artillery and Engineers in this respect.

8. The only point on which it was considered advantageous to modify the Regulations of 1849, was the period for which officers might be temporarily

withdrawn from their corps without measures being taken for supplying their place, the Lords of the Treasury considering two years to be too long a period, and therefore proposing that the term for civil employment should be limited to six months; officers retained in civil employ longer than that period, being at its expiration placed on the seconded list, subject to the provisions of the existing regulations. And the effect of this modification of the Minute of 1849 is stated as follows:

"1. That when the services of an officer of Royal Artillery or Engineers may be temporarily required in a civil department, and absence from his regular duties can be allowed, without inconvenience to the military service, the Commander in Chief should grant him leave of absence for a period not exceeding six months; that in such case the officer should remain, in regard to rank, pay, and progressive promotion, in the same position as he would have been if granted leave of absence, under ordinary circumstances, on account of health or private affairs; and that the civil department employing such officer should make such addition to his military pay as will afford him adequate remuneration, when added to his pay, for the duty he may have to perform.

"2. In every case, and without exception, if the civil duty and employment lasts more than six months, and the officer prefers continuing in such employment, instead of going back to his military duty, he should be made supernumerary in his corps; that he should nevertheless retain his rank with the progressive promotion in his corps, to which his position might entitle him; but that he should draw no military pay whatever, the whole of his remuneration being provided by the civil department in which he may be employed. That if at the expiration of 10 years, or earlier, in case his civil employment should cease, he should return to his corps, he be in such case considered as supernumerary, and fall into the first vacancy; but if, after the expiration of 10 years, he should prefer remaining in civil employment, he be then placed on the retired list of his corps; and that on such officer first becoming supernumerary, his place in the corps should be filled up by an effective officer, so as to keep the corps always complete and efficient."

9. The Treasury Minute of the 10th June 1856, whilst rejecting certain recommendations which it is not necessary here to enter on, confirms the seconding regulations as revised by the Treasury Minutes dated 14th December 1849, and 19th October 1855, but allows of the substitution of the term "supernumerary" for "seconded."

10. The above detail of the "seconding" system shows that it contains nothing inapplicable to the present state of the Indian Army, excepting perhaps as regards the claim to superannuation allowance from the civil branch, which in the Home Civil Service is given after 10 years have been passed in that employ. And as in India the period entitling to retiring allowance for non-military classes is 20 years, it would be necessary, in case Government determine to require from officers employed beyond a certain period, the vacation of their military commissions, as in the Royal service, to provide at an earlier period of service some compensation in the form of retiring pension for military officers retained in civil, political, or detached employ; but we think no difficulty would be found in making suitable arrangements for that purpose.

11. The system of seconding officers of the Royal Ordnance corps, withdrawn from regimental duty, appears to have been gradually extended beyond the purely civil employ for which the Treasury Minute of 1836 first provided, being made applicable to the employment of officers on the Ordnance Staff, namely, in the manufacturing establishments and educational department; and has of late years been carried so far in the Royal Artillery as to make a large addition to the fixed establishment of officers, especially in the higher ranks, as will be seen by the following Table, showing the number of officers on the seconded list during the past six years, from 1854 to 1859, both inclusive:—

THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

Month.	In 1854.		In 1855.				In 1856.				In 1857.				In 1858.				In 1859.											
	Colonels.	Total.	Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Captains.	2d Captains.	Lieutenants.	TOTAL.	Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Captains.	2d Captains.	TOTAL.	Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Captains.	2d Captains.	TOTAL.	Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Captains.	2d Captains.	TOTAL.							
January	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	5	10	3	4	5	7	19	3	5	6	4	-	18	4	4	10	3	2	23	
February	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	2	5	10	3	4	5	7	19	3	5	7	6	1	22	4	4	11	3	2	24	
March	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	2	3	6	12	3	4	5	7	19	3	5	8	7	1	24	4	4	11	4	2	25
April	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	6	7	9	25	3	4	5	7	19	3	5	8	7	2	25	4	4	12	3	2	25
May	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	6	7	9	25	3	4	6	6	19	3	5	8	7	2	25	4	4	13	4	1	25
June	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	6	7	9	25	3	4	6	6	19	3	5	8	6	2	24	4	4	12	4	1	25
July	2	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	6	6	9	24	3	4	6	6	19	3	5	8	6	2	24	4	5	12	4	1	26
August	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	4	3	5	5	8	21	3	4	6	6	19	3	5	9	5	2	24	4	5	12	4	1	26
September	-	-	-	1	2	2	1	6	3	4	5	10	22	3	4	6	6	19	3	5	9	5	2	24	4	5	14	4	1	28
October	-	-	-	1	3	2	1	7	3	5	5	8	21	3	5	5	4	17	3	5	9	5	2	24	4	5	14	4	1	28
November	-	-	-	1	2	2	3	8	3	4	5	8	20	3	5	6	4	18	3	4	9	4	2	22	4	5	14	4	1	28
December	-	-	-	1	2	2	4	10	3	4	5	7	19	3	5	6	4	18	3	4	9	4	2	22	4	4	13	5	-	26
TOTAL	14	14	2	6	16	13	3	40	30	52	59	93	234	36	51	67	70	224	36	58	98	66	20	278	48	53	147	46	15	309

12. Between 1848 and August 1858, various changes took place in the strength and establishments of officers of the two Artilleries, Royal and Indian; the former being increased from 87 troops and companies with 532 officers (as shown in the former table), up to 122 troops and companies, with 766 officers (as per margin), being an increase of 234 officers; whilst the latter, during the same period, was only increased by two troops and companies, and 84 officers. In August 1858, however, the Indian Artillery was partially assimilated to the Royal Artillery, and an addition of 60 more officers was made in consequence; so that the respective establishments of officers and proportions of the different grades in the two artilleries are at present as per margin; the numbers and grades seconded in the Royal Artillery being also shown, as far as we have been able to ascertain them from the latest Army List. Thus it appears, that the proportions of the different grades in the Royal Artillery are 130 officers above the grade of captain, to 636 captains and subalterns; whereas the Indian Artillery has only 72 superior officers to 624 captains and subalterns; but as our object is not specially to draw attention to the Indian Artillery, but rather to show the applicability to all branches of the Army, of the practice and experience of the Royal Artillery (where the establishment of officers rising by seniority, is equal to nearly one-eighth of the whole present establishment of the Indian Army), we now proceed to include in the comparison all the four branches of the Indian service, equally seniority services like the Royal Ordnance Corps.

	Artillery.	
	Royal.	Indian.
Colonels Comd., also General Officers.	15	-
2d Colonels or Lieut. Colo. unattached as Generals.	17	-
Colonels seconded	4	-
Colonels of Regiments	-	24
2d Colonels	30	-
Lieutenant Colonels	60	48
Ditto ditto, seconded	4	-
Captains	122	144
Ditto, seconded	10	-
2d Captains	136	144
Ditto, seconded	3	-
Subalterns	363	336
Ditto, seconded	2	-
TOTAL	766	696

13. If the same relative proportions in the grades of officers shown to obtain in the Royal Artillery, were preserved between the different grades throughout the whole Indian Army, then with the existing establishment of 5,968 officers of all grades, there would be upwards of 1,000 colonels and field officers, to about 4,950 captains and subalterns, instead of only 681 superior officers to 5,287 captains and subalterns as at present. Again, if there were in the Indian Army even only the same proportion of seconded officers as in the Royal Artillery, there would be at least 217 whose places with their corps would thus be supplied; and although this is very far below the number required for staff employ in the Indian Army (1237), yet so well adapted does this system appear for extension and application to all ranks, and in any degree that might be found requisite, and so well does it seem to have worked, that there would be no difficulty in thus



providing the larger number of officers, if necessary. As an instance in point, we may mention that in 1859, on occasion of 12 additional batteries of Royal Artillery being proposed to be sent to India, his Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief suggested (in a letter dated Horse Guards, 28th January 1859), to apply the "seconding" system to all ranks, by making a large detail of officers, non-commissioned officers and men (as per margin), supernumerary; recommending that a corresponding augmentation to the artillery regiment should be sanctioned, in order to keep up the existing establishment for home and colonial service. This recommendation was not fully complied with, but still an augmentation of 36 sergeants, 36 corporals, 36 bombardiers, and 12 farriers appears to have been at once authorised; and the principle of providing by means of the seconding system such increase as may be requisite beyond the minimum duty establishment of officers and men, being thus recognised and acted on in the Royal service, might we think be safely introduced into the Army of India.

14. A body of officers for the Indian Army seconded as above in their regiments, would, as appears to us, have all the characteristics and advantages of the staff corps so strongly advocated for India, without its anomalies. The officers might be virtually formed into a staff body; special qualifications for any important duty being turned to the best advantage, and any additional rights and privileges might be given, as deemed advisable. Officers performing analogous duties might be moved about when required, to different parts of the empire, as is already the practice with the officers of the Civil Account branch, and as advocated by us in respect to the Auditors in our proposed scheme for a central Military Finance department; and provided the seconding system were applied generally to the whole Army, and not specially to any one branch of regiment, its successful and impartial working under certain regulations mentioned elsewhere, appears to us undoubted.

## II.—SKETCH OF THE POSITION, PAST AND PRESENT, OF OFFICERS OF HER MAJESTY'S INDIAN FORCES.

1. THE whole of the military forces of India are divided into three armies corresponding with the three principal civil divisions or Presidencies (Bengal, Madras, and Bombay), into which India was formerly divided, and designated as the armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; each comprising the four main branches of the military service, viz. infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers. The whole Army of India therefore consists of 12 different corps or branches, with strength of officers (as per margin), all with separate lines of advancement for substantive or regimental rank by seniority; advancement to army or brevet rank being regulated separately and differently, as hereafter explained; and the total fixed establishment of officers for all these several branches of the Army of India was, at the latest date, 5,968; the numbers and grades in each of the three armies, and in each arm, being as below:—

4 Lieut. Colonels.  
12 Captains.  
12 Second ditto.  
36 Lieutenants.  
12 Asst. Surgeons.  
5 Veterinary Surgeons.  
24 Staff Sergeants.  
96 Sergeants.

72 Corporals.  
108 Bombardiers.  
1,200 Gunners.  
840 Drivers.  
12 Farriers.  
72 Shoeing Smiths.  
36 Collar makers.  
24 Wheelers.

24 Trumpeters.

Officers.  
---  
3 Corps Artillery - - - 696  
3 Corps Engineers - - - 297  
3 Branches Cavalry - - - 483  
3 Ditto Infantry - - - 4,492  
12 Total - - - 5,968

BRANCHES.	Colonels.	Lieutenant Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Second Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns and Cornets.	TOTAL.
Artillery	24	48	-	144	144	336	-	696
Engineers	11	22	-	60	60	132	-	297
Cavalry	21	21	21	147	-	189	84	483
Infantry	167	173	173	1,211	-	1,903	865	4,492
<b>TOTAL fixed Establishment</b>	<b>223</b>	<b>264</b>	<b>194</b>	<b>1,508</b>	<b>210</b>	<b>2,560</b>	<b>949</b>	<b>5,968</b>
Bengal Army	105	124	90	732	102	1,108	440	2,791
Madras "	74	86	66	622	60	844	323	1,974
Bombay "	44	54	38	314	48	527	187	1,203
	<b>223</b>	<b>264</b>	<b>194</b>	<b>1,508</b>	<b>210</b>	<b>2,560</b>	<b>949</b>	<b>5,968</b>

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

11

2. The principle on which the establishment of officers of the Indian Army is organised is, that the different armies and branches shall bear some fixed proportion of numbers and grades to each other, the infantry branch being to a certain degree, a standard for regulating advancement in the other branches; and however defective the working of this system may have proved, as respects the artillery and engineer corps, yet, for a seniority service with great interests, public and private, involved in the regular, fair, and impartial advancement of so large a number of officers, it would, if fully carried out, have been shown to contain the elements of so much good, as to counter-balance objections in a purely military view. On comparing the present organisation of the establishment of officers of the three armies, and of the different branches, with that of 1796 and 1824, very considerable variations will be found to exist in their relative proportions, as shown in the marginal table.

Years.	Engineers.	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Total.
1796	81 1797	168 1797	106 1797	1442 1797	1797
1824	122 4377	414 4377	437 4377	3404 4377	4377
1854	134 5347	576 5347	441 5347	4146 5347	5347
1868	297 5968	696 5968	483 5968	4492 5968	5968

3. Great changes took place in the organisation of the Indian Army at the close of the administration of the Marquis of Cornwallis, who, however, in his letter to the President of the Board of Control, dated 21st January 1795, wherein he proposed the introduction of the regimental system, bore testimony to the efficiency of the native infantry under the existing system; saying that great attention had "in general been paid at all the Presidencies to select officers to serve with the native troops who are well acquainted with their language, customs, and religious prejudices, all those troops are much satisfied with their condition, and are, as regards both quality of men and discipline, in a very serviceable state." In consequence of the recommendations of Marquis Cornwallis, however, the general army organisation for officers, previously obtaining, was changed in 1796, being converted into one purely of regiments, in each of which advancement was regulated separately by seniority, whereby Government was deprived of the advantage of a long list of European officers from which to select those best qualified for service with the sepoy battalions, with a view to their being organised and formed with the *esprit* so valuable for military efficiency; and further, the emulation previously prevailing was lessened by the certainty of rising to command by seniority without exertion.

4. The regimental organisation thus established in 1796, still existing, was based on that obtaining in the Royal Army, and gave rise to great alterations, not only in the organisation of the establishment of officers, but also in that of the several branches of the Indian Army; the European infantry, previously consisting of 12 battalions or regiments, being in that year reduced to six regiments (each of the same strength and organisation as a Royal infantry regiment), and the native infantry, which consisted of 13 brigades comprising six battalions each (altogether 78 battalions), being formed into 26 regiments (of two battalions), each of about double the strength of a Royal infantry regiment. The officers of the several branches had hitherto rolled in one general gradation list for each branch of the three armies, namely, for the infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay; but the infantry officers were in that year divided into small regimental establishments, permanently attached to particular corps, European and native, the complement of officers for a regiment of native infantry (consisting of two battalions of 20 companies) being only the same as that fixed for a regiment of European infantry, comprising one battalion of 10 companies, or for a battalion of Royal infantry.

5. Subsequently to 1796 various changes took place, and in 1808 we find the six regiments of European infantry reduced to only three, whilst the native infantry regiments were 59 in number (each consisting of two battalions), with an establishment of officers nearly the same as that of a European infantry regiment. In 1824, however, each of the three European regiments were divided into two, thus again making six regiments (comprising five companies each), with separate establishments of officers (as per margin); each of the 72 regiments of native infantry then existing (comprising 20 companies each) being in the same year, and at the same time, formed into two regiments (of 10 companies instead of 20, as previously), making altogether 144 regiments of native infantry, each with only the same number of officers as allowed for a European regiment containing

1 Colonel.  
1 Lieut. Colonel.  
1 Major.  
5 Captains.  
10 Lieutenants.  
5 Ensigns.  
23 Officers.

taining five companies, being half the number then fixed for a battalion of Royal infantry. By this great diminution of the number of officers of native infantry from whom to select, efficiency was risked, especially in the event of sickness; and by the establishment of strict regimental seniority, a right was established for officers to succeed to command without the claim of merit or fitness.

6. The division of the European infantry into such small battalions was, however, found to involve so many inconveniences, that in 1829 Government incorporated the six separate battalions into three regiments (comprising eight companies each), allowing nearly double the number of officers fixed in 1824. The number of officers for native infantry regiments was also slightly reduced in 1829, namely, from 23 officers to 20; but additions having since been made, in order to meet the increasing calls for officers for staff and detached employ, there are at present 26 officers for each regiment of native infantry. In the other branches of the service, also, the numbers and grades of officers have, by

Years.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
1796	$\frac{830}{1797}$	$\frac{670}{1797}$	$\frac{297}{1797}$	1797
1824	$\frac{2047}{4377}$	$\frac{8556}{4377}$	$\frac{774}{4377}$	4377
1854	$\frac{2520}{5347}$	$\frac{1765}{5347}$	$\frac{1974}{5347}$	5347
1858	$\frac{2791}{5968}$	$\frac{1974}{5968}$	$\frac{1203}{5968}$	5968

successive additions, been materially altered, as will be seen by the marginal table, showing the relative proportions borne by the officers of the three armies at several different periods. The essential principle of regimental advancement in the Indian Army, being based on the maintenance of uniform regimental establishments in the armies of the several Presidencies, with a view to the strict observance of seniority as respects obtaining regimental or substantive rank from ensign to colonel, the organisation of the different branches of the service was so framed as not to interfere with the arrangements for equalizing the regimental rise of the European officers of all branches; and accordingly we find the proportions originally fixed in 1796 to be borne by the officers of the several branches to the whole number of officers in the Army to have been adhered to at subsequent periods, as nearly as the emergencies of the service perhaps allowed of; although, on some occasions, additions have been made to one arm of the service, or one of the three armies, without similar augmentations being given to the others, thus giving rise to temporary inequalities of regimental rise, and deranging the system recognised and strictly acted up to in the ordnance service of the home Army, where, as in all branches of the Indian Army, seniority obtains.

7. The number of officers first fixed for a battalion of infantry, having originally been adopted as the basis for allotting officers to the cavalry, artillery, and engineers, the establishments for these branches have usually comprised grades and numbers in some fixed proportions to those of the infantry. For instance, the establishment fixed in 1824 for the artillery was equal in numbers and grades to the aggregate of officers allotted for 18 regiments of native infantry; that for the cavalry equal to about 19 regiments, and that for the engineers to six; the whole establishment of officers for all branches of the Indian Army being in the same year equal to about 191 sets (of 23 officers) each, with the same proportions of grades as fixed for a regiment of infantry, as shown in the following Table:—

		TOTAL.
149	Regiments Native Infantry, each with 26 officers - - - -	3,874
12	{ 6 Ditto - European " " 52 " - - - - 312 } { 6 Ditto - ditto " " 51 " - - - - 306 }	618
11	Ditto Native Cavalry " 23 " - - - -	253
5	Ditto European " " 46 " - - - -	230
3	Corps Artillery, comprising 24 battalions, each with 29 officers -	696
3	Ditto, Engineers, comprising 11 battalions, each with 27 officers -	297
TOTAL Officers for the Army of India - - -		5,968

Since

Since 1824, however, variations have taken place both in the numbers and grades of officers allowed to regiments of the different arms; and, allowing for late changes, the total present establishment of officers for the army of India may be calculated as nearly equal to that of 229 regiments of infantry, with 26 officers per regiment, total 5,968, allotted to the different branches, as shown above.

8. The infantry branch of all the three armies has always comprised both European and native infantry. In 1796, as already detailed, the former consisted of 12 regiments (or battalions), but from that year the number was gradually reduced, till, in 1808, there remained only three, and so continued until 1824, when the European infantry was again formed into six battalions (each of five companies), being, however, in 1829, reformed into three regiments (each of eight companies), by uniting two battalions into one regiment. The officers continued to rise separately by wings, until all belonging to each regiment at the date of the union had become field officers; but all officers joining subsequently to the junction rose in one list. The number of regiments of European infantry having, since 1829, again been augmented from time to time, there were, in May 1857, at the time of the mutiny, nine regiments, six of which had 51 officers (as per margin), and the other three an additional colonel (unattached), so as to make up 52 officers per regiment. Since May 1857, the strength of European infantry has been further increased to 12 regiments, the officers belonging to six regiments of native infantry being transferred to the three new regiments who received 52 officers each, thus making at present six regiments of European infantry with 51 officers, and six with 52, and altogether 618 officers of all grades, inclusive of the unattached colonels; and these 12 regiments have, by the recent changes in Bengal since the 1st May 1857, been distributed between the three armies, in the proportion of six to Bengal, and three each to Madras and Bombay; four regiments with 52 officers and two with 51 belonging to Bengal, and out of the three belonging to each of the other armies, one having 52 officers and two only 51.

1 Colonel.  
2 Lieut. Col.  
2 Majors.  
14 Captains.  
22 Lieutenants.  
10 Ensigns.  
Total 51 Officers.

9. In May 1857, the native infantry consisted of 155 regiments (each with 26 officers as per margin); 74 belonging to Bengal, 52 to Madras, and 29 to Bombay. But on the transfer (already mentioned) of the officers of six native infantry regiments to the three additional European infantry regiments, the establishment of officers of native infantry was reduced from the complement for 155 regiments to that for 149, at which it now stands; the complement of native infantry officers in the Bengal Army, being at present for 68 regiments instead of for 74 as previously: making altogether 3,874 officers of native infantry, who, with the 618 of European infantry, form a total of 4,492 infantry officers in grades and numbers as below: and it should be observed, that the whole number of infantry officers was not altered in consequence of the recent change in the number of European and native infantry regiments; 156 officers being merely transferred from the latter to the former.

1 Colonel.  
1 Lieut. Colonel,  
1 Major.  
7 Captains.  
11 Lieutenants.  
5 Ensigns.

26

RANKS.	Officers of European Infantry.				Officers of Native Infantry.				Officers of Infantry, European and Native.			
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	
Colonels - - - -	10	4	4	18	68	52	29	149	78	56	33	167
Lieutenant Colonels - - - -	12	6	6	24	68	52	29	149	80	58	35	173
Majors - - - -	12	6	6	24	68	52	29	149	80	58	35	173
Captains - - - -	84	42	42	168	478	364	203	1,048	560	406	243	1,311
Lieutenants - - - -	132	66	66	264	748	572	319	1,639	880	638	385	1,903
Ensigns - - - -	60	30	30	120	340	260	145	745	400	290	175	865
Officers - - - -	310	154	154	618	1,768	1,352	754	3,874	2,078	1,506	908	4,492

10. All these officers roll for promotion separately in each European and native regiment, rising by regimental succession up to major; that is, the junior ensign of each European infantry regiment passes through the grades of the 10 ensigns, 22 lieutenants, and 14 captains, up to the regimental rank of major,

Field Officers of Infantry.

Ranks.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Colonels - -	78	56	33	167
Lieut. Colonels - -	80	58	35	173
Majors - -	80	58	35	173
<b>TOTAL - -</b>	<b>238</b>	<b>172</b>	<b>103</b>	<b>513</b>

and the junior ensign of each native infantry regiment similarly through the five ensigns, 11 lieutenants, and seven captains. After which, all the majors, lieutenant colonels, and colonels of both European and native infantry (in numbers as per margin), roll together, falling into one succession list for the line of regimental promotion to the rank of colonel for the infantry of each Army; advancement in the ranks of field officers being, however, kept quite distinct in the succession list of the infantries of the three armies, so that the junior officers of each regiment are severally directly benefited by the major of the regiment becoming a casualty, or by his attaining the grade of lieutenant colonel, which can only be gained on becoming the senior of all the infantry majors of the Army to

which the officer belongs, be it Bengal, Madras, or Bombay. Colonels and lieutenant colonels are posted to regiments, according as the necessities of the service may require, and irrespective of the consideration of having risen in that corps to the rank of major; but still, on occasion of any casualty amongst these colonels or lieutenant colonels of infantry (European or native), the step of colonel or lieutenant colonel falls respectively to the senior lieutenant colonel, or major of the branch of the Army to which the officer becoming a casualty belongs; and not to the regiment to which he may have been temporarily posted. The step of major, however, falls to the senior captain of the regiment to which the major thus promoted belongs.

11. Prior to the late promotion orders under the Royal Warrant of 1854, any infantry officer having reached the top of the general line or regimental list of infantry lieutenant colonels of either of the three armies, received, on occasion of a casualty occurring amongst the regimental infantry colonels, the rank of regimental colonel, and with it all the rights and emoluments of that rank; but still, if belonging to the Madras and Bombay infantries, until he became colonel in the Army by another line of advancement (to be hereafter fully described), he only ranked and served in the Army of India as lieutenant colonel, and was called "Lieutenant Colonel Commandant;" the designation, "Commandant," affixed, meaning a regimental colonel, without the right to rank and command in the Army as colonel. This rule obtained equally in the cavalry, and other branches of the armies of the three Presidencies, and was established under the Order of 1836, declaring that advancement to the grade of army colonel should be regulated by the promotion of the senior lieutenant colonel of the Bengal infantry to the rank of regimental colonel in the general line or regimental list of the infantry; but the provisions of this Order were, by the G. O. G. G. of 21st September 1855, declared to be cancelled.

1 Colonel.  
1 Lieut. Colonel.  
1 Major.  
7 Captains.  
9 Lieutenants.  
4 Cornets.  

---

23 Officers.

12. The three cavalry branches of the Indian Army consisted (up to the 1st May 1857) of native cavalry alone, comprising 21 regiments, 10 of which belonged to the Bengal Army, eight to Madras and three to Bombay; each with officers (as per margin), making 23 per regiment, and, altogether, 483 cavalry officers. Subsequently to the mutiny, however, the 10 regiments of native cavalry in Bengal were disbanded, and five regiments of European cavalry substituted in their room, and so that the cavalry of the Bengal Army is at present entirely European; the officers of the 10 native regiments being also transferred,

Ranks.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Colonels - -	10	8	3	21
Lieut. Colonels - -	10	8	3	21
Majors - -	10	8	3	21
<b>Total Field Officers - -</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>63</b>
Captains - -	70	56	21	147
Lieutenants - -	90	72	27	189
Cornets - -	40	32	12	84
<b>Total Captains and Subalterns - -</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>160</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>420</b>
<b>TOTAL of all grades - -</b>	<b>230</b>	<b>184</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>483</b>

each regiment of European cavalry thus received 46 officers, double the number of officers fixed for a native regiment. The cavalry of Madras and Bombay (entirely native), comprise together (as previously), 11 regiments, each with 23 officers; the whole number of officers for the cavalry of the three armies (483 in grades as per margin), remaining the same as before the mutiny. In all the native cavalry corps, the regimental rise of the officers is carried on separately in each regiment, from cornet up to the grade of major; advancement in the European regiments being carried on separately up to that grade, in the two wings, until such time as the officers of both are absorbed by becoming field officers; but all officers posted since the union of the double set of officers, rising in one list to the grade of major. After that rank, however, all the cavalry field officers of each army (in numbers as per margin), fall into one line of promotion: rising to the regimental rank of lieutenant colonel and colonel, by seniority, in the same way as already explained for the infantry.

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

15

13. The established organization of the officers of the artilleries of India was, up to the 27th August 1858, based on the proportions of officers allowed to the infantry, the fixed establishment being equal to the number allowed for 24 regiments of infantry; but on that date, in partial assimilation of the grades and numbers of officers of the artillery of India with those of the Royal Artillery, the ranks of major and second lieutenant were abolished, the existing majors being converted into lieutenant colonels, and only one grade of subalterns retained. The rank of second captain was, at the same time, introduced, the number of captains being reduced from 168 to 144, so as to meet the additions made in the former rank; and these changes resulted in an increase of the whole number of officers, so that the artillery of the three armies of India may now be considered as having 29 officers for each of the 24 battalions, instead of 26 as previously, and as in the native infantry regiments at the present date; the whole number of officers of the three artillery corps being, therefore, at present, 696, in grades (as per margin). The proportions of the different grades are equal in the three artilleries, and, therefore, difference in numbers of officers does not appear to have rendered military advancement unequal to any great degree; but the augmentations given to the Bengal and Bombay artilleries on two occasions (1826 and 1845), without proportionate advantages being given to the Madras Artillery, have occasioned serious derangement in the advancement of the captains and subalterns of the latter corps. Regimental advancement is regulated separately in all three artilleries, by seniority, the junior lieutenant of each corps rising by succession up to the grade of regimental colonel, without reference to the rate of promotion in other corps; and by the new rules under the Royal Warrant of 1854, any officer on attaining this rank regimentally, now also succeeds to the like rank in the Army; whereas, previously, the rank of colonel in the Army could only be attained by officers of artillery, in the same way as explained for the other branches.

Officers of Artillery.

Ranks.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Colonels	12	7	5	24
Lieut. Colonels	24	14	10	48
Majors	—	—	—	—
Captains	72	42	30	144
2d Captains	72	42	30	144
Lieutenants	168	98	70	336
<b>Officers</b>	<b>348</b>	<b>203</b>	<b>145</b>	<b>696</b>

14. Simultaneously with the re-organisation of the officers of artillery in August 1858, changes similar in nature, but less extensive, were made in the three engineer corps of the Indian Army, the ranks of major and second lieutenant being abolished, and that of second captain introduced; but instead of the number of officers for each of the 11 battalions of engineers being increased to 29 (as for each of the battalions of artillery), there are only 27. The increase under this change was, in fact, only one officer per battalion of engineers, the present number of subalterns in each, being, therefore, only 12 (two less than in the artillery battalions), whilst the number of captains and superior officers is the same, making up altogether 297 officers for the three engineer corps, in grades (as per margin). All these officers roll separately in each corps, from the junior lieutenant, up to colonel; for example, the officers of the Bengal engineers rise in succession through all grades, up to that of regimental colonel, without regard to the relative rise in the five other corps of artillery and engineers, each of the six corps being entirely independent of the others: and under the changes made in consequence of the Royal Warrant of 1854, promotion to the grade of colonel regimentally, now carries with it as in the other branches, the army rank of colonel.

Ranks.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Colonels	5	3	3	11
Lieut. Colonels	10	6	6	22
Captains	30	18	18	66
2d Captains	30	18	18	66
Lieutenants	60	36	36	132
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>135</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>297</b>

15. We have thus endeavoured to explain the system of regimental succession in the different arms of the Indian service, guaranteed to them in full integrity; by which the officers of each are certain of rising from the junior grade of ensign, cornet, and lieutenant in their particular regiment and branch, to the pay and emolument of the highest regimental rank of colonel, without hindrance from the promotions made in other branches. The following table showing the establishment of officers for the several branches of each of the three armies, as the same stood on 1st September 1858, exhibits also the numbers and grades of officers in each of the 12 corps:—

ARMIES.	BRANCHES.								TOTAL.
		Colonels.	Lieutenant Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Second Captains.	Lieutenants.	Coronets, and Ensigns.	
BENGAL.	Artillery	12	24	-	72	72	168	-	348
	Engineers	5	10	-	30	30	60	-	135
	Cavalry, Europeans	8	8	8	56	-	72	32	184
	"    Natives	2	2	2	14	-	18	8	46
	Infantry, Europeans	10	12	12	84	-	132	60	310
	"    Natives	68	68	68	476	-	748	340	1,768
	TOTAL of Bengal Army	105	124	90	732	102	1,198	440	2,791
MADRAS.	Artillery	7	14	-	42	42	98	-	203
	Engineers	3	6	-	18	18	36	-	81
	Cavalry, Europeans	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	"    Natives	8	8	8	56	-	72	32	184
	Infantry, Europeans	4	6	6	42	-	66	30	154
	"    Natives	52	52	52	364	-	572	260	1,352
	TOTAL of Madras Army	74	86	66	522	60	844	322	1,974
BOMBAY.	Artillery	5	10	-	30	30	70	-	145
	Engineers	3	6	-	18	18	36	-	81
	Cavalry, Europeans	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	"    Natives	3	3	3	21	-	27	12	69
	Infantry, Europeans	4	6	6	42	-	66	30	154
	"    Natives	29	29	29	203	-	319	145	754
	TOTAL of Bombay Army	44	54	38	314	48	518	187	1,203
	GRAND TOTAL of Indian Army	223	264	294	1,568	210	2,560	949	5,968

16. We now proceed to show the bearing of regimental promotion at different periods on the system of Army rise to the grade of colonel, as obtaining for all branches of the Indian Army; prior to the changes made under the Royal Warrant of 1854, which have occasioned serious complications. Under the 1796 regulations, the principle of promotion in regiments by seniority was established as follows in the different branches: namely, in the infantry (European and native) separately in each regiment up to the rank of lieutenant-colonel: in the cavalry (then, and up to 1857, entirely native), separately in each regiment as far as the grade of captain, but after that rank in one general line for the superior ranks of cavalry in each Army, promotion in the artillery and engineers being continued by seniority up to the grade of colonel, separately in each of the six corps. In 1798, however, separate regimental promotion by seniority was established in the cavalry and infantry as far as the rank of major, regimental advancement to the higher grades then becoming general in each branch of each Army; promotion in the artillery and engineers, however, continuing as previously, and advancement to the rank of field officer and colonel, carrying with it, in all branches, corresponding army rank. In 1806, however, a change was made, whereby officers obtaining the regimental rank of colonel did not receive that army rank, until promoted by brevet, taking meanwhile the title of "Lieutenant Colonel Commandant," which carried with it the emoluments and privileges of regimental colonel, but only the army rank of lieutenant colonel. In 1829 this restriction was removed, officers succeeding to the regimental rank of colonel also becoming colonel in the Army: but in 1836, under the operation of G. O. G. G. No. 226, of 14th November 1836, another change was made, all the regimental lieutenant colonels of the Indian army

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

17

Army (229 in number, as per margin) being placed in one general list; and amongst this grade all brevet lieutenant colonels rolled, rising to be colonels in the Army, according to the dates of their lieutenant colonels' commission, equally with regimental officers of that rank.

Regimental Lieut. Colonels of the whole Indian Army.

Branch,	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
Artillery - -	12	7	5	24
Engineers - -	5	3	3	11
Cavalry - -	10	8	3	21
Infantry - -	80	58	35	173
TOTAL - -	107	76	46	229

17. The peculiarity of the system may be briefly explained as follows. In order to ensure some degree of regularity in the attainment of the Army grade of colonel, and to regulate the rise thereto, the General Order of 1836 (above quoted) was, after much consideration, issued, requiring that before any lieutenant colonel of the 11 branches, as per margin, could attain the grade of Army colonel, the senior regimental lieutenant colonel of the strongest branch of the 12, viz., the Bengal infantry, must be promoted to the rank of regimental colonel, by a vacancy among the 78 regimental colonels forming the establishment of that branch, such regimental advancement carrying with it, under this order, the Army rank of colonel. Thus, on occasion of a casualty occurring amongst the Bengal infantry regimental colonels, the senior regimental lieutenant colonel of that branch, however low he might be in the general or Army gradation list of lieutenant colonels of the whole Indian Army, became a colonel, both regimentally and in the Army; and all the other lieutenant colonels of the Indian Army, whether brevet or regimental, senior to him in the general gradation list, became also colonels in the Army. That is, supposing the senior of the 80 regimental Bengal infantry lieutenant colonels to be junior to all the other regimental lieutenant colonels of the Indian Army, so that he might at the time this order was abrogated (1855) have had at least 148 regimental lieutenant colonels of other branches above him, besides brevet lieutenant colonels, still, on one of the 78 Bengal infantry colonels becoming a casualty, this officer would be promoted to the rank of colonel in the Army as well as to the regimental rank of colonel; similar army rank being, however, at the same time given to the 148 regimental lieutenant colonels, and to all the brevet lieutenant colonels senior to him in the Army Gradation List.

Bengal	{	Artillery.
		Engineers.
		Cavalry.
Madras	{	Artillery.
		Engineers.
		Cavalry.
		Infantry.
Bombay	{	Artillery.
		Engineers.
		Cavalry.
		Infantry.

18. The effect of this regulation was to keep promotion to the rank of colonel pretty equal throughout the several branches of the three Armies, and prevent any such supercession as has resulted from the late changes in the promotion rules. If any amongst the 148 regimental or Army lieutenant colonels who might thus be carried up to the Army grade of colonel, by the senior Bengal infantry regimental lieutenant colonel succeeding to a regimental colonelcy, held the title of "lieutenant colonel commandant," (that is, regimental colonel in their particular branch, but only lieutenant colonel in the Army,) then their regimental position was also at once changed, and shown as colonel of the corps, as well as in the Army; but if no such regimental vacancies existed, they were entered in their regiment or branch as lieutenant colonel, and at the same time colonel in the Army. And it should be especially noticed, that although the lieutenant colonels of 11 branches of the Indian Army were dependent for advancement to the Army grade of colonel, on the promotion to that grade of the senior Bengal infantry lieutenant colonel, yet they were not liable to be superseded by the Bengal infantry lieutenant colonels, but retained their relative standing in the grade of colonel, as in that of lieutenant colonel.

19. Thus, until lately, all brevet lieutenant colonels were promoted to the rank of colonel equally with regimental lieutenant colonels, the whole being rolled in one gradation list according to the dates of their commission; and all having equal chances with regimental lieutenant colonels of rising to the grade of colonel in the Army, on the Bengal infantry lieutenant colonel next below attaining his regimental colonelcy. And an officer having once obtained the grade of lieutenant colonel in India, whether brevet or regimental, was subject to no army supercession of any kind, except by the rare event of the nomination of a junior lieutenant colonel to be aide-de-camp to Her Majesty; for a brevet lieutenant colonel, although only regimental major or captain of one of the 11 branches, still rolled with the Bengal infantry regimental lieutenant colonels on an equal footing, taking his standing in the general list of lieutenant colonels according to the date of his promotion to that rank in the Army, being advanced



according to that date, and on gaining the higher grade, then ranking by date of commission relatively with the other colonels in the general list, as in the lieutenant colonels' grade. If, however, serving with a regiment in the grade of regimental captain or major, his army rank, whatever it might be, made no difference in the performance of regimental duties, which were carried on according to his regimental rank, his army rank being in abeyance as regards regimental duties. And on the other hand, an officer with the regimental rank of captain, major, or lieutenant colonel, even though holding the Army rank of colonel, could never regimentally supersede another officer of the same regiment, by reason of such army rank.

20. Brevet promotion to the grade of colonel might also be obtained exceptionally in the Indian as in the Royal Service, by selection for the honour of aide-de-camp to Her Majesty, of whom, however, there are but few; and brevet advancement to the other ranks was obtained generally by service in the field, but sometimes also by seniority, according to dates of commission, under the periodical Royal brevets made applicable to the Indian Army, though issued for reasons specially affecting the Home Army. Few officers of the Indian Army, however, lived to enjoy the advantage which many officers of the Royal Service had of receiving the rank of lieutenant colonel and colonel by succeeding brevets; since they could not go on half pay and at the same time remain on the effective list of the Army, being absent from their military duties for 10, 15, and even 20 years, residing in a temperate and healthy climate, like many officers of the Royal Army. Until the recent alterations in the establishment of general officers for the Indian Army, the rank of general was obtained only by the operation of periodical Royal brevets, and so slow was promotion to the grade of colonel in the Indian Army, (according to which promotion to that of general was regulated under the Royal brevets,) and so few had health or means to remain so long on the effective strength of the Army, that when (in 1854) on the issue of a Royal Warrant naming a fixed establishment of generals for the Royal Service, an establishment of general officers for the Indian Army was also fixed, there were found to be only about 125 officers of the grade of general.

21. The effect on the Indian Army of these periodical Royal brevets giving the rank of general, was therefore generally to promote colonels of regiments, most of whom were at home, and moreover too old to appreciate the rank for its military purposes; and so limited were the numbers thus promoted, that during the past 30 years probably not more than 30 officers below the rank of regimental colonel, were advanced to the grade of major general. But when such rare promotions occurred, the officer (as in the Royal Service) vacated his regimental rank until he obtained that of colonel regimentally in due succession by seniority, it being the same in this respect as if the rank of general had not been bestowed on him; that is, he was posted as a supernumerary in his regimental grade, and the vacancy occasioned thereby was given in the line or branch to which he belonged. For instance, a major or lieutenant colonel of engineers or artillery, promoted to be major general, gave a step to all the junior officers of the corps to which he belonged; and in the same way, a lieutenant colonel of Bengal infantry or cavalry made major general, gave to the senior major of their respective lines the rank of lieutenant colonel, the senior captain of the regiment to which the major thus promoted belonged, obtaining the regimental rank of major. But when the officer thus receiving the rank of major general became regimental colonel by seniority, he came back to his regimental position, and filled up the vacancy; thus preventing the promotion of others.

22. The changes made in the system of army promotion in the Indian Service are so recent, and have formed the subject of so many different orders, that it is unnecessary here to enter into them.

## III.—ABSENTEES AND ESTABLISHMENTS.

*Absentees on Staff.*

1. PRIOR to 1796, the withdrawal of officers for staff in no way interfered with regimental duty, because the officers of each branch, although posted to serve with battalions, nevertheless all rolled in general gradation lists for each branch, instead of being borne on the establishments of particular regiments. Vacancies in battalions, from whatever cause occurring, were therefore immediately filled up from the general list, and the battalions thus kept complete with officers; but on the introduction of the regimental system in 1796, whereby officers were allotted specially to regiments, the requirements for staff employ were met by withdrawing the officers from the fixed establishments of regiments. Up to 1823 the numbers thus withdrawn were so comparatively small as not to interfere with the complement required for regimental duties; but in that year the Court of Directors found it necessary to restrict the number of officers to be withdrawn from each regiment to five, viz., two captains and three subalterns, and subsequent orders were issued with the object of equalising the numbers withdrawn from each corps. Between 1824 and 1856, the number of officers allowed to be withdrawn was increased to six per regiment, including field officers; and this proportion still proving insufficient, in consequence of the constantly increasing demand for officers for staff employ in all three armies during the last 30 years (as will be seen by the table in the margin), the Government of India, in a Despatch dated 5th April 1856, to the Court of Directors, wrote as follow in reference to the paucity of officers.

I. "The pressure for officers for detached employment has become so great, that we feel ourselves constrained to solicit your Honourable Court will take the earliest practicable measures to supply the existing vacancies of ensigns in the fixed establishment of regiments, and that you will appoint supernumerary cadets of infantry to the Bengal establishment, to the extent of two for each regiment (double the number being allowed for the European infantry regiments), thus making for the three European regiments 12, and for the 74 native regiments 148; in all, 160 supernumerary cadets."

II. "The accompanying figured statement will show your Honourable Court that in 49 regiments of infantry there are seven (and in some of these more than seven) officers per regiment, on staff and on detached employ.

III. "The recent formation of the Oude Irregular Force has in part led to the lately increased demand upon regiments for officers in excess of the regulated number for detached employ.

IV. "But your Honourable Court will observe, that in October 1855, the late Governor General recorded a Minute, in consequence of the strong representations of the late Commander-in-Chief as to the paucity of officers for the demands of the public service.

V. "Of that Minute the 13th and 14th paragraphs are transcribed here.

"Para. 13. As a further palliative, I recommend that the Government should authorise, as a temporary measure, that field officers should not be counted among the number of six absentees allowed; this will only be a return to former practice.

240.

C 2

" Para.

BENGAL.							
YEARS.	Colonels.	Lieutenant Colonels.	Major.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2d Lieut., Cornets, and Ensigns.	Total of Bengal.
1834	-	-	-	-	-	-	257
1851	15	27	23	248	246	22	581
1857	7	15	24	253	193	1	493
MADRAS.							
1834	-	-	-	-	-	-	164
1851	14	9	11	137	79	2	253
1857	10	16	13	199	196	4	440
BOMBAY.							
1834	-	-	-	-	-	-	111
1851	8	11	14	94	75	5	207
1857	6	27	16	135	115	5	304
TOTAL FOR INDIA.							
1834	-	-	-	-	-	-	532
1851	37	47	48	497	400	29	1,040
1857	23	60	53	567	504	10	1,237

"Para. 14. If even this palliative should be found insufficient, it will be necessary to use the discretion which the Court has allowed to the Government, and to sanction the withdrawal of a seventh officer from all corps, until some permanent relief can be afforded for the present state of things.

VI. "Both these measures have been in some cases resorted to, but only to such extent as seemed unavoidable.

VII. "We now, however, find it necessary to request your Honourable Court to accord your sanction at once to the omission of the field officers of regiments, in computing the number of absentees on staff and detached employ, and to the establishing of seven instead of six as the allowed number of such absentees; retaining the present limitation of three captains to be taken from any one regiment.

VIII. "These measures appear to us to be the least objectionable of any by which the present pressure can be met, especially in the event of your Honourable Court's acceding to our requisition for supernumerary cadets of infantry, submitted in this letter."

2. To this reference from the Government of India, the Honourable Court, in a Despatch No. 143, dated 10th September 1856, replied as follows:—

I. "You have found it necessary to recommend that the existing limitation of the number of officers to be withdrawn from each regiment of Native infantry may be modified, so as to exclude regimental field officers from the computation, and to establish seven instead of six, as the allowed number of absentees on staff and detached employment, of whom three may be captains. This modification of the existing regulation has our sanction.

II. "We have observed, with satisfaction, that our desire to see the supply for staff and detached employment equalised as much as possible at the three Presidencies, has been attended to by the withdrawal of additional numbers from the Madras Army for appointments which are open to officers of the three Presidencies. This object you will keep constantly in view, as it is important that the existing system of uniform regimental establishments at the several Presidencies should be steadily maintained."

3. Calculating on the above scale of seven officers (three captains and four subalterns), allowed to be detached for staff employ from each regiment of Native infantry and cavalry, and each battalion of artillery, and double the number from each European infantry regiment, the number of staff absentees would be as below, from the whole establishment of Her Majesty's Indian forces, comprising on 1st May 1857, prior to the mutinies, 220 corps (as per margin), or, considering the nine European regiments as double ones, 229 corps, with (as the establishment stood on 1st September 1858) 5,968 officers, of whom 223 are in the grade of colonel.

155 Regiments Native Infantry.  
9 " European "  
21 " Cavalry.  
24 Battalions Artillery.  
11 " Engineers.  
220 Corps.

CORPS.	BRANCH.	OFFICERS ALLOWED TO BE ABSENT.				
		From each Corps.		From the whole Army.		
		Captains.	Subalterns.	Captains.	Subalterns.	TOTAL.
155 Regiments	Native Infantry	3	4	465	620	1,085
9 "	European	6	8	54	72	126
21 "	Cavalry	3	4	63	84	147
24 Battalions	Artillery	3	4	72	96	168
11 "	Engineers	3	4	33	44	77
Total				687	916	1,603

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

21

4. At the latest date (1857), up to which returns have been laid before Parliament, the number of staff absentees from three of the four branches of the Indian Army, were as per margin; the total (including field officers) being 366 below the numbers authorised to be withdrawn for staff, calculating seven officers per regiment, and taking captains and subalterns only, 502 less than the authorised numbers of those ranks. Thus, at first sight it may appear that nearly one-fourth more officers are allowed to be withdrawn for staff employ than are actually absent; but, considering the unavoidable delays that take place in officers rejoining their regiments and resuming their regimental duties, when relieved after acting for staff incumbents, absent, sick, and on furlough in Europe and India, or present sick, the difference between the number actually on the staff in 1857 and the authorised number, is not greater than is necessary for at all times maintaining with regiments the number of officers deemed requisite for efficiency, and giving to Government such a choice as will ensure a right selection for staff employ. Indeed, it was lately stated by Mr. Melvill in his evidence before the Army Purchase Commission, that the want of officers for the staff is most pressing, the Government of India having reported, that "with regard to every vacancy which occurs on the staff, there is a difficulty in filling it up;" and this difficulty is, we think, explained by the narrowness of the field of selection, although the authorised number may not be withdrawn to the full extent; for, even in those corps where any officers remain available for staff employ, the number can be but small after allowing for those absent on leave, and sick.

	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	TOTAL.
Colonels - - -	4	2	17	23
Lieutenant Colonels - -	10	3	47	60
Majors - - -	7	5	41	53
	21	10	105	136
Captains - - -	48	48	491	587
Lieutenants - - -	46	20	438	504
2d Lieutenants, Cornets, and Ensigns - - -	1	1	8	10
	95	69	937	1,101
TOTAL - - -	116	79	1,042	1,237

5. The following table shows, in detail, the number of officers of the several branches (excepting engineers) employed on the different kinds of detached service, civil, political, and military; and the full number withdrawn for all kinds of detached employ from the three separate Armies, at three different periods; and if the difference between the numbers of staff absentees in 1834 and 1857 be noted, it will be found that the "seconding" system could have supplied sufficient numbers beyond the Army establishment of officers as fixed in 1834, thus obviating the necessity of the large permanent augmentations considerably in excess of the increased number of staff absentees which have since that year been made to the regimental establishment, mainly in order to meet calls for staff employ:—

YEARS.	Bengal.			Madras.			Bombay.			TOTAL.		
	Civil and Political.	Military.	Total.	Civil and Political.	Military.	Total.	Civil and Political.	Military.	Total.	Civil and Political.	Military.	GRAND TOTAL.
1834 - - -	49	208	257	16	148	164	10	101	111	75	457	532
1851 - - -	151	430	581	44	208	252	42	165	207	237	803	1,040
1857 - - -	145	348	493	99	341	440	99	205	304	343	604	1,237

Note.—The above Return does not include the Officers of Engineers.

### Absentees in Europe.

6. Simultaneously with the changes made in the organization of the Indian Army, under the Regulations of 1796, officers were then first allowed to proceed to Europe on sick leave or private affairs, without being struck off the strength of the Army, as had previously been the practice. Under the instructions conveyed in the Honourable Court's Letter, dated 8th January 1796, officers of different grades are allowed to be absent in Europe on furlough, private affairs, and sick, in the following proportions, viz., one-third of the field officers (lieutenant colonels and majors), one-fourth of the captains and surgeons, and one-sixth of the subalterns and assistant surgeons; and applying these proportions

tions to the establishment of officers, as the same stood on the 1st September 1858 (namely 5,968) the total number of officers of the several grades allowed to be absent in Europe would be nearly as below :

RANKS.	Establishment of Officers on 1st September 1858.							Allowed to be Absent.						
	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Engineers.	Infantry.			Total Establishment on 1st September 1858.	Artillery.	Cavalry.	Engineers.	Infantry.		Total Absentees.	
				Europeans.	Natives.	TOTAL.					Europeans.	Natives.		TOTAL.
Colonels - - -	24	21	11	12	155	167	223	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Lieutenant Colonels -	48	21	22	18	155	173	264	16	7	7	6	52	58	88
Majors - - -	-	21	-	18	155	173	194	-	7	-	6	52	58	65
Captains - - -	144	147	66	126	1,085	1,211	1,568	36	37	16	32	271	303	392
Second ditto - - -	144	-	66	-	-	-	210	36	-	16	-	-	-	52
Lieutenants - - -	336	189	132	198	1,705	1,903	2,560	56	32	22	33	284	317	427
Cornets and Ensigns -	-	84	-	90	775	865	949	-	14	-	15	129	144	158
<b>TOTAL - - -</b>	<b>696</b>	<b>483</b>	<b>297</b>	<b>462</b>	<b>4,030</b>	<b>4,492</b>	<b>5,968</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>97</b>	<b>61</b>	<b>92</b>	<b>788</b>	<b>880</b>	<b>1,182</b>

7. It will be observed that no restriction was placed on the number of colonels permitted to be absent, officers of that rank being, as in the Royal Service, at any time allowed to absent themselves from regimental duty; but seeing (by the table as per margin) that in 1852 there were 149 colonels absent, and considering the now fully recognised necessity of enforcing the long established rules of the Service, for selecting for high commands and important appointments only such of the senior officers as have their

mental faculties in full force, with physical powers equal to all the fatigues of service to which they may be called, the absentees in the grade of colonel cannot in future be expected to be diminished below the number hitherto absent. On the contrary, an adherence to the rule of selection will probably have the effect of forcing home all colonels who feel any doubt of their efficiency, so as to avoid the slur of being passed over, and therefore there will probably in future be at least 150 officers of that rank at all times absent (in proportions from the several branches, as shown approximately in the margin), making, with the number of absentees in the other grades allowed under the 1796 Regulations (1,182 as above), fully 1,332 officers of all ranks, to be provided for as absent, sick, and on furlough.

COLONELS ABSENT.				
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.
1834 -	38	53	27	138
1852 -	70	50	29	149

Artillery - - -	16
Cavalry - - -	14
Engineers - - -	8
Infantry { European - - -	8
{ Native - - -	104
<b>Total - - -</b>	<b>150</b>

Absentees below the grade of Colonel.

1834 - - -	676
1851 - - -	688
1858 - - -	418

8. It is true that the number of officers below the rank of colonel absent in Europe, at three different periods (as per margin), does not nearly come up to that number (1,182); but it must be considered that the establishment of officers has, since 1851, been greatly increased, and also that the new Furlough Regulations have hardly been in operation long enough for officers to avail themselves of the openings thus given for visiting Europe. In time, however, these rules will probably lead to a great increase in the number of absentees in Europe; besides which, the Hill stations of India, as improved by comfortable houses being built, and by conveniences for access being more fully developed, will attract considerable numbers. And as regards 1858, the small number of absentees is, in part at least, to be accounted for by the fact of all officers absent on furlough and on private affairs, having been recalled to India consequent on the Mutiny; leaving in Europe only those actually on sick leave, and certified to be unable on account of bad health to return to duty, in number 418; which is, moreover, a remarkably small proportion of sick, seeing that in 1851 and 1834, when the establishment was much smaller, the numbers of sick absentees were 542 and 408 respectively. The total number of officers below the rank of colonel absent in Europe in 1858 was, therefore, owing to the unusually small proportion of sick, and to all officers on private leave being recalled to India, actually 258 below the numbers absent in 1834, and 270 below those absent in 1851 (independent of colonels of regiments, of whom 138 were absent



Native infantry, but for an establishment of six troops per regiment, instead of 10 companies, as in the infantry regiments :

Officers for Command and Regimental Staff.	Infantry.		Native Cavalry.	TOTAL.
	European.	Native.		
155 Regiments of Native infantry at 1 per regiment - - - - -	-	155	-	155
9 Regiments of European infantry at 2 per regiment - - - - -	18	-	-	18
21 Regiments of cavalry at 1 per regiment - - - - -	-	-	21	21
1,550 Companies (comprised in 155 regiments of Native infantry) at 1 each - - - - -	-	1,550	-	1,550
90 Companies (comprised in 9 regiments of European infantry) at 2 each - - - - -	180	-	-	180
126 Troops (comprised in 21 regiments of Native cavalry) at 1 each - - - - -	-	-	126	126
Regimental staff at 2 per Native and 4 per European regiment - - - - -	36	310	42	388
<b>TOTAL - - - - -</b>	<b>234</b>	<b>2,015</b>	<b>189</b>	<b>2,438</b>
<b>Officers in Training for Duty :</b>				
5 Ensigns per regiment of Native infantry (155) - - - - -	-	775	-	775
10 Ensigns per regiment of European infantry (9) - - - - -	90	-	-	90
4 Cornets per regiment of Native cavalry (21) - - - - -	-	-	84	84
<b>GRAND TOTAL - - - - -</b>	<b>324</b>	<b>2,790</b>	<b>273</b>	<b>3,387</b>

12. By the Court's Despatch, No. 22, of July 1844, the establishment of artillery officers was fixed in the proportion of three for each reserve company of artillery, and four for each battery ; and calculating that out of 109 troops and companies of artillery on the Indian establishment in 1858, there are 30 companies "reserves," and 79 attached to batteries, with officers as above for commands and regimental staff in each artillery brigade and battalion, namely, in the same proportions as in the Native infantry, the establishment of artillery officers for duty would be as per margin, calculating that in each of the 24 brigades and battalions there would be only four officers in training, and two for general staff at each of the artillery head quarters in the three Presidencies ; and absentees on sick leave and furlough, being also allowed in the same proportions for the infantry.

Artillery Officers for Regimental Duty.	
30 reserve companies at 3 officers each	90
79 batteries - - - 4 do. do.	316
Command of 24 brigades and battalions - - - - -	24
Regimental staff of - - ditto - - - - -	48
General regimental commands and staff at head quarters of three artilleries - - - - -	6
	484
Officers in training with 24 brigades and battalions, calculating 4 to each	96
	580
Absent on staff, at 7 per brigade and battalion - - - - -	168
On sick and private furlough, in England - - - - -	144
Colonels of regiments in England - - - - -	16
<b>Total - - - - -</b>	<b>908</b>

13. Officers for the engineer corps may be calculated on the principle obtaining in the Royal Army, namely, about one-half the strength of officers allowed for the artillery ; or, for the present strength of the corps, about 242 effective officers of all grades, and 48 in training, making a total of 290 for regimental duty ; which, with absentees in the same proportions as the other branches, namely, 77 for staff, 61 sick and on furlough, and eight colonels in England, altogether 146 absent, will make a total of 436 officers of engineers.

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

25

*Total Establishment of Officers.*

14. The fixed regimental establishment of officers of all grades, in the four branches of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, was 5,968 in number on 1st September 1858; and assuming the full number of officers (1,603, exclusive of colonels), authorised to be withdrawn for staff and detached employ out of that establishment, under the proportions laid down by the Court's orders of 1856 (*viz.*, seven captains and subalterns per Native regiment or battalion, and double that number from the European infantry regiments), to be thus absent from regimental duty, and also calculating that under the Regulations of 1796, still in force, 1,332 officers, including colonels, might be absent in Europe sick and on furlough, we find that there might be altogether 2,935 officers, or nearly one-half of the aggregate number of all grades, absent from regimental duty at one time. According to the returns laid before Parliament, this number of

absentees (2,935) is considerably in excess of the numbers actually away at three different periods (as shown per margin); but still the correspondence which led to the Court's orders of 1856 being issued, allowing of an increase in the number of captains and subalterns to be withdrawn from regiments for other employ, shows that, with the present establishment of officers, this proportion would not be too large to provide for all exigencies of staff employ, as also for the full proportion of sick and furlough absentees, and to meet the facilities for going home, not yet taken

full advantage of, but with a view to which the new furlough regulations were expressly framed. It is obvious, however, that the existing establishment of 5,968 officers is not, under the existing army organization, sufficient to admit of this proportion of absentees, at the same time meeting unusual staff requirements, and fully keeping up the scale of regimental establishments laid down as necessary for the Indian Army. And it is evident that either a revision of this scale or a change of organization is required, in order to prevent the necessity of again resorting to the extreme measure of ordering all officers at home, but not on sick leave, to return to duty in India; as was found necessary on the late and on several previous emergencies, in order to keep the Indian Army in a state of efficiency, a measure which is greatly to be deprecated, as most injurious to the service.

Officers Absent.	1834.	1851.	1856.
Colonels of regiments Sick, on furlough, and private affairs - -	138	149	—
On civil, political, military and detached employ - -	676	688	418
	532	1,040	1,237
Total - -	1,346	1,937	1,655

15. In order fully to attain all these objects, we consider that it would be necessary to allow for a minimum of at least 800 officers below the rank of regimental colonel being at all times absent in Europe sick and on furlough; which, with 150 colonels of regiments absent, and 1,237 officers withdrawn for staff employ, as at present (to be taken as the minimum), would make a total of about 2,200 officers certain to be at all times absent from regimental duty, out of an establishment of 5,968 officers. The full authorised number of absentees is 2,935 officers, as above, but, considering 2,200 as the minimum, we may calculate on having, under ordinary circumstances, a margin of about 700 officers; by means of which, without disturbing the numbers to be allotted to corps for actual regimental duty, the important principle may with certainty be adhered to, that the numbers and grades of officers fixed to serve with corps and be present for duty, should at all times be maintained complete, not only in the aggregate, but also in the numbers of the respective grades—all being, moreover, thoroughly qualified officers.

16. If the Court's orders of 1844 and 1856 had been strictly carried out, officers being given to the full extent of the scale laid down by these orders, the whole establishment of officers for all branches of the Indian Army, as existing in May 1857, would have been 7,192, as below, with a minimum of 2,200 absentees on staff employ, furlough, private affairs and sick certificate, as above. The following Table, however, shows a considerable difference between this establishment and the existing one on 1st September 1858; although, between that date and 1857, the establishment of officers had been considerably increased by augmentations made to the two Ordnance corps, in partial assimilation of those of the Royal Service:—



OFFICERS.	INFANTRY.			Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	TOTAL.
	Native.	European.	TOTAL.				
<i>Present with Regiments.</i>							
For Command - - - - -	155	18	173	21	24	- -	218
" Regimental Staff - - - - -	310	36	346	42	48	- -	436
" Companies, Troops, Batteries - - - - -	1,550	180	1,730	126	406	- -	2,262
" General Artillery Staff - - - - -	-	-	-	-	6	- -	6
" Engineer Duties - - - - -	-	-	-	-	-	242	242
Total Trained Officers - - - - -	2,015	234	2,249	189	484	242	3,164
In training for Regimental Duties - - - - -	775	90	865	84	96	48	1,093
Grand Total present } with Corps - - - - - }	2,790	324	3,114	273	580	290	4,257
Staff Absentees - - - - -	1,085	126	1,211	147	168	77	1,603
Furlough, Sick Leave, Private Affairs - - - - -	788	92	880	97	144	61	1,182
Colonels of Regiments Absent - - - - -	104	8	112	14	16	8	150
Total allowed Absentees - - - - -	1,977	226	2,203	258	328	146	2,935
Total required Establishment - - - - -	4,767	550	5,317	581	908	436	7,192
Establishment on 1st September 1858 - - - - -	4,030	462	4,492	483	696	297	5,968
Wanting to complete Establishment - - - - -	737	88	825	48	212	139	1,224

17. It must be borne in mind that at present the Engineer corps are not calculated on as furnishing any officers for staff employ; and the total number (1603), as above, authorised to be withdrawn would therefore be furnished entirely by the other branches. But including a quota from the Engineer corps, as entered in the above table, still, on the principles enunciated by the Court of Directors in the Despatches above quoted, the existing establishment of officers would have been 7,192 instead of 5,968, as it stood on the 1st September 1858, being a difference of 1,224; and taking the minimum of absentees in Europe and on staff, as above, at 2,200, and the number of officers required to be at all times present for regimental duty at 4,257, as laid down by the Court of Directors (total 6,457), there would still remain, out of the 7,192 officers, fully 735 officers available for the general duties of Government, without touching the maximum regimental establishment, and the minimum number of absentees on staff employ, and on leave, private and sick. The above statement, however, shows that, after deducting the minimum of 2,200 absentees from the existing army establishment of 5,968 officers, only 3,768 could remain available for regimental duty, instead of 4,257, as calculated for the whole four branches of the army on the Honourable Court's proportions; which, with the present organization, seems liable to involve, on emergencies at least, an absolute deficiency of 489 officers; in which case, the evil so strongly deprecated by the Honourable Court, of young ensigns, who should only be in training for their future duties, holding the command of companies, would be unavoidable. The standard laid down by the Honourable Court for the duty establishment of officers for the Native Infantry would give, for the 155 regiments of Native Infantry existing in 1856, a total of 2,790 officers to be present for regimental duty at all times, even during peace; which deducted from the establishment for the Native Infantry (4,030), shown in the above table as existing in 1856, would allow of only 1,240 absentees from that branch absent on staff and on leave, whilst the maximum authorised number is 1,977, being a difference of 737 officers in the Native Infantry alone.

18. We do not, however, advocate the permanent increase of the existing establishment of officers for the Indian Army, considering that any unusual requirements, likely to trench on the numbers laid down as necessary for efficiency in regimental duties by even the temporary withdrawal of the maximum number of absentees as above (2,935 officers), would best be met by the application of remedial measures, admitting not only of expansion to any extent that may

may be found necessary, but also of gradual contraction when the emergency has passed away. The "seconding" system, as fully detailed elsewhere, appears to us to fulfil all these conditions; but its efficient working would undoubtedly be facilitated by an improved organization of the establishment of officers, into which we have entered in other parts of this paper.

#### IV. STAFF EMPLOYMENT.

1. The staff system of India does not appear to be rightly understood in England; and, judging from the outcry occasionally raised against Indian officers for seeking to get away from regimental duty and obtain staff employ, and the mercenary objects imputed to them, the value of these openings to the State, and their beneficial influence on the characters of officers, are not properly appreciated.

2. The objections urged against the Indian system of providing officers for staff employ are based mainly on the ground that, by the withdrawal of so many officers from all branches of the service for staff duties, insufficient numbers of officers, as also inefficient ones, are left with regiments. It is not pretended that the staff duties are ill performed: on the contrary, it is generally admitted, by many of the best-informed authorities, that officers on the staff of India acquit themselves well, that the staff duties of the country, both civil and military, are most efficiently performed, and that no Government ever had a more zealous body of officers in their service than the East India Company; the mass of them being actuated by the highest views of public spirit, looking on the interests of Government as paramount to their own, and bringing zeal, talent, and devotion to bear on their official duties.

3. One of the defects generally attributed to the withdrawal of officers from regimental duty for staff employ, arises, we believe, out of the economical administration of the Indian military system, whereby too small a number of officers is considered to be left available for regimental duty; and if this be tested by comparing the numbers and grades of officers in the Indian Army with corresponding branches of the Royal Army, as far as the organization of the two services admits comparison, the disproportion in the Indian establishment is doubtless very marked. The Ordnance corps of the two services having always been the most similar, in consequence of the existence in the Royal Ordnance corps of the seniority principle as obtaining in all branches of the Indian Army, we propose to draw a special comparison between these two corps; and although the two corps have lately been to a great degree assimilated, the establishment of officers for the Indian Artillery, as fixed in September 1858, was much smaller, in proportion, than that fixed for the Royal Artillery. But the establishment of officers for all branches of the Indian Army is equally disproportionate as compared with the Royal Service; being, moreover, considerably below the numbers required for the strength, calculating according to the principles laid down in various Despatches of the Court of Directors, and a similar disproportion in the grades of officers being found, to a certain extent, in all branches of the Indian Service.

4. The slow rate of promotion in the Indian Army as compared with the more rapid rise in the home seniority services, especially the Royal Artillery, is owing not only to the larger establishment of officers allowed to the latter, but also to differences of organization—viz., the preponderance of the proportions of superior ranks over the subordinate grades; and the following statement, as drawn from a Horse Guards Return, dated 6th June 1856, shows clearly the more favourable proportions of ranks in the Royal Ordnance corps:—

	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.	TOTAL.	Indian Army on 1st Sept. 1858.
Colonels of Regiments - - -	15	8	23	223
Colonels - - - - -	30	15	45	—
Lieutenant Colonels - - - -	60	27	97	264
Majors - - - - -	-	-	-	194
Captains - - - - -	121	60	181	1,568
Second Captains (including Adjutants)	136	60	196	210
First Lieutenants - - - - -	368	180	548	2,500
Second - - ditto - - - - -	-	-	-	949
TOTAL - - - - -	725	260	1,085	5,008

5. Thus, out of 1,085 officers of the Royal Ordnance corps, there are, exclusive of unattached general officers, 165 (or about one-sixth) above the rank of captain; and 48 generals being allowed as the fixed establishment of the two Ordnance corps, but only 23 colonels being commandant, 25 colonels are necessarily unattached in the grade of general; and therefore, including unattached general officers, the proportion is one-fifth above the rank of captain. In the Indian Army, however, out of 5,968 officers, only 681 (about one-ninth) are above the rank of captain, instead of 908, as would be the case were the same proportions preserved between the several grades in the Indian Army as in the Royal Ordnance corps; and instead of only 2,459 officers above the grade of subaltern, with 3,509 subalterns, as at present, there would be (in the above proportion obtaining in the Royal Artillery, including unattached generals, of 567 superior officers to 543 subalterns) altogether, in the Indian Army, as many as 3,408 officers above the grade of subaltern.

6. The disproportion in the two services is still greater between the grades of captains and subalterns; for whilst the Royal Ordnance corps have 377 captains to 543 subalterns, the Indian Army (including infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers) has only 1,778 captains to 3,509 subalterns; so that not only is promotion greatly retarded in the Indian Army, but, further, every lieutenant of the Indian Army is necessarily liable to supercession by officers of the Royal Ordnance corps, in consequence of the proportions of captains in the latter being as 1 to 1½ subalterns, and only as 1 to 2 in the Indian Army; whereas, if the total number of captains and subalterns in the Indian service were divided in the proportions fixed for the home seniority service, the captains would be about 2,186 in number to 3,120 subalterns.

7. We make this comparison of the whole Indian Army with the Ordnance corps of the Royal Army, because the seniority principle of promotion obtains in both; and if it be said that it by no means follows that the same proportions of officers should be maintained in the infantry and cavalry of the Indian Service as in the Artillery, because the latter require different and more favourable proportions for efficiency, we may reply, that the main difference between the grades of the Royal Ordnance corps and those of the Indian Army is the existence in the former of the rank of second-colonels. And as the Commissioners for reporting on the Royal Warrant of 1854 distinctly stated at page 14, para. 58, that the 45 second-colonels of the Royal Ordnance corps were looked upon as "virtually a full-pay retirement," it is evident that this grade is kept up rather for the purpose of improving the condition of the officers than for adding to the general efficiency of the corps. The main object of the grant of a separate establishment of 48 general officers to the Royal Ordnance corps under that Warrant, appears also to have been to add to the facility of rising to the superior regimental grades; for the colonels-commandant of both corps (Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers) being only 23 in number, this allowed of 25 colonels being always unattached as general officers, thus making, with the 165 officers above the grade of captain, 190 officers out of 1,110 (or more than one-sixth) above the rank of captain; and under this view there can be no doubt that all branches of the Indian Service equally stand in need of improvement in the promotions of the higher grades.

8. Instead, therefore, of risking the loss of the advantages fully recognised as resulting from the existing system of staff employ, by ceasing to employ regimental officers of the Indian Army on the staff merely in order to leave a sufficient number for regimental duty, the object should be to ascertain clearly the real defects in the system, as also in the mode of working it, and proper remedies being devised, to carry them out in such a way as to guard against the evils arising from the previous mode of administration as well as those inherent in the system itself. The main defect appears to us to be a deficiency in the number of well-qualified regimental duty officers; and an obvious remedy is, by means of the seconding system, or some similar measure, to admit of the establishment being temporarily increased, according to the requirements for staff duties, so as to allow of young officers going through a thorough course of training, and thus prevent injury to regimental efficiency, either by the inexperience and unfitness of officers, or by too many or disproportionate grades of officers being absent on staff. If due care were taken to ensure fitness for all  
military

military duties, by proper training, not only before withdrawing officers for staff employ, but also before allowing them to command or control soldiers, we think the full numbers laid down as essential to regimental efficiency would not be indispensable. At any rate any increase is, under present circumstances, unadvisable on the ground of expense; and by the change of organization recommended elsewhere, namely, of forming a few large corps of officers, instead of numerous small ones as at present, we think this reduction of the number of officers might be carried out without affecting regimental efficiency.

9. As regards the alleged inferiority of the officers who remain with regiments, it appears to us, that if regimental duties fail in developing or exhibiting to high authority the talent and energy which must be latent in this large body of officers, the failure ought rather to be attributed to an erroneous regimental system, or to defective means of information at the command of the authorities, than to evils induced in regiments by withdrawing officers for staff employ. At any rate these evils, from whatever cause arising, would surely not be remedied, or diminished, by cutting off from regimental officers the sole opening now existing in India for the display of zeal, energy, and knowledge, and excluding them from that very staff employ where these qualities are admitted to be developed; and it would, therefore, be better to keep fast by the good in possession of Government, and open out further inducements to the service, by the extension of advantages to regimental officers, than to increase the depressing influences, already too numerous, that regimental officers of the Indian Army have to contend with, during their many long years of service as subalterns.

10. At present most officers of the Army of India are, during some part of their career, employed on the military staff, or withdrawn from their regiments for detached employ; at any rate, all aspire to such employment; and as want of success is generally attributed to want of interest rather than to incapacity, the great object should be to render a right discharge of regimental duty the means by which employment on the staff can best be secured. And on the other hand, if the real cause of officers not being at some time or other employed on staff or detached employ be indifference or unfitness, these reasons, which undoubtedly form just cause for excluding them from detached employ, ought equally to operate in removing them from the army. Instead, therefore, of endeavouring to prevent the ablest and most efficient regimental officers from being placed on the staff, rather clear away from the rolls of regiments the idle, ignorant, and incompetent officers who otherwise remain with regiments, where they too often form a nucleus for cavilling at duty, and obstructing the orders and arrangements of their commanding officer, besides setting a bad example to the younger and inexperienced officers. If the system of placing inefficient and unworthy officers on an unemployed list were once recognised and acted up to, then for one good officer absent on staff duty there would be four or five zealous and efficient men present with regiments.

11. Staff employ has hitherto been almost the sole means at the command of the Government of India for rewarding good officers; promotions in rank being beyond their control, and pensions being bestowed under regular and uniform rules, according to length of service, without regard to the merits of individual officers. In every army some additional inducements must be held out to officers to qualify themselves for the higher duties of the army, and also as rewards for good service; and the advantages which in the Royal Service have of late years been opened out to all grades, and brought to bear on regimental officers—thus giving hopes of rewards in various forms suited to gratify all, by the increase of numbers in the higher ranks, pecuniary rewards, commands, and even numerous staff appointments, civil and military—are in marked contrast with the Indian system, where, owing to deficiency of numbers and disproportion in grades of officers, the ratio of military advancement, as compared with that in the Royal Service, gradually stagnating, has at last become so slow as to debar the mass of officers from high rank, with commands or military distinctions, until long past the age when best qualified for such duties; so that, when at length obtained, these posts are valued mainly for the sake of the emoluments they carry with them.

12. And here arises the question—what would now have been the actual state of the Indian Army but for the openings afforded by staff employ? With the

very slow rate of promotion as compared with the Royal Army, it would have been impossible, without the inducements of staff employ, which have openly been held out by Government as the reward of good service, to maintain the establishment of officers on the existing low and economical scale; and it would have been found indispensable greatly to increase the proportions of superior ranks, and to provide increased retiring-pensions or military rewards at a very considerable expense. The state of the finances of India has at all times rendered it necessary to consider the point of outlay by the State, as well as the maintenance of military efficiency; for, as observed by Lord W. Bentinck, in his Minute of 13th October 1829, it "will not suffice to ask whether it be desirable to maintain this or that thing; it seems to be now necessary for the Government distinctly to ascertain what amount of income it can securely reckon upon, and then to decide how the deficiency is best to be supplied—starting with the determination that it must, at all events, be supplied without the further accumulation of debt, already ruinously heavy." And under the present unprecedented financial pressure, it is certain that no measures should be taken involving the necessity of further outlay, unless shown to be indispensable.

13. Whilst therefore considering it unadvisable, either for the public interests or the good of the service, at present to change the system of providing officers for staff employ, we hold it to be essential to provide remedial measures for the present apparent insufficiency of the Indian establishment of officers, one of which may be found in the removal of the existing disproportion between the different grades; whereby a sufficient field for selection for staff employ might be obtained without infringing on the numbers and grades required for regimental duty, and entitled to be absent in Europe, whilst, at the same time, better prospects might be opened out to officers present with regiments than can be the case under the existing organization.

#### V.—STAFF OPENINGS.

1. In order properly to make use of staff openings, so as to promote general military efficiency, it should be made a *sine qua non*, that no officer be withdrawn from regimental duties, for detached employ of any kind, until he has passed at least four years in actual regimental duty. Once a year during that period certificates as to a sufficient knowledge and efficient performance of all regimental duties should be given by the officer commanding the regiment to all subalterns of certain qualifications, of which a standard should be fixed, varying according to time; and not only should no officer be allowed to be taken away for staff employ failing the possession of these certificates, but, even when obtained, commanding officers should have the power to veto the withdrawal of officers for staff employ on any good grounds, such as neglect or indifference to duty. The absence of certificates would, in general, sufficiently prove that officers have not fully qualified themselves for regimental duties, and the veto would therefore, as a rule, be unquestionable; and even where certificates have been fairly won, disqualifications (whether by defects of character or judgment, debts, or other traits of conduct) should also have weight in reference to allowing officers to be withdrawn for staff employ.

2. If such power of vetoing were known to lie with the commanding officer, the ambition amongst young officers would be, who should first become fully qualified for staff, both by proficiency in regimental duties and good conduct; and with careful supervision over the proceedings of commanding officers, so as to prevent favouritism, there would, we think, remain but few officers liable to be designated as "refuse;" and these few might well be disposed of by vetoing their promotion, in a manner similar to that proposed by his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, in his evidence before the Commissioners on "Purchase in the Army."

3. It may be objected that this power of "veto," on the part of officers commanding regiments, would be liable to abuse; but it must be considered that the same objection is equally applicable to the exercise of all discretionary powers; and as it is now universally admitted that the system of making commanding officers nepotities must be changed, the above would be as safe a way as any for restoring the legitimate power, which ought never to have been removed

removed from officers worthy of being entrusted with the command of a large body of soldiers. Moreover, the mere assertion on the part of commanding officers of unfitness for staff employ, would not alone be sufficient to disqualify an officer. As regards qualifications, proofs of deficiency, judging by the standard fixed, would be required; and military efficiency and knowledge of languages being easily brought to the test, no officer conscious of fitness need fear being set aside merely on the ground of the veto of his commanding officer, having merely to ask for full examination into his qualifications. And the existence, or otherwise, of alleged defects of character being, from the constitution of society in India, necessarily well known, could easily be ascertained by the evidence of other parties; and thus a sufficient protection would be provided for officers, in the rare cases where favouritism or prejudice might be liable to operate to their disadvantage.

4. So far from the requirements of a thorough regimental training and tests of fitness on the part of candidates for staff employ being objectionable, all experienced officers will recognise the correctness of Sir Charles Napier's remark about the mischievous effects of the early advancement of young men when not thoroughly qualified, as follows: "Nothing is more unlucky for a young man than being thrown forward by a lucky hit, which makes the public give its confidence, to find him break down under trial."\*

5. The power of eliminating the "refuse," as above referred to, should rest solely with the Government, acting on the advice of the Commander in Chief, based on reports extending over 10 years, a period sufficient to admit of correct views being formed of an officer's character, as also of fitness for military duties; and the exercise of this vetoing power would not entail difficulty as regards deficiency of officers, seeing that in the whole Indian Army there are not more than two or three out of every 100 subalterns likely to be reported on as unfit for military duties; and out of the same number of officers of 20 years' service, perhaps two or three more. And even, these few might, with a knowledge of the existence of the vetoing power, have turned out very differently; at any rate, the existence of this extreme measure would have a beneficial influence, in stimulating many to exert abilities which frequently remain torpid, mainly for want of the incentive best adapted to certain minds, and to avoid irregularities; for whilst the hope of advancement may operate on some, the dread of disgrace acts more effectually on others.

6. The power of thus "vetoing" unfit men may, by some, be considered as equivalent to that of selection; but this error is well and clearly corrected by his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, at page 259 of the report on "Army Purchase," where (in answer to question 4186) he says, "The power of vetoing is a much more easy one to exercise than the power of selecting." This latter power, Earl Grey (in answer to question 3967) describes as "most difficult to exercise, indeed it has as yet signally failed;" and the Duke of Cambridge seems to consider it impossible to exercise it rightly, in the present state of things. But, as also stated in the evidence before the Commissioners, "If the stimulating power to exertion be applied as far as possible, not alone by the hope of reward, but also by the fear of the vetoing power to military advancement; then, when all or nearly all officers are, by the effects of both influences, well qualified in duties, the necessity for selection will be diminished, and the difficulty of making it, when absolutely necessary, will be greatly lessened."

7. The views of Sir John Malcolm, as expressed in a Minute on the Bombay Army dated 25th March 1828, are quite in support of this view: for whilst deprecating "selection," he nevertheless points out that certain conditions should be fulfilled before allowing officers to rise to command; and although his remarks point specially to the highest commands, they are equally applicable to rising to the command of regiments and to subordinate posts:—

I. "The principle of selection to the command and emolument of a regiment can never be introduced into an army so constituted as that of the Company in India: it seems fair to the public service, however, that every individual, before becoming eligible to that station, should have served with credit for a certain period in the command of a corps, or in stations so high in the general staff as to be deemed of equal importance as that charge."

\* Life of General Sir Charles Napier, Vol. IV., page 308.

II. "The established principle of seniority would not be violated by such a regulation; none would be excluded by its operation, except those who, from bad health or other causes, were incompetent for the higher duties of their profession, and to such the pay of their rank would appear a sufficient reward for past services. On others it would impose no hardship, beyond obliging them to serve one or two years more in the higher stations of the army than what they might otherwise do, or to abandon their claims to a regiment. This principle has been, in fact, adopted in other branches of the service. An actual period of service is necessary to medical officers, both as a superintending surgeon and in the medical board, before it can establish his right to pension. The above suggestion is merely offered for consideration: if adopted, it could have no retrospective operation; and in its introduction it might be so qualified, that it should not injure the just pretensions of any meritorious officer."

8. The system of passing over, as now generally admitted to be advisable in the case of old officers, would be found far more beneficial to the service if thoroughly carried out, and especially if fairly applied to junior grades. Indeed, in order to ensure its just operation in the case of officers aspiring to high commands, the passing over or vetoing should be made a fundamental principle of the service, commencing from the very outset of an officer's career. Even if the principle of general competition for admission into the service be not thought advisable, still, for every cadetship, three or more candidates might be nominated, and the least qualified eliminated by independent examiners. No doubt character, as far as it can be judged of at that age, should be taken into consideration, as also bodily strength and activity, as being essentials for Indian service; but the main points being, as regards growing youths, mental qualifications, the best way of testing these would be to assemble all candidates who have passed the preliminary examination at one seminary, requiring them to go through the same course of instruction within a given time, and bringing all to a second examination in order to test the results of the training. And considering the number of scholars that would thus be assembled, there is no reason why education might not be given at a seminary of this kind at a moderate rate, say 40 *l.* a year; so that, as regards unsuccessful candidates for cadetships, the period thus occupied would not be found a waste either of time or money; since all would receive, at a small cost, instruction that might well fit them for other professions in England.

9. When the selection of the best-qualified candidates has been made, it would be well to have colleges for the further education of those retained, according to the branches for which intended—artillery, engineers, cavalry, or infantry. And even after entering on this second probation, it should not be considered, as a matter of course, that all should finally pass into the service, it being understood that the development, during the further probationary period, of any positive deficiency of mental or bodily powers, or great faults of character likely to unfit men for positions of responsibility, may lead to exclusion; and the knowledge of the existence of this power would probably so far stimulate to exertion, and keep unruly spirits within bounds, that it would but rarely be found necessary to exercise it. Even after arrival in India, it should not be left optional, as at present, with young officers to qualify themselves, especially as regards passing in the native languages, and acquiring that military knowledge essential for officers; but they should be required to pass certain examinations in languages, regimental drill, and military regulations, within a definite period, on penalty (as in the Civil Service in respect to languages) of being sent home. But to this end, instead of at once posting young officers to regiments, it would be essential to establish military colleges or depôts of practical and theoretical military instruction, where the means of training in all elementary military drills and duties, as also in theoretical and professional military knowledge, should be afforded, and through which all young officers must pass satisfactorily before being actually posted to regiments. Here, again, the "eliminating" power should be strictly exercised, so as to prevent young men of inferior character or deficient qualifications from passing into the service; and the "eliminating" tests, at first moderate, should gradually, as the officer advances in rank, be increased in stringency; the standard of grounds for elimination in the different ranks being fixed in due time, according as experience enables the  
 authorities

authorities to decide on the disqualifying causes that suffice to justify exclusion from the Service.

10. At the same time, further incentives to exertion in the shape of military advancement should be given to the officers of the Indian Army: remedies for the slow rate of promotion being devised, so as to prevent any officer from remaining 18 or 20 years in the rank of subaltern. All officers, provided they fulfil the above prescribed conditions of fitness and character, should have a claim, within 10 years, to the rank and pay of captain: and so on, in the higher grades. But officers not qualifying themselves as prescribed, for doing regimental duty within a certain period, should be set aside on an "unemployed" list, temporarily at first; but if still failing to reach the prescribed standard, other more stringent measures should be devised for removing them from the Army.

#### VI.—PROPOSED ESTABLISHMENT OF OFFICERS FOR THE INDIAN ARMY.

1. WE have thus entered closely into the details of the organisation of the establishment of officers of the Indian Army, not only as at present existing, but also showing the full number that would have been maintained, had the scale prescribed by the Honourable Court been adhered to. We have not been furnished with information as to the strength and composition of the military forces, which appear to us to form the only correct basis for calculating the numbers and grades of officers, that would be necessary to meet the requirements of the Service in respect to civil and military employ, such as is now assigned to officers of regiments, at the same time keeping up the entire efficiency of regiments in their complement of officers; and we have therefore assumed a certain strength and composition for the Army of India, with a view to exhibit the best and most economical application of the larger establishment of officers, formed on the principles laid down by the Court.

2. The objects we have in view in proposing to organise the Army of India into large corps or regiments comprising officers for all arms, Cavalry, Infantry, Artillery, and Engineers, (European and Native) are first, to economise the services of officers, and admit of the duties being performed by a smaller number; and secondly, to afford to Government, whilst strictly adhering to the prescribed numbers and grades of efficient officers to be at all times present with all corps for regimental duty, a wider field of selection for staff employ in each regiment, than is compatible with the existing system of small corps and small number of officers.

3. The formation of large corps of officers, whilst maintaining the men in separate companies, troops, squadrons and battalions, would, we think, combine the advantages considered to exist in the present regimental system of the Indian Army, with those of the general army gradation system prevailing in India in the last century, which admitted of the best qualified senior officers being selected by Government, from amongst the officers of each branch who all rolled in one general gradation list, for the command of Sepoy regiments, which was then considered the most important charge; and until the officers were, in consequence of the extension of the Empire, increased to such numbers as to be incompatible with the maintenance of the *esprit de corps* which it was considered might be better secured by the regimental system, the organisation of the Army into battalions of men with one large corps of officers, fully answered the object of the Government of India, as respects the selection of efficient officers.

4. The organisation here proposed is similar to that established by Lord Clive in the last century for the Bengal Army; when, with a view to a full state of preparedness, he formed it into separate large brigades or corps. It is remarked in the printed papers referring to the Army of India, published in the last century prior to the re-organisation in 1796, that this organisation no doubt owes its origin to the "incessant calls on the vigilance and alertness of the forces;" which are said "To have been the motive that induced Lord Clive to form the Army into brigades, each comprising a proportionate complement of artillery, with European and Native infantry; and, had a competent corps of cavalry been attached, it would have been provided with every requisite for



authorities to decide on the disqualifying causes that suffice to justify exclusion from the Service.

10. At the same time, further incentives to exertion in the shape of military advancement should be given to the officers of the Indian Army: remedies for the slow rate of promotion being devised, so as to prevent any officer from remaining 18 or 20 years in the rank of subaltern. All officers, provided they fulfil the above prescribed conditions of fitness and character, should have a claim, within 10 years, to the rank and pay of captain: and so on, in the higher grades. But officers not qualifying themselves as prescribed, for doing regimental duty within a certain period, should be set aside on an "unemployed" list, temporarily at first; but if still failing to reach the prescribed standard, other more stringent measures should be devised for removing them from the Army.

#### VI.—PROPOSED ESTABLISHMENT OF OFFICERS FOR THE INDIAN ARMY.

1. We have thus entered closely into the details of the organisation of the establishment of officers of the Indian Army, not only as at present existing, but also showing the full number that would have been maintained, had the scale prescribed by the Honourable Court been adhered to. We have not been furnished with information as to the strength and composition of the military forces, which appear to us to form the only correct basis for calculating the numbers and grades of officers, that would be necessary to meet the requirements of the Service in respect to civil and military employ, such as is now assigned to officers of regiments, at the same time keeping up the entire efficiency of regiments in their complement of officers; and we have therefore assumed a certain strength and composition for the Army of India, with a view to exhibit the best and most economical application of the larger establishment of officers, formed on the principles laid down by the Court.

2. The objects we have in view in proposing to organise the Army of India into large corps or regiments comprising officers for all arms, Cavalry, Infantry, Artillery, and Engineers, (European and Native) are first, to economise the services of officers, and admit of the duties being performed by a smaller number; and secondly, to afford to Government, whilst strictly adhering to the prescribed numbers and grades of efficient officers to be at all times present with all corps for regimental duty, a wider field of selection for staff employ in each regiment, than is compatible with the existing system of small corps and small number of officers.

3. The formation of large corps of officers, whilst maintaining the men in separate companies, troops, squadrons and battalions, would, we think, combine the advantages considered to exist in the present regimental system of the Indian Army, with those of the general army gradation system prevailing in India in the last century, which admitted of the best qualified senior officers being selected by Government, from amongst the officers of each branch who all rolled in one general gradation list, for the command of Sepoy regiments, which was then considered the most important charge; and until the officers were, in consequence of the extension of the Empire, increased to such numbers as to be incompatible with the maintenance of the *esprit de corps* which it was considered might be better secured by the regimental system, the organisation of the Army into battalions of men with one large corps of officers, fully answered the object of the Government of India, as respects the selection of efficient officers.

4. The organisation here proposed is similar to that established by Lord Clive in the last century for the Bengal Army; when, with a view to a full state of preparedness, he formed it into separate large brigades or corps. It is remarked in the printed papers referring to the Army of India, published in the last century prior to the re-organisation in 1796, that this organisation no doubt owes its origin to the "incessant calls on the vigilance and alertness of the forces;" which are said "To have been the motive that induced Lord Clive to form the Army into brigades, each comprising a proportionate complement of artillery, with European and Native infantry; and, had a competent corps of cavalry been attached, it would have been provided with every requisite for

prompt and vigorous exertion. This arrangement continued with little alteration for several years, and proved in every respect adequate to the purposes expected from it. In course of time innovations were made, till at length we see the name of brigade remain, without retaining any of the principles of the original design; and these deviations have divested the Bengal Army of the properties which were intended to have been inherent in its constitution." And the principle of this organisation, though first originated in the Bengal Army, was, in a measure, applied to the military forces throughout India.

5. A plan of the same nature is set forth by the late General Jacob in his "Views and Opinions;" wherein he proposes to have a corps consisting of rifles, Cavalry, and Artillery, available for service anywhere, but with a permanent head quarters to which the corps should always return when its tour of service is over. General Jacob proposes that the Sillidar principle, that has been found so efficacious with cavalry, be applied to the infantry; the men providing, after first supply, their own arms, accoutrements, clothing, &c., under regimental arrangements, like the Scinde Irregular Horse; nothing extra being furnished by Government except hospital stores, hospital tents, medicines, ammunition, and carriage; and proper means of carrying kit to take the field at a moment's notice, being at all times provided and kept up by the men, as with the Scinde Irregular Horse. A force so organised, General Jacob considers, "Would be complete in itself, independent of departments, able to move anywhere at a few hours' warning, and capable of long and rapid marches; the riflemen availing themselves of their baggage ponies, &c., to reach the scene of action." The frontier position held by General Jacob for many years required constant vigilance; and his reasons for proposing the above organization as suitable for the state of preparation in which the military forces should be maintained for immediate action, appear very similar to those which influenced Lord Clive.

6. We cannot here enter into all the advantages likely to arise out of the organisation of the Army into large corps comprising all arms, otherwise it would be easy to show that this organization would facilitate the object strongly advocated by some experienced officers, of having for each corps a permanent head quarters, to which all detachments should return after being absent on service; also easily admitting of the division of the whole Army of India into five or six separate forces, suitably located, as has been ably shown by Sir H. B. Frere, K. C. B., to be highly advisable.

7. Our scheme is, that the Army of India, consisting as at present of four branches, namely, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers, and each comprising both Europeans and Natives, should be organised into 45 large corps or regiments; each corps being composed of all arms, or the several arms being kept, as hitherto, quite distinct, as may be deemed most advisable.

The relative proportions of the several branches of the Army being as follows:—

Cavalry, one-eighth of the Infantry, European and Native.

Artillery, in the proportion of four field pieces per 1,000 Cavalry and Infantry, with 30 men (including non-commissioned officers) per piece, and 30 horses.

Engineers, one-fifteenth of Infantry, with about one-fifth of the number of horses allowed for artillery.

And the composition of the several branches as follows:

One-sixth of the infantry European, and five-sixths Native.

One-third of the cavalry European, and two-thirds Native.

Three-fourths of the artillery European, and one-fourth Native.

One-fifteenth of the engineers European, and fourteen-fifteenths Natives.

8. In taking as a basis for applying an establishment of officers for the Indian Army (European and Native) under the proposed organisation, the total strength of the Native infantry as it stood prior to the 1st May 1857, viz., 135,000 rank and file, according to which, under the orders of the Court of Directors, the proportions of officers for the 155 regiments Native infantry were fixed in 1856; these proportions being then taken as a standard for estimating

estimating the number of officers in the other branches of the Army; we would by no means have it understood that we consider the maintenance of this military strength essential to uphold our power in India. But as it was necessary to have some data on which to frame an establishment of officers, those for the infantry have, as in all previous schemes of organisation, been taken as the standard for determining the proportions for the other branches; and we think we have been able to show that the number of officers required (according to the rules laid down by the Honourable Court, but never strictly carried out) for the Army of India, as existing prior to the rebellion, would, on the proposed organization, suffice for a much larger body of troops. It would be open to Government to adopt a lower standard for the strength of the Native infantry, taking 120,000, or even say 100,000; in which case we think that under the proposed organization, proportionably smaller numbers of officers would suffice for the military service. The proportions proposed to be borne by the several branches to the whole Army, as also the composition of the branches might be varied, and if deemed preferable, the different branches might still be kept entirely separate as hitherto; but these modifications would not affect the essential principle of the scheme, namely, the organization of the establishment into large bodies of officers, on the ground both of economy and efficiency.

9. Taking the Native infantry, however, at 135,000, assuming the strength of the European infantry at one-fifth of that number, and calculating the Native infantry (as on the above proportions) at five-sixths of the total force of infantry, the following would be the composition of the several arms, and of the whole Army; the proportions of officers for this strength being calculated further on.

#### PROPOSED ORGANISATION AND ESTABLISHMENT OF OFFICERS FOR THE INDIAN ARMY.

1. In following out the instructions of the Government of India (as conveyed in a letter of July last from Major General Birch, c.B.), to turn our attention to the practicability or otherwise of establishing a staff corps or unattached body of officers, to meet the requirements of the Service in respect to civil and military employ such as is now assigned to officers of regiments, at the same time keeping up the entire efficiency of regiments in their complement of officers, it has been necessary for us to consider closely the organization of the whole establishment of officers of the Indian Army, not only as at present existing but as it might best be formed in order effectually to meet the present requirements of the Service. The strength and composition of the military forces being the only correct basis for calculating the numbers and grades of officers, we have been obliged to take these important points also into consideration, although aware that the decision thereon can rest only with the highest authorities; and in submitting our views as below, on the composition of the Army of India, we beg it may be looked on as only a basis on which to calculate the establishment of officers, required for these purposes.

2. The organization we propose for the Indian Army is fully shown in the annexed scheme; the object of the formation of large corps or regiments comprising all arms, Cavalry, Infantry, Artillery, and Engineers (European and Native), being to economise the services of officers, and admit of the duties being performed by a smaller number. It is similar to the organisation established in the last century by Lord Clive for the Bengal Army, as also to the plan set forth by the late General Jacob in his "Views and Opinions"; wherein he proposes to have a corps consisting of Riflemen, Cavalry, and Artillery, available for service anywhere, but with a permanent head quarters to which the corps should always return when its tour of service is over. General Jacob proposes that the Infantry men should receive 10 rupees a month (a higher rate of pay than the Sepoys at present draw), providing, after first supply, their own arms, accoutrements, clothing, &c., under regimental arrangements, like the Scinde Irregular Horse; nothing extra being furnished by Government except hospital stores, hospital tents, medicines, ammunition, and carriage; and proper means of carrying kit to take the field at a moment's notice, being at all times provided and kept up by the men, as with the Scinde Irregular Horse. The commanding officer to have full power to enlist, discharge, promote, and reduce; also fining and

and otherwise punishing men, without Articles of War. A force so organised, General Jacob considers, "would be complete in itself, independent of departments, able to move anywhere at a few hours' warning, and capable of long and rapid marches; the riflemen availing themselves of their baggage ponies, &c., to reach the scene of action."

3. The frontier position held by General Jacob for many years required constant vigilance; and his reasons for proposing the above organisation as suitable for the state of preparation in which the military forces should be maintained for immediate action, appear very similar to those which influenced Lord Clive, when, with a view to a full state of preparedness, he formed the Army of Bengal into separate brigades or corps. As remarked in the printed papers published in the last century prior to the re-organization of the Army, this organization no doubt owes its origin to the "incessant calls on the vigilance and alertness of the forces;" which are said "to have been the motive which induced Lord Clive to form the Army into brigades, each comprising a proportionate complement of Artillery, with European and Native infantry; and, had a competent corps of Cavalry been attached, it would have been provided with every requisite for prompt and vigorous exertion. This arrangement continued with little alteration for several years, and proved in every respect adequate to the purposes expected from it. In course of time innovations were made, till at length we see the name of brigade remain, without retaining any of the principles of the original design. These deviations have divested the Bengal Army of the properties which were intended to have been inherent in its constitution."

4. The formation of large corps of officers whilst maintaining the men in separate companies and battalions, would, we think, combine the advantages considered to exist in the regimental system of the English Army, with those of the general army gradation system prevailing in India in the last century, which admitted of the best qualified senior officers being selected by Government for the command of Sepoy regiments, from amongst the officers of each branch, who all rolled in one general gradation list; and until the officers were, in consequence of the extension of the British Empire, increased to such numbers as to be incompatible with the maintenance of the *esprit de corps* so desirable, and considered to be better secured by the regimental system, the special organisation of battalions of men with one large corps of officers, fully answered the object of the Government of India, as respects the selections of efficient officers.

5. The scheme that we have found it necessary to lay out, in order to arrive at clear conclusions regarding the minimum establishment of officers necessary to meet all the conditions set forth in our instructions, is, that the Army of India, consisting as at present of four branches, namely, Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers, and each branch comprising both Europeans and Natives, should be organized into 45 separate corps or regiments, each composed of all arms and of both classes (European and Native) in proportions as below.

6. The relative proportions of the several branches of the Army being as follows:

Cavalry, one-eighth of the whole Infantry, European and Native.

Artillery, in the proportion of four field pieces per 1,000 Cavalry and Infantry, with 30 men (including non-commissioned officers) per piece, and 30 horses.

Engineers, one-fifteenth of Infantry, with about one-fifth of the number of horses allowed for Artillery.

7. And the composition of the several branches as below:

One-sixth of the Infantry European, and five-sixths Native.

One-third of the Cavalry European, and two-thirds Native.

Three-fourths of the Artillery European, and one-fourth Native.

One-fifteenth of the Engineers European, and fourteen-fifteenths Natives.

8. As a basis for calculating an establishment of officers for the Indian Army (European and Native) under the proposed organization, we have taken the total strength of the Native infantry as it stood prior to the 1st May 1857, viz., 135,000 rank and file, according to which under the orders of the Court of Directors the proportions of officers for the 155 regiments Native Infantry were in 1856 fixed; these proportions being then taken as a standard for estimating the

## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

37

the number of officers in the other branches of the Army; but we would by no means have it understood that we consider the maintenance of this military strength essential to uphold our power in India. But it was necessary to have some data on which to frame an establishment of officers, those for the Infantry, as in all schemes of organisation, has been taken as the standard for determining the proportions of officers for the other branches. In adopting this strength, we think we have been able to show that the number of officers required (according to the rules laid down by the Honourable Court, but never strictly carried out,) for the Army of India, as existing prior to the mutinies, would, on the proposed organisation, suffice for a much larger body of troops than that for which laid down, and it being open to Government to adopt a lower standard for the strength of the Native infantry, taking 120,000 or even 100,000; in which case we think that under the proposed organization proportionably smaller numbers of officers than those fixed would suffice for the military service. The proportions proposed to be borne by the several branches to the whole Army, as also the composition of the branches might be varied, and if deemed preferable the different branches might still be kept, as hitherto, entirely separate; but these modifications would not affect the essential principle of the scheme, namely, the organization of the establishment into large bodies of officers, on the ground both of economy and efficiency.

9. Taking the Native Infantry, however, at 135,000, assuming the strength of the European Infantry at one-fifth of that number, and making the Native Infantry (as on the above proportions) five-sixths of the total force of Infantry, the following would be the composition of the several arms, and of the whole Army; the proportions of officers for this strength being calculated further on :

	Field Pieces.	Horses.	Europeans.	Natives.	TOTAL.
Infantry - - - - -	- - -	- - -	27,000	135,000	162,000
Cavalry one-eighth of Infantry -	- - -	20,250	6,750	13,500	20,250
Artillery at 4 field pieces per 1,000 Cavalry and Infantry; with 30* men and 30 horses per piece -	720	21,600	16,200	5,400	21,600
Engineers one-fifteenths of Infantry -	- - -	4,320	1,800	9,000	10,800
TOTAL - - -	720	46,170	51,750	162,900	214,650

\* An addition of five men and five horses extra for each Horse Artillery piece.

10. The combination of European and Native infantry in the same corps or regiment, but kept in distinct battalions, and not mixed up together, would, in our opinion, facilitate the thorough training and instruction of young officers in military habits and discipline, before being allowed to join the Native Army; and although, from all being in one body, the number of officers for each corps may appear large, yet the establishment is not larger than in the rifle regiments of the English Army, nor beyond the number within which a healthy tone can be maintained, by means of that individual check induced by an intimate acquaintance with each other's feelings and habits, so useful in checking irregularities of conduct.

The composition of each of the 45 corps or regiments would, on the above scale, be as follows:—

3,600	{	600 European infantry, in 6 companies	}	36 companies in 6 battalions.
		3,000 Native " " 30 "		
450	{	150 European cavalry, in 1 squadron, with 150 horses	}	450 cavalry in 3 squadrons.
		300 Native " " 2 " " 300 "		
480	{	360 European artillery, 12 field pieces	}	at 30 men per piece, with 360 horses
		120 Native " 4 " "		120 " } 480 horses.
240	{	40 European Engineers,	}	in 4 brigades, each 10 Europeans and 50 Natives.
		200 Native " "		

4,770 TOTAL of all arms, in each of the 45 corps or regiments.



## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

39

	OFFICERS.				
	Per Regiment.			For 45 Regiments.	
<b>INFANTRY:</b>					
2 officers for each battalion of 6 European companies	12	-	-	540	
1 officer for each 5 battalions of 30 Native companies	30	-	-	1,350	
TOTAL for 36 Companies	-	42	-	1,890	
2 officers for command and staff per battalions of 6 companies	12	24	-	540	
Reserve for (6 battalions of) Infantry	12	24	-	540	
TOTAL Infantry Officers	-	-	66	1,080	2,970
<b>CAVALRY:</b>					
For one squadron of European Cavalry	4	-	-	180	
" two squadrons of Native	4	8	-	180	
" command, staff and reserve of 3 squadrons of Cavalry	-	4	-	360	
TOTAL Cavalry Officers	-	-	12	-	540
<b>ARTILLERY:</b>					
1 officer for 2 field pieces, or for 16 field pieces	8	-	-	360	
1 officer for each division of 4 pieces, for 4 for divisional Artillery commands	4	12	-	180	
1 officer for command, staff, reserve, and ordnance duties	-	4	-	540	
TOTAL Artillery Officers	-	-	16	180	720
<b>ENGINEERS:</b>					
1 officer for each brigade, or for 4 brigades	4	-	-	180	
" " command, staff, and general duties	4	8	-	180	
TOTAL Engineer Officers	-	-	8	360	360
<b>FOR REGIMENTAL COMMAND, STAFF, AND DEPÔTS:</b>					
For general regimental command, staff and depôts	-	-	8	300	360
TOTAL Officers	-	-	110	-	4,950

14. It is probable that the new arrangements for the formation of police corps, will in due time admit of the regular regiments being kept more together than has hitherto been practicable even with the existing small corps, thus allowing of the regimental duties, drill, discipline, and instruction of the men being carried on efficiently with a reduced number of officers, at least during peace and whilst in cantonment; and the following might in that case be the fixed minimum establishment for regimental duty in time of peace:

	Officers.	
	Per Regt.	Total for 45 Regts.
<b>INFANTRY:</b>		
Command of 6 European and 30 Native companies	42	
" of 270 European and 1,350 Native companies	18	1,890
Commands, staff and reserves for each of 6 battalions, at 3 officers	-	810
" " " for 270 battalions in 45 regiments	-	-
TOTAL for Infantry	60	2,700

	Officers.	
	Per Regt.	Total for 45 Regts.
Brought forward - - -	60	2,700
<b>CAVALRY:</b>		
Command of 1 European and 2 Native squadrons per regiment - - -	7	
„ 135 squadrons in 45 regiments - - -	-	315
General command and staff of 3 squadrons per regiment - - -	3	
„ „ „ of 135 squadrons of 45 regiments - - -	-	135
<b>TOTAL for Cavalry - - -</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>450</b>
<b>ARTILLERY:</b>		
For the 16 guns per regiment, at 1 officer to 4 guns - - -	4	
„ 720 guns of the 45 regiments - - -	-	180
„ Commands and staff of each battery, at 3 officers to 16 guns - - -	3	
„ „ „ of 45 batteries, 720 guns - - -	-	135
„ General command and duties, with 16 guns per regiment - - -	2	
„ „ „ „ for the 720 guns with 45 regiments - - -	-	90
<b>TOTAL for Artillery - - -</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>405</b>
<b>ENGINEERS:</b>		
For the 4 brigades of engineers per regiment - - -	4	
„ 180 „ „ in the 54 regiments - - -	-	180
„ Engineer commands and staff of each regiment - - -	2	
„ „ „ „ the 54 regiments - - -	-	90
<b>TOTAL for Engineers - - -</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>270</b>
General command and Staff, at 3 officers - - -	3	
„ „ „ of 45 regiments - - -	-	135
<b>GRAND TOTAL - - -</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>3,960</b>

15. The above scheme of organization provides for a minimum establishment of 88 officers per regiment, making a total of 3,960 fully trained and efficient officers to be at all times present for regimental duty, exclusive of young officers in course of training, and of those who may be on the unemployed list; special provision for unusual requirements being made from time to time, as the demands of the Service may render necessary, and the "seconding" system being resorted to for that purpose in preference to increasing the permanent establishment of officers. Taking the minimum number of efficient officers, for each regiment when on service, at 110 (as above) making for the 45 regiments a total of 4,950, a margin of nearly 1,000 would, strictly speaking, be required on account of field service alone; but calculating that the whole Army would never be in the field at one time, nor even a whole regiment, but only battalions or detachments therefrom, and admitting that the absentees in Europe and on the staff, will fall short of the number calculated on, 1,000 officers would probably be found sufficient under all circumstances, for replacing officers unfit or untrained, and those on the unemployed list, as well as for the requirements of field service.

Officers Absent from Regimental Duty.	
698 on private and sick leave in Europe - - -	In 1851.
1,237 on staff, civil, military, political, and detached employ - - -	In 1857.
140 colonels in Europe - - -	In 1852.
2,074 number usually absent.	

16. The number of officers of the Indian Army absent from regimental duty from different causes, appears according to the most authentic returns, to have been as per margin, in three different years, making altogether an average of 2,074 officers absent in each year. And these with 4,950 (as above) for the regimental duties of the 45 regiments or corps, in time of war, would make a total of 7,020 officers, proposed to be organized in ranks as per margin and



and allotted in the proportion of 26 superior officers, 50 captains, and 80 subalterns per regiment, thus making altogether 156 officers for each corps, including the due proportion of absentees, on leave (private and sick) and on detached employ of all kinds. This number is about equivalent to the establishment of officers required for the strength of the Army, as organised in 1856, calculated on the rules laid down by the Court of Directors: and the number in excess of the present establishment of 5,968 officers might be provided by "seconding" to any extent that may be necessary.

Generals - - -	225	} 1,170
Colonels - - -	370	
Lieut. Colonels - - -	315	
Majors - - -	360	
Captains - - -	2,250	
Subalterns - - -	3,600	2,250
TOTAL - - -		7,020

17. As regards the number of absentees in Europe, the existing regulations admit of one-third of the superior grades, one-fourth of the captains, and one-sixth of the subalterns being absent; which with an establishment of 7,020 officers, allotted in grades as above, would give absentees as per margin. It is true that the returns show the numbers of all ranks (including colonels) absent in Europe in 1834, to have been only 814, and 837 in 1852; but considering the larger number of officers on the establishment in the latter year as compared with the former, the numbers in 1852 are very small, and much below the number likely to be absent even with the present establishment, when the new furlough rules are fully brought into operation. With a larger establishment of 7,020 officers, it would therefore be necessary to provide for a considerably larger number of absentees in Europe, say 1,550 of all ranks. Moreover, the numbers withdrawn in 1857, for staff or detached employ (1,237 as per margin) are only equal to about 5½ officers from each of the 229 corps of Artillery, Engineers, Infantry, and Cavalry; but, as according to the existing orders, 7 officers out of every 26, are allowed to be withdrawn, then, on the same proportions, there might, out of the proposed larger establishment of 7,020 officers, be about 1,000 absent on staff employ, namely 180 superior officers, 760 captains, and 660 subalterns. And adopting that number as the total of staff

390 Superior Officers.  
560 Captains.  
600 Subalterns.  
1,550

Colonels - - - 23  
Lieut. Colonels - - - 60  
Majors - - - 53  
Captains - - - 587  
Subalterns - - - 514  
1,237

absentees out of the proposed establishment; the absentees on leave in Europe and on the staff may together be calculated at a maximum of 3,050 (as per margin), thus leaving about 3,970 officers to be always present and effective with corps, and giving nearly 90 officers for each of the 45 regiments, in proportions of grades of about 15 superior officers, 21 captains, and 53 subalterns. But all of the latter grade should be of sufficient standing to prevent the necessity of employing for command of companies, young and inexperienced officers who should rather be kept in training for their future duties; and although the above close calculation appears only to allow of one or two officers in training with each corps, yet, as the absentees on staff and in Europe, would probably not come up to the numbers above allowed, there would be ample margin for a sufficient number of young officers being at all times in training; or if otherwise, special provision for this contingency might, as already shown, be made from time to time, without permanently adding to the establishment of officers.

	Staff.	On Leave in Europe.	Total Absentees.
Superior Officers -	180	800	480
Captains - - -	760	570	1,310
Subalterns - - -	660	600	1,260
TOTAL - - -	1,600	1,550	3,050

	Total Number on Establishment.	Absent in Europe and on Staff.	Remaining for Duty.
Superior Officers -	1,170	480	690
Captains - - -	2,250	1,310	940
Subalterns - - -	3,600	1,260	2,340
TOTAL - - -	7,020	3,050	3,970

18. With an establishment of 7,020 officers, and a minimum of 3,970 required for regimental duties, there would at all times remain available for staff employ and on leave of all kinds, 3,050 officers in time of peace, and 2,070 above the war establishment; but instead of making 7,020 the fixed establishment, it would be preferable to adopt a minimum establishment, say, as at present, 5,968, raising it to the maximum of 7,020, when required, by supplementing officers, withdrawn for staff, under the operation of the seconding system. And in time of peace, when the energies of officers most require stimulating, the same system would admit of Government retaining with corps, even after making selection for staff employ, only good and efficient officers; also allowing of such as may be found incompetent, being placed on an unemployed list. The table as per margin shows at one view the establishment of officers for each of the 45 large regiments, and for the whole Indian Army (as proposed to be organised), under different conditions;

	Officers per Regiment.	Officers for whole Army.
Minimum peace establishment -	88	3,960
war - - -	110	4,950
Establishment to provide for staff employ, leave, &c. - - -	166	7,020

ditions; and the distribution of officers to the different arms comprised in each regiment would, under the same conditions, be as shown below.

	OFFICERS.				
	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	TOTAL Officers.
Minimum peace establishment, per regiment - - -	63	10	9	6	88
Add for war service - - -	11	2	7	2	22
<b>TOTAL per Regiment - - -</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>12</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>110</b>
Maximum duty establishment for each arm, in 45 corps - -	3,330	540	720	360	4,950
Additional number for absentees, sick and on leave, from 45 regiments - - -	515	90	111	60	776
<b>TOTAL - - -</b>	<b>3,845</b>	<b>630</b>	<b>831</b>	<b>420</b>	<b>5,726</b>
To provide for staff absentees - -	940	150	204	-	1,294
<b>TOTAL Establishment for the Army</b>	<b>4,785</b>	<b>780</b>	<b>1,035</b>	<b>420</b>	<b>7,020</b>

19. The essential point to be observed is, that the number of officers fixed upon to serve with a regiment and be disposable for regimental duties shall, under no circumstances, be allowed to fall below the fixed minimum establishment (88 officers per regiment, total 3,960 for the 45 regiments), whether from sickness, staff requirements, or on any other plea; absentees on staff rejoining their regiments to fill vacancies according to fixed rules, and their services being available under clear and well-defined regulations, so that it shall not be optional with Government to allow any officer to continue absent when vacancies exist in the minimum regimental establishment, and it is his turn to rejoin the corps. In like manner, the rule for officers joining when corps proceed on service, lately reiterated by the Court of Directors, should be promptly carried out, and so well understood, that the officers of any corps should, if necessary, be ready to vacate their staff duties immediately on the regiment, or any portion thereof, being ordered to take the field; but, with an organization which, by means of the seconding system, is capable of providing a regimental establishment of 156 officers, there can be no plea of insufficiency of officers for regimental duty, since a margin to the extent of nearly one-third of the establishment beyond even the maximum for service, ought to cover all demands, and at the same time admit of large proportions of absentees in Europe and on the staff. And if the other two-thirds of the establishment can at all times be made available for regimental duties, the discipline of the Army will be well and effectually maintained, without the liability of the important business confided to staff officers being interfered with, by their services being called for with regiments.

20. If the sub-division of the military forces of India into three armies be still maintained, the proportions of officers allotted to each might be regulated according to the relative proportions that the three armies are considered to bear to each other in strength and importance, which will be found to have varied from the year 1796 up to the present date, according to the circumstances of the country. The relative proportions fixed for the three armies in 1796, and reiterated in 1824, being 3, 2, 1, from which they have varied to about 12, 7, 5, as at present; and taking the medium of the proportions, namely, 7, 5, 3, the distribution of officers and regiments would then be as follows:--

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL of Officers.
General officers	105	75	45	225
Colonels	126	90	54	270
Lieutenant Colonels	147	105	63	315
Majors	168	120	72	360
Captains	1,030	750	450	2,250
Lieutenants	1,680	1,200	72	3,600
<b>TOTAL Officers</b>	<b>3,276</b>	<b>2,340</b>	<b>1,404</b>	<b>7,020</b>
<b>TOTAL Regiments</b>	<b>21</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>45</b>

And if, instead of forming 45 large corps comprising all arms, it be deemed advisable to retain all the different branches separate, we would still suggest forming them into larger corps, say 45 instead of 164, as at present for the Infantry (European and Native), and as shown in the table for the other branches, in which case the following would be the distribution of the strength between the three armies, in the proportions of 7, 5, 3.

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	TOTAL.
Regiments of infantry	21	15	9	45
Companies of European infantry	126	90	54	270
"    of Native	630	450	270	1,350
<b>TOTAL Companies, European     and Native Infantry</b>	<b>756</b>	<b>540</b>	<b>324</b>	<b>1,620</b>
Squadrons of European cavalry	21	15	9	45
"    of Native	42	30	18	90
<b>TOTAL Squadrons, European     and Native Cavalry</b>	<b>63</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>135</b>
Number of field pieces	336	240	144	720
Number of engineer brigades	84	60	36	180
Officers for { Infantry Cavalry Artillery Engineers	2,283 364 483 196	1,595 260 345 140	957 166 207 84	4,785 780 1,085 420
<b>TOTAL of Officers</b>	<b>3,276</b>	<b>2,340</b>	<b>1,404</b>	<b>7,020</b>

21. The allotment of the officers in the several grades, and to the armies of the three Presidencies, as well as to the different arms, if kept separate, would require some slight variation from the regular proportions previously proposed for each branch; but they might be calculated on the following scale:—

	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers.	TOTAL.
Generals	150	30	30	15	225
Colonels	180	30	45	15	270
Lieutenant Colonels	225	30	45	15	315
Majors	240	45	45	30	360
<b>TOTAL Superior Officers</b>	<b>795</b>	<b>135</b>	<b>165</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>1,170</b>
Captains	1,530	240	330	150	2,250
Subalterns	2,445	405	525	225	3,600
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>4,770</b>	<b>780</b>	<b>1,020</b>	<b>450</b>	<b>7,020</b>

## PAPERS RELATING TO

22. The distribution of officers of the several grades, to the different arms or branches of each separate Army, as also for the whole Army of India, would then be as follows: and the allotment of numbers and grades of officers to the three armies, and to each branch therein comprised, is also shown.

CORPS.	PRESIDENCIES.	Superior Officers.					Subalterns.			Total of all Grades.
		Generals.	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Total Superior Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	TOTAL.	
CAVALRY	Bengal - - - -	14	14	14	21	63	112	189	301	364
	Madras - - - -	10	10	10	15	45	80	135	215	260
	Bombay - - - -	6	6	6	9	27	48	81	129	156
	Total Cavalry - -	30	30	30	45	135	240	405	645	780
INFANTRY	Bengal - - - -	70	84	105	112	371	714	1,141	1,855	2,226
	Madras - - - -	50	60	75	80	265	510	815	1,325	1,590
	Bombay - - - -	30	36	45	48	159	306	489	795	954
	Total Infantry - -	150	180	225	240	795	1,530	2,445	3,975	4,770
ARTILLERY	Bengal - - - -	14	21	21	21	77	154	245	399	476
	Madras - - - -	10	15	15	15	65	110	175	285	340
	Bombay - - - -	6	9	9	9	33	66	105	171	204
	Total Artillery - -	30	45	45	45	165	330	525	855	1,020
ENGINEERS	Bengal - - - -	7	7	7	14	35	70	105	175	210
	Madras - - - -	5	5	5	10	25	50	75	125	150
	Bombay - - - -	3	3	3	6	15	30	45	75	90
	Total Engineers - -	15	15	15	30	75	150	225	375	450
Grand Total of all Grades - - -		225	270	315	360	1,170	2,250	3,600	5,850	7,020

PRESIDENCIES.	CORPS.	Superior Officers.					Subalterns.			Total of all Grades.
		Generals.	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Total Superior Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	TOTAL.	
BENGAL - - -	Infantry - - - -	70	84	105	112	371	714	1,141	1,855	2,226
	Cavalry - - - -	14	14	14	21	63	112	189	301	364
	Artillery - - - -	14	21	21	21	77	154	245	399	476
	Engineers - - - -	7	7	7	14	35	70	105	175	210
	Total Bengal Army - -	105	126	147	168	540	1,050	1,680	2,730	3,276
MADRAS - - -	Infantry - - - -	50	60	75	80	265	510	815	1,325	1,590
	Cavalry - - - -	10	10	10	15	45	80	135	215	260
	Artillery - - - -	10	15	15	15	65	110	175	285	340
	Engineers - - - -	5	5	5	10	25	50	75	125	150
	Total Madras Army - -	75	90	105	120	390	750	1,200	1,950	2,340
BOMBAY - - -	Infantry - - - -	30	36	45	48	159	306	489	795	954
	Cavalry - - - -	6	6	6	9	27	48	81	129	156
	Artillery - - - -	6	9	9	9	33	66	105	171	204
	Engineers - - - -	3	3	3	6	15	30	45	75	90
	Total Bombay Army - -	45	54	63	72	234	460	720	1,170	1,404
Grand Total of Armies - - -		225	270	315	360	1,170	2,250	3,600	5,850	7,020

## VII. PROMOTION.

23. We propose to continue the system of promotion as at present followed, with slight modifications; but instead of the purely regimental rise being limited to the rank of major, it might, with the formation of the officers into larger bodies, as recommended by us, more conveniently be extended to that of lieutenant colonel; after attaining which, officers should be brought into a line gradation, and become available in the superior grades for general service with other regiments when advisable. The rise to the regimental grade of lieutenant colonel being thus general only in the several regiments of each branch, but that to the grade of full regimental colonel general in each branch, or even perhaps throughout the whole Indian Army, as at present obtains for the army rank of colonel, in succession to colonels advanced to be general officers. The remedies to be applied for the evils inherent in a seniority system, are forced retirement from the Active Service List at certain ages, the preservation of right proportions between the numbers in the respective grades, so as to prevent such long service in subordinate grades as at present obtains in the case of many officers, the elimination throughout all grades, of unworthy or incompetent officers, by the strict exercise of the power of veto resting with Government; and finally, the maintenance of an establishment of officers sufficient to provide fully for absentees on staff and on leave, and allow of selection of qualified officers for the efficient performance of various duties whether on the staff or with regiments, and thus enable Government to set aside, or entirely remove from active service those who are mentally or physically disqualified for commands, or staff situations.

24. The above system of promotion appears to us to be a medium between the present regimental system of small bodies of officers, and that under which India was acquired, namely, a large body of officers all in one general list; thus admitting of a wide field of choice for the command of native troops, and for the staff situations, formerly few in number, but which the exigencies of the Empire have of late greatly increased.

25. The course to be followed for the Indian Army, therefore, is not to set aside the seniority system on account of its having carried some evils with it, but rather to endeavour to trace out and remedy those evils. It is quite true, as stated by Sir Charles Trevelyan, that with advancement by seniority, rank cannot be earned either by professional acquirements or distinguished good conduct, nor forfeited by any misconduct that does not render an officer amenable to sentence of court martial; but on the other hand it should be considered that the mere possession of the rank does not always ensure efficiency in the holder, and should not of itself involve the exercise of power without being duly authorised by Government, who have all along possessed the power of selection of qualified officers for commands, although it has been allowed generally to remain in abeyance, resulting in India in a pure seniority system, and even, as stated by Lord Grey in his evidence before the Army Purchase Commission, to a great extent in the Royal Army. The Order of 1796, authorising Government to set aside incompetent officers from the command of battalions in the Indian Army, has but rarely been acted upon; and the recognised right of selecting the best officers for command of divisions and brigades, has, though nominally exercised, degenerated generally into a selection by seniority. But if the evils resulting from this system have been more prominent in the Indian than in the Royal Service, that is on account of the more important affairs in the hands of Indian commanders; and these evils are mainly attributable rather to the great age of these officers consequent on the slow rate of promotion, than to unfitness in the individuals, as shown by their previous career.

26. The object should therefore be to raise men to positions of responsibility whilst they are still in their prime, and possessed of activity, bodily as well as mental; and a restriction might fairly be made as to the age and period of service at which officers should cease from active employment; say, no officer to be selected for command of a division after 45 years' service, or for command of brigades after 40 years' service, nor remain in command of a regiment or

battalion after 35 years' service. These periods are surely long enough, considering the enervating effects of climate; and the disqualifying ages should be 18 years in excess of these respective service periods.

27. The remedy for the great age of many regimental officers of the Indian Army, occasioned by the unequal proportions existing between the superior and subordinate ranks, as compared with all branches of the British Army, and the consequent slowness of rise under the seniority system, is in the hands of Government; for instance, an increase of the numbers in the higher ranks, seconding officers withdrawn for staff employ, and the formation of a retired or senior list, on which the senior officers should be placed whenever necessity arose, would all tend to this object. When recently, in assimilation to the Royal Service, a fixed establishment of 220 general officers was given for the Indian Army, thereby largely increasing the numbers of that rank (at that time only 95), the measure might have been so carried out as to give a great impulse to promotion, simply by placing the additional 125 general officers granted to complete the establishment, on a senior or retired list, and making both general and regimental promotions in their room through all the grades of the Service. For the Army rank of general was not the only one then requiring increase of numbers; an augmentation was equally needed in the grades of colonel, lieutenant colonel, and captain, where the ages and length of service of the officers far exceed those of corresponding regimental ranks in the Royal Army. As regards the small numbers of the rank of captain in proportion to the other grades in the Indian Army, Lord Hardinge, when Commander in Chief, stated before the Indian Committee of the House of Lords, that he had on several occasions recommended the Court of Directors to increase the number of captains; so that, instead of having only one captain to three subalterns, there should be one captain to two subalterns, the proportion he had lately established in the Royal Army. And Sir Charles Napier, when pointing out the necessity of an increase in the whole number of officers of the Indian Army (at page 336 of Vol. III. of his Memoirs), as follows: "A radical reform of the Indian Army and an increase of European officers is 'absolutely necessary;'" specially refers to an increase of captains, saying, "The sepoy has now no European officer to look back to: I mean no captain."

28. Again, instead of applying to service in India the rule, which may be suitable enough for healthy localities in Europe, of three years' service in the rank of regimental lieutenant colonel, or in certain arbitrarily selected appointments, being the sole qualification for promotion to the rank of colonel, whereby officers of perhaps 30 years' previous regimental service, unavoidably absent from their regiments on account of health, and others of talent and experience, but occupying situations not deemed qualifying, were debarred from promotion, whilst all who happened to have been present with their regiments, or to have served in certain selected appointments, in the rank of lieutenant colonel, for a period of five years, were advanced to colonel, without reference to fitness, it should have been left open to the Government of India to ensure, by special rules suitable for the Indian Army, the advancement of competent officers to the rank of colonel.

29. We must here repeat, that we do not advocate any permanent increase being made to the establishment of officers of the Indian Army; for we think that the adoption of the system of "seconding" officers withdrawn for civil employ, which has, as already shown, for 25 years past been in force as regards the Ordnance Corps of the Royal Service, and which, whilst suitable to all kinds of organisation, is particularly applicable to large bodies of officers, such as we propose to form for the 45 large regiments or corps, as affording means of equalising in each regiment the numbers to be seconded, without giving rise to the disturbing influences that might result from its application to the existing small regiments, would be one great means of enabling the Government of India to rectify the evils of slow promotion, and apparent insufficiency of officers in any rank, by adding to the number of available officers in one or more grades, without increasing the fixed establishment. For instance, if Government desired to have a larger number of officers in the grade of lieutenant colonel, from whom to select for the command of regiments or battalions, it would only be necessary to second a certain number of officers of that rank absent from regimental duty on staff or leave, by placing them on the supernumerary list, and  
advancing

advancing the seniors of the regimental majors in their room, either making corresponding promotions in the junior ranks, if deemed necessary, or limiting the promotions to the rank of major; for this seconding system admits of limitation or expansion to any extent, is applicable to any rank or ranks, and might either be established for a continuance, or adopted provisionally, and resorted to periodically as occasion arises, entirely ceasing when the emergency has passed away. In the same way, as regards the long period of service of captains in the Indian Army, if it be desired to give relief to the slowness of promotion, it would only be necessary to declare a certain number of majors of regiments to be seconded, so as to bring into the grade of major those whose length of service as captain has been excessive; and the advancement need not be extended further until the majors so promoted have been absorbed, or it might be limited, whilst keeping up the stream of advancement in that rank, by giving only one vacancy in every two casualties.

30. It is true that with this practice of seconding there is one inconvenience to be guarded against in a seniority service having divers lines of rise, namely, the liability to inequality of promotion in the several arms and branches, by a large number of officers of any particular regiment or arm of the service being seconded, and the steps of the seconded officer falling to that particular regiment or branch, thereby superseding the officers of other arms or regiments; but this might be obviated by declaring the whole number of officers seconded to be general throughout the whole army, and distributing them in certain defined proportions to each army, and in each branch. Thus, supposing 45 lieutenant colonels to be seconded, advancement might be given to the majors of the three armies as follows: for Bengal, 21; Madras, 15; and Bombay, 9; total 45; and these promotions might also be fairly apportioned amongst the different branches of each army, by ruling that the steps should fall to the senior regimental major of each of the armies; that is, the 21 senior regimental majors of the four branches of the Bengal Army, arranged according to the dates of their regimental commissions as majors, would obtain the grade of lieutenant colonel; and if one of the four branches thus obtained a larger proportion of these promotions than the others, it would be on the fair ground of the regimental majors of that branch being of the longest service.

31. In the same way, if it were desired to stimulate the army rise of superior officers, it would only be necessary to second a certain number of general officers, and promote an equal number of colonels, selecting them according to seniority in the Army Gradation List, the seconding being extended to as many ranks as the wants of the Service at the time might render expedient. And this kind of army promotion, regulated so as to entail only a small amount of regimental promotion, consequent on a certain number of officers becoming "supernumerary or unattached" by advancement to the grade of general officers, especially deserves favourable consideration at the present time, when any additional outlay is, if possible, to be avoided.

#### VIII.—CONCLUDING REMARKS.

1. Having thus endeavoured to place clearly before Government the measures that we consider best calculated to afford an immediate remedy for the want of efficient officers, both for staff and regimental duty, we now solicit attention to some further explanation, in order to prevent any misunderstanding or misconstruction of our views.

2. The particular point on which our recommendations may appear open to objection, especially at the present moment when large reductions of the military forces of India have become indispensable, is in having assumed for the strength and composition of the different branches, and of the whole Army, such a high scale as would appear to involve an increase to the strength of the Army of India, as compared with that existing before the mutiny. But we may explain that we adopted this scale, based on the establishment of the Native Infantry branch as existing in 1856, in the absence of other data on which to form a scheme for an establishment of officers; and also because the Court of Directors in that year made alterations, involving an increase to the establish-

ment of officers, in the numbers previously fixed to be retained for regimental duty, and permitted to be withdrawn for staff employ.

3. We may, however, repeat that it would be quite feasible for Government consistently with full security, if adopting the principle of our scheme, to fix a considerably lower scale of army strength, should financial exigencies or other circumstances be found to render such a measure advisable. And we also feel confident, that if, on the principle advocated by us, the Army of India were organised into large regiments—whether comprising portions of all arms or the several branches being kept in separate regiments, both of which modes of organisation involve attendant advantages and disadvantages—a smaller proportion of officers than hitherto in relation to the strength of military forces, would suffice to maintain regimental efficiency; provided always that the other measures pointed to, namely, efficient training for all young officers, careful elimination of the unworthy and incapable at all stages of service, and superannuation of old officers, be also brought into operation.

4. Government will observe, that we have placed foremost amongst the measures proposed for supplying the want of officers for staff employ, without involving any permanent increase to the establishment, the introduction into the Indian Service of the "seconding" system that has for five and twenty years past obtained in the Royal Ordnance Corps; which, like all branches of Her Majesty's Indian Army, are organised on the principle of advancement by seniority, and without purchase. We have already explained the reasons that appear to us to render the "Unattached List" inapplicable to the Indian Service; but the "seconding" system might, owing partly to the similarity of organisation between the Royal Ordnance Corps and the Indian Service, at once be applied to all branches, without entailing the necessity of issuing complicated orders, or making organic changes in the seniority system of promotion of the Indian Army.

5. The applicability of the seconding system to meeting demands for the services of officers for all kinds of detached employ, is proved by the fact, that although originally introduced only with a view to enable the Master General of Ordnance to meet the requirements of the Treasury for officers to perform civil duties under that Board, and at the same time replace such absentees with their regiments, it has since been successfully extended to detached employ of a varied nature; and is now applied even to professional duties connected with the Ordnance branches, such as the charge of the manufactories. It is therefore especially well adapted for supplying the place, on the rolls of regiments, of the numerous officers withdrawn for the Military as well as the Civil Staff of India, under such rules for the periodical vacation of detached employ, as may be found expedient. No difficulty need be apprehended in bringing back officers on the rolls of their regiments, when their services are no longer required for detached employ; for it will be seen by the Horse Guards Orders, that officers of the Royal Ordnance Corps are constantly brought back from staff to regimental duty, and thus transferred from the supernumerary to the effective list both on occasion of their services on staff being no longer required, and on attaining such rank (either brevet or regimental) as renders them ineligible for their post on the staff.

6. The two important principles essential to the proper working of this system are, first, a strict adherence to the rules laid down regarding the numbers and grades of efficient and thoroughly trained officers to be at all times present with corps for regimental duty, every officer withdrawn for detached employ being immediately "seconded," in all cases where such absence would diminish the prescribed numbers; and next, the provision that after a certain period of absence from regimental duty, say 10 or 12 years, as in the Royal Ordnance branches, officers should either be struck off the rolls of their corps, or return to regimental duty, not being again available for detached employ until after a full year's service with corps.

7. With these precautions, we are sanguine that the seconding system would be found to work satisfactorily in the Indian Service; and would not be liable to the evils which we apprehend must unavoidably arise from the creation of a separate staff corps, composed of officers having interests entirely distinct from those of the regimental officers of the Service. We think that good regimental  
training



## THE ARMY (EAST INDIA).

49

training would be found the best preparation for many of the duties of the staff, at the same time that employment of a varied nature tends to develop those qualities that are especially valuable for officers in military command; and the object kept in view should be, rather so to improve the efficiency of regimental officers as to render them eligible, by qualifications, for selection for staff employ, than to raise up a distinct body of officers for such employ, whereby the position of the regimental establishment must necessarily be greatly altered for the worse, at the same time that the disadvantage would be entailed on Government, of having only a narrow field of selection for staff employ, as compared with that at present available in the large establishment of officers of the Indian Army.

We have, &c.

(signed) *G. I. Jameson*, Colonel,  
*G. Balfour*, Colonel,  
Military Finance Commissioners.

EAST INDIA. (ARMY).

---

COPIES of CORRESPONDENCE relative to MILITARY DESPATCH to *Bengal*, No. 15, 6th March 1832; and of separate LETTER from *Bengal*, dated 25th April 1829; and, of REPORT, No. 6, from the Finance Commissioners to the Secretary of the Government of *India*, dated Calcutta, 26th May 1860.

(*Captain Jervis.*)

---

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
5 May 1863.

---

[*Price 6d.*]